

TO THOSE WHO MAY PUBLISH MY WORK - I DOUBT I WILL
SEE IT OCCUR! NOT TO BE INCLUDED IN THE PUBLICATION.

BARRY BRIMFIELD
Tasmanian Palaeo Studies

1st JULY 2021.

17 Mowbray Street
Mowbray TAS 7248
Email: - HUDSONANDGREGSAN@IICE.NET.AU

RE: MY "AN ENCYCLOPEDIA OF TASMANIAN ABORIGINAL ANTHROPOLOGY."

INITIALLY STARTED OVER 50 YEARS AGO IT WAS NOT UNTIL C. 2005 THAT
AN ATTEMPT WAS FORGED TO SERIOUSLY WORK ON ITS COMPLETION WITH 2019
SEEING A CONCENTRATED ATTENTION TO THE ENDEAVOUR. SERIOUSLY IT IS AN
INCOMPLETE WORK DUE TO AN EVER LEARNING STUDY, BUT TIME IS RIPE
FOR THE WORKS PUBLICATION.

ALL SOURCES OF STUDY FROM NEWSPAPER REMARKS TO SCIENTIFIC PUBLICATIONS
HAVE BEEN CONSULTED, NUMBERING HUNDREDS, SOME USELESS, BEING KIND,
OTHERS "TREASURES". NO DOUBT SOME ITEMS HAVE BEEN MISSED BUT OF
LITTLE CONSEQUENCE.

ONE SOURCE IS OF GREAT SIGNIFICANCE BUT LACKS COMPREHENSIVE INCLUSION,
THAT IS,
THE TASMANIAN ABORIGINAL COMMUNITIES.

ATTEMPTS TO SEEK ASSISTANCE ON SUBJECTS RESULTED OVER THE YEARS IN A
COMPLETE "SILENCE" - I WAS IGNORED, EXCEPT FOR "RIAWUNNA" LAUNCESTON.
IT MATTERED LITTLE WHO I CONTACTED, T.A.C. OR NON-T.A.C.
IT HAS LEFT ME WITH A FEELING OF SADNESS THAT THOSE WHO SAY THEY
ARE ABORIGINAL SHOW LITTLE INTEREST IN THEIR ANCESTORS AND THEIR
HISTORY!

SINCE TODAY'S TASMANIAN ABORIGINAL COMMUNITIES (TACOM) ARE MORE
POLITICAL THAN CULTURAL I HAVE AVOIDED AS MUCH AS POSSIBLE PUSHING THE
MATTER OF KNOWLEDGE THEY MIGHT HAVE, BUT IT SUGGESTS THEY LACK
ANYTHING OF GREAT SIGNIFICANCE NOT ALREADY KNOWN.

FIRST DRAFT

“AN ENCYCLOPEDIA OF TASMANIAN ABORIGINAL ANTHROPOLOGY”

BY

BARRY H. BRIMFIELD

2020 CE

(C/-17 MOWBRAY STREET, MOWBRAY)

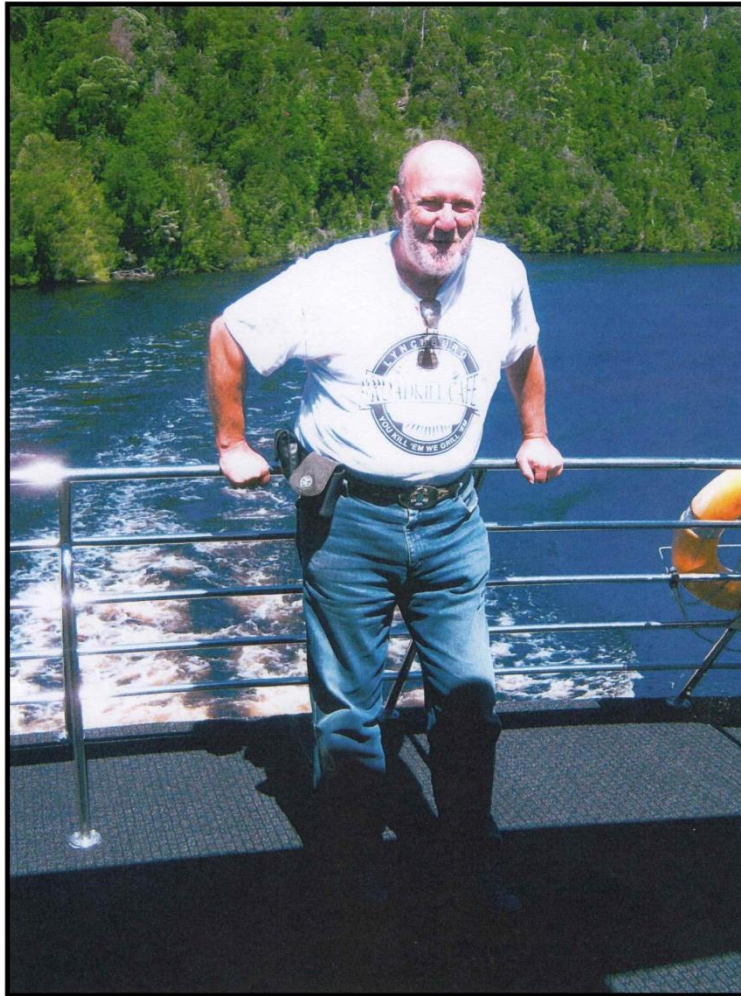
reuben@aspireadventureequipment.com.au

'FIRST DRAFT.'

THE ENCYCLOPEDIA!

THIS WORK, (CONTAINED IN 4 VOLUMES A4 LEVER ARCH BOX FILES), REPRESENTS THE FIRST DRAFT, MEANING IT REQUIRES;

- 1) EDITING,
- 2) RESULTING IN NO DOUBT PAGE RE numbering CAUSING LIMITED ALTERATIONS TO EACH PAGE NUMBER AND
- 3) "CONTENTS" PAGE AMENDMENTS. (PAGE 2).
- 4) MY PHOTO AND NICK CLEMENTS "ENDORSEMENT" REQUIRE A FINAL WORK-OVER AND LACK INCLUSION IN PAGE NUMBERING, (PERHAPS NOT REQUIRED?).
- 5) PAGE 17 RE 'LIST OF INSPIRATIONS' **COPYRIGHT CONCERNS!**
- 6) PAGE 18 "FIGS. & PAGE NUMBERS" — REQUIRE CHECKING TO MAKE SURE O.K.



Barry H. Brimfield
(Age 68)
Gordon River Cruise
2010 CE

Draft Endorsement:

- This is something like what I will write to endorse your work, both online and in print. With your blessing, I might try to make it a bigger media story, one about the problem of credentials and credibility - maybe write an article or two about the phenomenon with you as the key example. The highlighted section would be one that could be extracted for visual advertising.
- Barry Brimfield has no university degree and never learnt to write in the polished, often highfalutin style of the academic. Even his research is unconventional by today's standards. To him, the computer, to say nothing of the internet, is inscrutable space-age technology. As a 'professional historian' myself, I was slow to take him seriously for just these reasons, but thankfully I came to see past this. Brimfield is a forceful reminder that one does not need degrees and publications to produce good scholarship. This encyclopedia is the largest trove of historical, anthropological and archaeological information about Tasmanian Aborigines ever compiled. In such a colossal undertaking, there are bound to be honest errors, but my familiarity with Brimfield allows me to confidently assert that he is as rigorous and scrupulous as anyone in the field. What's more, he has in spades what overworked academics do not - time to do the thousands of hours of tedious research necessary to bring both depth and breadth to what is a bafflingly complex subject. I can say without fear of exaggeration that, regarding Tasmanian Aboriginal history and Palaeolithic culture, Brimfield is probably the most knowledgeable person alive. Decades of painstaking research puts him in a unique position to offer up this encyclopaedia as a resource for generations to come, and as a testament to a lifetime of single-minded dedication to wringing every possible insight from the records of these remarkable people.

Heather! ABOVE MAY BE THE "FIRST DRAFT" SO DO NOT TYPE!

INSTEAD JUST PRODUCE A PAGE (UN-NUMBERED) WITH ONLY

"ENDORSEMENT"

ONLY.

“CONTENTS”

	Page No
Dedication	3
In Appreciation	4
Abbreviations Used	5 - 6
Useful Measurements and Conversions.....	7
Use of “Circa”	8
Dating Terms.....	9 - 12
Introduction	13 - 16
Inspirations.....	17
Figures and their Page Numbers	18 - 19
Subjects and Associations	20 - 58
Subjects “A” to “Z”	59 - 983
Areas and Places not Otherwise Mapped	984 - 985
Glossary	986 - 1020
Selective Reading and Study.	1021 - 1024

“DEDICATION”

To all those who have faithfully contributed to the survival of all things to do with ensuring that the uniqueness of the Tasmanian Aboriginal peoples heritage is preserved as much as humanly possible, without distorting, damaging or misleading the world on what and who these people were that survived out of Africa and south eastern Asia. They represented us all in our beginnings, a unique legacy we are indebted to them for.

“IN APPRECIATION”

Over my c.60 years of study into Tasmanian Aboriginal peoples anthropology and history, many people, both academic and private, have contributed a significant amount of help to me, sadly many have passed away leaving me with a great deal of sadness. It is impossible to name all, but some indeed must be recognised.

Late Leslie Greener	(Egyptologist)
Late Rhys Jones	(Archaeologist)
Late John Mulvaney	(Archaeologist)
Jim Stockton	(Archaeologist)
Harry Lourandos	(Archaeologist)
Late Frank Ellis	(Curator, Launceston Queen Victoria Museum)
Don Ranson	(Archaeologist)
Nicholas Clements	(Historian)
Peter Sims	(Petroglyph Researcher)
Ricky Maynard	(Riawunna, Launceston)
F.L. Sutherland	(Stone Artefact Studies)

A special thanks to Heather Carmichael who typed the various researches culminating in this final work, truly, without Heather it was impossible!

“ABBREVIATIONS USED”

The following list applies to all my works and are abbreviations used.

(12)	Reference – consult “References” in each work e.g. (12) = Friendly Mission
(12:21)	As above but denotes the page number in a work
(12:605 N7)	As above but denotes the page number in a work plus “N” for note quoted.
(12:20/7/31)	As above but the date in that work
AA	Average annual death rate
ASL	Above sea level (the present)
BCE	Before the Christian era (formerly just BC) or “Common Era”
BP	Before the present (1950)
BSL	Below sea level (the present)
C.14	Radio carbon dating e.g. c.14. 9,120 \pm 200 BP
C.	Circa = about e.g. c.8,120 BP = About 8,120 before the present
CAL.	Calibrated date
CE	Common or Christian era
CM	Centimetres
GAR	George Augustus Robinson
IS	Island
KM	Kilometres
KYG	Thousands of years ago e.g. 10 KYG = ten thousand years ago
K²	Square kilometres
LGM	Last glacial maximum (c.20 – 18,000 BP)
M	Metres e.g. 100m
MM	Millimetres

“ABBREVIATIONS USED” (cont.)

PGM	Post Glacial Maximum (c.6 – 3,500 BP)
PPS	Palawa Pleistocene speakers
PSL	Present sea level
SL	Sea level
TAC	Tasmanian Aboriginal Centre
TSWFT	Tidal Stone Wall Fish Traps
YA	Years ago
YRS	Years
BL	Ben Lomond
BR	Big River
N	North
NE	North East
NM	Northern Midlands
NW	North West
OB	Oyster Bay
SE	South East
SW	South West

If includes “P”, e.g. NMP, this is “people”.

“USEFUL MEASUREMENTS AND CONVERSIONS”

METRIC	IMPERIAL
LENGTHS	
10mm = 1cm	= 0.39in
100cm = 1m (1,000mm)	= 39in = (3ft 3in) = (1yd 3in)
1,000m = 1km	= 3,274in = 1.091yd = 0.62 mile
0.914m	= 1yd = 3ft = 36in
1.61km = 1.610m	= 1 mile = 1.760yd = 5,280ft
0.305m	= 1ft = 0.33yd = 12in
mm = millimetre. m = metre	in = inches
cm = centimetre	ft = feet
km = kilometre	yd = yards
SQUARAGE (- ²)	
1 are = 100m ² (square metre)	
100 are = 1 hectare = 10,000m ² (100 x 100m)	= 2.475 acres
1k ² = 100 hectares = 1 million m ² (1,000 x 1,000m)	= 247.5 acres
0.404 hectares	= 1 acre = 4,840yd ² (square yards)
2.58k ² (square kilometre)	= 1 mile ² (square mile)
	1yd ² = 3 foot x 3 foot

USE OF “CIRCA”

The reader will see that I continuously utilise an abbreviation -

c. meaning “circa”, that is “about”,

especially when referring to measurements whether they be radiocarbon c.14, sea levels, even calendar years. This is because the data collected in archaeological and sometimes from historic sources can only give an approximate date. This information is near enough especially when referring to thousands of years.

An explanation on radiocarbon c.14 dating and other matters connected to dating will be found in this encyclopaedia.

“DATING TERMS”

Over the years society has dictated usage of terminology for historic periods, and with the development of archaeology along with societies desire to be politically correct on religious matters (e.g. replacing BC and AD with BCE and CE), various terminologies have arisen sometimes causing confusion, especially the need to replace the customary “Christian” (now “common”) terms with BP. The following will help in studies.

“DATING TERMS” (cont.)

Abbreviation	Meaning	Comments	Used
AD	Anno Domini (In the year of our Lord) – after supposed date of Christ's birth.	After BC.	General use up to c.1950.
BC	Before the birth of Christ. It is a supposed date.	Prior to “AD”.	General use up to c.1950.
		“AD” and “BC” still used in European Archaeology and has the convenience of not requiring adjustment as “BP” does.	
BCE	Two meanings: Before the Christian era. Before the Common era.	Same as “BC” – a political correct compromise. A political correct non-religious term.	Late 20 th century.
CE	Christian or Common era.	Same as “AD” and also see “BCE”.	Late 20 th century.
C	A prefix meaning approximate.	e.g. c.1,000 BP (about 1,000 years before the present).	Seems common c.1980.
BP	Before the Present.	Is used as is e.g. 1,000 BP (1,000 years before the present - i.e. at the time of writing) or when using “C14” or “Cal”. e.g. C14. 1,000 BP – up to date of writing. Or Cal 1,000 BP – up to date of writing.	Seems common c.1980. c.1980. c. 21 st century.
BP	Before the Pleistocene.	That is before 2 million years ago. (Used as a geological term but not by Anthropologists).	Geological use.

“DATING TERMS” (cont.)

Abbreviation	Meaning	Comments	Used
C14	Radio-Carbon 14	An absolute dating technique on recovered organic material. Disregards “BC”/”BCE” which is c.2000 years less, i.e. C14, 4,000 BP is the same as 2,000 BC. (Disregarding calibration for the C14 date). Regretfully, as time progresses C14 dates will change as “BP” in C14 dates are to 1950 AD. e.g. 4,000 C14 BP; Recorded in 1950 is 4,000; Recorded in 2,000 is 4,000 + 50 years. Whereas if using; BC/BCE – AD/CE; Recorded in any year remains the same, no adjustment needed.	Archaeologists c. 1950 onwards.
Cal.	Calibrated	That is adjusting C14 into solar/calendar years because radio-carbon 14 is not the same as our calendar years. It varies as time progresses but calendar years are shorter so c.35,000 C14 = 40,000 cal..	Early 21 st century onwards.
KA	Kiloannum – A thousand years	A term used in geology usually it seems. e.g. 15 KA = 15,000 years.	
KYG	Thousands of years ago	e.g. 10 KYG = 10,000 years ago. Used as a rough estimate to within a thousand years.	Archaeologists since late 20 th century.
YA	Years ago	Used more as an estimate. Usually spelt out. Can refer to C14 date or cal.	
Yrs	Years	Rarely used, usually spelt out.	
>	Examples:	<10 KYG = more than	
<		10 KYG > less than	
+	Fluctuations of a date	>10 KYG = up to	
-		10 KYG < back to	
		Especially in C14. e.g. 5,000 ± 200 C14 means from c.5,200 to 4,800 in age.	

“DATING TERMS” (cont.)

Example to explain the complexity of dating terminologies is:

An age of an object is said to be c.5,000 calendar years old in the calendar year 2,000, then we have or can have:

The year 2,000 can be 2,000 AD or 2,000 CE.

The age c.5,000 can be 5,000 BP or 3,000 BC or BCE.

If the object was radio carbon 14 dated it can be:

C.14 4,500 BP, or calibrated as:

C. 5,000 BP (Figures rounded off for convenience).

(The above can have a + or – variable depending on the find).

However, the C14. 4,500 BP might actually require an additional 50 years being 2,000 less 1950, but as approximate, i.e. “C”. Then probably disregarded.

Perhaps the object will be referred to as:

c.5 KYG even c.5,000 YA or years old.

Basically, we have dating usage that:

1. A set system that requires no adjustments that continues indefinitely utilising a landmark event giving it zero (0) and extending time before (BCE) and after (CE) and;
2. A system that requires continual adjustment as time progresses. This uses the year 1950 as its end, that is “BP”, but to achieve a quotable date must add progressive years after 1950 to the original and future dates obtained.

“INTRODUCTION”

The intention of producing this book is to provide the public with as far as possible a comprehensive work on all facets of Tasmanian Aboriginal culture, principally pre European contact, that is before 1772, but also subsequent results of the intrusion including the British invasion – called “colonisation”. Additionally, anthropological research, an extremely important group of subjects, archaeology, linguistics and social anthropology is extensively considered. Included is today’s Tasmanian Aboriginal peoples contribution in their cultural evolution, although the present subject of politics is generally avoided being not the subject to be dwelt on here.

Over 550 references have been consulted during my 60 years of interest and research to try and obtain what I believe is an ambient collection of data, with no subject “too sacred”. However, it must be stressed that any work like this is never completed, with new discoveries, improvement in research techniques and opinions. The latter, “opinions”, is probably the most controversial part of research, sometimes regrettably taken to personal extremes, but its value is considerable and all opinions should be treated with respect, however, still requiring detailed analytic consideration. Such consideration should be comprehensive and not just briefly disregarded, that is why in some instances the reader will find me referring to opinions as just that, not facts. All subjects must be treated with care and the most important such as “Did Tribes Exist”, “Fire Making”, “Sea Levels” etc. are referred to as questions, that is “as far as we know”, “possibly”, “about – not exactly” and so on.

Although a great deal of anthropological research has been undertaken since c.1966 when Rhys Jones arrived to excavate at Rocky Cape and Sisters Creek, including individual archaeological subjects, history and linguistics, only a single book on all subjects has been undertaken once that of H. Ling Roth, “The Aborigines of Tasmania” in 1899, a work that still is of immense importance and an essential study. Hopefully my work will be accepted as an attempt to compliment his great book on anthropological Tasmania.

I have included a list of the most necessary references from the 550 used to create this encyclopaedia, many more could be included such as archaeological reports from sites, surveys, field reports, papers etc., but obviously there are so many I would defeat the purpose of this work, but two persons must be acknowledged more than anyone else, the colonialist George Augustus Robinson and Anthropologist N.J.B. (Brian) Plomley, who researched Robinson’s journals and papers from 1829 and then published “Friendly Mission” and “Weep in Silence”, immense in volume and data, without them we would have very little knowledge of the Aborigines and their culture. I cannot stress too much the importance of these two, although Robinson is regarded with some good cause by today’s Tasmanian Aborigines as a “traitor”. This is another story well discussed by historians.

“INTRODUCTION” (cont.)

Utilising some 550 references to create this work has produced over 1,600 subjects plus a glossary of c.830, some subjects are brief asking the reader to follow my instruction to consult other headings, while others are extensive. In this regard included are over 400 figures, that is maps, drawings, tables and photos.

I must emphasise that the real intent beyond the research aspect and study is the need to honour an ancient people, the descendants of the actual first modern humans (*Homo sapiens*) to not only arrive in Australia c.65,000 to 70,000 years ago, but being the first to leave Africa, possibly about 120,000 years ago. Their journey was not complete, continuing south down both western and eastern coast lines to arrive in Tasmania's Bassiana at about 43,000 BP, then by 40,000 in Tasmania's south west. At c.14,000 they were finally isolated when Bassiana flooded becoming Bass Strait. They were until more recent times the furthest south (c. latitude 40 - 44°) people in human history, free from “contamination” of “new blood (DNA)” that arrived in Australia, continuing their culture with little modification.

Although world archaeology and anthropological DNA research continues to enrich our knowledge – regrettably more recently a lapse in Tasmanian studies due to politicking has occurred – of all “brother humans”, the unique purity of pre 1772 modern human Tasmanian Aborigines is something often not appreciated.

Already we have seen their unique journey, our latest beliefs some 77,000 years (c.2,600 generations) from Africa to Tasmania. Attempting to keep some sort of perspective on the world stage, the first known modern humans, the ancestors of Europeans, only left Africa from a similar north eastern African area c.70 - 60,000 BP, the same time the ancestors of the Tasmanians were arriving in northern Australia. About 55,000 modern humans were in Israel, but only venturing into Europe about the same time the Tasmanians were arriving in their to be homeland i.e. c.40,000 BP.

Of course the circumstances both environmental and human were different, Europe had great barriers of ice, and those going a lesser distance had a shorter period to climatise themselves. The Tasmanians had barriers, some stretches of sea to overcome, but they were always, until coming to Tasmania, in a tropical or sub-tropical landscape except for great stretches of Australian desert, but the real barrier could have been that the Europeans had to face a land already occupied, the Neanderthals, although pre modern-humans, the descendants of *Homo erectus* also existed in south east Asia, they probably were less of a potential opposition than Neanderthals, additionally, Australia itself was free of any humans. More could be said, the comparison of two modern human groups is a fascinating subject.

“INTRODUCTION” (cont.)

Returning to the Tasmanian Aborigines of today's contributions, that which has been handed down orally by Aborigines to their children and producing today's Tasmanian Aboriginal community, is to some extent unknown due to possibly “secret women's business”, I say “women's” because this is the only source, the male side of today's people being European not Aboriginal. Therefore, it is only a part of the story and it may as I say be secret. However, now and then newspaper interviews of Tasmanian Aboriginal community members shows that sadly little has been passed down, which leaves me questioning especially public notice boards that refer to culture, legends and the like. Regretfully also as time progresses, things can be confused with other experiences, even treating Australian Aboriginal culture as Tasmanian, which it is not. If hearsay and confusion occurs it is just as lethal as killing someone – it destroys the original culture – it is a form of unintended genocide. The Palaeo (pre-contact) Tasmanian Aborigines culture should be respected for what it was, not disfigured, a culture to be proud of – an incredible survivor of **ALL** human origins.

To those who may be critical of the Palaeo-Tasmanian Aborigines, it is not about what they weren't nor what they never did, but who they were and what they did that's important!

There is no doubt that today the Tasmanian Aborigines still exist, not as pure-blood, but as a grouping of individuals claiming descent, a proud people, with many eager to know as much as possible about their ancient ancestors – hence a need for a work such as this.

Now an explanation on this work. Firstly it comprises two sections, an alphabetical list of subjects with explanations on each, hence no use of an index and a “Glossary”. Some subjects appear in both. It is essential that if a person wants to know about a subject they should consult both. Being an encyclopaedia some duplication will occur in subjects, a sort of overlapping sometimes. In an attempt to avoid this as much as possible I have re-used the “Figures” (Figs.), that is after a subject heading I have included in brackets a figure number, e.g. (Fig. 7) etc.. As an aid to locating the figure I have included a section “Figures and their Page Numbers” at the start of the “Subjects A to Z”.

As an additional aid, because many subjects have duplicated terms or some require further division, a list entitled “Subjects and Associations” is included prior to the two above headings. Again, some subjects are duplicated being multi in association, of course the reader may find it easier to just locate a subject alphabetically and follow any instruction to other headings that are associated. In this, the “Subjects and Associations” sub-headings prior to the lists of subjects is intended to help being in alphabetical order as a sort of index.

“INTRODUCTION” (cont.)

Although some duplication may occur, other times other subjects could provide additional information, in this respect sometimes I have included “see”, “see also” or something of a similar nature. In other circumstances the information under a subject heading may only have a note to “see” another subject, that is all but the same.

As regards the use of quoting of Aboriginal words, I have respected the creators of a modern Tasmanian language, **palawa kani**, by adhering to their custom of presenting words but emphasised their language by highlighting it.

If at any time I should create an error I apologise to the Tasmanian Aboriginal people.

Let me emphasise that it was not my intent to dwell on a highly detailed discussion of any subject, but to focus on the principle points of all subjects, however, some subjects require considerably more explaining, even perhaps some an “over-kill” of duplication as already mentioned.

Finally, I ask the reader to be patient in my endeavours to supply as much information as possible even if sometimes to the extreme. Read, learn, argue and appreciate these Palaeo-peoples culture and shed a tear for what happened to a wonderful people, our kindred humans.

“We have desolated them,
despoiled them of their country,
the land of their forefathers”.

George Augustus Robinson
22nd December, 1835.

“INSPIRATIONS”

This work includes a considerable number of figures to assist the reader in understanding the Tasmanian Aboriginal culture. Many have been produced for the first time by me, although some already have appeared in limited (monograph) distributed research papers.

Many figures drawn by me are not copies of others work but inspired by them with modifications or additions, and the following list acknowledges these original works. Some other works such as old photos are included in this acknowledgement. Without the work of so many writers very little could be included under so many subjects.

LIST OF INSPIRATIONS

My Figure No.	The Inspirational Work
8	Thomas Bock's Portraits, Plomley N.J.B., 1965, Q.V.M.A.G., Lton.
15	The Baudin Expedition, Plomley N.J.B., 1983, Blubber Head Press.
16	Daily Life & Origins, Bonwick J., 1870, London.
32	(As in Fig. 15).
52	Tas. Tribes & Cicatrices, Plomley N.J.B., 1992, Q.V.M.A.G..
56	Friendly Mission, Plomley N.J.B., 1966, Tas. His. Res. Assoc..
57A	(As in Fig. 8).
57B	Duterrau, Benjamin, Tas. Museum & Art Gallery, Hobart.
58	(As in Fig. 15).
61	From Tas. Archives & Heritage Office (photograph).
75	No Reprieve for Tas. Rock Art, Sims, Peter, 2013, Arts Review.
78	(As in Fig. 56).
84	(As in Fig. 15).
91	Abor. People of Tas., Clark, Julia, 1983, T.M.A.G..
92	The General Plomley N.J.B., 1993, Q.V.M.A.G. & as in Fig. 15.
94	Tas. Museum & Art Gallery (Photo of Exhibit, 2018).
105	(As in Fig. 91).
219	Aust. Prehistoric Animals, Murray, Peter, 1984, Methven, Aust..
220	Prehistoric Grants, The Megafauna of Aust., Clode D., 2009, Mus. Vic. & (as in Fig. 219).
243-244	(As in Fig. 8).
269	(As in Fig. 91).
278	(As in Fig. 75).
284	(As in Fig. 15).
317	Sea Level Change Thru Last Glacial Cycle, Chappel John, Lambeck Kurt, 2001, "Science" Vol. 292.
417-418	(As in Fig. 94).
419	The Abor. Of Tas., Roth H. Ling, 1899, Halifax, England.
431	National Library of Australia, Canberra, Oyster Cove Photos.
432	Tas. Museum & Art Gallery, Hobart, Oyster Cove Photos.

"FIGURES AND THEIR PAGE NUMBERS"

As seen since many of the figures – maps, lists, drawings and photos – can apply to more than one subject, I have incorporated after a subject title in brackets the figure number it applies to, sometimes this may cause a problem in sourcing the figure within the work. To try and relieve this irritation I now list the figure numbers and page number they can be found at.

Fig.	Page	Fig.	Page	Fig.	Page	Fig.	Page	Fig.	Page	Fig.	Page
1	62	38	162	75	242	112	329	149	397	186	493
2	65	39	166	76	244	113	330	150	400	187	506
3	66	40	169	77	245	114	332	151	404	188	510
4	67	41	171	78	248	115	332	152	407	189	511
5	68	42	171	79	251	116	342	153	408	190	512-4
6	73	43	173	80	257	117	345	154	412	191	515
7	76	44	177	81	260	118	347	155	413	192	516
8	83,84	45	178	82	269	119	348	156	414	193	516
9	93	46	178	83	270	120	349	157	420	194	517
10	95	47	179	84	271	121	349	158	421	195	517
11	96	48	179	85	272	122	350	159	424	196	518
12	102	49	182	86	273	123	350	160	425	197	519
13	111	50	183	87	274	124	355	161	429	198	522
14	112	51	190	88	280	125	356	162	430	199	524
15	116	52	192	89	282	126	356	163	430	200	528
16	116	53	194	90	285	127	356	164	431	201	531
17	119	54	196	91	286	128	357	165	432	202	533
18	120	55	199	92	287	129	358	166	432	203	536
19	124	56	199	93	288	130	359	167	437	204	540
20	125	57	200	94	289	131	360	168	442	205	542
21	124	58	203	95	289	132	367	169	444	206	548
22	130	59	206	96	290	133	368-9	170	447	207	550
23	136	60	207	97	294	134	370	171	450	208	553
24	140	61	209	98	295	135	371	172	455	209	558
25	141	62	211	99	301	136	372	173	456	210	560
26	141	63	211	100	307	137	375	174	458	211	568
27	142	64	213	101	308-9	138	376	175	464	212	571
28	143	65	214	102	311	139	377	176	464	213	572
29	144	66	215	103	312	140	377	177	467	214	575
30	145	67	222	104	313	141	378	178	471	215	585
31	145	68	222	105	317-8	142	381	179	474	216	587
32	149	69	225	106	323	143	383	180	476	217	589
33	151	70	226	107	324	144	384	181	481	218	590
34	153	71	226	108	325	145	389	182	485	219	591
35	159	72	229	109	326	146	392	183	492	220	592
36	160	73	232	110	327	147	393	184	493	221	599
37	162	74	235	111	328	148	396	185	494	222	599

"FIGURES AND THEIR PAGE NUMBERS" (cont.)

Fig.	Page	Fig.	Page	Fig.	Page	Fig.	Page	Fig.	Page	Fig.	Page
223	600	260	671	297	744	334	829	371	876	408	938
224	600	261	672	298	749	335	830	372	878	409	938
225	601	262	675	299	749	336	831	373	879	410	939
226	601	263	675	300	751	337	840	374	882	411	939
227	602	264	685	301	751	338	841	375	883	412	940
228	602	265	686	302	753	339	841	376	891	413	940
229	605	266	687	303	756	340	842	377	893	414	945
230	606	267	689-2	304	757	341	843	378	894	415	949
231	606	268	693	305	759	342	844	379	895	416	956
232	609	269	694	306	761	343	845	380	895	417	957
233	614	270	695	307	769	344	847	381	895	418	957
234	615	271	696	308	769	345	848	382	895	419	958
235	616	272	697	309	770	346	849	383	896	420	959
236	617	273	698	310	770	347	849	384	896	421	959
237	619	274	698	311	775	348	850	385	896	422	960
238	622	275	699	312	776	349	850	386	896	423	968
239	627	276	700	313	777	350	851	387	897	424	968
240	627	277	701	314	780	351	851	388	899	425	969
241	630	278	701	315	781	352	852	389	899	426	971
242	634	279	702	316	782-3	353	852	390	907	427	977
243	640	280	703	317	786	354	854	391	905	428	979
244	641	281	703	318	791-2	355	855	392	905	429	980
245	642	282	710	319	793	356	855	393	905	430	984-5
246	643	283	722	320	796	357	856	394	916	431	705
247	644	284	725	321	797	358	858	395	921	432	706
248	647	285	726	322	797	359	859	396	929	433	785
249	648	286	735	323	805	360	860	397	930	434	670
250	649	287	735	324	805	361	861	398	931	435	790
251	650	288	736	325	809	362	862	399	932	436	884
252	652	289	736	326	809	363	863	400	934	437	440
253	658	290	737	327	810	364	863	401	934	438	238
254	659	291	737	328	810	365	864	402	935	439	500
255	660	292	741	329	811	366	865	403	935	440	436
256	660	293	742	330	816	367	865	404	936		
257	661	294	742	331	816	368	866	405	936		
258	661	295	747	332	823	369	871	406	937		
259	662	296	744	333	828	370	871	407	937		

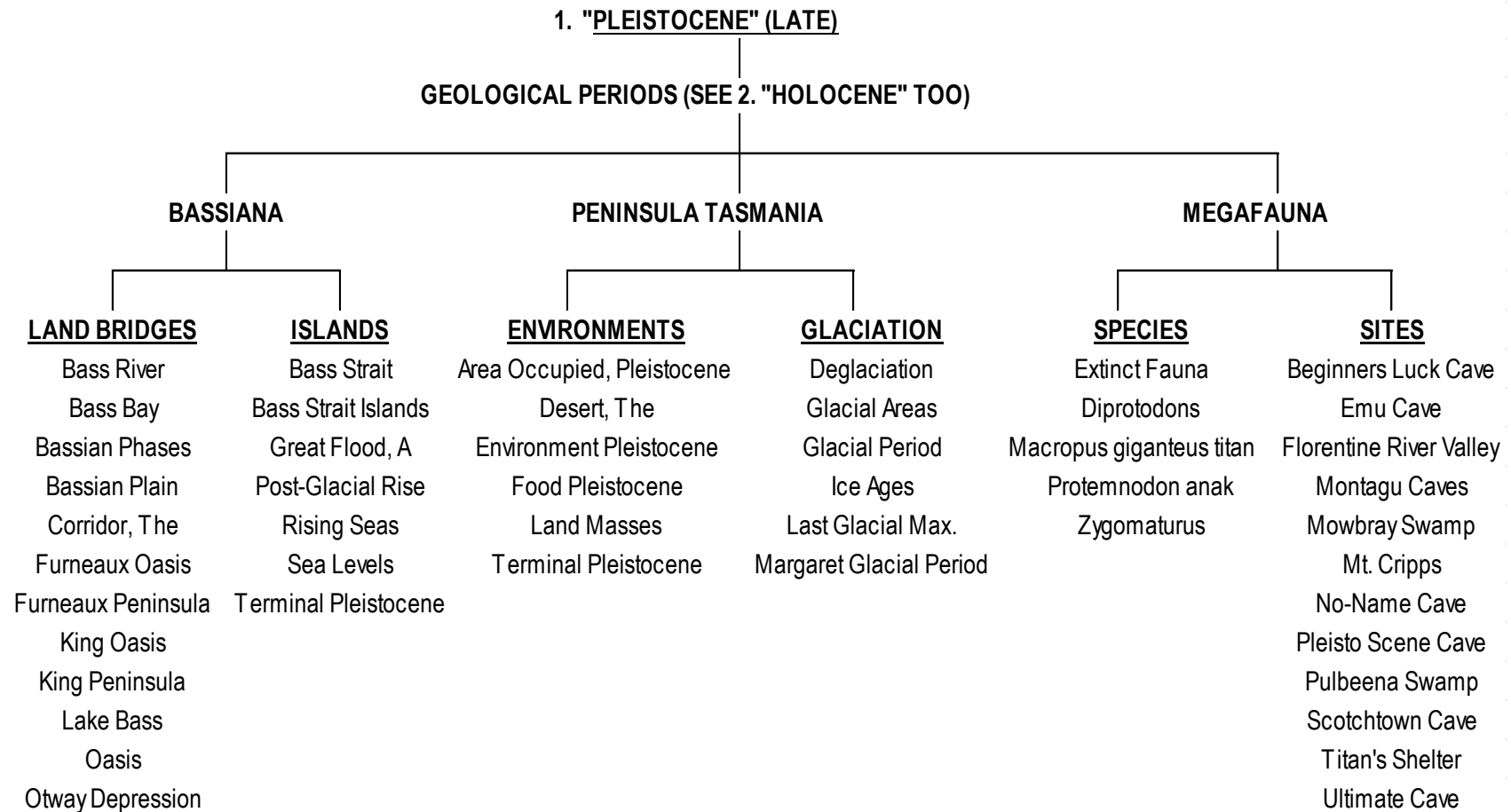
“SUBJECTS & ASSOCIATIONS”

This is an aid in tracking down subjects affiliated to a principle subject. Obviously some subjects will appear under more than one principle subject. As regards the “Glossary” very few subjects have been included.

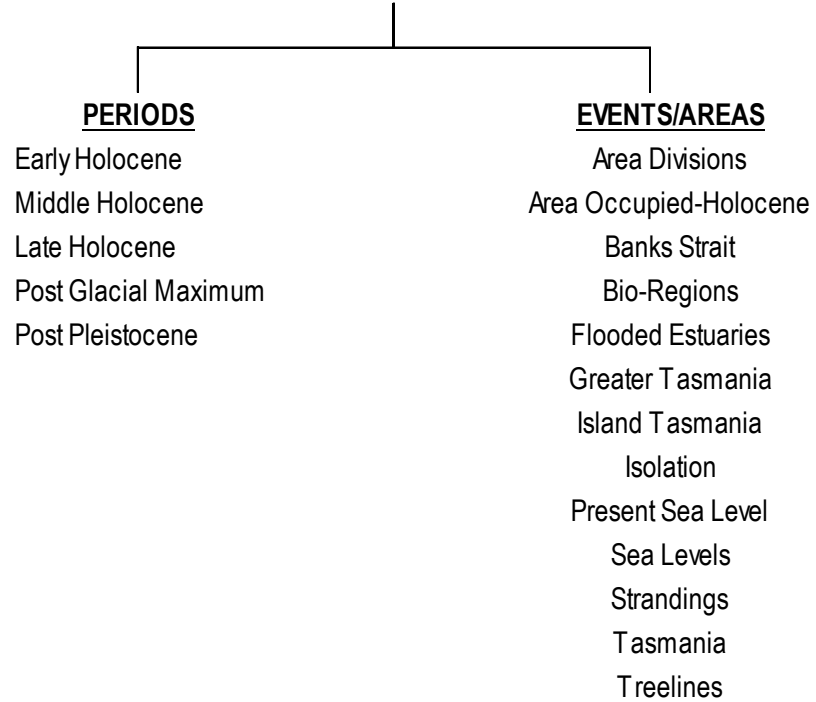
Note: As already mentioned duplication of subjects will occur especially in different terminologies for the same or very similar subjects such as “cloaks”, “hide cloaks” or “skin cloaks” – I toyed with the proposition of, as in the example using just “cloaks”, but decided not to because I wished to be comprehensive and also aid the reader who may use alternative terms.

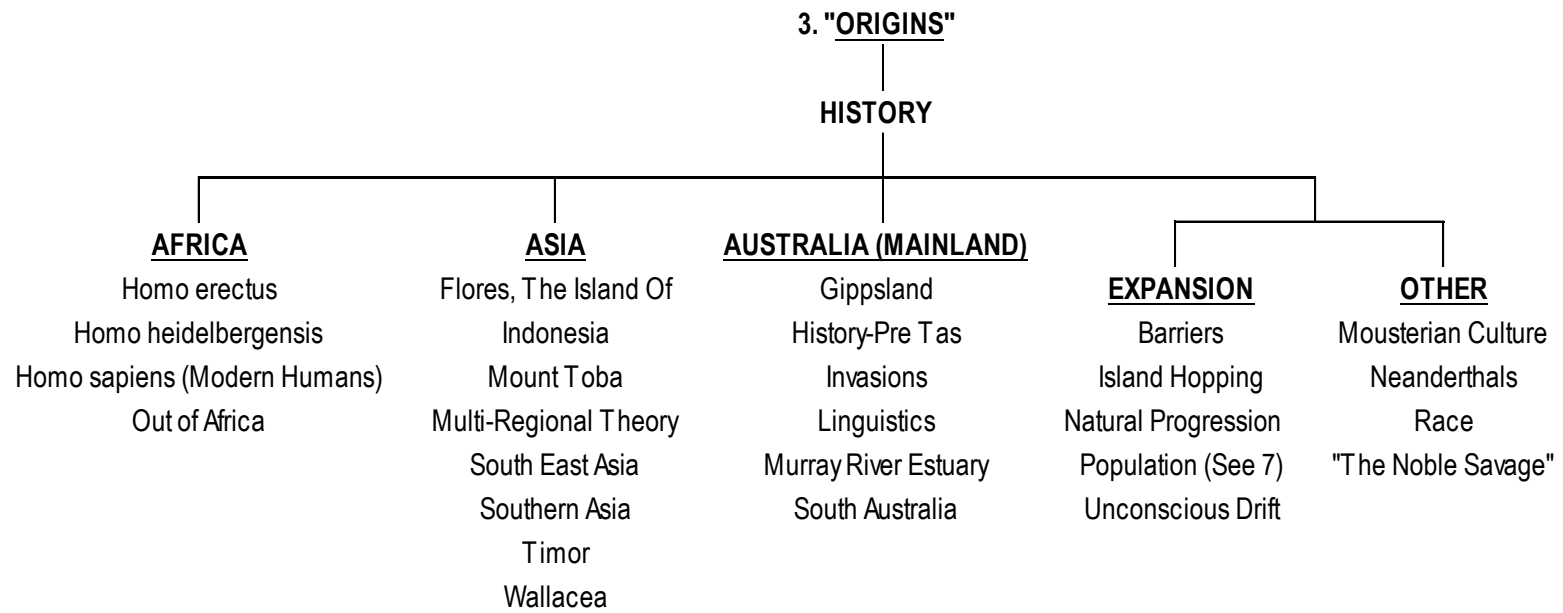
The principle subjects being:

	Pleistocene
2.	Holocene
3.	Origins
4.	Physical Anthropology
5.	Linguistics
6.	Social Structure
7.	Population
8.	Social
9.	Characteristics
10.	Warfare
11.	Culture
12.	Health
13.	Mystic Beliefs
14.	Raw Materials
15.	Material Culture
16.	Environments
17.	Economics
18.	Foraging
19.	Invasion, The
20.	Historic Aboriginals
21.	Aboriginality
22.	Anthropological
23.	Sites
24.	Mysteries



2. "HOLOCENE"

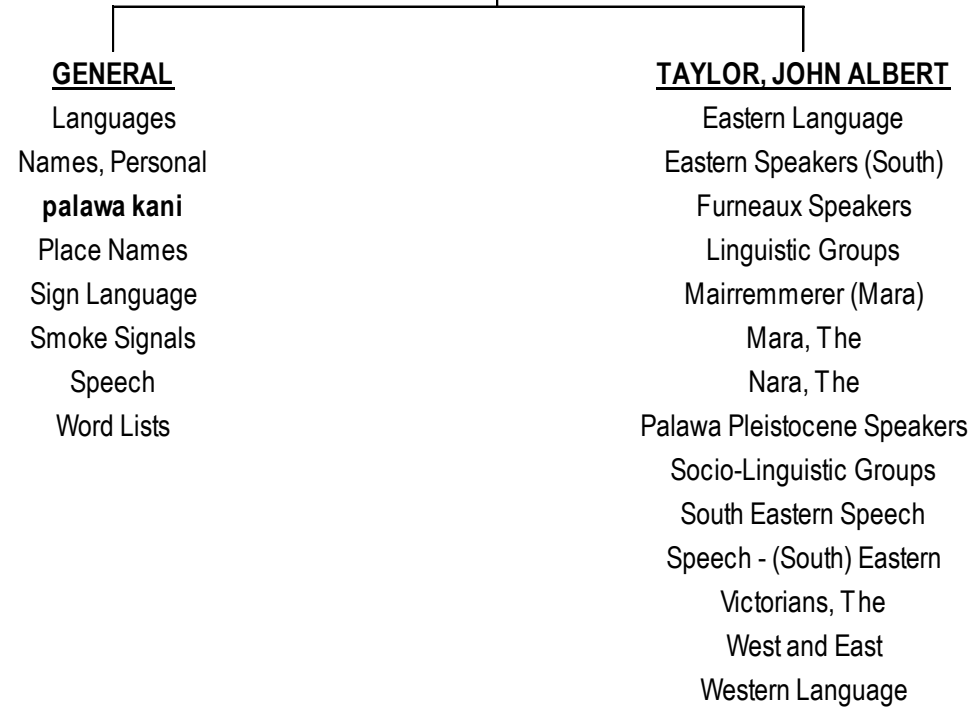




4. "PHYSICAL ANTHROPOLOGY"

Appearances
Body Colour
DNA Data
Gracile or Robust
Hair
Osteology
Skulls
Skeletal Remains

5. "LINGUISTICS"

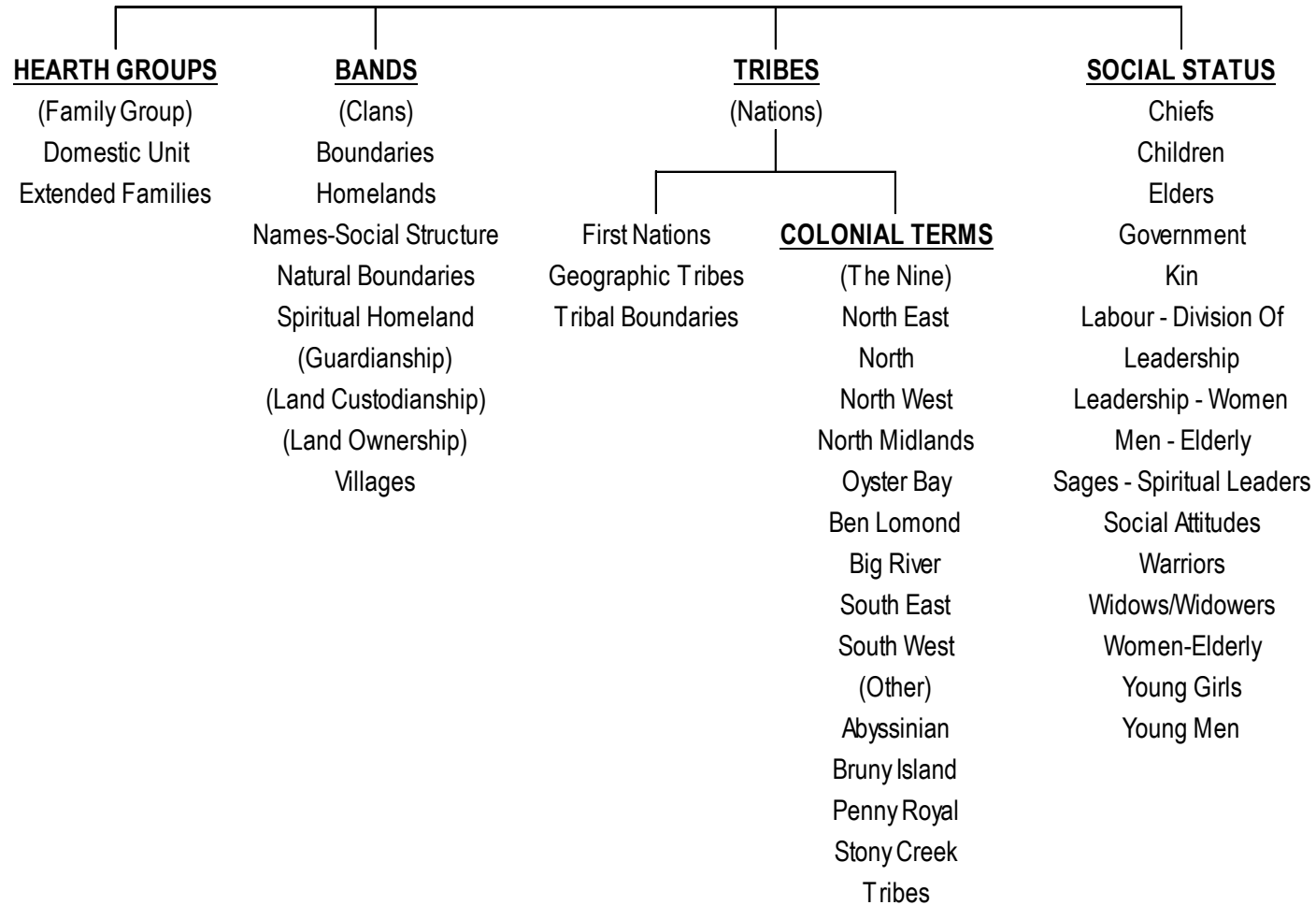


6. "SOCIAL STRUCTURE"

SOCIO LINGUISTIC GROUPINGS (SEE 5. "LINGUISTICS")

&

POPULATION (SEE 7.)



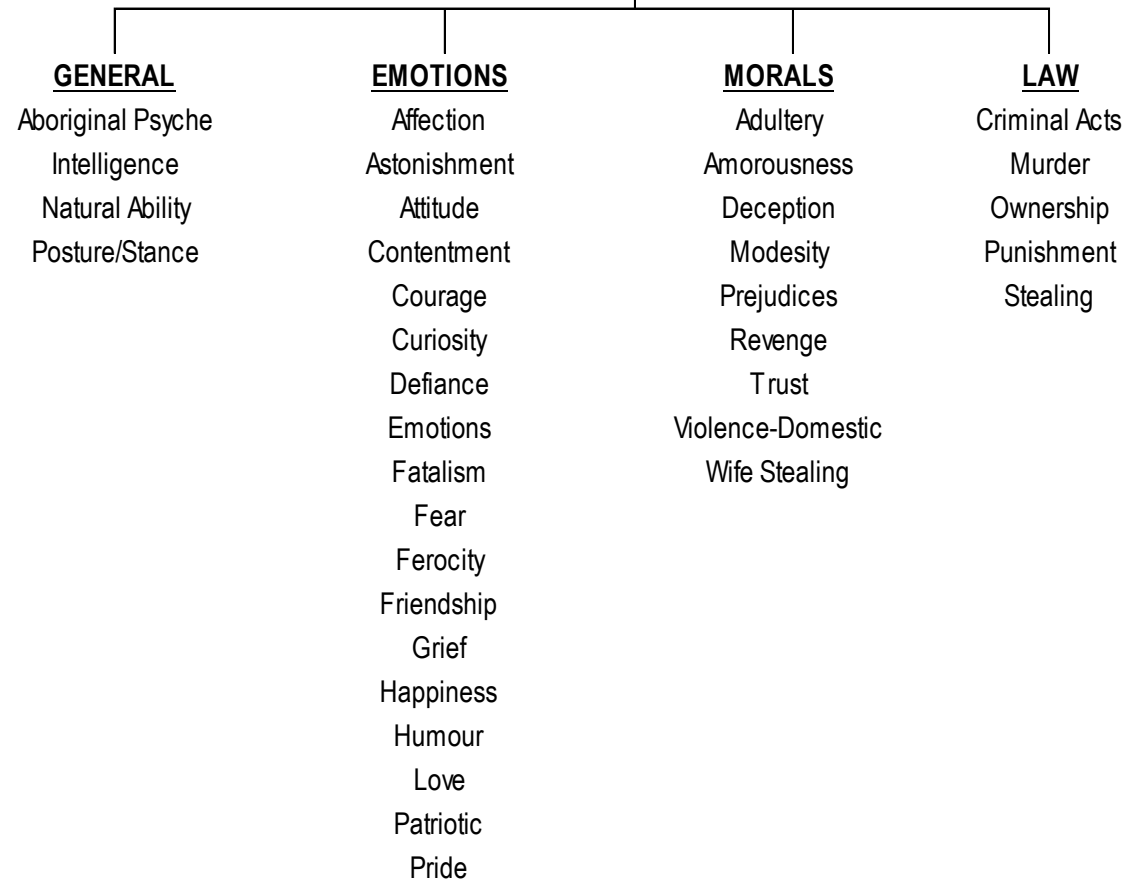
7. **POPULATION**

Origins (See 3)
Social Structure (see 6)
Area Occupied
Carry Capacity
Expansion
Generations
Mortality Rate
Populating
Population Control
Population Density
Population Suggestions
Unconscious Drift
Uninhabited Areas

8. "SOCIAL"

<u>MARRIAGE</u>	<u>CARING</u>	<u>DOMESTIC LIFE</u>	<u>LEISURE TIME</u>	<u>SOCIAL STRUCTURE</u>	<u>COMMUNICATIONS</u>	<u>INTERBAND RELATIONS</u>
Abductions	Abandonment of Sick	Band Business	Amusements	(See 6)	Barriers	Alliances
Adultery	Babies	Camp Fires	Childrens Play		Bridges	Bartering
Birth Control	Breast Feeding	Daily Routine	Clap Sticks		Foot-Tracks	Conflict
Child Birth	Children	Dangers	Dancing		Gestures	Diplomacy
Courtship	Disabled	Dark, The	Entertainment		Greetings	Disputes
Divorce	Elderly	Dinner-Time Camps	Music		Highways	Dogs
Interbreeding	Infant Mortality	Duels	Music Sticks		Native Roads	Imports
Kissing	Infanticide	Education	Musical Instruments		The Overland Track	Land Sharing
Love	Infants	Growling	Oral Traditions		Signals	Negotiaions
Love Stories	Names - Personal	Labour-Division Of	Singing		Smoke	Politics
Mens Role	Pets	Life-Style	Social Activities		Smoke Signals	Protocol
Monogamy		Meals	Sport			Raids
Polygamy		Paradise or Hell?	Story Telling			Trade
Prostitution		Private Period	Verbal Traditions			Warfare
Puberty		Public Period				Wealth
Raids		Sitting				
Rapes		Sleeping				
Sex		Teaching				
Violence-Domestic						
Wife Stealing						
Womens Role						
Women-Treatment Of						
Young Girls						
Young Men						

9. "CHARACTERISTICS"



10. "WARFARE"

GENERAL

Ambushes
Bushcraft
Camouflage
Guerrilla Fighting
Hidden Caches
Mutilation
Revenge
Security
War Paint
Warriors
Weapons

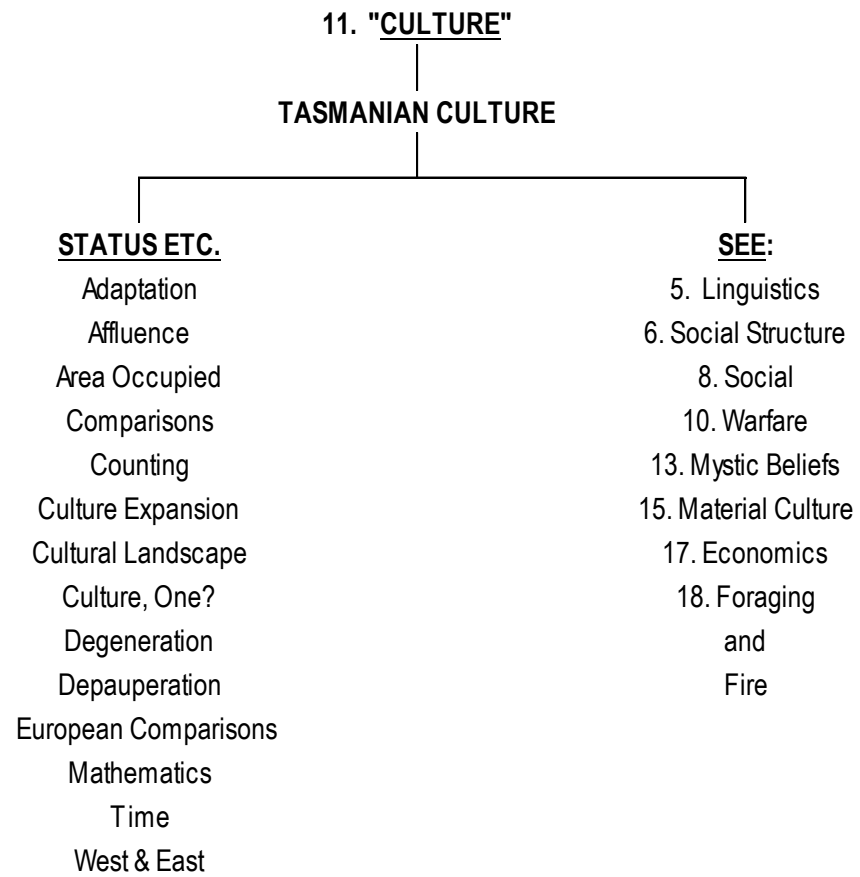
PRE-INTRUSION

Alliances
Conflict
Disputes
Feuds
Fighting
Interband Relations
Raids

SEE: 19 "INVASION THE"

Especially,

Attitude of Blacks to Whites
and
Attitude of Whites to Blacks
"Black War", the (as listed)



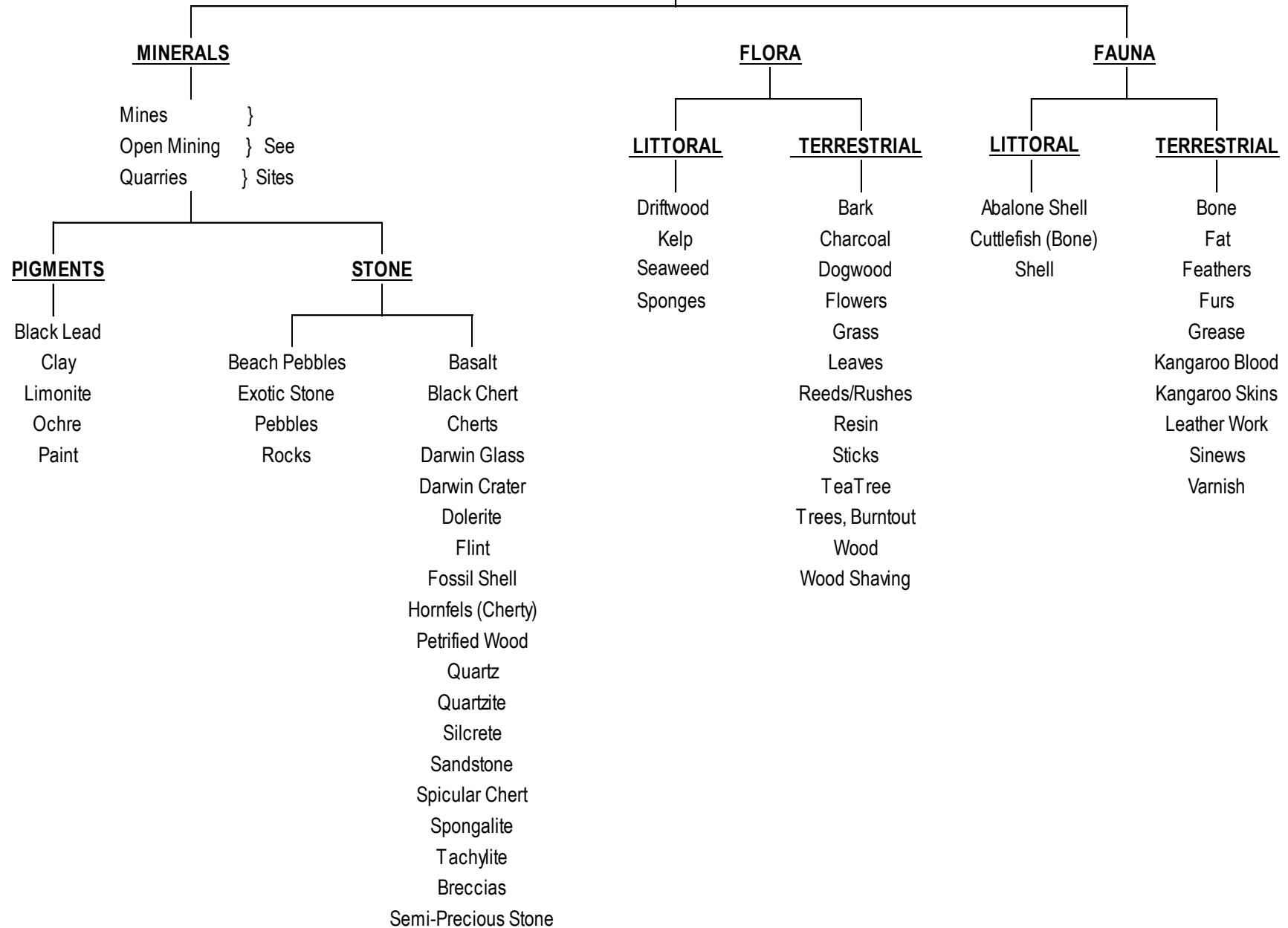
12. "HEALTH"

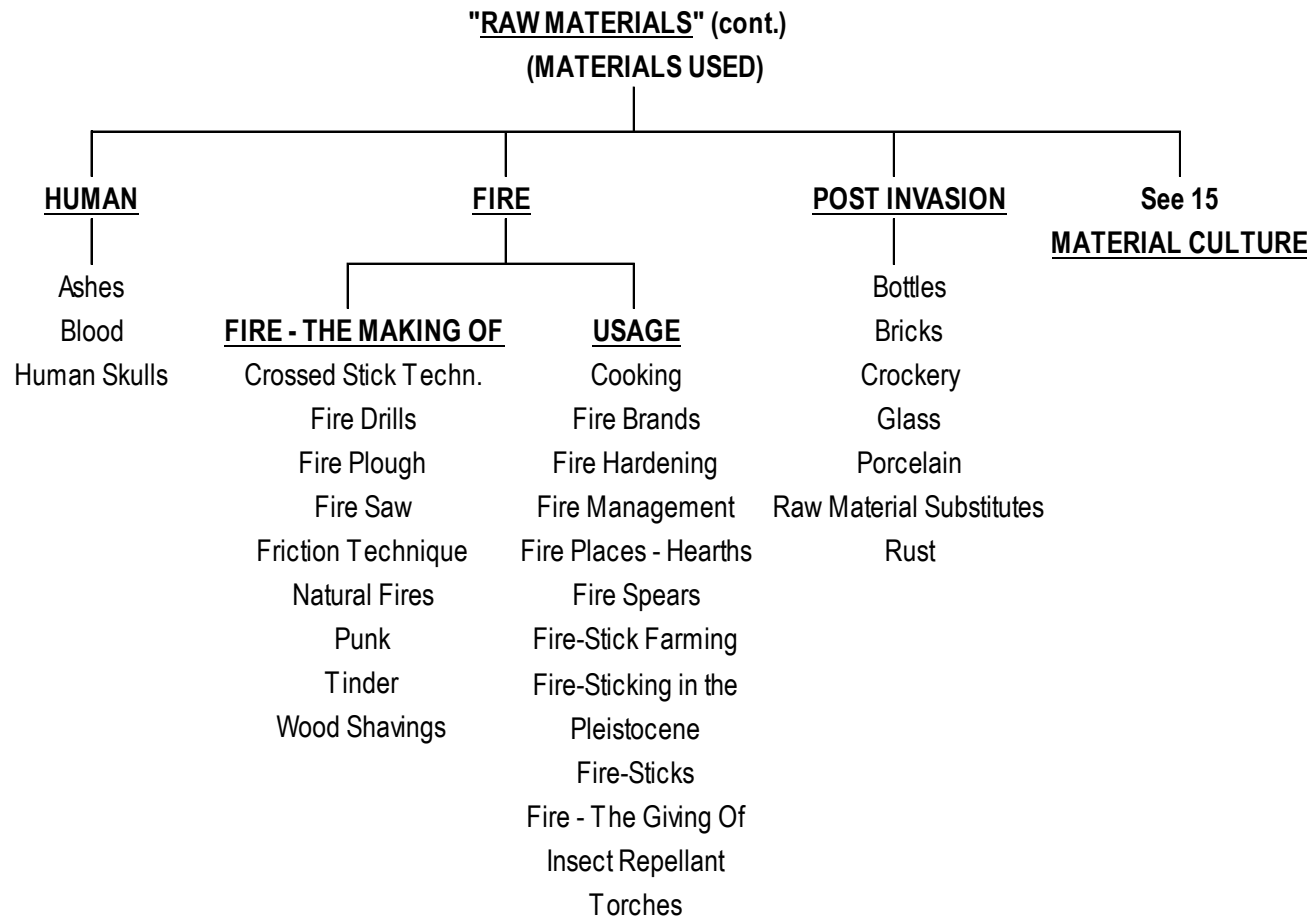
<u>NATURAL ABILITY</u>	<u>CONDITIONS</u>	<u>MEDICAL</u>	<u>DEATH</u>
Age	Broken Heart	Addictions	Child Birth
Agility	Dental Health	Bandages	Falling Tree Limbs
Eyesight	Depression	Disease	Mystic Beliefs
Fitness	Food Refuse	Herbal Cures	Poisoning
Hearing	Hygiene	Illness/Injury	Sharks
Life Expectancy	Lice	Influenza	Snake Bite
Mortality Rate	Mental Health	Lung Disease	
Senses	Old and Feeble	Medicine	
Smelling	Physical Deformaties	Mystic Beliefs	
	Sanitation	Salt Water	
	Teeth	Snake Bite	
	Vermin	Surgery	
		Veneral Disease	
		Wounds	

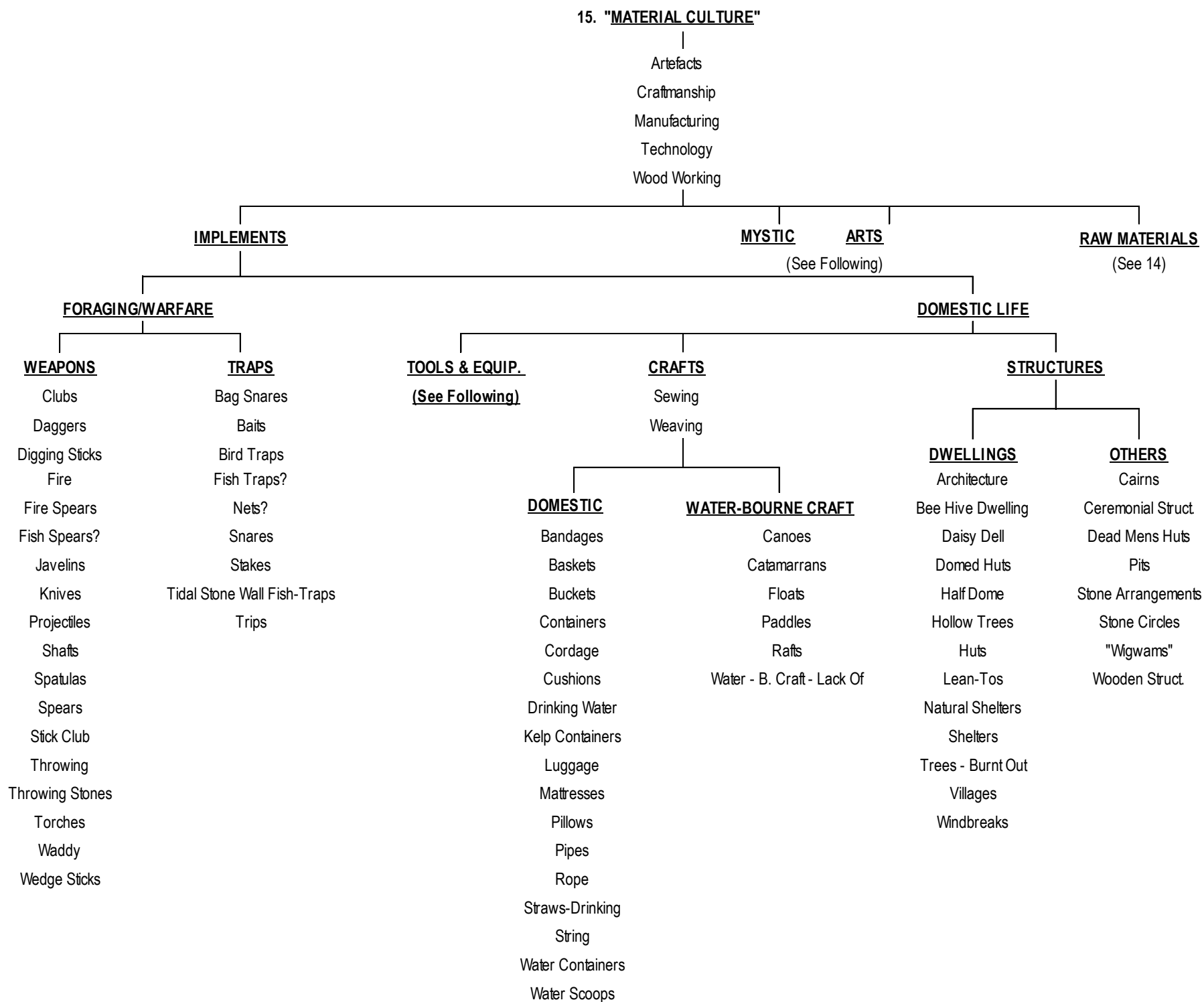
13. "MYSTIC BELIEFS"

<u>CREATION, THE</u>	<u>SPIRITS</u>	<u>AFTER LIFE</u>	<u>HEAVENS</u>	<u>BURIAL CUSTOMS</u>	<u>MATERIAL ITEMS</u>	<u>CEREMONIES</u>	<u>OTHER</u>
Creator, A	Ancestors	Death	Astrology	Burial Grounds	Amulets	Cannibalism	Fish - Its Rejection
"Dreamtime"	Animals - Respect Of	Fatalism	Astronomy	Chanting	Ashes	Cer. Activities	Fish - The Mystery
Fire - Its Origins	Animists	"Islands of the Dead"	Full Moon	Cremations	Charms	Cer. Sites	Ritual Violence
"GOD!"	Ball of Fire	"Jump Up White Men!"	Lightning	"Dead Mens Huts"	Infant Skulls	Cer. Structures	Superstitions
"Kangaroo People"	Devils	"Land of the Dead"	Milky Way, The	Disposal of the Dead	Jaw Bones	Cer. Trees	Taboos
Legends	Divination	Mentioning the Dead	Moon, The	Excarnation	Magic Stones	Cicatrices	
Myths	Earth Spirits	Reincarnation	Rainbows	Exenterate	Medical	Circumcision	
Oral Traditions	Evil Spirits	Skeletal Remains -	Sky, The	Graves	Mementos	Drugs	
Religion	Little People, The	Fear Of	Sky Spirits	Grave Goods	Placenta	Ex. Sen. Per.	
	Mythological Beings		Stars, The	Grief	Relics	Full Moon Cer.	
	Night - Fear Of		Sun, The	Hollow Trees	Sacred Stones	Funeral Rites	
	Sacred Areas		Thunder & Lightening	Inhumation		Initiations	
	Sacred Sites			Internment		Magic?	
	Secret Womens Sites			Mourning		Pathways	
	Supernatural, The			Post Cremation		Puberty	
	Totemism			tebrakunna		Ringing Rock, The	
	Underground, The			Tree Burials		Ritual Areas	
	Whistling					Rituals	
						Sacred Areas	
						Sacred Matters	
						Sacred Sites	
						Sages - Spiritual Leaders	
						Seances	
						Secret Business	
						Secret Womens Business	
						Stone Arrangements	
						Tooth Avulsion	
						Trances	
						Witchcraft	

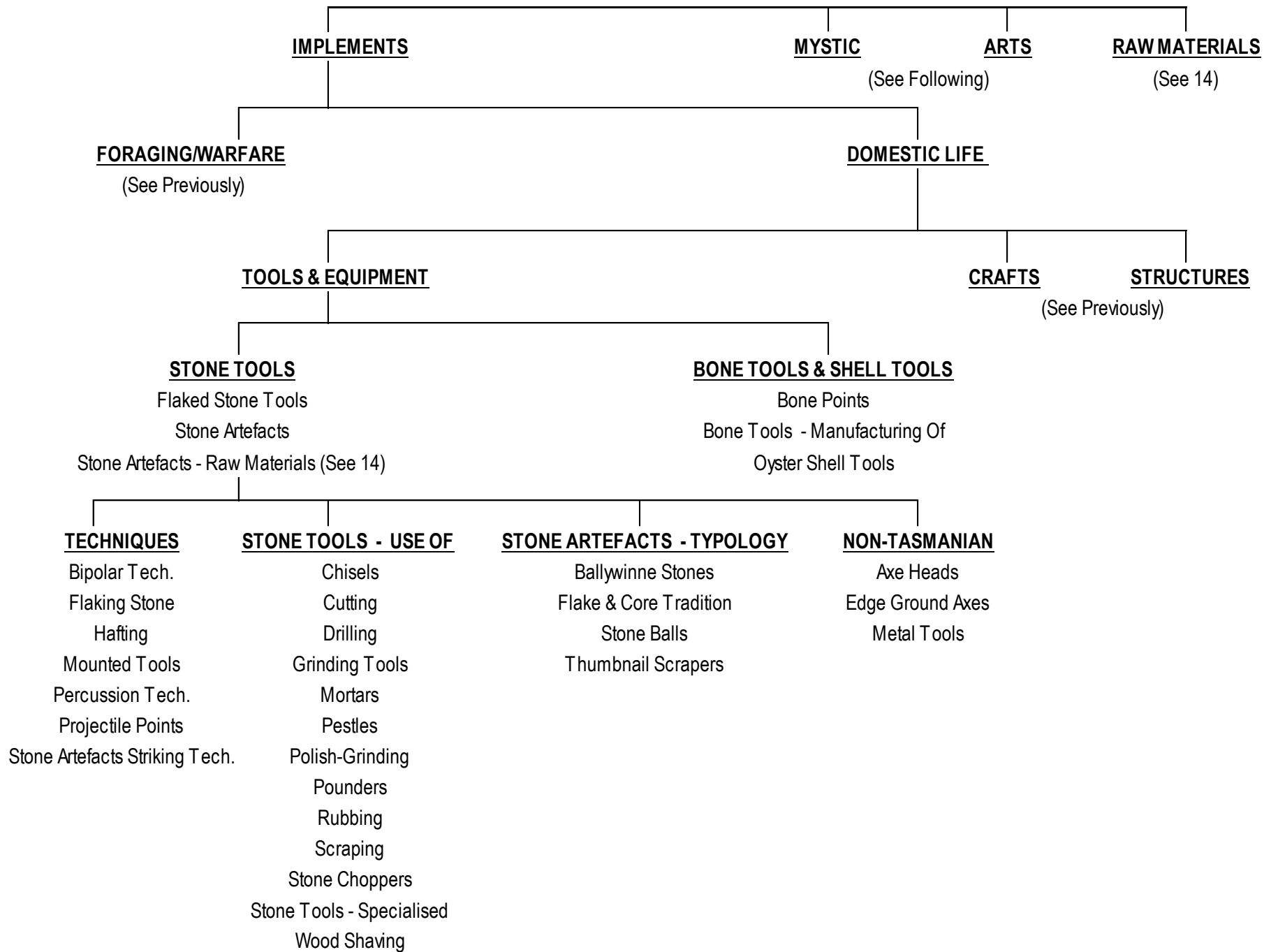
14. "RAW MATERIALS" (MATERIALS USED)

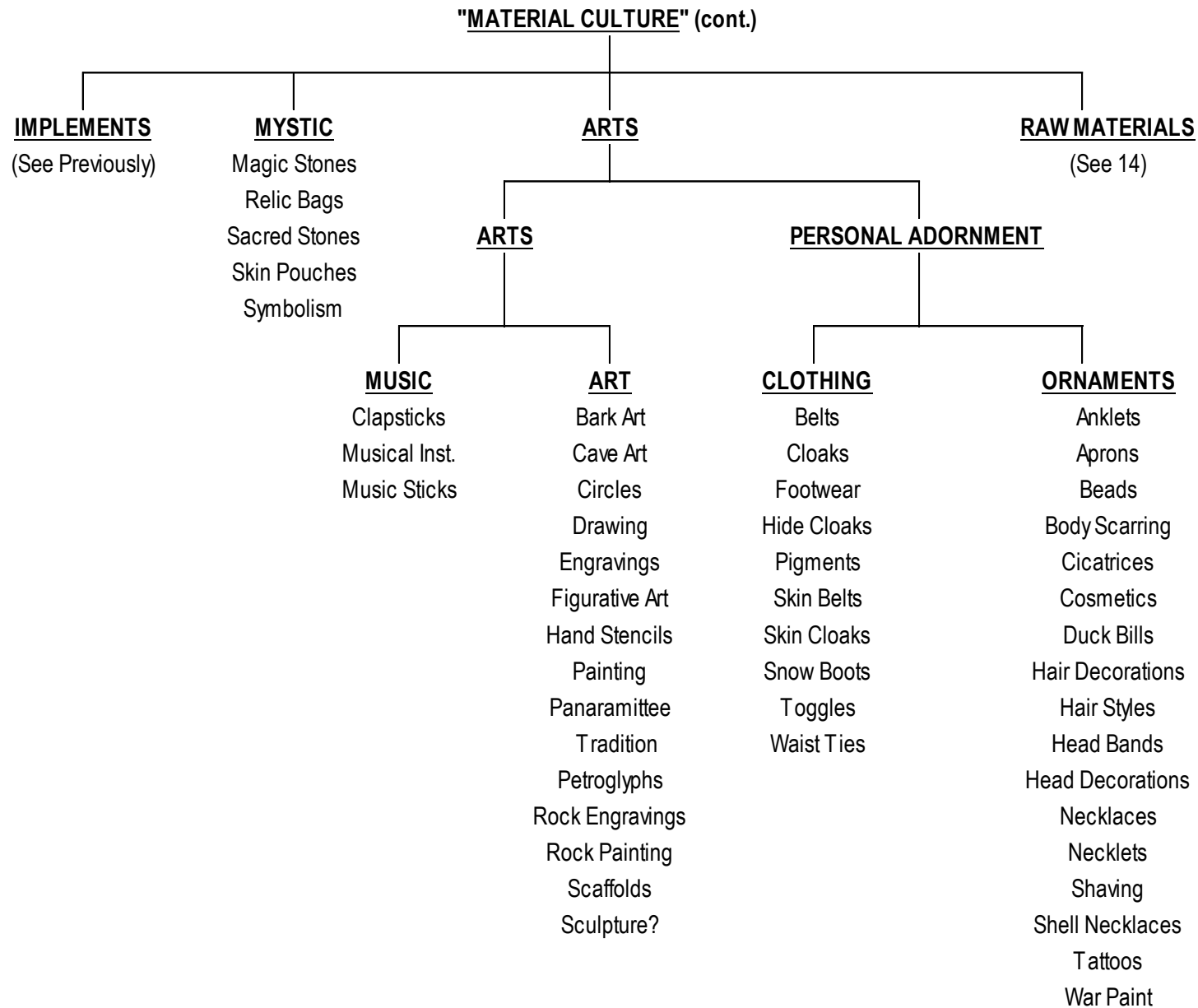


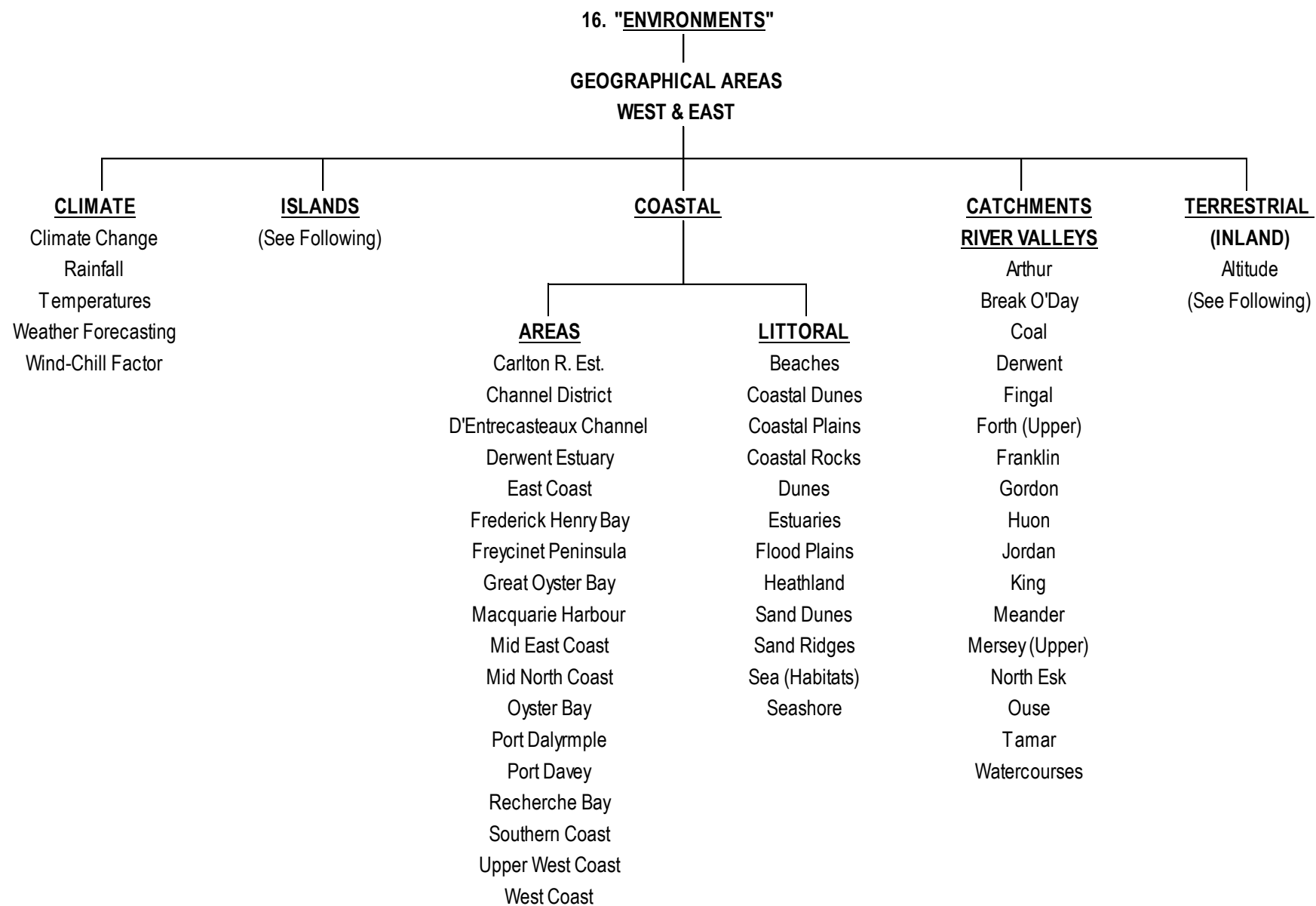


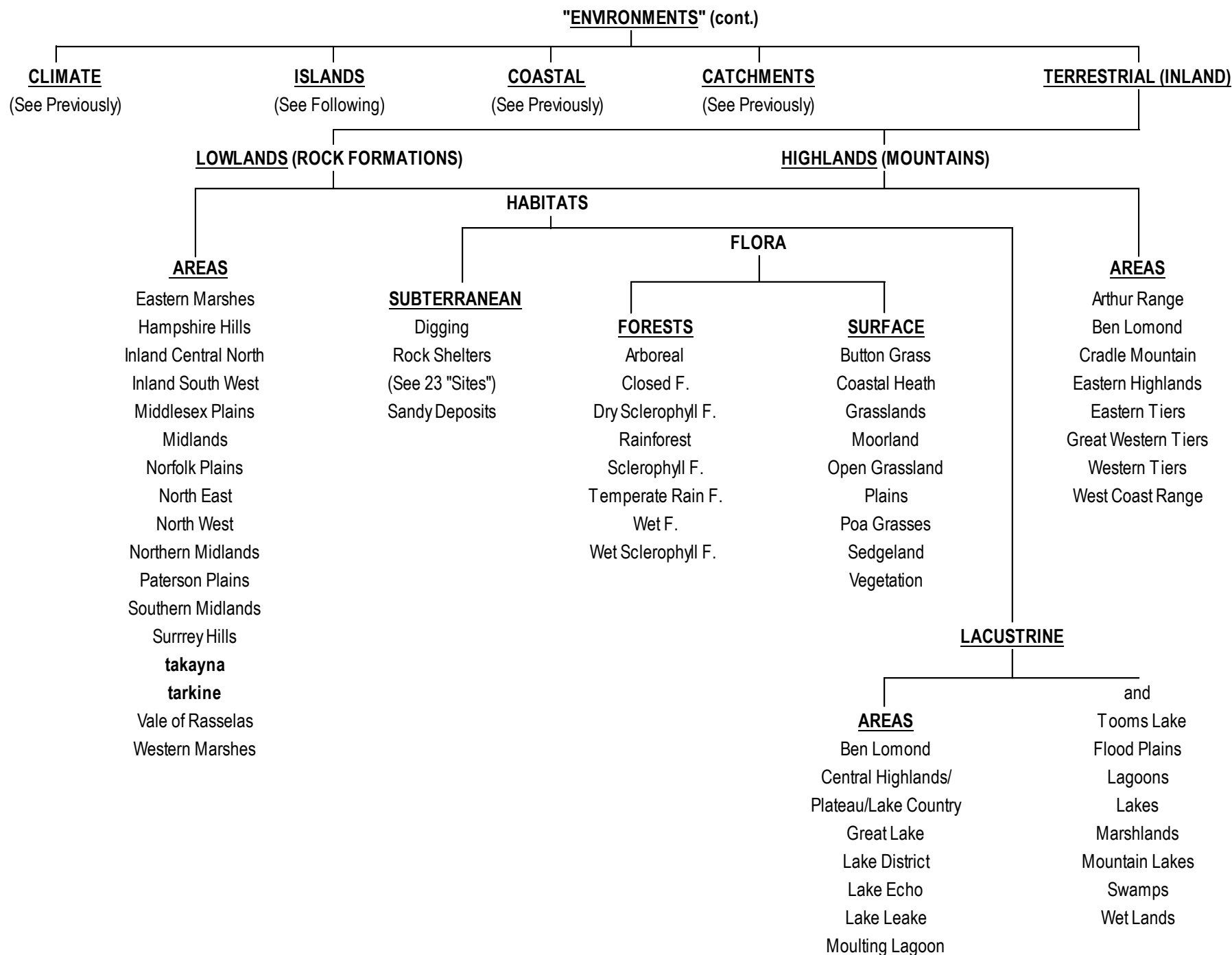


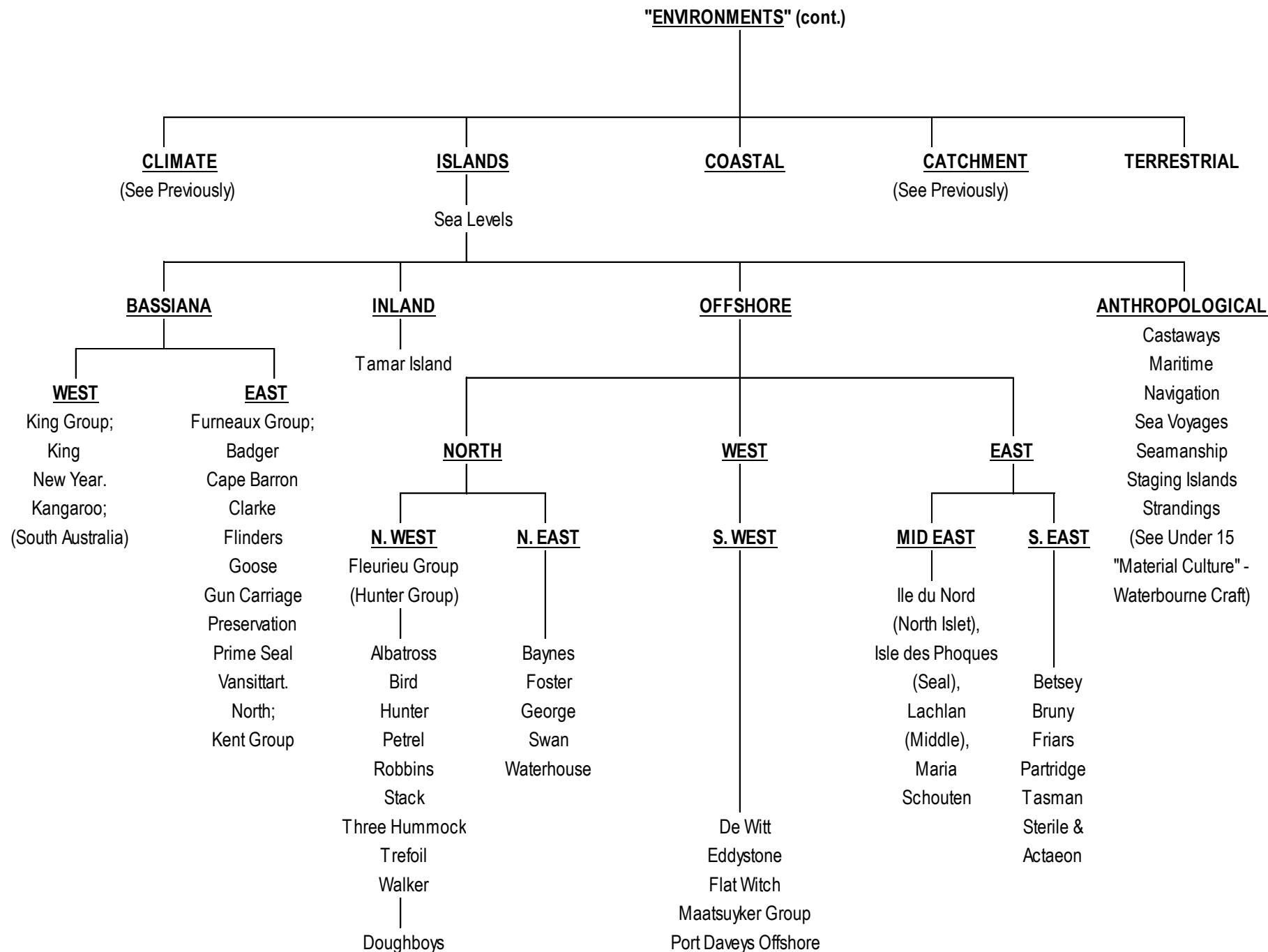
"MATERIAL CULTURE" (cont.)

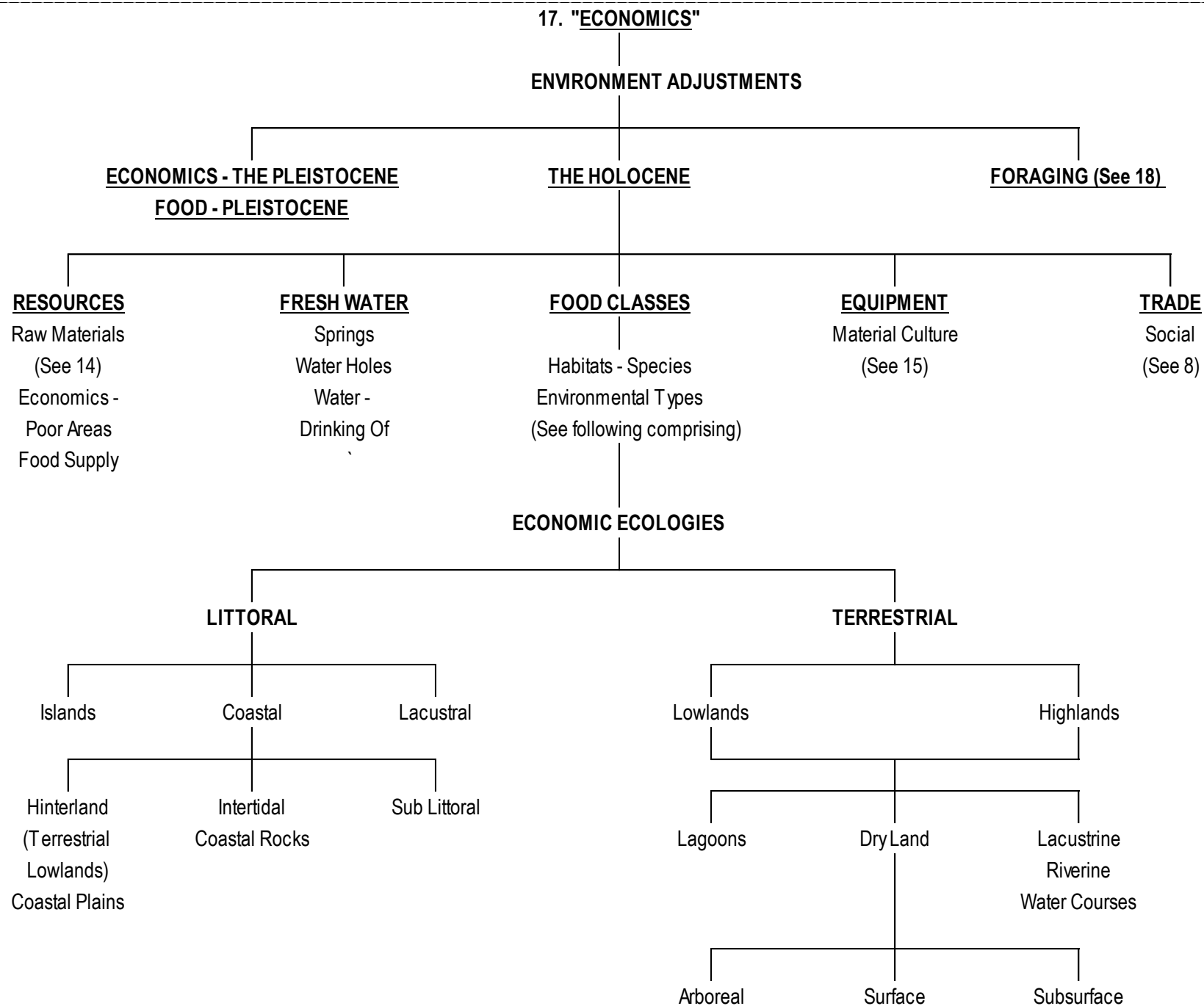


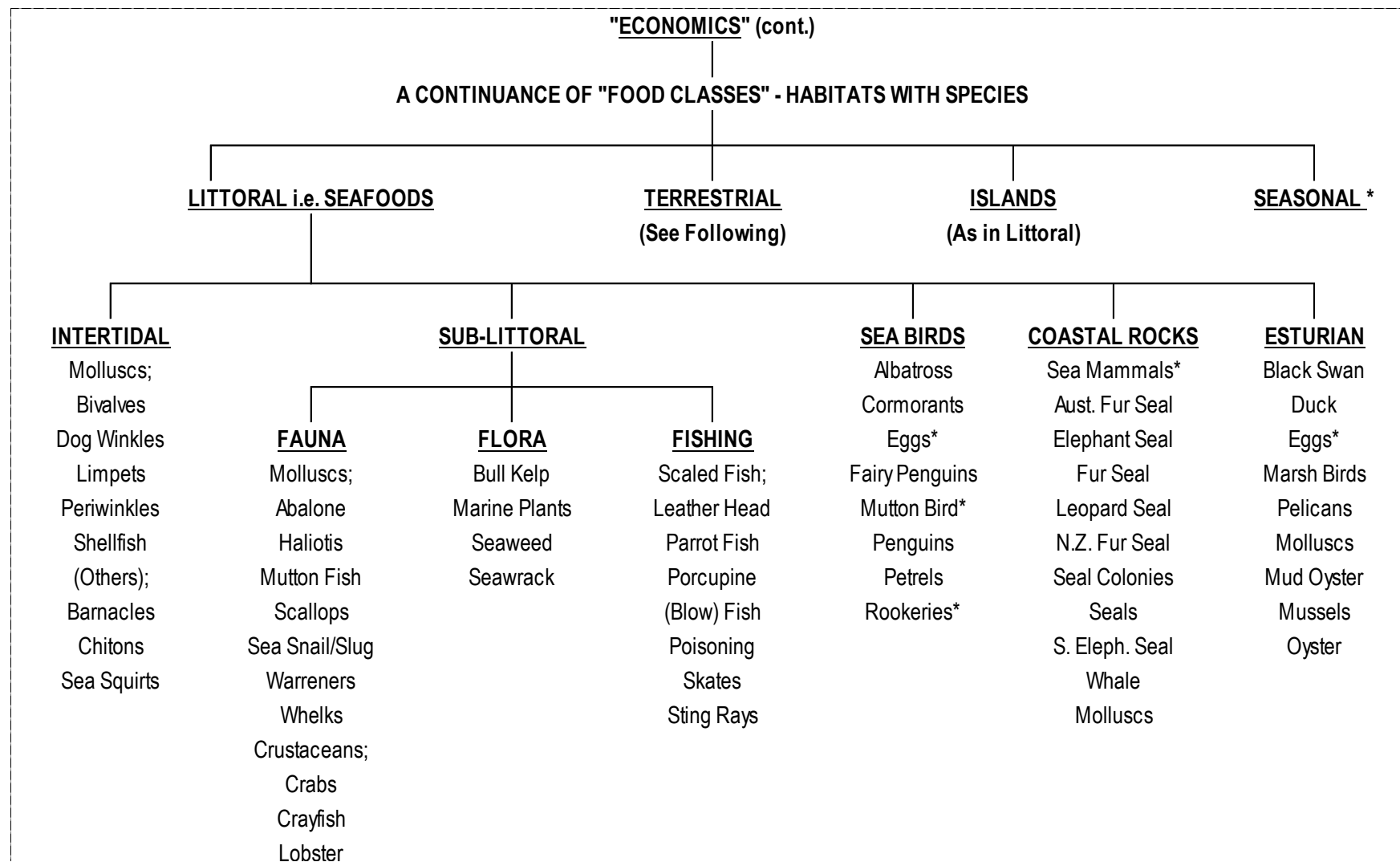


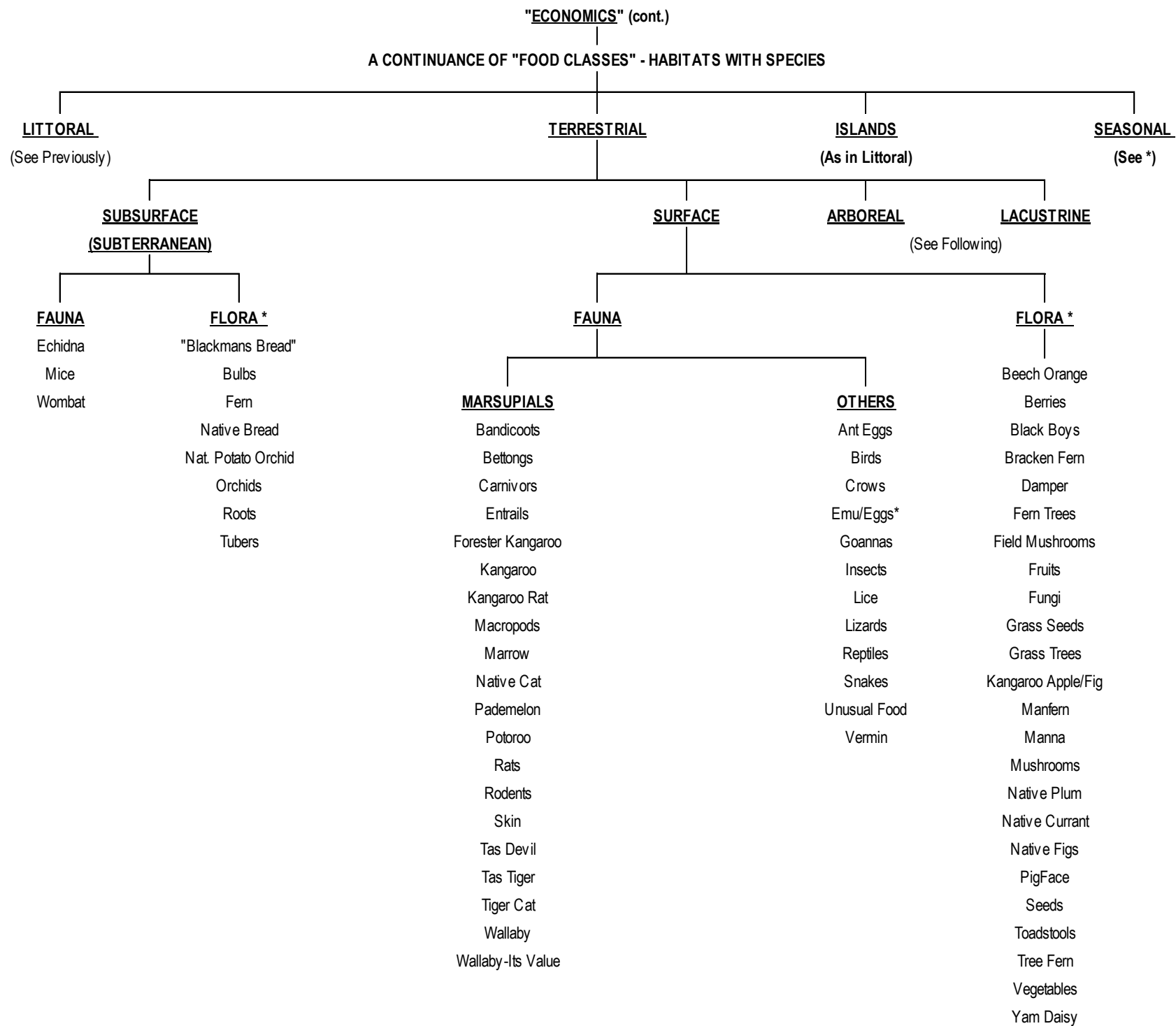


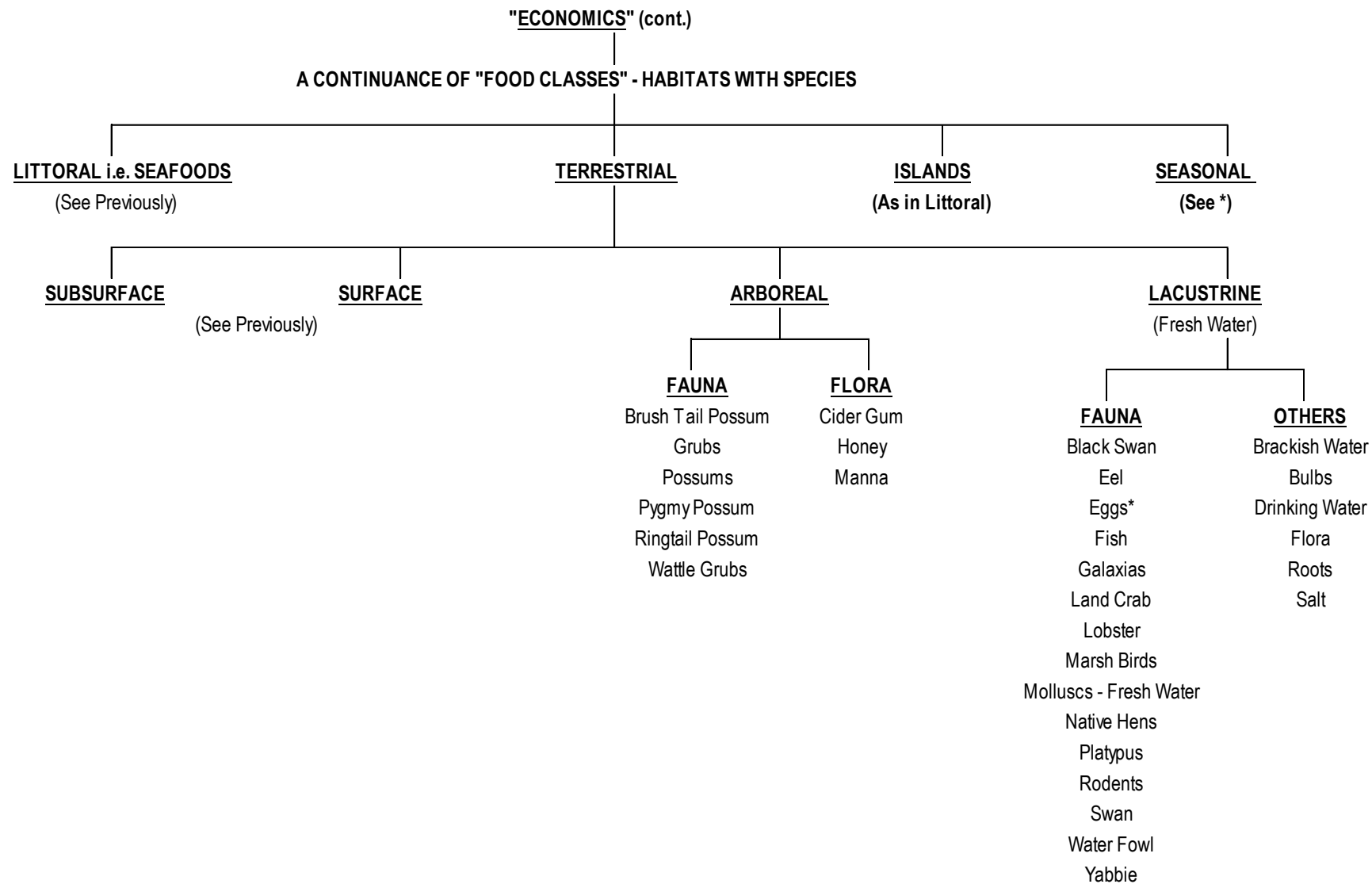


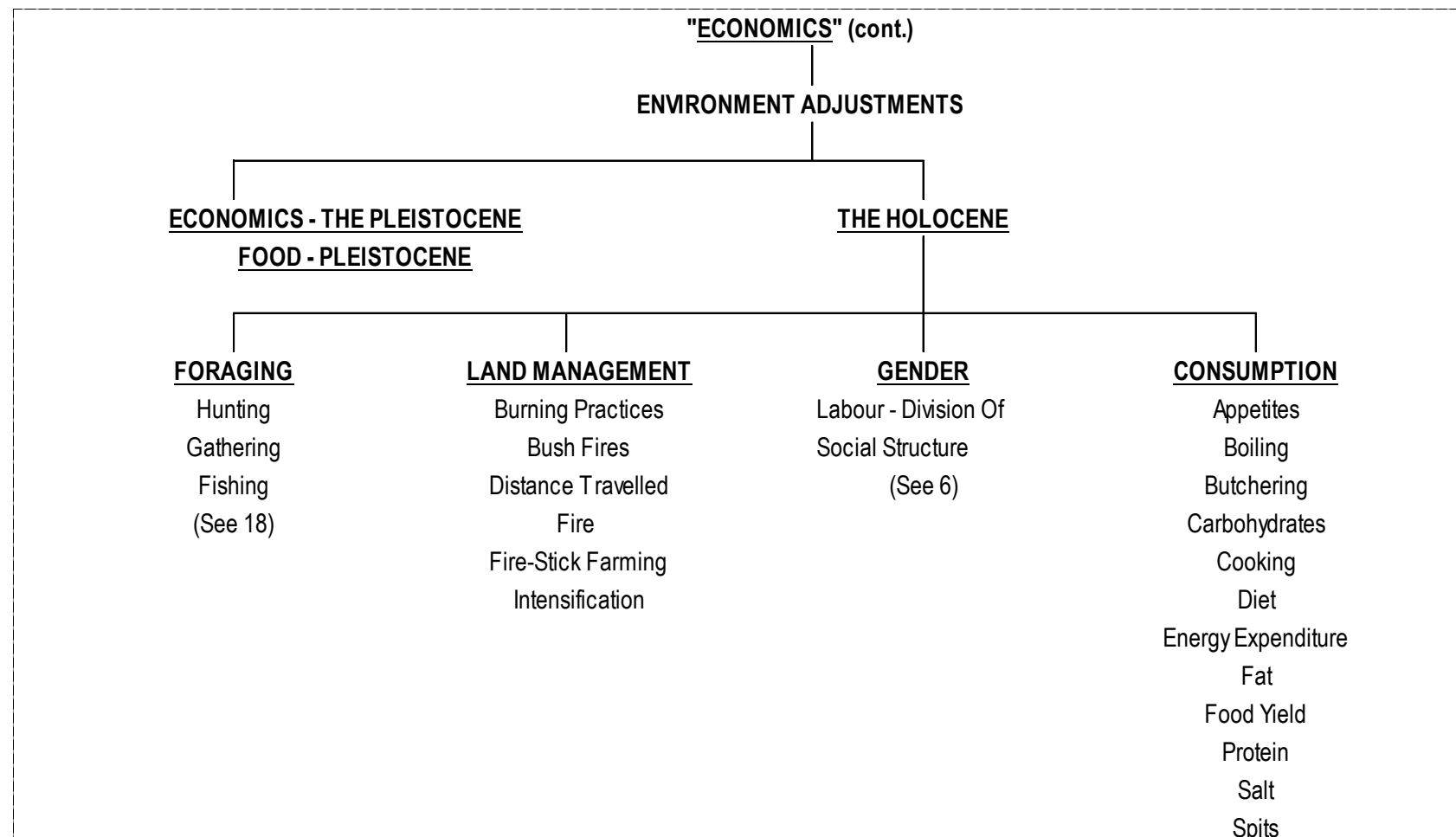




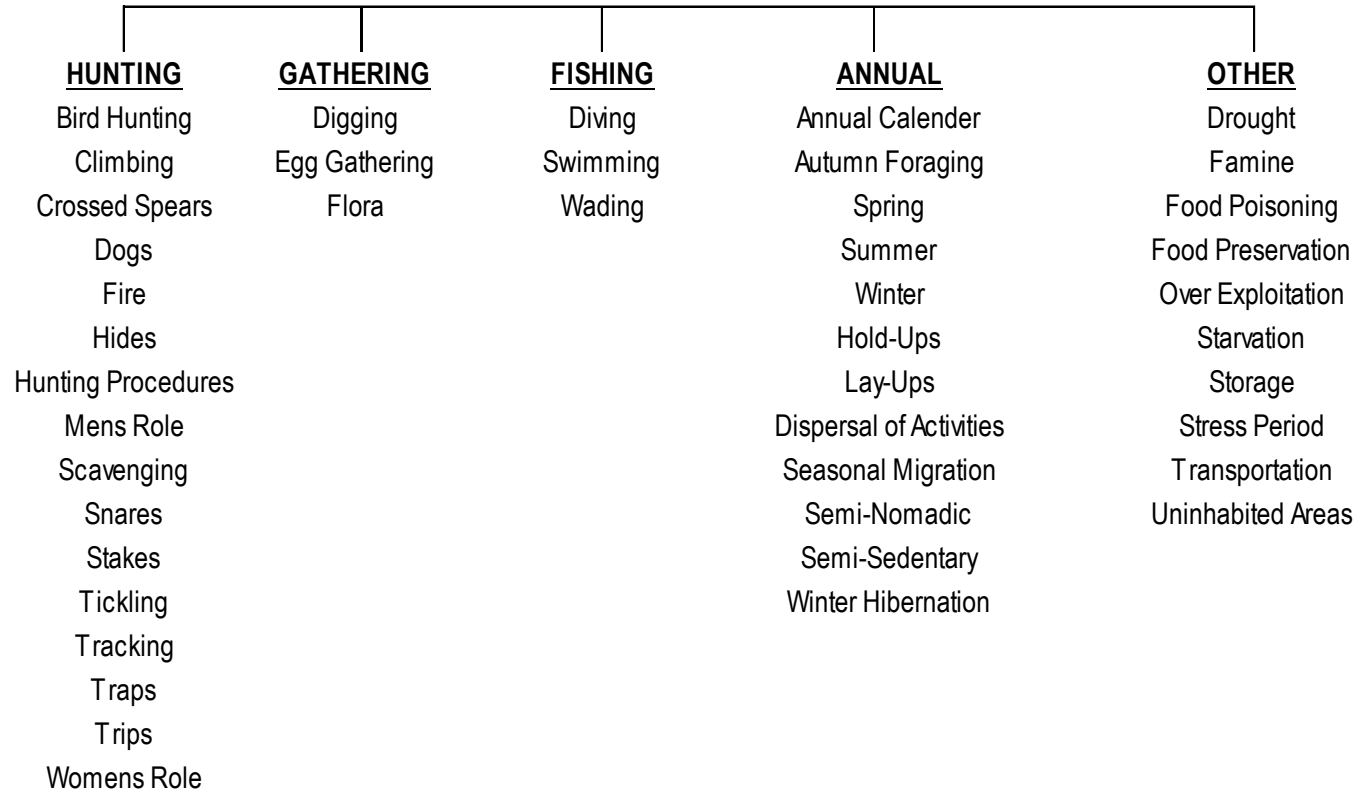








18. "FORAGING"
HUNTER-GATHERING
ROAMING?
SELECTIVE FORAGING



19. "INVASION, THE"

DISCOVERY

EUROPEAN INTRUSIONS

Bass & Flinders
Baudin, N.
Cook, Captain J.
D'Entrecasteaux B.
du Fresne M.
Europeans
European Discovery
First Europe Contact
French, The
Intruders - Reception Of
Kelly, Captain J.
Marion Bay
Maritime Explorers
North Bay
Oceanic Natives
Tasman, Abel

BRITISH INVASION

Chief Executives of V.D.L.
Colonial Period
Early Colonial
East Coast Intrusion
Explorers
Far North West Intrusions
Governors of Tasmania
Land Grants
Starvation - Colonial
Wilderness

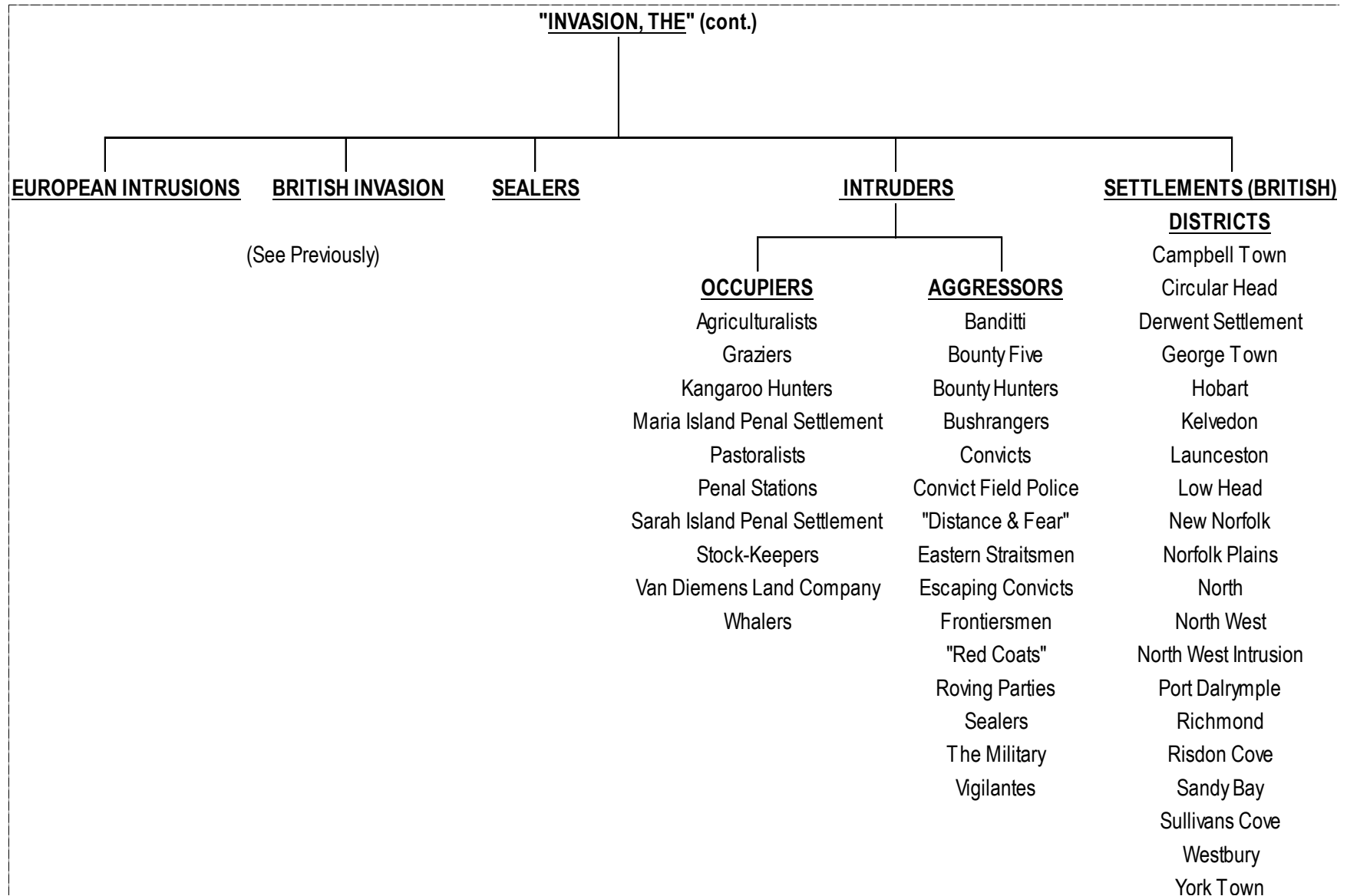
SEALERS

Abductions
Atrocities
Briggs, George
Children, Stealing Of
Eastern Straitsmen
Furneaux Islanders
Island Sealers
Kanagroo Island, S. Aust
Massacres & Murders
Mutton Birding
Raids
Rapes
River Town Sealers
Runaways
Sealer's Camps
Sealer's Women
Slavery
tid-de.been.ner
Women, Sealers Use Of
Young Girls

INTRUDERS

(See Following)

SETTLEMENTS



"INVASION, THE" (cont.)

ATTITUDES

OF BLACKS TO "WHITES"

Conflict
Conflict - Its Causes
Europeans First Killed
Europeans Killed
Fringe Dwellers
Land Sharing
Reasons for Conflict
Resistance Fighters
Revenge
"Town Mob"

OF WHITES TO "BLACKS"

Aboriginal Committee, The
Aborigines First Killed
Aborigines Killed
Atrocities
Cape Grim Massacre
Child Labour
Children Stealing Of
Conflict - Its Causes
Eradication
Ethnic Cleansing
Extermination
Executions
Food Poisoning by British
Genocide
Killings
Massacres/Murders
Poisoning
Rapes
"Risdon Massacre"
Slavery
Women-Sealers Use Of

"BLACK WAR", THE

"Black Line", The
Firearms
"Frontier War"
Horses
Man Traps
Martial Law
Military Casualties-Brits
War Casualties Aborigines
War Casualties British
"War of Liberation"

ABORIGINAL SETTLEMENTS

Aborigines Coming In
Aboriginal Settlement Stats.
Australian "Blacks"
Australian Influences
Bruny Island Mission
"Decoy Birds"
Flinders Island Settlements
"Friendly Mission"
Missions
Missionary Natives
Orphanage
Oyster Cove Settlement
Renaming of Aborigines
Reservations
Stolen Generation
"Weep In Silence"
wybalenna
Wybalenna - Commandments

"INVASION, THE" (cont.)

INTRODUCED ITEMS



20. "HISTORIC ABORIGINES"

MALE

Arthur W.G.

"Black Tom" (**Kickerterpoller**)

"King Billy"

Lanne, William

Lanneys, The

Mannalargenna

"Mosquito"

Tongerlongeter

Umarrah

Woorradly

FEMALE

Cochrane Smith, Fanny

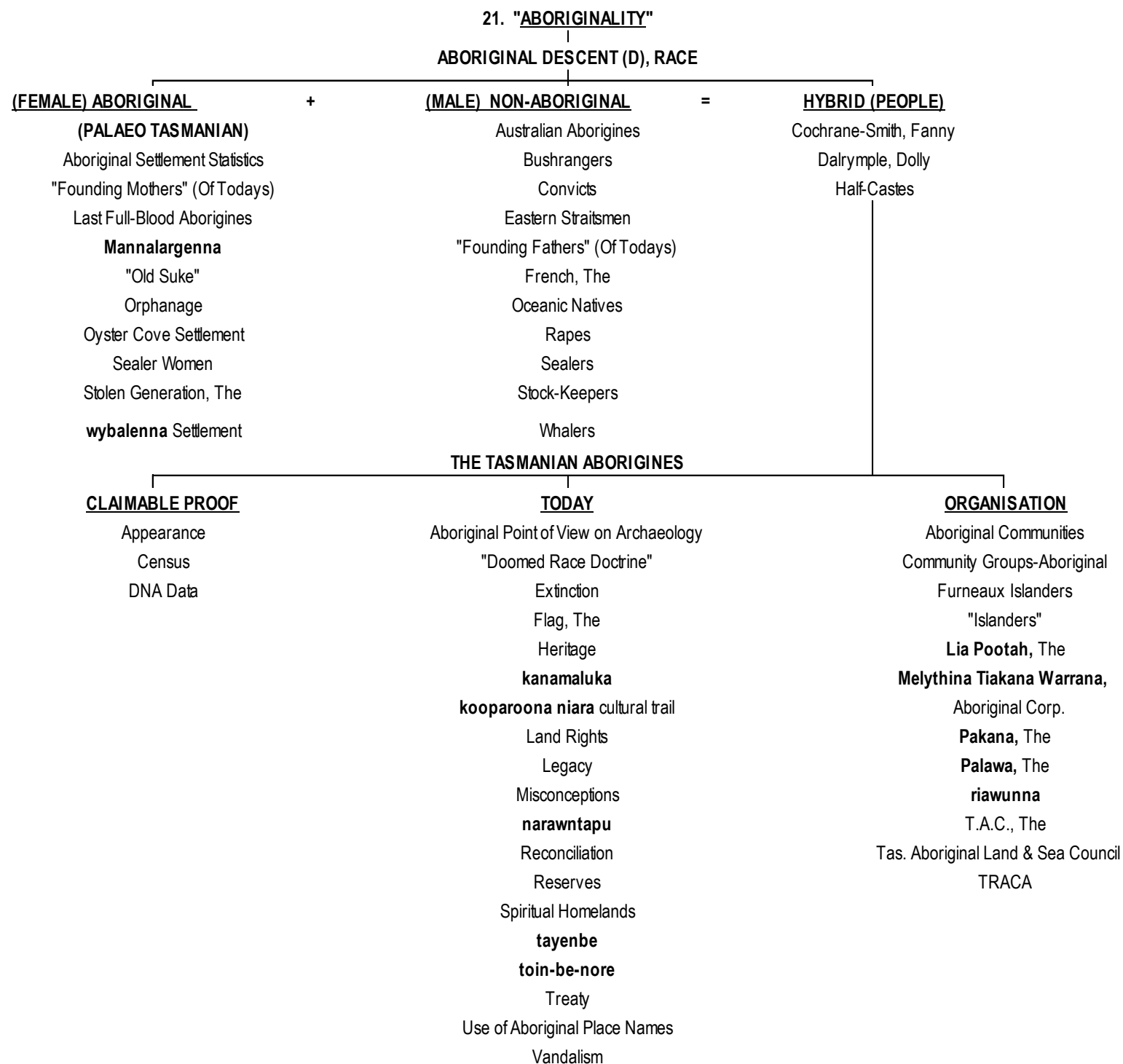
Dalrymple, Dolly

"Lalla Rookh" (**Trugernanner**)

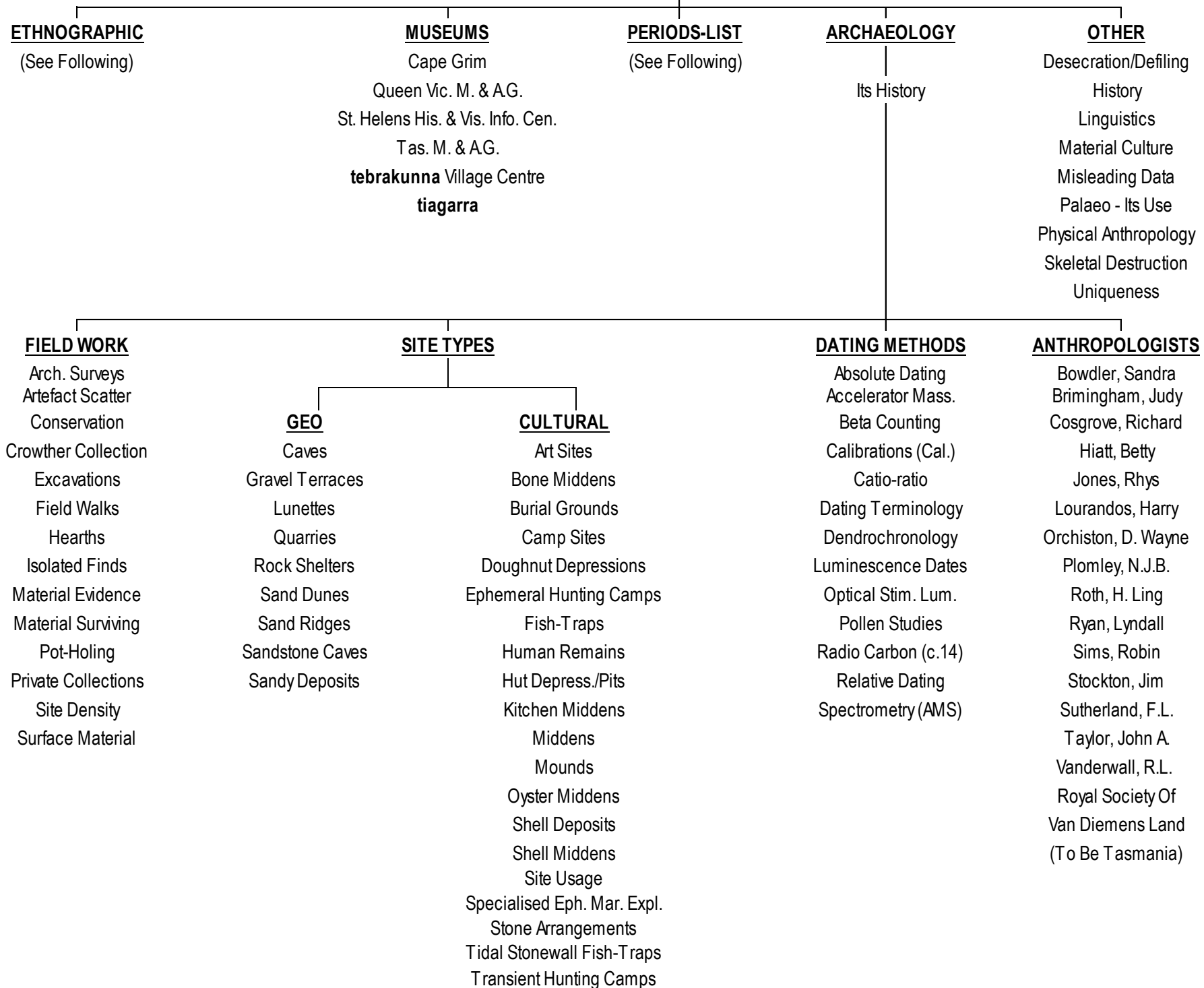
Trukanini

"Old Suke" (Sukey)

"Walyer"

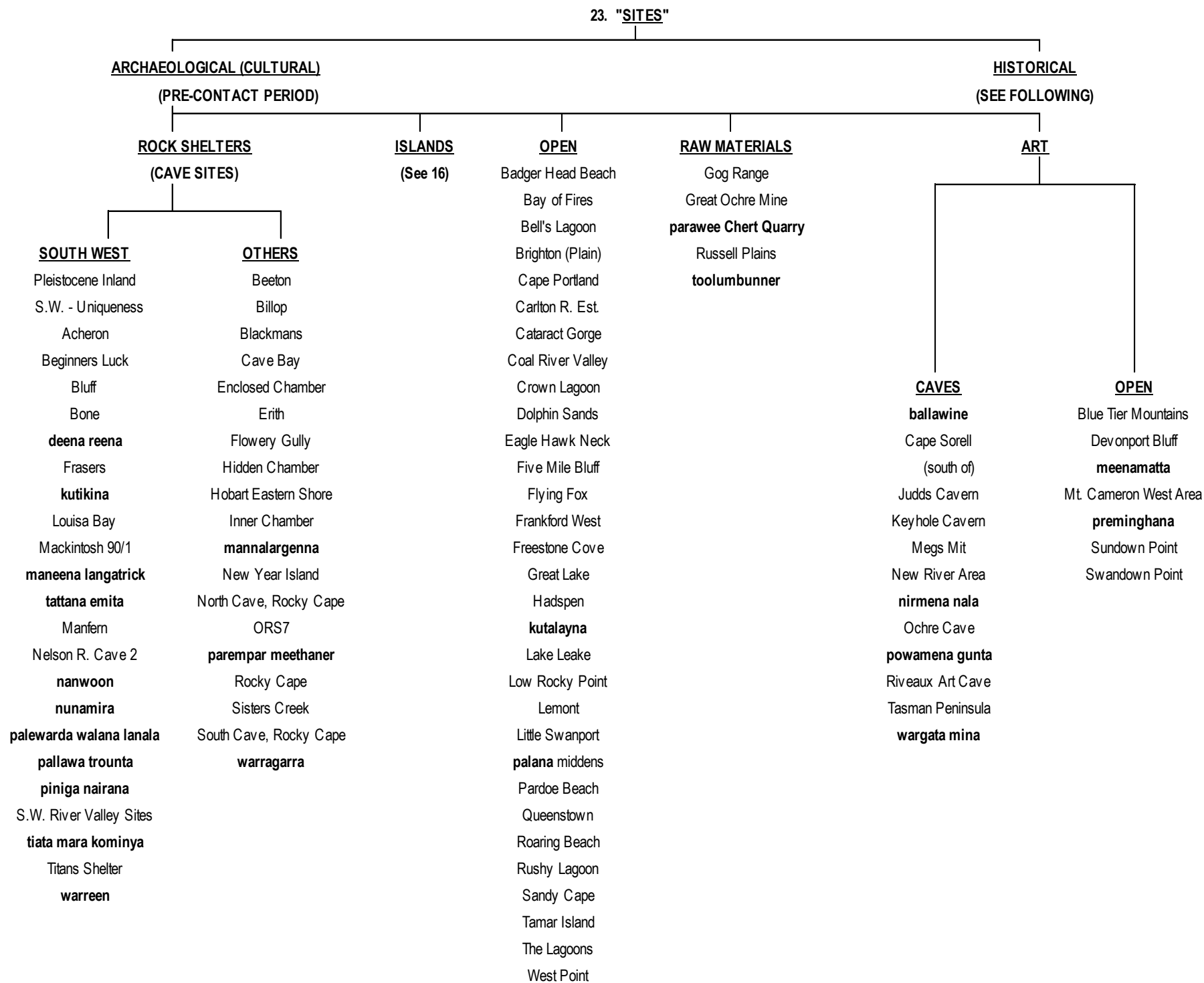


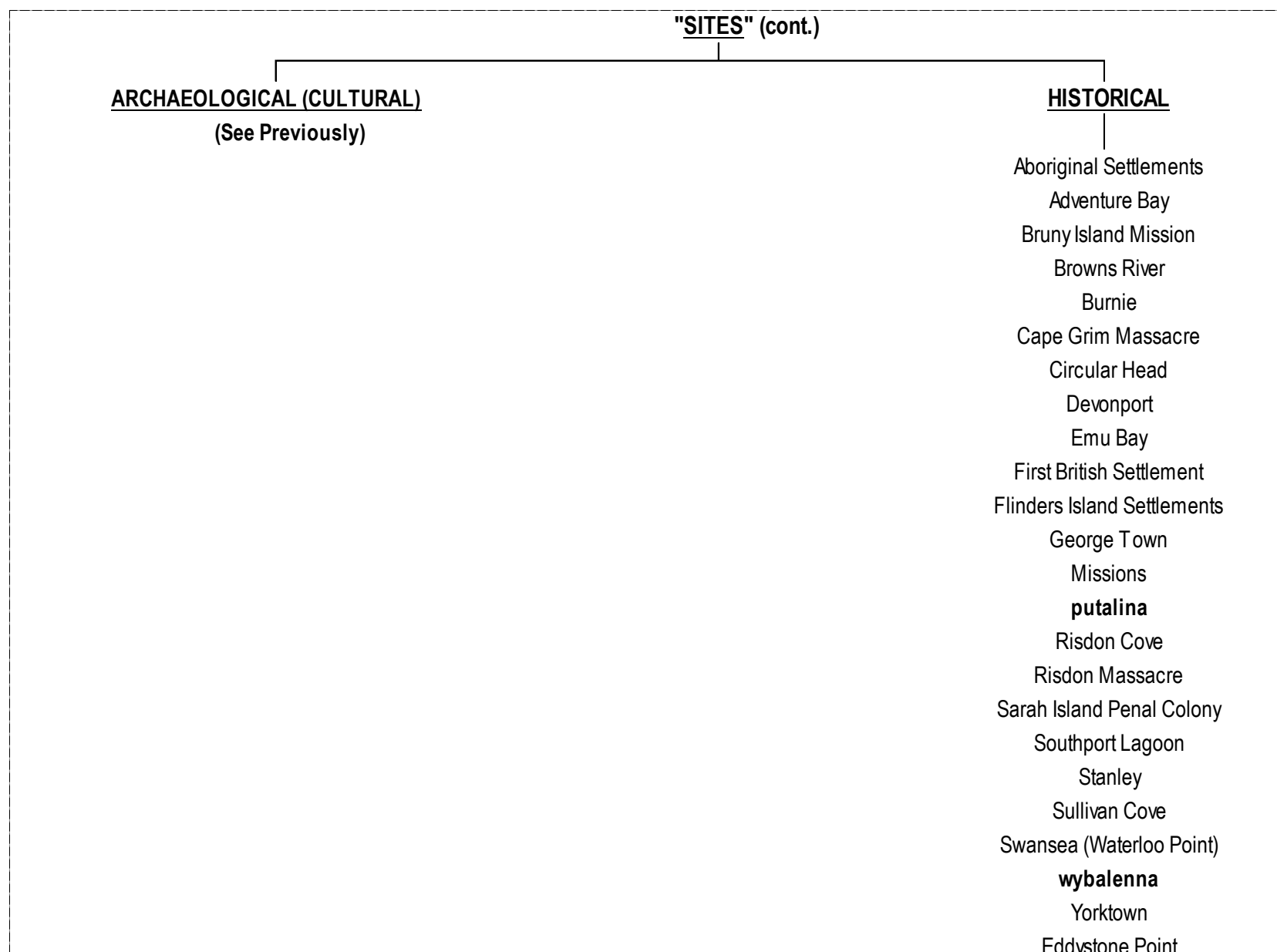
22. "ANTHROPOLOGICAL"



"ANTHROPOLOGICAL" (cont.)

<u>ETHNOGRAPHIC</u>	<u>MUSEUMS</u>	<u>PERIODS-LIST</u>	<u>ARCHAEOLOGY</u>	<u>OTHER</u>
Aboriginal Information	(See Previously)	Early Holocene	(See Previously)	
Backhouse J. & Walker G.W.		El Nino of c.4,000 B.P.		
Batman, J.		Holocene		
Bock, T.		Important Dates		
Bonwick, J.		Late Holocene		
Calder, J.E.		Old Stone Age		
Cotton Family		Oldest Known Tas. Sites		
Darling Lt. W.		Middle Holocene		
Duturreau, B.		Mid-Eastern Sequence		
Early Writers		Mid-Western Occupation		
"Friendly Mission, The"		Palaeo Period		
Glover, John		Palaeolithic		
History		Pleistocene		
Images		Post Glacial Rise		
Jorgenson, J.		Post Pleistocene		
Knopwood, Rev. R.		Pre-Contact Period		
Maritime Explorers		Province, A		
Meston, A.L.		Sea Levels		
Photos		South West River Valley Sites		
Poetic License		Terminal Pleistocene		
Robinson, G.A.				
Today's Aborigine Knowledge				
"Weep In Silence"				
West, John				
Westlake Papers				





24. **“MYSTERIES”**

Fire-The Making Of

Fish – Its Rejection

Fish – The Mystery

Flinders Island – The Mystery

Furneaux Peoples Extermination

King Island

“Land of the Dead”

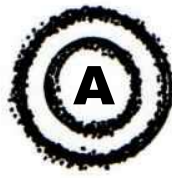
Megafauna

Mega Exploitation

Scaled Fish

Strandings

The Last Tasmanian Palaeo-Aborigines



ABALONE (FIG. 233 – 235)

Notahaliotis ruber. Also called mutton-fish, haliotis, sea-ears, pearl scallop. An extremely important dived for mollusc food. **See: “Molluscs”**.

ABALONE SHELLS (FIG. 323)

See: “Water Containers”, “Drinking Water”.

ABANDONMENT OF THE SICK

Being a nomadic culture generally, especially in the eastern half, any individual being ill, injured or pregnant that could not keep up with the group was left behind with a quantity of food and water, usually with a loved one, for a short period of time in the hope they would later catch up. It may sound inhumane but it was necessary to protect the majority. Occasionally a loved one may return to the person to try and help further. **See also: “Illness/Injury”, “Infanticide” and “Old and Feeble”**.

ABDUCTIONS (FIG. 319)

Europeans carried out two distinct types of abductions. The first were the sealers who took by force, raiding, coastal bands for young women to be used as sex slaves and/or as wives, later many more principally as labouring slaves. Sometimes female infants were also taken for future use, but it was inland that the second type of abduction was practised by agriculturalists for cheap labour. Originally it was by agreement with some parents, but the arrangement fell apart and the agriculturalists kept the children or violently attacked camps, killing sometimes adults and taking their children. Outlawed by the government, sadly it still occurred, although greatly reduced. Additionally, some stock-keepers obtained Aboriginal women, even some bushrangers, the result being that some people of today trace their Aboriginality to undocumented unions. Another form of abduction was carried out by some Aborigines against other bands to obtain women by group raiding, e.g. Hobart and Bruny Island against Tasman Peninsula people. **See also: “Sealers”, “Rape”, “Raids” and “Wife Stealing”**.

ABORIGINAL COMMUNITIES

See: “Community Groups – Aboriginal”.

ABORIGINALITY (See: “Subject List 21”)

With no full-blood Palaeo-Tasmanians alive and perhaps only those with one-eighth existing the subject is contentious. In trying to define Aboriginality it seems the principal condition is one of being accepted by the Aboriginal community, not appearance or culture, the subject of DNA being regarded as of little consequence. A real problem being there is more than one community, the principle one being the T.A.C. does not recognise some of the others. Aboriginal documentation outside the T.A.C. members is virtually non-existent. This affects the population numbers of today, anything from 6,000 to 20,000. Legally and with fear of being called “racist”, the question will remain unresolved, there is little chance of it ever being so. It’s all political, and to suggest there are over c.6,000 “Tasmanian Aborigines” is ridiculous, sadly as time progresses Aboriginal DNA will continue to decline percentage wise, while “Aboriginality” will be said to increase.

ABORIGINES COMING IN (FIG. 3-5)

Up to c.1830 very few Aborigines could be said to have given themselves up to live at settlements or on farms, most were captured and housed in prisons such as Richmond, Hobart or Launceston, but they too were few. More were children abducted or found alone in the bush to be used as servants for cheap labour, or out of “Christian kindness”.

It was Robinson and his agents who persuaded and transported about 244 people using decoy Aborigines to follow him finally to **Wybalenna** on Flinders Island, with the inducement of protection and the promise that would not be carried out of returning to Tasmania to live unmolested on their own land. The total number that could be said to have been captured, surrendering their arms, were only very few of the 244 mentioned. **See also: “Aboriginal Settlement and Statistics”, “Robinson G.A.”.**

ABORIGINES COMMITTEE, THE

Formed by the government in October 1829, its purpose was to consider all things to do with looking after Aborigines including deciding on what was suggested as the best action to be taken, then reporting back to the government. Opinions on causes of the conflict were heard. In about August 1830 it was decided the best option being ethnic cleansing to stop possibly their extermination, as a result in the next couple of months general mobilization including the Black Line developed, coinciding with “Friendly Missions” to peacefully bring them in. **See also: “Conflict – Its Causes” and “Robinson G.A.”.**

ABORIGINAL DESCENT

That is people living claiming (some) Aboriginal ancestry. **See: “Aboriginality”.**

ABORIGINAL INFORMATION

See: “The Introduction”.

ABORIGINES KILLED (FIG. 1)

This horrendous subject is one of the most controversial with modern day political repercussions, not only how many, including children, adults, elderly, both men and women, but by who? The undeniable fact is that within a generation, c.30 years, practically all full-blooded Tasmanian Indigenous people were exterminated after 40,000 plus years, by or as a direct result of British imperial conquest, even if argued otherwise.

Two consequences of the intrusion being caused by disease and killing. This section of this work confines itself to briefly supplying mapped data for a more extensive understanding, see subjects list 19, "Invasion, The" should be consulted.

Fig. 1 comprises nine maps, each for the principle contributors to deaths, the nine "tribes", i.e. geographical areas are used as a guide with areas superimposed of range affected landscapes, these are approximates only!

It is impossible to establish who of the nine groups contributed in numbers those killed, indeed the areas of contact do not include those Aborigines visiting from outside, nor the impact of transported disease to people that never visited the contact areas.

Some impact such as maritime visitations with disease was not deliberate, just the opposite, likewise whalers impact was also probable, mainly disease – venereal. The acts of kangaroo hunters were I believe negligible, and bushrangers impacted not as much as believed. The military was of little consequence except when acting with roving parties, this includes bounty hunting activities and vigilantes, all agents of pastoralists who must be regarded as the principle killers of the Aborigines. The agriculturalists as an individual group were no real impact, but coupled with pastoralists post 1824 contributed considerably.

Possibly 3,000 Aborigines died with c.244 + Europeans, that is c.12 to 1, (see "Conflict"), with hesitation perhaps it could be suggested the following:

Death by Disease	Many
Killed In Conflict or Murdered	Most?

Fig. 1

THOSE RESPONSIBLE FOR ABORIGINAL DEATHS



Maritime Visitors

1772-1802



Whalers

1802-1825



Sealers

1815-1831



Military

1804-1831



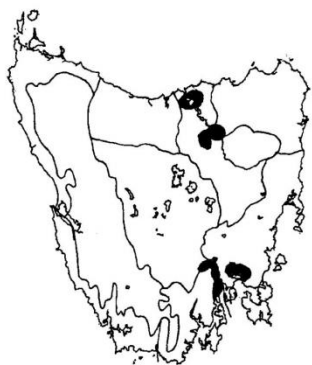
Kangaroo Hunters

1804-1812>



Bushrangers

1806-1826



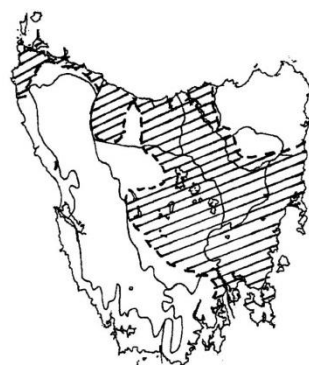
Agriculturalists

1807-1822



Pastoralists

<1820—1831



"Black War"

1824-1831

ABORIGINES KILLED – FIRST (FIG. 110, 111)

Relying on documentation surviving we have:

March 1772	At North Bay (Forestier Peninsula), French under Marion du Fresne.	At least one killed, possibly more – 3?
May 1804	At Risdon Cove (Derwent Estuary) British Settlement “Risdon Massacre”.	More than two perhaps six? Number disputed.
November 1804	At Outer Cove (York Cove, George Town, Port Dalrymple). British settlement under Colonel W. Paterson.	One killed.

Undoubtedly there is a possibility that c.1810, when the first contacts occurred along the north coast between Aborigines and sealers, some killings may have taken place, but the evidence suggests it was peaceful at first.

ABORIGINAL POINT OF VIEW ON ARCHAEOLOGY

A complex subject that perhaps could be summarised:

1. All material is a physical reminder that they occupied the whole of Tasmania.
2. Not only includes sites but the landscape it exists in.
3. Disturbing damages even destroys the link physically and spiritually.
4. All traces of Aboriginal presence have equal significance.
5. However, large sites and/or those containing art have priority in being protected.

However, concern exists when in c.1981 Aboriginal support for archaeology was strong until shortly after archaeology found that their people in the south west had in c.11,000 BP abandoned the area. It seems the Aboriginal community saw first archaeologists supporting their causes only to see them, as they interpreted it, as not supporting their case for continual occupation – this was wrong, its politicking! Actually archaeology was still strongly supportive but looked for the truth! Not all Tasmanian Aboriginal people regard anthropology as depredational, appreciating the desire to understand their culture and history, to correctly have the world respect their ancestors and their role in humanity. Without research much more would be lost, depriving Aboriginal people of their heritage. A considerable amount of excavated material is held in Hobart by the “Tasmanian Aboriginal Land and Sea Council”, but other has been destroyed, that is in 1994 the King River material was ceremonially dumped into the newly formed King Lake (see Fig. 232) “To Heal the Site”. To others it is seen as “Cultural Vandalism”, denying access to future Aboriginal people’s right to their heritage – obviously a very controversial subject!

ABORIGINAL POINT OF VIEW ON ARCHAEOLOGY (cont.)

Sadly, in 1999 an Aboriginal stated “Research is irrelevant to modern Aborigines”! My experiences with Aboriginal people does not reflect this attitude, just the opposite! **See also: “Vandalism”.**

ABORIGINAL PSYCHE

Confined perhaps? To only some of today’s Aborigines, their “Elders”, it is “A different way of thinking about things in our culture” (quoting an Elder), a supernatural aspect of their soul and mind. This is kept alive by the enactment of myths as rituals, a connection to the land and its ancestral spirits, a deep respect and love of the land and its inter-connections passed down orally so it survives. This attitude is not confined to some but all of today’s Aboriginal community. **See also: “Extra Sensitive Perception (ESP)”.**

ABORIGINAL SETTLEMENTS (FIG. 2)

This includes the “Aboriginal stores” on Bruny Island which opened up for a short period at Missionary Bay about 1829. With Robinson taking with him the remnant Channel people on his missions there was little need for it. The other establishments were settlements progressively occupied for a short period but found to be inadequate, finally arriving at **Wybalenna**. Oyster Cove was the last, with survivors of **Wybalenna** going there.

Although these settlements could be defined as “concentration camps”, they were **NOT** comparable to Nazi Germanys infamous places. The five establishments being:

Swan Island	4 th November 1830 – 16 th March 1831
Gun Carriage Island	16 th March 1831 – 10 th November 1831 Furneaux Group
The Lagoons	10 th November 1831 – 1 st February 1833 Furneaux Group (Flinders Island)
Wybalenna	1 st February 1833 – 18 th October 1847 Furneaux Group (Flinders Island)
Oyster Cove	18 th October 1847 – 1869 D’Entrecasteaux Channel

See also: Notes on each settlement and following statistics, as well as Wybalenna commandments.

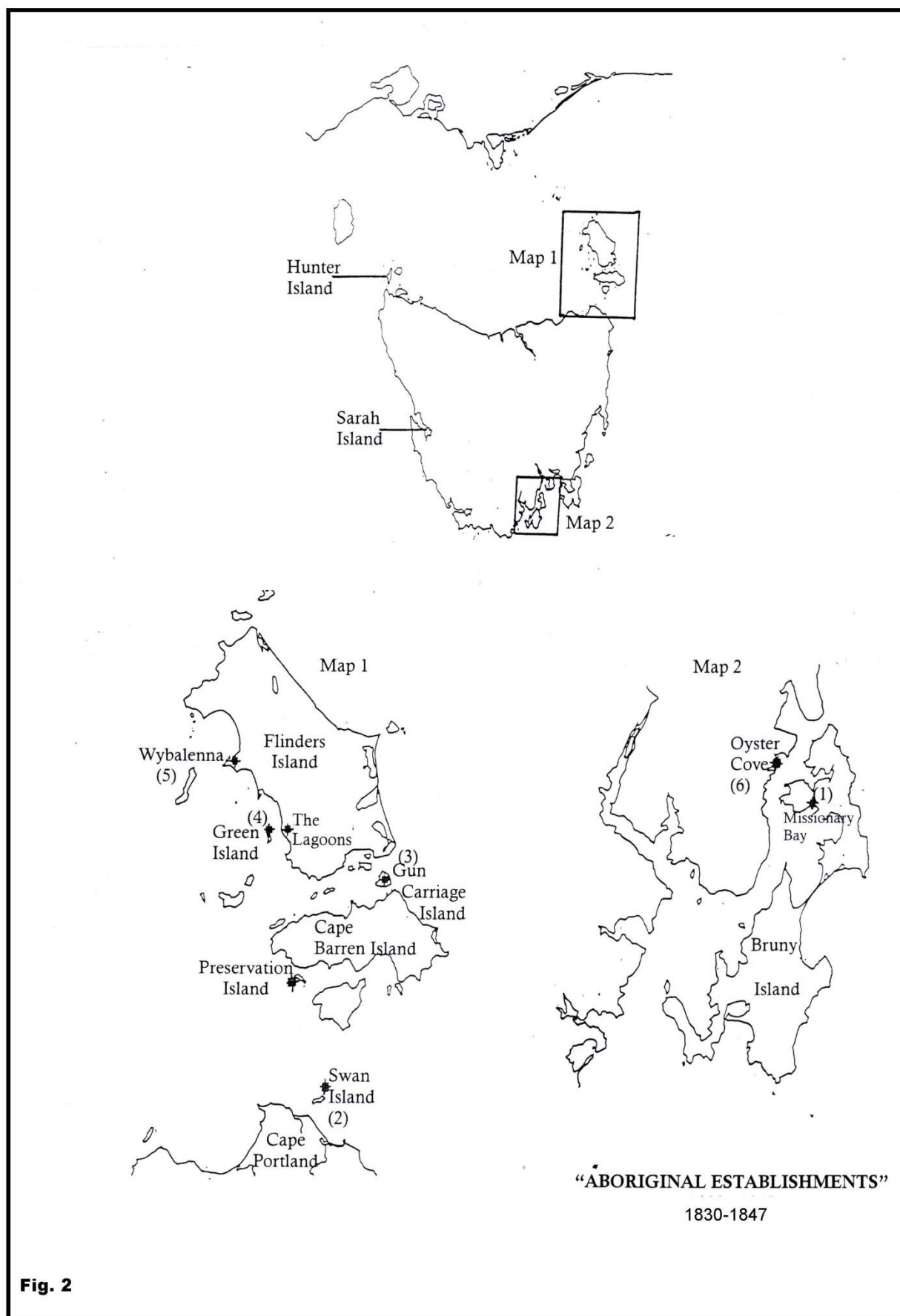


Fig. 2

ABORIGINAL SETTLEMENT STATISTICS (FIG. 3, 4, 5)

The following refers to Aboriginal peoples inhabiting each settlement.

Fig. 3

Site	Settlement	Came In	Died	Transported	Died	Survived	To Next
2	Swan Island	45	1	44	2	42	42
3	Gun Carriage Island	11	-	11	9	2	44
4	The Lagoons	77	5	72	11	61	105
5	Wybalenna	131	14	117	168	(-) 51	54
	Orphans, Births	10	-	10	18	(-) 8	46
6	Oyster Cove	-	-	-	-	46	-
	Totals	274	20	254	208	46	-

The only survivors connected to **Wybalenna**/Oyster Cove being Dolly Dalrymple and Fanny Cochrane Smith.

The “died” columns refer to deaths due to disease before and after transportation. Those born at the **Wybalenna** settlement seem to be about 20 with 10 dying prior to going to Oyster Cove. Robinson’s efforts saw him collect 196 but 30 died prior to transportation.

Note: Re Fig. 2, Hunter and Sarah Islands were not settlements for Aborigines but at some time being sealer “towns” with Aborigines and a gaol-holding place for Robinson’s captured West Coast people.

ABORIGINAL SETTLEMENT STATISTICS (FIG. 3, 4, 5) (cont.)

Subject				Subtotal	Total
1. People coming-in, taken, prior to transportation				264	
2. Those dying prior to transportation				(-) 20	
Actually transported to Aboriginal settlements (from the west 114, east 130)					244
Suggested surviving children born at settlements					10
Re-orphaned at 1847					(-) 18
Dying at settlements prior to Oyster Cove					(-) 190
					46
Actually going to Oyster Cove					
Each of the four settlements saw:					
	Arrivals	Deaths	Adjustments		
Swan Island	44	2			
Gun Carriage Is.	11	9			
"The Lagoons"	72	11			
"Wybalenna"	117	168			
Orphanage (less 18, births 10)			(-) 8		
46 to "Oyster Cove"	244	(-) 190	(-) 8		
George Augustus Robinson's (GAR) contribution 66% Less dying before transported				175 (-) 19	156
Re: If Tasmania's population pre-contact was 6,500, If the west was 40% (2,600), 114 would be If the east was 60% (3,900), 130 would be All Tasmania, 244 transported or 96% of the Indigenous population was wiped out in a generation!				4.4% 3%	3.75%

Fig. 4

ABORIGINAL SETTLEMENT STATISTICS (FIG. 3, 4, 5) (cont.)

Utilising 254 as the number of individuals transported to or born at Aboriginal settlements together with research data produced by Plomley, we have the overall gender percentage (adults only) being:

Male	44.9
Female	43.3
Children	9.4
Unknown	2.4

Age, except for “children” is too confusing and ambiguous to contemplate divisions, except to say most seemed to be in their 20’s to 30’s.

A division of homelands into “Eastern” and “Western” is possible:

	Male	Female	Children	?	Total
Eastern	30	31	2	1	64
Western	71	70	18	-	159
Unknown	13	9	4	5	31
Estimated Total	114	110	24	6	254

If we use the so-called “nine tribes” a subdivision may be:

Fig. 5

Area	Males	Females	Children	?	Total
North East	2	12	2	1	17
Ben Lomond	4	2			6
North Midlands	10	5			15
Oyster Bay	8	4			12
Big River	6	8			14
South East	4	3			7
South West	16	24	4		44
North West	47	38	14		99
North	4	5			9
Unknown	13	9	4	5	31
Totals	114	110	24	6	254

ABORIGINAL SETTLEMENT STATISTICS (FIG. 3, 4, 5) (cont.)

Of some significance, these stats show that no more than 43 warriors within the eastern settled districts Black War area had survived out of possibly 1,000.

ABSOLUTE DATING

See: Radio Carbon Dating (C14), Accelerator Mass Spectrometry (AMS), Beta Counting and Radiometric Dating, as well as Luminescence Dating and Cation-Ratio Dating (CRD). Some contained only in “Glossary”.

ABYSSINIAN TRIBE (FIG. 430)

An early colonial term for the people encountered along the Jordan River possibly from Elderslie north to Rutland the Abyssinian Tier. Some would have them as a part of the Big River Tribe, if so then a band – it is all speculation based on poor knowledge.

ACCELERATOR MASS SPECTROMETRY, (AMS)

A radio carbon dating method using an AMS to establish the actual number of carbon 14 atoms in a sample. Its greatest advantage being the sample required is only one milligram (MG). Its use is dating back to 50,000 BP.

ACHERON CAVE

See: The site “palewardia walana lanala”.

ADAPTATION

In 1870 the writer Bonwick was convinced, incorrectly, that the Aborigines were adverse to rapid cultural change, and although they were inclined to not adhere to Europeanisation, they still quickly took advantage of certain introduced items that could be quickly incorporated into their own way of life, such as dogs. The reason why they did not adhere to British demands was more to do with circumstances, so few people, illness and dying quickly, as well as a state of depression, there was little incentive to change. **See also: “Degeneration”, “Depauperation”.**

ADDICTIONS

Prior to British intrusions, addictions were non-existent, even prior to about the 1820's. After then reports of drunken town Aborigines started to occur in Hobart and Launceston. Some survivors in late Oyster Cove period showed signs of rum addiction and smoking. Some writers see raids for sugar, tea, tobacco and even potatoes as proof of addictions. However, it is inconclusive. Perhaps it was just a liking or convenient food while trying to survive the Black War?

ADULTERY

Little is known about this subject, but we do know that it was said to be rare? Evidence does exist that at least sometimes the matter was taken to the highest authority, the chief, who ordered the “other man” to be speared and the woman her brains beaten out by her husband. If a white man was involved no action was taken – but this is a rather confusing statement. **See: “Amorousness”, “Law” and “Marriage”.**

ADVENTURE BAY (FIG. 110, 111)

Set on the eastern side of Bruny Islands Isthmus, the southern area called the “Quiet Corner” saw its use by early maritime explorers and whalers as an anchoring with peaceful meetings with Aboriginal people from c. January 1777 when Captain Cook visited, previously in March 1773 Cook’s Tobias Furneaux had visited but without contact.

AFFECTIONS

Evidence of a deep and strong love of homeland and family as well as connections to the environmental landscape exists. Strong was love of children, it seems infants especially. Spouses and relatives had a strong attachment. Death was a time to express this affection, although they believed in a spiritual existence still. As a connection between themselves and a lost loved one, sometimes a skeletal memento was carried such as a long bone, jawbones, even infants skulls were hung as necklaces.

AFFLUENCE

This refers to the wealth or abundance of resources available to the Tasmanian Palaeo peoples. Anthropologist Josephine Flood explains they were affluent possibly because:

They had established a balance with the environment by keeping their population below what the land could support, doing so there was no stimulus to increase food supply by un-natural means.

It should not be forgotten that Tasmania lacked any resource that could be harnessed un-naturally such as in agriculture.

Leisure time reflects this affluence being considerably greater than foraging. D.R. Horton explained in terms of ability to extract a total amount of energy from the land, the “complex” Australian mainland technology was not superior to the “simpler” Tasmanian, in other words the Tasmanian culture was “sophisticated”. **See also: “Carry Capacity” and “Population Density”.**

AFRICA

See: “Origins”, “Out of Africa”.

AFTERLIFE (See: “Subject List 13”)

A strong deep belief existed in that after a physical existence ceased, a spiritual one continued, being an intangible one journeying to and from distant earthly or heavenly places. A tangible spiritual existence was also possible in one’s body and relics carried, such as ashes or skeletal pieces.

When you died it was believed you would co-exist with the loved ones, but in the meantime respect should be made to the ancestors, with expectations that loved ones still alive would do the same to your spirit.

AGE

See: “Life Expectancy”, “Mortality Rate”.

AGILITY

Being a people living in a natural environment, constantly on the move and relying on their ability to pursue or swim and climb for living resources, they were exceptionally agile, a quality needed to survive attacks from other people. A recognised ability was to be able to dodge thrown spears, a sport was practised for this purpose. We have a number of early colonial accounts of their agility, one is of an elderly man barely with flesh that never-the-less when cornered escaped up a very steep slope as soon as his pursuers took their eyes of him, “In the twinkle of an eye, jeering at them from the top”.

Suggestions they lacked stamina for forced marches may have been more one of ulterior motives, as raiding groups seem to have operated quickly in greatly separated areas. The French found some men less in strength in comparison to themselves that may have caused some egotistical agitation. **See also: “Climbing”, “Diving”, “Fitness”, “Sport” and “Swimming”.**

AGRICULTURALISTS (FIG. 1, 6)

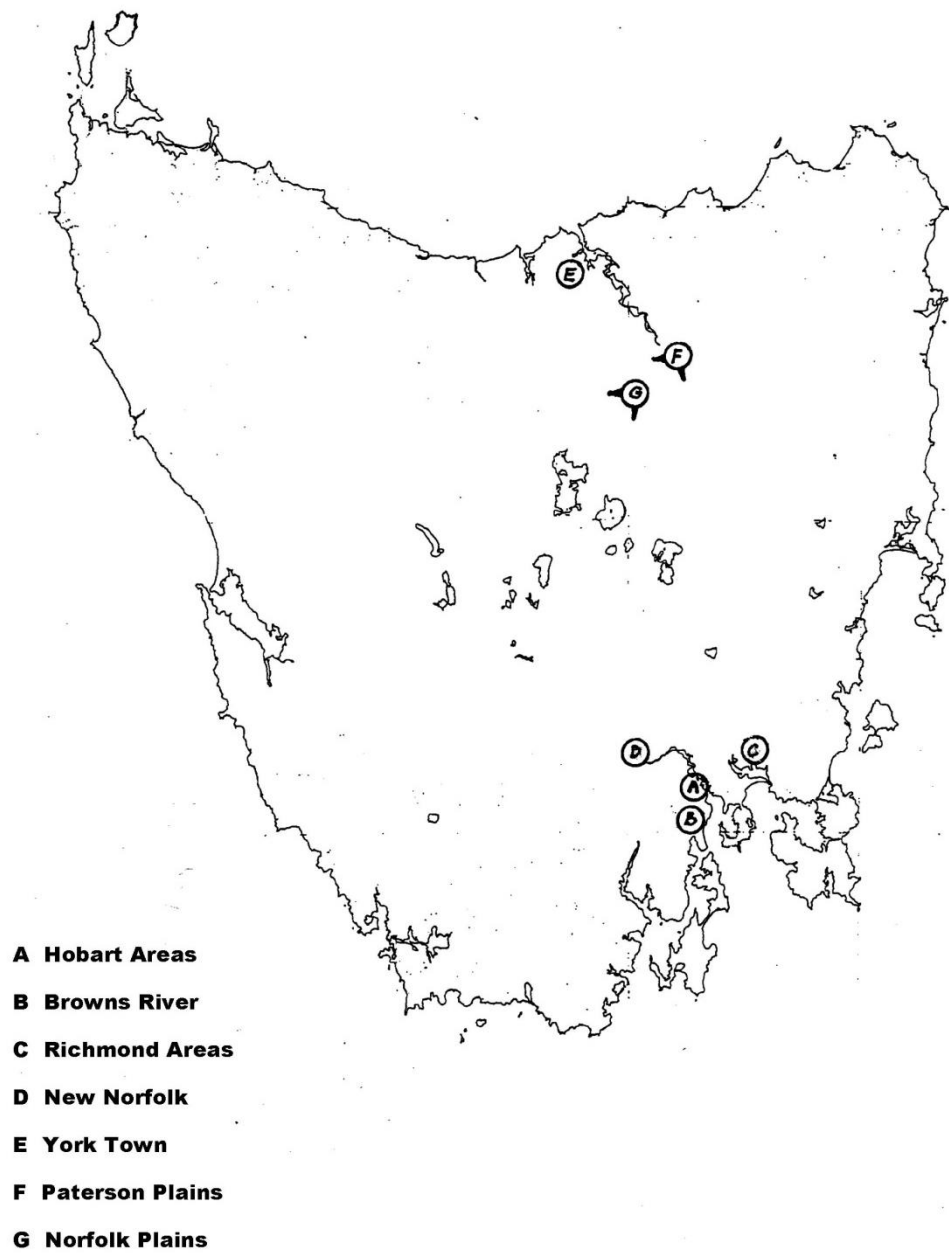
As soon as the British landed at both ends of Tasmania, 1803-1804, they started agricultural activities, obviously to sustain their beach-heads. Success was extremely limited – failed at first, relying on the kangaroo hunters. Although agricultural activities continued spreading into Browns River, New Norfolk and Richmond areas in the south and around Launceston into Paterson Plains in the north, their impact on the Aborigines was very little, except that limited arrangements between the two for using Aboriginal children as a source of labour collapsed, causing the farmers to abduct the children with retaliations. The records are limited but no Europeans were killed, how many Aborigines may have been is unknown. The following chronological list shows the history in a general way.

AGRICULTURALISTS (FIG. 1, 6) (cont.)

1803 – 1813	Failure to limited success in enterprise.
1814 – 1823	Success.
1807 – 1808	Lending Aboriginal children.
1808 – 1817	Abducting entrenched, conflict.
1818 – 1826	Reduction in abductions, uneasy co-existence.
1826 – 1831	Pastoralists in conflict, a “Black War”.

See: “Abductions”, “Land Grants”.

Fig. 6



AGRICULTURALISTS

c.1803-1813

ALBATROSS

See: “Sea Birds”.

ALBATROSS ISLAND (FIG. 189, 190)

This small island lies about 12km west of the northern tip of Hunter Island. Possessing a large albatross population as well as seal. Its real significance lies in its possible staging value going to King Island about 73km to the North West. No archaeological evidence is known.

ALCOHOL

See: “Addictions”, “Cider Gums”, “Intoxicating Drink”.

ALLIANCES

Evidence exists to show limited casual alliances for aggressive purposes took place, such as Sandy Bay – Cygnet people, putting pressure on Bruny people to raid the Tasman Peninsula for women, and North West wanting the Port Sorell to join them in attacking the Van Diemen’s Land Company settlements. **Mannalargenna** of Cape Portland area befriended a sealer George Briggs in his need to obtain women to take back to the sealers on the Furneaux Group. **See: “Diplomacy”, “Interband Relations”, “Warfare”.**

ALTITUDE (FIG. 7, 172, 173)

By this meaning to consider the height above present sea level that the Aboriginal people ascend in their cultural pursuits, principally foraging. Two periods will be considered with some additional comments. The first is the Pleistocene c.18,000 BP and the Late Holocene c.200 BP.

The south west river valley sites reveal a seasonal exploitation using caves:

c. Autumn, Winter, Spring	c.40 to 230m
c. Summer	To 400m

In this period of c.18,000 BP ice flows were down to 800m, with some small glacier outlets to 300-400m.

Generally in Tasmania, at the time of European intrusion, the bands ventured to greater heights due to lack of severe conditions, but kept to a general seasonal timetable.

c. Autumn, Winter, Spring	From sea level to c.650m (Lowlands)
c. Summer	c.650 to 1.100m (Uplands)

ALTITUDE (FIG. 7, 172, 173) (cont.)

The tarns (lakes) on Ben Lomond were visited	At c.1,400m
Great Lake annually foraged around	At c.1,050m
Being the tree line	
The Northern Midlands being generally	c.400m
Increase in foraging in both Midlands	c.5,000>BP

The West Coast Range that suggests it was a natural barrier between East and West is	c.1,100m
--	----------

Tasmania's highest peak Mt. Ossa in Central Tasmania is	1,617m
---	--------

The following Fig. 7 shows data pertinent to c.15,000 in the Pleistocene and c.200 BP of the Holocene for selected areas, emphasising the environments and foraging shown by selected sites.

A word is necessary to explain the use of two sets of measurements based on today's (present) sea level. Using such figures puts into perspective the geographical position over the 40,000 plus Aboriginal history reflecting areas foraged over and at what time. The two measurements being for the Pleistocene:

1. Glacier/Ice sheet limits; and
2. The tree line.

The prime mover for all three (i.e. including sea levels) being temperature, but not calculated due to lack of precision at present. So using the present sea level we have:

1. E.g. 800m means the "ice" ceased its **DOWNWARD** accumulation at that point; and
2. E.g. 400m means the "trees" ceased their **UPHILL** migration at that point from its lowest of 40m.

In between can be a type of periglacial rocky terrain with scattered shrubbery, a very poor foraging zone.

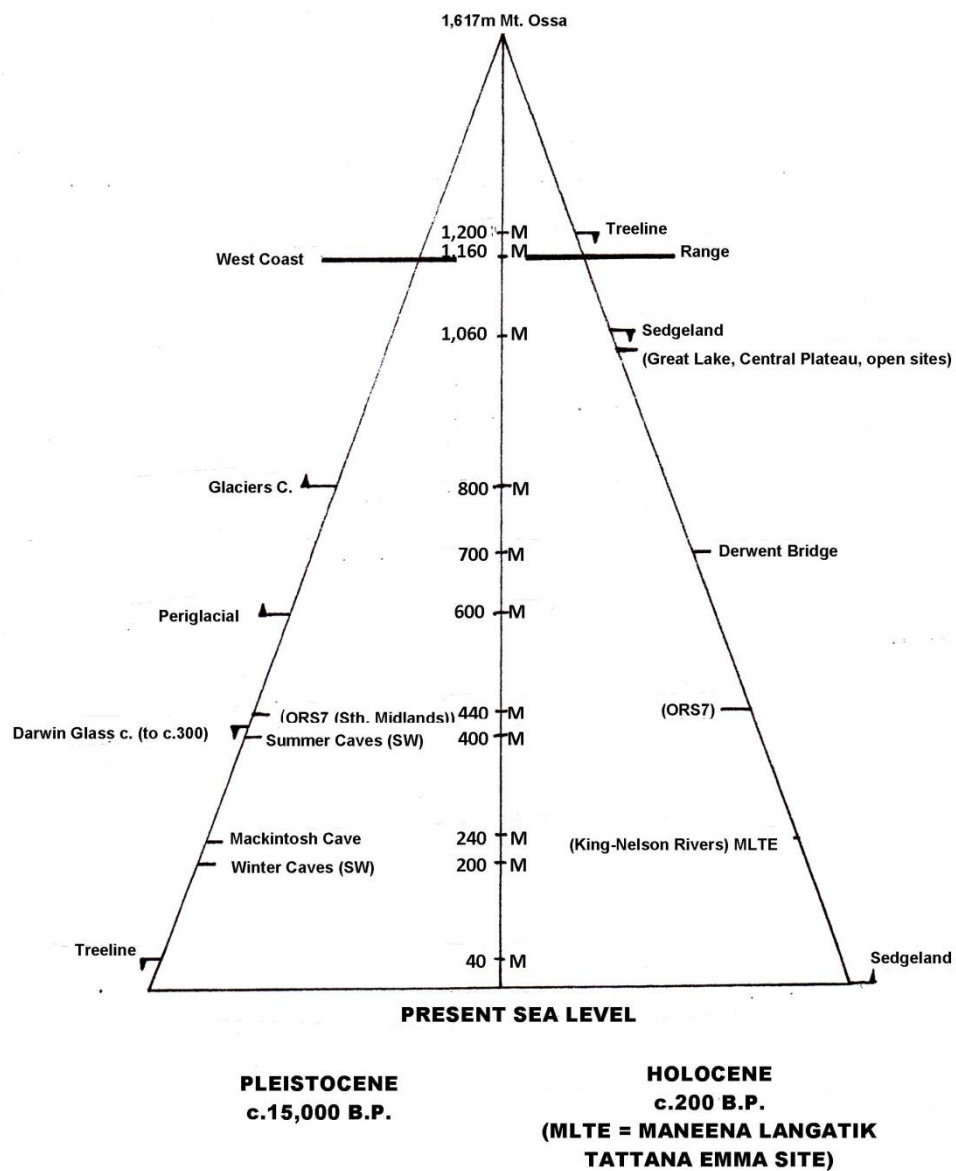


Fig. 7

**ALTITUDE COMPARISONS
(CIRCA MEASUREMENTS)**

AMBUSHES

See: “Warfare”.

AMOROUSNESS

According to the French explorers they found the Channel Aboriginal women after first being wary could in some instances be very flirtatious, but making sure their men folk did not see them. Still, some were a little shy. Some sailors took advantage of the more amorous, leading to wondering if they produced the first hybrids? Later during the British occupation evidence exists of at least some young Bruny Island girls like **Trukanini** and girlfriends visited the whaler’s camp against the wishes of their men that could have resulted in venereal disease? A check of wordlists clearly shows they recognised “whores” existed in society, but no particular disgust is evident.

AMULETS

See: “Relics” and “Mementos”.

AMUSEMENTS (See: “Subject List 8 – Leisure Time”)

Like all people the Palaeo people of Tasmania liked to enjoy themselves, and with a considerable amount of leisure time available they no doubt carried out some pastimes, regrettably we are as usual limited in our knowledge. Details are sketchy on what has come down, but a summary is of some help.

Recorded is that storytelling around the evening campfire was a nightly event. Mystic matters were not included if of a “secret nature”. Cosmetic preparation and application as well as some art could have been attended to for enjoyment.

A major part of leisure time again after about dusk was dancing and singing to basic musical instruments.

Observations are known of after betaking of a meal suddenly rushing off to “splash and gamble” for over an hour in the nearby river. No doubt being on the coast for varying periods encouraged similar activity.

The need of throwing projectiles in fighting and hunting encouraged sport involving spears, waddies and stones. Small spears/javelins, some alight, were made to throw at differing trees causing them to fall if frail and necessitating their support with sticks. Throwing at grass tree stems (“Black Boys”) was fun.

“Sham Fights” by throwing pieces of kelp at each other was useful but fun too. An obvious dangerous piece of fun was the standing of a boy in an open place between two pegs driven into the ground, his feet being against each peg. Two spears would be thrown at him at a time going between his arms and legs. The intent was that he was to dodge them without moving his feet.

AMUSEMENTS (See: “Subject List 8 – Leisure Time”) (cont.)

Suggestion is that the hunting for sport included the thylacine, telling Robinson they “speared plenty” – it was not for food.

Examples of “sport” exist such as a piece of kelp from a beach was cut into the rough shape of a kangaroo, about 30cm in diameter, it was trundled along the ground by a person and the rest threw spears at it. Sometimes a ball made from the large stems of kelp. Children’s play included creating shapes by heaping up small piles of wood, possibly stones.

Enjoyment was gained from heating in a fire a large stalk of the fern leaf then stuck in the ground, it made an explosion like a musket. Use of this type of leaf involved having one side stripped off and the remaining to imitate natives walking, according to Robinson.

Imitating bird calls such as that of the pelican is recorded, it was done by looping the fore and second fingers whilst the little finger and thumb were extended.

Although the evidence points to a lack of scaled fish in their recent diet, the group hunting by torch light for large stingrays either for sport or re-enactments of a mystic mythical association was carried out. Another, and purely for fun, was fishing using a line and bent pin as a hook. This is recorded from Aboriginal settlements.

Anthropologist Josephine Flood explains that the society was well organised for leisure with little time foraging, better off than most “whites” of that time and with more leisure time than today’s office worker. The French explorers observed that the most important function of their daily life was “eat-sleep-play”.

ANCESTORS (See: “Subject List 13 – Mystic Beliefs – After Life”)

Limited documentation does show that although ancestors were not worshipped they were greatly respected, sometimes feared. Being spirit people they had super natural powers, alive in another dimension, invisible but still close by, even in a living human, remains or surrounds. This power gave good cause to the living to implore them to assist in time of need or to interpret signs of warning given. Carrying of relics – bones or ashes – gave access to the spirits. Ancestors could be far away, in the heavens, across the sea e.g. Furneaux Islands “Land of the Dead”, or over the horizon on non-visible islands, but is this latter item a belief to explain the European intruder’s arrival?

ANIMALS – THE RESPECT OF

Being a food resource animals were respected, an important part of the surrounding environment. Connections existed with animals in the creation stories celebrated in singing and dancing, entertainment, but highly possible in secret mystic ceremonies. However, respect seems to have been one of limitations, because evidence exists of killing or harming animals for fun, or even over-exploiting, such as children ill-treating a baby macropod for fun, throwing spears at ducks or not bothering to put a suffering animal out of its misery. The natural world is cruel and they were a part of it! **See also: “Animists” and “Conservation”.**

ANIMISTS

As Clements wrote, the people attributed a soul to natural objects and phenomena thus perceiving the agency of spirit in all their workings. Having a strong relationship with nature, indeed being a part of it, it is only natural for them to relate to it in all they did. Connections with this invisible spirits of the living and dead in a complex relationship is obvious even if coming down to us in limited data.

Animals, even insects had their place in their beliefs, some more important than others. The kangaroo and probably wallaby were understandably of special significance.

Such beliefs are often referred to as “Dreamtime” but this is a more complex mystic Australian system developed after Tasmania separated, post 14,000 BP. However, the foundation of a “proto dreamtime” was entrenched in Tasmania.

It was said by some that the belief was that wild animals could talk to each other in their own language! Some natives even communicated with animals, e.g. a Morepork Owl! **See also: “Totemism”.**

ANKLETS

Some individuals wore crude pieces of hides from macropods tied around the ankles for decorations.

ANNUAL CALENDER (FIG. 11), (See: “Subject List 18, Foraging”)

The usual belief, being a more simplified one, is that the mid-Holocene c.5,000 BP Tasmanians had a system that generally followed the four seasons.

Winter	Coast (living off littoral, seafoods).
Spring	Moved inland to lowlands (hunting marsupials).
Summer	To highlands and in
Autumn	Return to lowlands before again going to the coast.

ANNUAL CALENDER (FIG. 11), (See: “Subject List 18, Foraging”) (cont.)

This is indeed over simplified because evidence exists that not all bands adhered to this, others, perhaps only some hearth groups, stayed on the coast, others only went a distance, it varied significantly, however, there is good reason to suggest that seasonal foods were exploited by all within a set range of foraging that varied due to availability, being:

Eggs	Estuary lagoons and inland water-ways and lakes.
Mutton Birds	At rookeries on offshore islands.
Seals	On the rocky coasts.
Cider Gum Juice	To central highlands, great socialising.
Edible Flora	Consumed sections of plants when available.

The poor conditions inland, especially Central Plateau, all suggest a use of the coasts during the wintery months.

It is dangerous to presume or apply a single belief or evidence of one to all.

Utilising Fig. 11 in “Area Divisions” as a very rough guide it could be suggested that we have the following seasonal divisions, however, each band had its own traditions and even then it may vary from year to year, it is only a guide!

Winter	Area	1, 6, 7, 13, 14, 15, 19, 20, 22.
Spring	Area	2, 3, (transient), 4, 5, 9, 11, 12 (transient).
Summer	Area	8, 10, 16, 17, 18 (but unoccupied), 21, 23 (transient), 24.
Autumn	Area	2, 4, 5, 9, 11, 12 (transient).

Additionally, the use of four seasons was and could not be exact as our western civilization has it, it depended on nature and its signals such as the blossoming of certain vegetation. **See also: “Area Divisions”, “Land Management”, re “Fire”.**

ANT EGGS

Information on this is limited, that is the eggs of large ants were regarded as a luxury.

APPEARANCES (PHYSICAL) (FIG. 8, 57, 203, 210, 243, 244, 384, 394, 430, 431)

Although isolated for over 10,000 years, probably closer to just post 14,000 with a population that at c.1772 CE could have been c.6,500, the physical appearance of Tasmania's Aboriginal people was it seems a healthy one, and individuals showed no sign of close to identical features. Indeed, it is suggested that a west east division may have existed. In the west Robinson and others refer to well-built men about 1.8 metres tall, while in the east, including the souths Channel Districts they seem to suggest shorter but still well built, perhaps a little more robust. This may reflect in Taylors linguistic beliefs of original 40,000 people and then in 17,000 new arrivals.

This is not the place for a detailed study, but some data is necessary appreciating it is only an approximate for the overall population.

Face	Far from disagreeable.
Brow	Wide, prominent and overhanging.
Eyes	Deep set, bright, spiritual.
Nose	Flat, wide, broad, full, some not flat.
Mouth	Full, wide, not real thick.
Teeth	Large, even, white.
Cheeks	High cheekbones.
Expressions	Kind, benevolent, lively, gay, agile, full of character but some wicked, treacherous.

Their bodies:

Head	Well formed.
Ears	Large, big lobes.
Chin	Prominent square.
Jaw	Large, strong, elongated.
Hair	Curly, kinked, woolly, short, not thick (due to genetic drift).
Beards	Woolly, bushy, short, strong, (women had facial hair).
Body Hair	Short, downy, (over all the body. This includes infants).
Skin	Dark copper (due to use of ochre etc. reports on colour creates confusion, i.e. reddish, black etc.) see "body colour". The skin texture being described as leathery and scaly hard.
Shoulders	Broad, thrown back.
Arms	Slender, weak (seems misleading?).
Legs	Slender, spindly, weak (also seems misleading re strength).
Limbs	Lanky, muscular.
Hands	Small.
Feet	Flat, turned inwards, hard soles.
Chest	Large.

APPEARANCES (PHYSICAL) (FIG. 8, 57, 203, 210, 243, 244, 384, 394, 430, 431)
(cont.)

Breasts	(Female) – pendulous, flabby in adults.
Trunk	Square, muscular.
Build (General)	Athletic, slender, well-proportioned except legs. Rather slender, little body fat, long, wiry without heavy muscles, gracile not robust.
Stomach	Inflated, large (not in all it seems?).

Their children said to be fine featured, pretty, attractive faces.

Advanced in years:

Women	Not attractive, thin, withered, ugly but better formed than men.
Men	Skin and bone, wiry, agile, sudden movement with great speed.

As already explained these accounts are limited in area and only opinions so should be only taken as generally.

Fig. 8 is a selection of 11 men and women including a little girl, Mathinna, originally drawn by Thomas Bock c.1832 obtained from Plomley's work "Thomas Bock's Portraits of the Tasmanian Aborigines", 1965, Queen Victoria Museum – Launceston.

Beside natural appearances there were cultural customs or personal desires that varied it seems not only band to band but individually, especially hairstyles (Fig. 178) and men's beards (Fig. 8) an example being that the Port Davey grew theirs long and pointed.

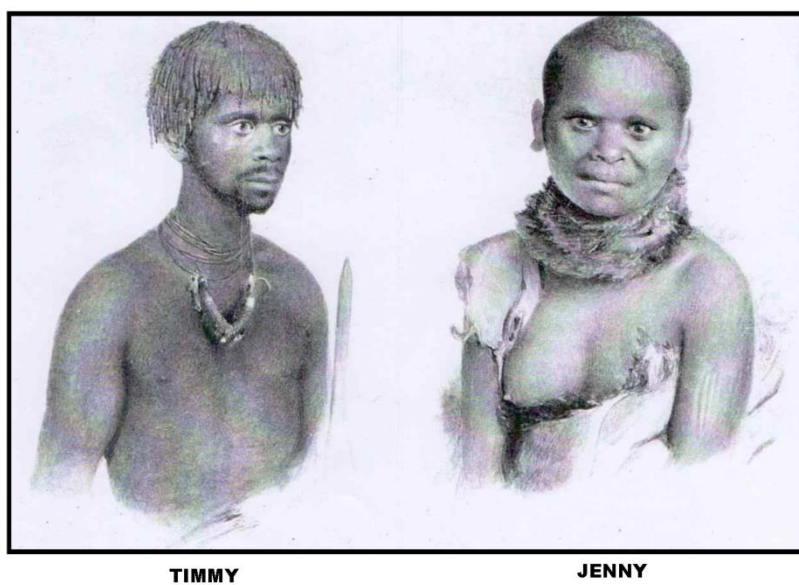
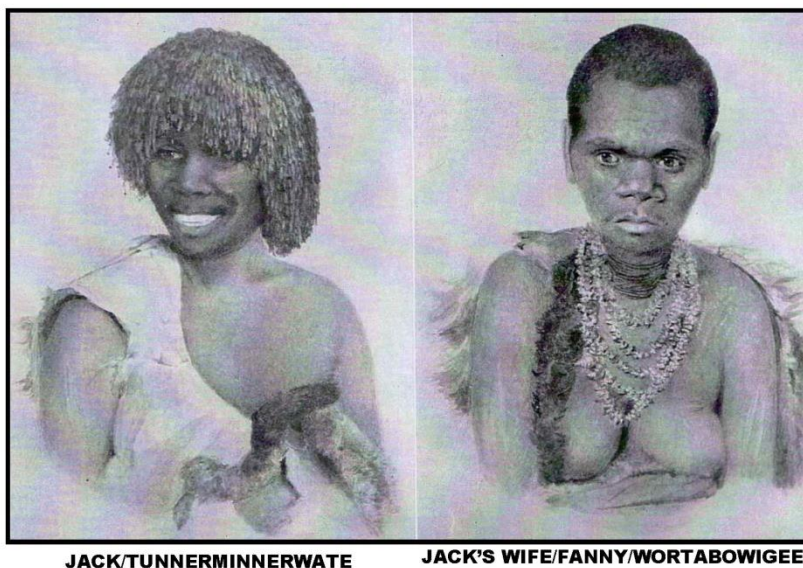
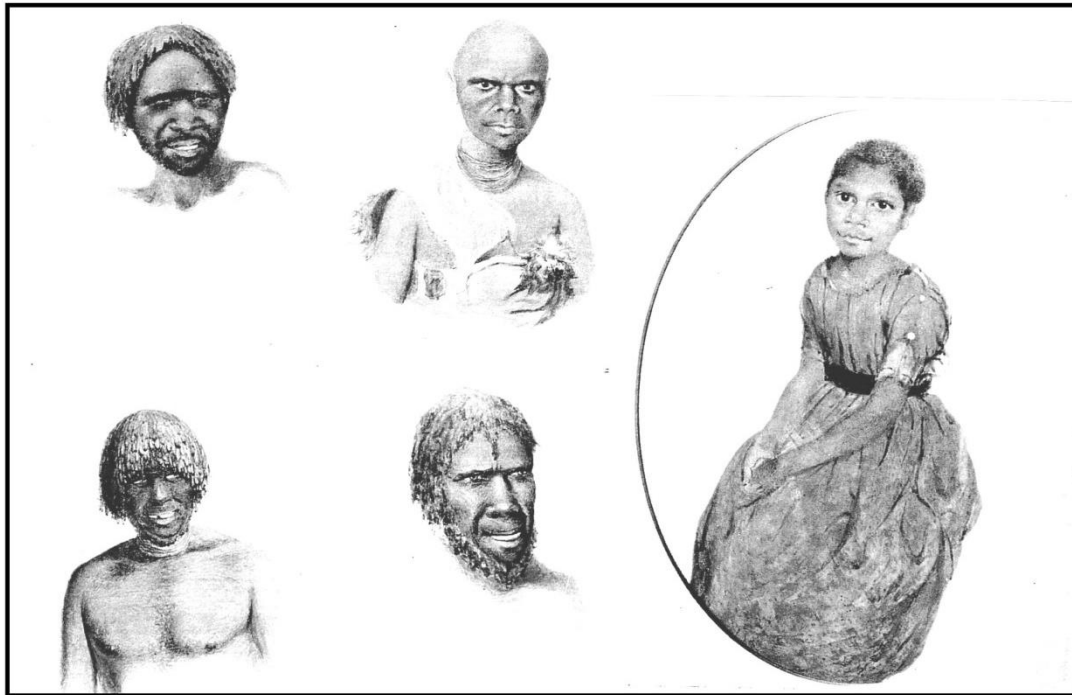
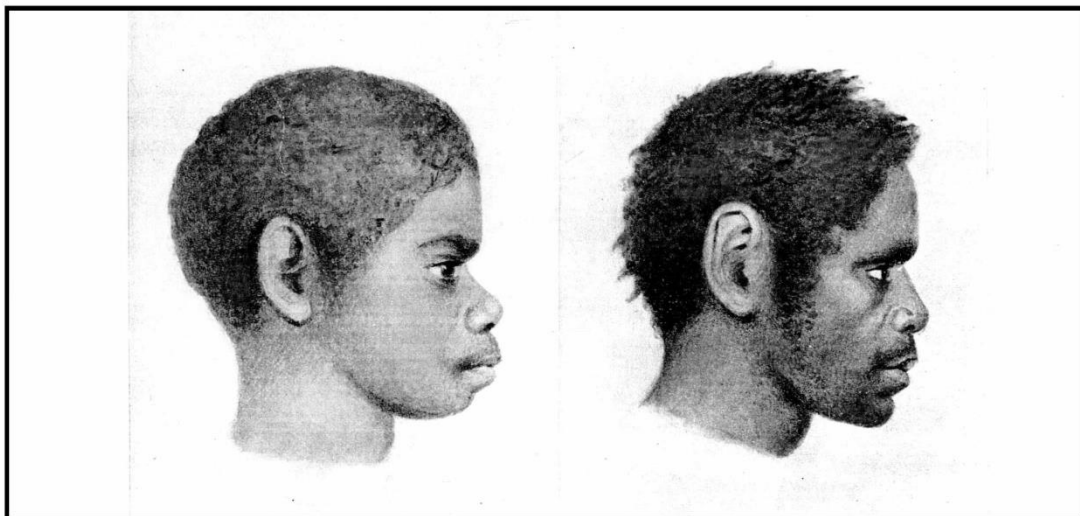


Fig. 8A



Top Left: **TOGERLONGTER** Top Right: **UNKNOWN/TOMLABOMA (?)** **MATHINNA**
 Bottom Left: **UNKNOWN** Bottom Right: **UNKNOWN**



(TRUGERNANNA)
TRUKANINI

TIMMY

Fig. 8B

APPETITES

Data based on observations testify to great quantities of food, especially young birds and eggs being seasonal foods consumed at one sitting. The reason for this was suggested as a custom developed from having to go for some time with little to eat. This is dubious, as Robinsons years in the bush with Aborigines suggest that it was rare to be without food, and only in somewhat isolated areas when trying to locate people who were trying to avoid the Europeans. No doubt seasonal foods were gorged, and places known to have huge quantities of a specific food like oysters and crayfish specifically targeted for feasts. Observations exist explaining that water was only drunk after eating. Not everyone ate great quantities at a sitting, but we have another observation of a young man eating so many mutton birds that he became ill, but others considered it was his nature to do this, something they were not impressed with.

APRONS

Very limited data but at least some references exist about macropod skins with their attached fur being tied around the waist. One account is of an old woman who included such a device in what she wore being more for protection than modesty, some women are suggested though of using them as modesty.

The suggestion by Bonwick of women wearing bark girdles is dubious. **See: “Clothing”.**

ARBOREAL (Habitats)

See: “Food Classes” and “Food Habitats”.

ARCHAEOLOGY – ITS HISTORY

On the 18th February 1802 the Botanist, Leschenault, of the French exploration expedition led by Nicholas Baudin while at Maria Island, came across a small mound with a tent like “wigwam” of bark over it. He decided to dig into it finding human cremated remains. In a sense this could be said to be the first archaeological excavation – more just a dig – in Tasmania. In the 1920-1930’s some “educated people” carried out “pot-holing”, compared to today’s highly scientific and controlled work it was crude, and this sort of research would continue until 1966, when professional Archaeologist, Rhys Jones would arrive at Rocky Cape and Sisters Creek to carry out extensive work, excavating three sites with the aid of fellow Archaeologist, Harry Lourandos, who would continue research at Little Swanport and Crown Lagoon, Lemont, in 1967 and 1968. Between them they established an incredible amount of new data and a sound foundation for future research.

ARCHAEOLOGY – ITS HISTORY (cont.)

Since then a considerable amount of excavating, surveying and research study by a large number of archaeologists have greatly contributed to the study of Tasmania's Aboriginal history and culture. So many that I shun listing them in case I miss someone's contribution, however, I will mention a few and apologise for not including so many more.

F.D. McCarthy, Jim Stockton, Sandra Bowdler, F.L. Sutherland, R.L. Vanderwal, Peter Sims, D. Wayne Orchiston, Richard Cosgrove, Sue Kee, Robin Sims, Don Ranson and Betty Hiatt, as well as Lyndall Ryan, (Historian) and prominent Anthropologist, N.J.B. (Brian) Plomley. I must include Linguist, John Albert Taylor.

From 1802 to 1966 we have 164 years of colonial and Australian history. Anthropologically a number of non-professionals, lawyers, teachers etc. carried out studies. The prominent work of H. Ling Roth in 1899 must be regarded as a milestone, and is only surpassed today because of scientific progress and the number of anthropologists contributing in so many ways.

Archaeology or at least pot-holing – the unscientific and uncontrolled digging into historical strata – continued after 1802 being:

Ernest Westlake, an English geologist who in 1908 to 1910 visited Tasmania to interview anyone with knowledge about the Aborigines.

In that period he “excavated” at two areas possibly three, at Edward Cottons, “Kelvedon” property south of Swansea, at Pipers River (probably Weymouth?) and possibly at or near Devonport.

During this time, two weeks plus at “Kelvedon”, he collected hundreds of stone artefacts.

The first work on the study of collected stone artefacts was done by Dr. Fritz Noetling, 1907-1910.

A.L. Meston published a number of papers through the Royal Society of Tasmania, 1931-1958, and undertook extensive digging into a midden at Rocky Cape South Cave, regrettably this 1956 intrusion resulted in a meagre and confusing publication of the work, it also severely damaged any future work by professional archaeologists.

ARCHAEOLOGY – ITS HISTORY (cont.)

So it is that before Rhys Jones only Westlake 1908-1910 and Meston 1956 undertook any intrusive work at sites, although pot-holing by treasure seekers must have occurred unrecorded. Most common was the accepted tradition of surface collecting stone artefacts so common in ploughed fields, around lake edges or exposed by wind in dune areas. Such collecting was also destructive, but prior to Jones in 1963 (his first visit to Tasmania on a reconnaissance). It had a sort of totally wrong unofficial sanction by museums, the only authorities at the time, how many hordes of collected stone artefacts thrown out is anyone's guess, but I know that at least one collection was used as fill for a cement driveway!

Finally, I should mention the following who undertook studies from 1845 to 1928, R.C. Gunn, F.L.S. Milligan, J. Bonwick, J.E. Calder, J. Fenton, A.J. Taylor, A.W. Hewitt, James Backhouse Walker and R.W. Legge.

A necessary, yet regrettable mentioning is that from about 1984 to 1990, a significant decline in research took place, indeed archaeological fieldwork is still largely suspended, why? Well mainly due to politics, although protection of Aboriginal heritage differs between dedicated archaeologists and the Tasmanian Aboriginal Land Council. It is complex and can be very personal. This is not the place to argue points of view, but ceremonially dumping archaeological material in a lake does not support respect, even if done by those of Aboriginal descent.

An example of politics creating what can only be said to be “ridiculous” is the 2013 attempt to have in 2015 the “World Heritage Committee” get involved in an Aboriginal request for \$500,000 to carry out using its people to:

1. Map out walking tracks,
2. Designate “Honey Trees” (i.e. cider gum) used in the pre 1830's, and
3. Map a general area of burial trees,

believing it more significant and important than archaeological excavations. The area being 170,000 hectares (1,700 k²)!

The intent of groups of people walking through bush searching for non-existing evidence of now overgrown tracks (they would disappear in a year or so), looking for bruise marks on trees (climbing toe holds), and mapping recent burning of hollowing tree trunks is beyond belief – more could be said – but!

ARCHAEOLOGICAL SITES (DATES) (FIG. 9)

Literally thousands of sites exist or existed throughout Tasmania including its islands, some of which were only inhabited in the Pleistocene period of c.40,000 to 10,000 BP. Historical or colonial sites from 1792 to post 1847 (being D'Entrecasteaux's visit to Oyster Cove) although touched on are not extensively considered here.

Sites include rock shelters, open sites, quarries, some with shell middens or containing bone, other sites may be isolated single artefacts of stone, scatters, petroglyphs, rock and stone arrangements, some paintings have also been found inside caves.

Regretfully, much has been destroyed as British and later commonwealth expansion took place and continues, a reality of progress. Dated sites using the radiocarbon (C14) technique is extremely important and hundreds of dates, often a number from different levels in a single site have been obtained, a list of the most important follows.

The sites investigated are all from today's dry land, Tasmania's first sites, hence oldest, all are under the sea as a result from the post glacial rising seas from c.17,000 BP. This means that the excavated sites from 40,000 (calibrated radio carbon dates) are evidence of coastal peoples inland – upland foraging.

IMPORTANT ARCHAEOLOGICAL SITES

“Pleistocene” 40,000 - 10,000 BP

MAP NO.	C. DATE	SITE	AREA	REMARK
1	35,000	“Wargata Mina” cave, Cracraft River Valley	Inland South West	First occupied
2	34,790	“Warreen” cave, Maxwell R.V.	Inland South West	Near basal occupation
3	33,850	“Parmerpar Meethaner” cave upper Forth R.V.	Inland North	Bone midden
4	30,840	“ORS7” shelter, Shannon River	Southern Midlands	First occupied
5	30,420	“Nunamira” cave, Florentine Road	Inland South West	Bone midden
6	22,750	“Cave Bay” cave, Hunter Hill (now island)	Inland North West	Bone midden
7	21,890	“Mannalargenna” shelter, Prime Seal Island	Furneaux Area	Bone midden
8	21,000	“Mackintosh 90/1” cave Pieman River area	Inland Mid-West	Bone midden
9	20,560	“Beeton Shelter”, Badger Island	Furneaux Area	Bone midden
10	19,000	“Flying Fox” open site, Franklin River	Inland South West	Bone midden
	17,500 - 14,000	Various sites suggest main period of occupation	Inland South West	
11	17,200	“Maneena Langatick Tattana Emita” Nelson River, near King River	Inland Mid West	Bone midden
12	17,000	On King Island (then a plateau)	West Bassiana	Bone midden
1	10,730	“Wargata Mina” cave, Cracraft River Valley	Inland South West	Human blood in paintings
41	11,000, 20,000?	“Kutalayna”, Brighton	Inland South East	Disputed dates, even c.40,000 was suggested
28	10,600	“Warragarra” Upper Mersey River	Inland North	Bone Midden

IMPORTANT ARCHAEOLOGICAL SITES (cont.)

Early “Holocene” 10,000 – 6,000 BP

MAP NO.	C. DATE	SITE	AREA	REMARK
13	9,500	Swashway Saddle site, Erith Island, Kent Group	East Bassiana	Earliest occupation
7	9,100	“Mannalargenna” shelter, Prime Seal Island	Furneaux Area	Uppermost occupation
14	8,700	Carlton River	South East Coast	Open, shell midden
15	8,300	Rushy Lagoon	Inland North East	Lunette site
16	8,120	Rocky Cape South Cave	North West Coast	Earliest occupation
12	7,670 7,500	Petrified Forest, King Island	West Bassiana	Bone midden Abandoned King Island
17	7,150	Palana, North Flinders Island	Furneaux Area	Shell midden
18	7,110	Apollo Bay, North Bruny Island	South East	Shell midden
19	7,080	Flowery Gully, near Beaconsfield	Tamar Valley	Bone tool in midden
6	6,600	Hunter Peninsula (now island)	North West Coast	Oldest coastal shell midden in area
17	6,500	Flinders Island	Furneaux Area	Flinders shell middens
20	6,050	“Blackmans Cave”, Sisters Creek	North West Coast	Earliest occupation
21	5,890 5,800	Shag Bay, Derwent Estuary Various Derwent Estuary sites	South East Coast	Shell midden

IMPORTANT ARCHAEOLOGICAL SITES (cont.)

(Middle) "Holocene" 6,000 – 3,000 BP

MAP NO.	C. DATE	SITE	AREA	REMARK
22	5,400	Low Point 1, Tasman Peninsula	South East Coast	Lithic scatter, shell
23	5,300	Point Hibbs, (small shelter)	South West Coast	Shell midden
18	5,000	Bruny Island	South East Coast	Shell midden
24	4,860	Crown Lagoon, Lemont	Southern Midlands	Lunette base
25	4,750	Little Swanport	Central East Coast	Base, oyster midden
26	4,540	Bells Lagoon, Ross	Northern Midlands	Lunette base
17	4,500	Flinders Island	Furneaux Area	Youngest shell midden
27	4,310	Coal River Valley	Southern Midlands	Base of main artefact concentration
28	3,380	"warragarra" shelter, upper Mersey River	Inland North	Late phase base
29	3,350	Roaring Beach, Nubeena, Tas. Peninsula	South East Coast	Shell midden
30	3,270	Chateau-south shore of Coles Bay	Mid East Coast	Mussel, some oyster
31	2,970	Louisa Bay	Far South Coast	Midden base
32	2,830	Billop Rock Shelter, above Poatina	Grt. West. Tiers	Transient

IMPORTANT ARCHAEOLOGICAL SITES (cont.)

(Late) “Holocene” 3,000 – 200 BP

MAP NO.	C. DATE	SITE	AREA	REMARK
33	2,600	West Point	Upper West Coast	Seal midden base
6	2,500	Hunter Island	North West Coast	Base – island visited
18	2,000	Bruny Island	South East Coast	Re-occupation midden
34	2,000	Maatsuyker Island	Far South	Bird midden
12	2,000	King Island	West Bassiana	“Castaway site?” (Spongolite artefacts)
6	1,600	Hunter Island	North West Coast	Mutton bird midden
35	1,580	South Karst 1, Nelson River Valley	Inland Mid West	Open site, artefact scatter
42	1,490	Dan’s Rivulet, Mount Victoria	Inland North East	Rock Shelter
36	1,350	Mt. Cameron West - Petroglyphs	Upper West Coast	Art predates this
37	1,100	Quarantine Bay, King Island	West Bassiana	Midden
12	1,000	King Island	West Bassiana	Youngest midden
3	780	“Parmerpar Meethaner”	Inland North	Top date
38	730	Bay of Fires	Upper East Coast	Stone arrangements
39	500	“Toolumbunner”, near Mole Creek	Inland North	Ochre mine
35	460	Northern King River Valley	Inland Mid West	
35	340	“Overhang Cave”, Nelson Valley	Inland Mid West	
40	300	Gordon – Denison Rivers	Inland South West	Artefact

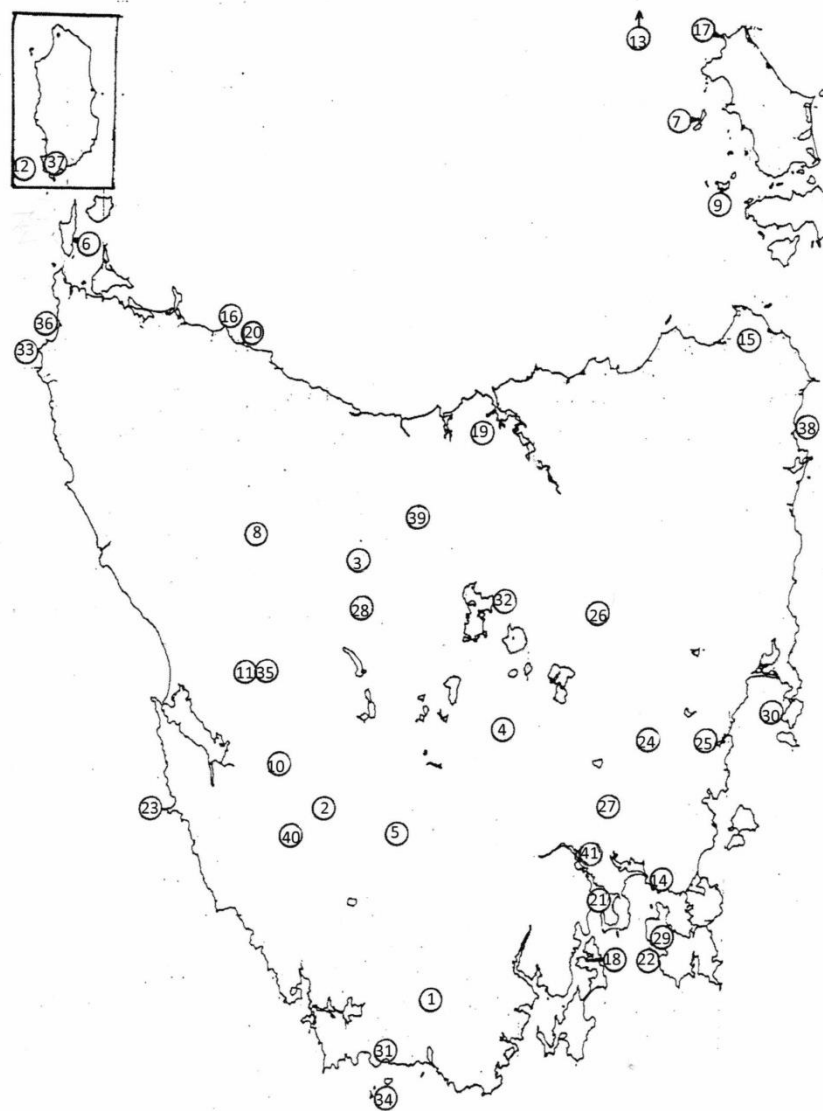


Fig. 9

IMPORTANT ARCHAEOLOGICAL SITES

ARCHAEOLOGICAL SURVEYS

Usually non-invasive, field-work surveys to locate archaeological sites have been undertaken quite extensively in Tasmania, not only to establish the extent of occupation by recording surface material, but also environmental conditions and the hope of finding sites like rock shelters with potential deposits worthy of excavation. All work of course should be undertaken by authorised qualified people, however, private searches excluding any physical disturbances can result in worthy contribution to the work. Some small surveys are also carried out urgently at places intended for development such as the Brighton area.

ARCHITECTURE (See: “Subject List 15, Material Culture – Structures”).

This subject is confined to dwellings including our knowledge on reported ceremonial wooden structures. Burial structures, “Dead Men’s Hut”, likewise are included all under their own heading.

AREA DIVISIONS (FIG. 10, 11)

Various surface area divisions can be suggested in the anthropological studies of Aboriginal Tasmania prior to 1803 CE, in the following references to the attached map (Fig. 11) I have made a general area suggestion based on individual environments, that is geography, which includes altitude and vegetation (based on the five principle types), reflecting on foraging resources, avoiding too much detailed data.

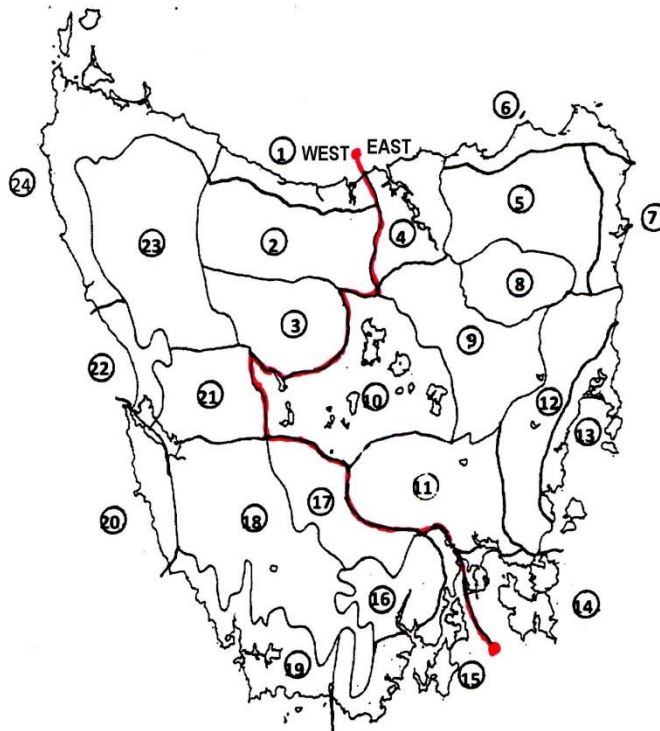
AREA DIVISIONS (FIG. 10, 11) (cont.)

Fig. 10

Map No.	Altitude Type	Vegetation (Late Holocene)	General Foraging		Remark
			Coast	Inland	
1	Coastal (C)	Rainforest (i.e. RF)	Poor	Poor	Transient (i.e. TS) using fire
2	Low (L)	RF with grassland (i.e. GL) islands	-	Rich	GL (fire-sticked)
3	High (H)	Moor (i.e. ML), River Valley RF	-	Poor	TS to coast
4	L	Dry Sclerophyll (i.e. DS)	Not Rich	Not Rich	Generally poor
5	H	RF	-	Poor	
6	C	Coastal Heath (i.e. CH)	Reasonable	Very Rich	Very important
7	C	DS	Rich	Rich	
8	H	Thick DS, some ML	-	Poor	South Esk River rich
9	L	Open DS with grasslands	-	Extra Rich	Fire-sticked
10	H	DS, some moor	-	Relatively rich	Summer retreat
11	L	DS	-	Extra Rich	Fire-sticked
12	H	Thick DS	-	Poor	TS to 11 and 10
13	C	Open DS with grasslands	Very rich	Very rich	
14	C to L	DS	Reasonable	Not rich	
15	C	DS, some thick	Rich	Rich	
16	L	RF, some sedgeland (i.e. SL)	-	Poor	Being re-occupied?
17	L	RF, some ML	-	Poor	
18	L	RF and SL	-	Poor	In Pleistocene rich
19	C	SL	Rich	Poor	
20	C	RF and SL	Not Rich	Poor	Wombat in some numbers
21	L	RF and SL	-	Poor	Being re-visited
22	C	CH	Rich	Poor	
23	L	RF	-	Very Poor	Transient
24	C	SL and CH	Very Rich	Rich	Especially seasonal

To fully exploit food resources, seasonal nomadic organised economic and cultural activities were carried out, breaking up into hearth groups to then re-unite into bands, this was practised in a highly successful way.

Fig. 11



AREA DIVISIONS (APPROXIMATE)

- | | | |
|--------------------------|---------------------------|--------------------------------|
| 1. North, Central Coast | 9. Northern Midlands | 17. West of Derwent |
| 2. North, Central Inland | 10. Central Plateau Lakes | 18. South West River Valleys |
| 3. Cradle Mountain Areas | 11. Southern Midlands | 19. Port Davey |
| 4. Tamar Valley | 12. Eastern Tiers | 20. South of Macquarie Harbour |
| 5. North East, Inland | 13. Central East Coast | 21. Central Inland West |
| 6. North East Coast | 14. Peninsula Areas | 22. North of Macquarie Harbour |
| 7. Upper East Coast | 15. Channel District | 23. North West, Inland |
| 8. Ben Lomond Areas | 16. Huon Valley | 24. North West Coast |

AREA OCCUPIED

An extensive subject that when considering the 40,000 years of occupation suggests great variations in areas occupied. The Pleistocene included Bassiana, then later its area was inundated in various stages, from limited land bridges and peninsula extensions of Tasmania to the latter only, finally becoming islands. The Holocene saw island Tasmania becoming forests then fire-sticked and variations in altitude occupation. Offshore islands finally being revisited being in the Pleistocene hills on open plains.

A more detailed look at the Pleistocene and Holocene follows. Although during the period of European intrusion away from the coast, being c.1806 to 1830, explorers, settlers and G.A. Robinson all contributed to our knowledge on the subject of area occupied, it is in recent times (c.1966 >) that archaeological exploration has greatly enhanced our knowledge, showing since c.40,000 BP how much and where in Tasmania humans occupied territory, however, we still have a few areas that require further investigation. There is always the possibility that areas yielding dates may not be the oldest, an example of considerable significance is the Midlands, an area easily available but suggests more Pleistocene sites should exist. Actually in the north we have none! The oldest so far being c.5,000 BP. In the south the same except for ORS7 in an upland zone, showing occupation or at least visitations back to c.31,000 BP. Snippets of possible ancient rolled stone tools in the north may be of a similar date? The trouble is without rock shelters the evidence of casual visits by few foragers will not survive! The south has a considerable number-sandstone-the north nil or at least not known.

What is more debatable and impossible to establish due to different environments, population numbers etc. is any suggestions on area claimed as band homelands. I intend to only refer to some thoughts, that is that a claimed coastline could be 25-33km, the south west could have much more? The widest extent inland may have been 500-750k² or c. 20 x 25 – 25 x 30km.

As regards distance travelled from the homeland could be 200km, a round trip of 400km, but does not include foraging, roaming. It is all hypothetical but definitely a considerable casual distance each year. **See also: “Annual Calendar”, “Area Divisions”.**

AREA OCCUPIED – HOLOCENE

The period from 10,000 to 200 BP, (or c.25% of Aboriginal occupation of Tasmania), saw a dramatic gradual reduction in foraging area, ultimately all of Bassiana becoming Bass Strait, spread of wet forest again reducing usable area until c.5,000 when conditions became drier allowing successful control of vegetation using fire and penetration into highlands, even to offshore islands.

SUGGESTED AREA OF UTILISATION	
10 – 5 KYG	Glaciers and ice sheets gone, Furneaux isolated, spread of forests confine foraging to coasts and hinterlands at certain areas. Midlands casually penetrated, some river valleys allow limited access to higher ground.
4 – 2 KYG	Full on El Nino sees benefits on Tasmanian mainland, with use of fire now impacting on vegetation allowing foraging into Midlands and lake country of Central Plateau. While reinvention of watercraft allowed access to islands, including distant King, on Furneaux no re-settlement occurred.
2 – .2 KYG	Highland penetration reached c.1,000 metres, islands revisited and practically all eastern half occupied. In the west all coasts and inland north with fire-sticked grassland islands. Some limited use of river valleys – Huon – foraged over, but rainforest only very sparsely penetrated using kept bush tracks. Well established seasonal exploitation.

AREA OCCUPIED – PLEISTOCENE

Covering the period 40,000 – 10,000 BP, (75% of human Tasmanian occupation) requires a general consideration because much of the area we call Pleistocene Tasmania was lightly occupied, perhaps with the exception of the inland south west river systems and coastal sites, including areas of Bassiana now inundated causing the loss of sites that could show they had been areas of greater occupation. In a work such as this it is better to suggest a generalisation during the periods of greater impact based on archaeological data of climate and human occupation. Since calibrated carbon 14 dates of c.40,000 BP exist, as in the far south west, entry into Bassiana could have been 42,000 or more so it is considered:

AREA OCCUPIED – PLEISTOCENE (cont.)

SUGGESTED AREA OF UTILISATION	
42 – 39 KYG	West of King south to Macquarie Harbour, up rivers to an altitude of c.400 metres. Possibly further south along coast. From King east but only a short distance.
38 – 36 KYG	As in 42 – 39 KYG but perhaps up some northern river valleys. Coastal movements in east to south east.
35 – 26 KYG	Very limited occasional visits up south east rivers into Midlands and into areas west of Derwent.
25 – 18 KYG	Areas south east of King, from Gippsland south to Furneaux oasis and north of Queenstown first penetrated.
17 – 15 KYG	Intense occupation inland south west and spread of foraging as warmer conditions continue.
14 – 10 KYG	Possibly foraging increases around Lake Bass and around King and Furneaux oasis, into Midlands and along now inundated coasts including Greater Derwent Estuary, Great Oyster Bay, Macquarie Harbour River as well as up the Tamar Valley.
By 13 KYG	Most of south west river valleys abandoned to forest spread, fire-sticking useless!

ARRIVAL INTO AUSTRALIA (FIG. 260, 261)

Still a controversial subject with suggestions that the first humans were modern arriving in north west or northern Australia about 70,000 at the earliest to 65,000. Since the first humans arrive pre c.40,000 BP in Tasmania they had to be well established in the northern areas of mainland Australia at a considerable earlier time, however, with the rising seas the earliest evidence is lost forever. **See: “Subject List 3, Origins – Australia (Mainland)”.**

ARTEFACT SCATTER (FIG. 369, 370)

A term used for surface scatter of artefacts over a given area. Although possibly in situ they could be more likely a disturbed group of tools and manufacturing bi-products.

ARTEFACTS

See: “Material Culture”.

ARTHUR, WALTER GEORGE (FRIDAY)

Born c.1820 became a spokesman for the Aborigines at **Wybalenna** and directly involved in the petition to Queen Victoria, 1846-7 about their plight.

His father was Rolepa (King George of the Ben Lomond people), his mother a half-Aboriginal known as Mary Anne so Walter was a three quarter-Aboriginal.

Taken from his people very young, at an orphanage until 1835, then to **Wybalenna**. Went to Port Philip with Robinson in 1869 returning, sadly drowning in the Derwent off Sandy Bay Point in 1861.

A brave and intelligent person, regarded himself as inheriting the “Kingship” of the Ben Lomond people.

ARTHUR RANGE AREA (FIG. 430, NO. 3)

Comprising quartz materials it is a prominent landmark c.18km long rising c.1,200 metres above a sedgeland south of the Huon’s upper reaches in the south west, where a few small bands apparently foraged over, as well as south of Lake Judd using the Huon as access from those inhabiting areas west of the Derwent. This may have been a progressive re-populating in recent times. Although no Pleistocene sites, i.e. from c.35,000 – 13,000 BP are known, it is probable that it was foraged over. **See also: “Huon River Valley”.**

ARTHUR RIVER (FIG. 302, NO. 18)

An important foraging area, especially on the coast and just inland lying on the upper west coast. It seems to have been a natural border of a number of bands. Within a short distance along the coast both north and south a great deal of important archaeological material exists, middens, hut depressions and petroglyphs.

About this area on the 4 September 1832 Robinson was nearly killed by a group comprising what was left of the Port Davey Pieman River and Sandy Cape people, some 29 (only 9 men), to be saved by **Trukanini**.

ARTS (See: “Subject List 15, “Material Culture” – Arts”)

Sadly, Palaeo art in Tasmania has rarely survived or been recorded by the colonials, Robinson and recent archaeologist investigations have thankfully contributed to our very limited knowledge, especially Peter Sims of Devonport who has spent decades researching in the field. Regretfully, what has survived in its natural environment has or is continually being worn away by time and weather, as well as the stupid acts of public ignorance.

ARTS (See: “Subject List 15, “Material Culture” – Arts”) (cont.)

With cave and rock art the need is one of protection, but it is limited because it is difficult due to its locale, burial in sand seems a part solution but takes away its visual appeal. Renewal was a tradition in the Aboriginal period, but who could and should carry out such work is very debatable.

Tasmanian art has traditional ancestry extending back to the distant past, having connections with the Australian wide “**Panaramittee**” traditions on mainland Australia, being its oldest stage.

The oldest dated site in Tasmania is c.20,000 BP at the height of the Ice Age, however, at “Keyhole Cavern”, Weld River, in the south west, hand stencils undated exist near an un-associated cave, “Bone Cave” that did yield a 29,000 date.

Art was both ritual and social but the meanings are unknown, although some descendants of the Aborigines make statements otherwise. Designs are often abstract (non-representative) and rarely figurative. What we can say is that their culture, artistically, was richer than what has come down to us, but less complex than on the Australian mainland.

Another rather presumed form of art was the marking of sand and earth into designs, a transitory creation that scarcely lasted a day or so.

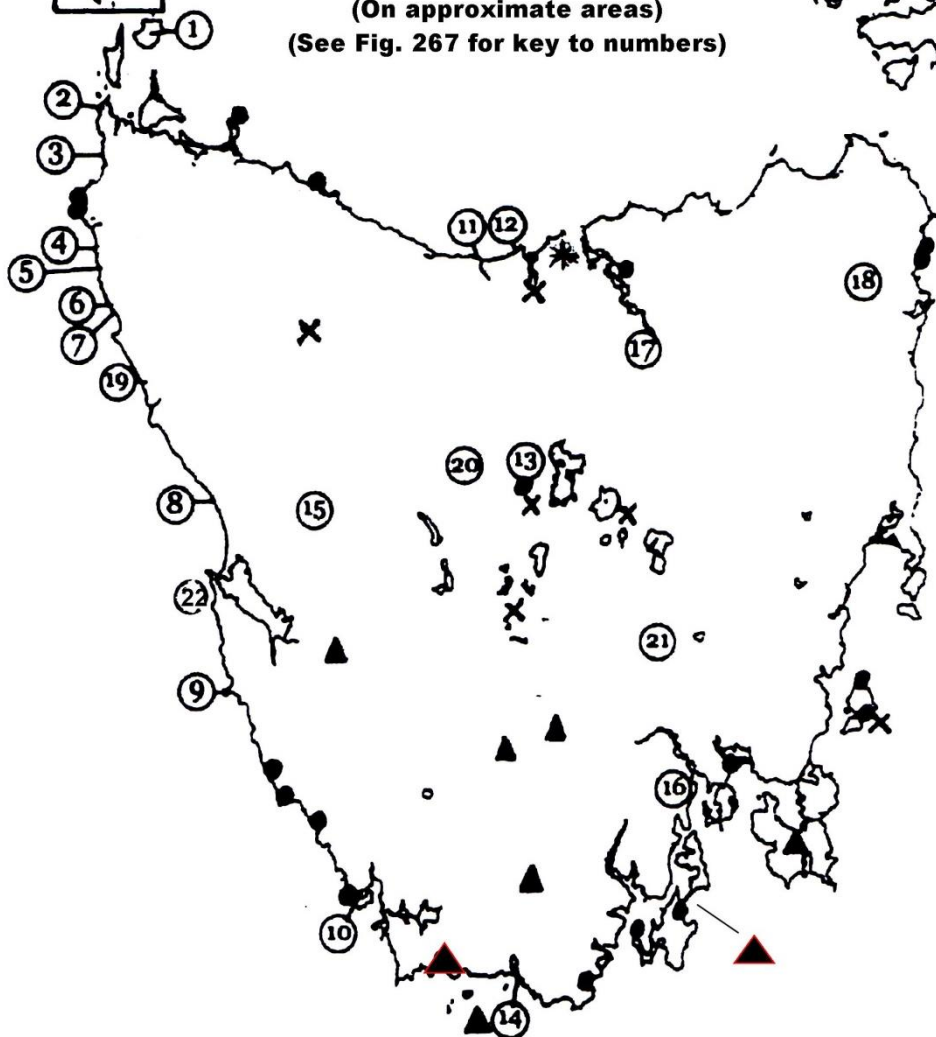
ART SITES (FIG. 12, 267)

See: “Cave Art”, “Figurative Art”, “Petroglyphs”, “Stone Arrangements”.



Fig. 12

"ART SITES"
(On approximate areas)
(See Fig. 267 for key to numbers)



Petroglyphs or supposed



Cave Art

• Rock Arrangements

X Bark Art

* Kelso "Bird Nests"?

ASHES

Use of ash was both ceremonial and to an extent practical. The crushed ashes from a cremation were smeared over the living loved ones as a form of mourning, while those ill applied it to themselves as a hopeful cure, some even rolling in it. Loved ones also collected some ash and kept it in small bags of animal skin tied around their necks as a memento and/or as a medical aid. The spirit of the deceased still thought to exist in it and could be talked to, even given a drink or implored to help. Other ash from campfires was crushed, mixed with ochre, a binding grease smeared over the body as a decorative protection in place of clothing.

ASTONISHMENT

It has been said that they controlled showing surprise at crucial times to keep the defence of feeling secure. While there is evidence that they did do this, it is very limited, confined to a single native or so. The norm was to seek protection using the cover of the vegetation, especially by women and children. As regards cultural items of foreigners, bright, shiny objects like buttons were of particular interest, some objects at first were interesting only to be disregarded quickly. Firearms at first were understandably terrifying but soon recognised as weapons to be respected with caution. Interestingly when the French showed how to make fire using a flint-lock of the rifle they never reacted! The colour of the first Europeans skin was a source of great interest, as was their lack of women, even requiring one young man to prove his gender.

It could be said they learnt quickly to quell any astonishment!

Examples of reactions were to emit loud cries, briskly stamping their feet, the sound of music (a fiddle) caused them some distress, pulling their hair, scratching their head with both hands, excited in all sorts of ways, repeating cries again and again.

It seems they were erratic, sometimes small things amazed them, at other times unimpressed by more startling occurrences. One such instance was the refusal to look at themselves in a mirror, looking behind it to see where the image came from.

ASTROLOGY

See: "Astronomy".

ASTRONOMY

Besides the mystic beliefs of "Sky Spirits" and their lives enacted using the heavenly bodies, they utilised especially the moon progressions as a counting device such as "two darks after the moon has gone". Another account tells "We will return when the three stars come or after two darks". Other calculations of time were observation of the flowering of trees or shrubs for changing seasons.

ASTRONOMY (cont.)

Limited evidence exists of some “astrological” notions, such as thinking that some named “stars” supplied favourable prosperity, the “moon” especially playing a role, but it is vague.

While some heavenly bodies represented mystic mythological spirit beings, others could represent humans, even possibly some connection to ancestors. Names were given to some stars and constellations ascribing gender, such as mother, husband, offspring.

Robinson refers to them using names for the cardinal points of the compass.

Due to the many connected subjects it is necessary to remark on many individually under their own headings, a list of subjects can be found under 13. “Mystic Beliefs, sub-heading “Heavens”.

ATROCITIES

It is true that the few eastern Aborigines from 1824 to 1831 did carry out some acts of atrocities, but they were minimal in comparison to those committed wilfully by sealers, stock-keepers, roving parties and others against them. While Aboriginal atrocities are recorded, the Europeans are rarely so treated, but records like those of Robinson and the hearsay clearly testify to crimes. The fact that by c.1830 only a couple of hundred of perhaps 6,500 were alive confirms much killing, even if blaming disease for a sizable number. Such was the hatred by some Aborigines that in one instance those killed were mutilated by having their throats cut, lower limbs severed and one’s sockets penetrated with sharp sticks.

ATTITUDE

Although covered under individual headings and many aspects of character and subjects, it is dangerous to suggest all people were the same, however, as a generalisation the Tasmanian Aboriginal people were not war-like but peaceful, often affectionate. At first encounter wary, then trusting and friendly, willing to share and live side by side peacefully, as well as believing those met would live by their code of social behaviour. If failing they preferred to retreat and avoid others. All this is seen until about 1824 when circumstances became intolerable – the British Empire was not prepared to agree to such kindness. See the following.

ATTITUDE OF BLACKS TO WHITES

No more than a very brief generalisation applying to the settled districts of the eastern half.

1772 – 1803	“Friendly”	Generally so towards the maritime explorers.
1803 – 1824	“Avoidance to Sharing”	Willing to accept white intrusion.
1824 – 1831	“Resistance”	Due to ever continual expansion the Aboriginal people forced to war.
1831 – 1847 >	“Settlements”	Due to impossibilities to win let alone survive, forced to live on Furneaux Islands in settlements.

The above does not consider sealer communities with part Aboriginal population or today's attitude by them, one of a quest for recognitions.

ATTITUDE OF WHITES TO BLACKS

This is only a very brief generalisation.

1772 – 1824	“The Noble Savage”	God's children to be respected, at least that was the official intent.
1824 – 1859	“The Disgusting Animal”	Brought on by British colonial expansion. Aboriginal resistance.
1859 – 1876	“The Specimen”	Since Darwin's studies a scientific approach to them, but pure people all but destroyed by now.
1876 – 1966	“The Hidden Shame”	Official attitude one of avoidance in destruction and part Aboriginal people treated shamefully in the belief that they did not exist really.
1966 – Present	“Coming to Terms”	Archaeology proves their importance in humanity and Aboriginal communities emerge to rightfully claim respect.

ATTITUDE OF WHITES TO BLACKS (cont.)

Some may be critical of the above and all opinions are worthy. Even today the work of some anthropologists are viewed by some Aborigines as using them as “The Specimen”.

AUSTRALIAN “BLACKS”

Probably from c.1820's a few Australian Aborigines were brought from the Australian mainland as servants, mainly to track down the Tasmanian Aborigines, the most famous being “Mosquito”. John Batman also brought a number from Sydney. Additionally, the sealers running out of Tasmanian women as slaves started raiding Victorian coasts and housed them in the Furneaux Group. How many have left descendants is unknown, but it would further complicate any DNA of today. Cultural influences seem minute except for suggestions of some fire making techniques, but this is likely only to apply to the last years, indeed the Tasmanians regarded their ability to throw spears without woomeras as proof of their capabilities.

AUSTRALIAN FUR SEALS

See: “Seals”, i.e. fur seals and New Zealand fur seal.

AUSTRALIAN INFLUENCES

See: “Australian “Blacks”.

AUSTRALIAN MAINLAND

Originally, c.43-42,000 BP Tasmania was first populated by humans walking from Australia via a land bridge, Bassiana. With the rising seas separating mainland Australians in Victoria from Tasmania c.14,000 BP, contact between the two groups came to an end, that is until the intruding Europeans, settlers and sealers from c.1813 CE brought in a few Australian Aborigines as workers, even slaves. **See also: “Australian Blacks”.**

AUTUMN FORAGING

See: “Annual Calendar”.

AXE HEADS (FIG. 395)

Hafted tools either flaked or edge ground used as axes were never a part of the Tasmanian tool-kit. **See: “Hafting” and “Unusual Finds”.**



BABIES

See: “Children”.

BACKHOUSE & WALKER

James Backhouse and George Washington Walker were Quakers who came to Tasmania in February 1832 from England. On the 10th October they visited the Aboriginal settlement at The Lagoons on Flinders Island and noted their numbers were 78. On the 17th October they left going to the far north west coast and met Robinson on the 4th November. They returned to Flinders and on 15th January 1834 at **Wybalenna**, the new Aboriginal settlement, a count of 111 was made. During the summer of 1833-34 the two spent some time visiting the Cotton family, also Quakers, at their property, “Kelvedon” south of Swansea.

During their trips to Tasmania they recorded in their journals and papers, often a daily recording of socialising with the Aborigines. Their observations are more accurate and useful than most others on the Tasmanian culture, although contamination of British intrusions can have an effect.

BADGER HEAD BEACH (FIG. 242, 373)

This 5km beach lies between Badger Head and West Head, west of Port Dalrymple on the mid-north coast, a part of a large reserve, “**narawntapu**”, the name Badger Head refers to actually the wombats who frequented the hinterland. An important foraging area for marsupials but relatively poor in littoral resources, having mainly intertidal rock formations at both ends but little in between. At its west end exposed wood appears now and then within the intertidal area and has yielded a radio carbon date of c.7,380 BP, evidence of a lower sea level. Hinterland sand floors suggest various groupings of different ages of stone technology reflected in size of tools, material used, flaking and rolled and unrolled artefacts used in hunting spread all along the area.

BADGER ISLAND (FIG. 189, 190)

First evidence of occupation, “Beeton Shelter”, is when a raised area on a Pleistocene plain c.20,560 BP during the glacial maximum. It was abandoned c.8,700 BP in the early Holocene, at that time a shell midden was created. Its separation from greater Flinders Island was c.9,000, today it is about 10km offshore, the largest of the Chappell Island group.

A comparison with Prime Seal Island’s **Mannalargenna** cave about 22km north is confirmation of the events.

BAG SNARES (FIG. 186)

These are not “snares” but a hide where a person hid. Bait was positioned in it and as soon as the bird went to take it the person would grab it, hence “bag” to grab, “snare” to trap. The device is only recorded by Robinson on the west coast. He described it as a trap for crows and ducks, a framework with a hole in the top, being placed in front of a rock (large it seems), made of sticks and grass. **See also: “Baits”.**

BAITS

Seems confined to possibly the south west coast used in bird traps (bag snares), however, if at some time at Rocky Cape/Sisters Creek box-traps were used to catch scaled rock coast fish, then bait of some sort used. As regards the bird traps, really hides, since the crows in the area fed on kelp, it is likely it was used but more likely it was offal, as it is known crows followed Aborigines for this reason. Other data refers to the use of “fish”, that is molluscs for crows and worms for ducks, held in place with a stone.

BALL OF FIRE

Information obtained by Westlake from part-Aboriginal people refer to an apparition that took the form of “a ball of fire” that hovered over or just on a section of vegetation, even a stump. This brought news of an unwell person or people, even death, the later having a spear-like section. This “will-o’-the-wisp” could have been an illusion - marsh gas -?

BALLYWINNE CAVE (i.e. OCHRE CAVE)

See: “South West River Cave Sites”.

BALLYWINNE STONES (FIG. 258)

A recorded word “**ballywinne**”, connected to using ochre, specifically a flatish circular pebble c.8cm wide. It seems the circumference was flaked to create sections of flatness for crushing the ochre. The extraction and collecting was the duty of only the women and suggests a mystic reason, they also transported the ochre but both men and women prepared the pigment and applied it. Away from the quarry it is said that the women carried two of the stones as well as some ochre. **See also: “Ochre”.**

It is possible the so called “magic stones” from the west coast are a variation of the **ballywinne**? (**See: Fig. 214**).

BAND BUSINESS

Meaning times, probably seasonal, when a number of bands came together to socialise, make agreements – trading access to resources in their individual homelands, possibly joining up to raid others. Additionally, it suggests mystic, even secret gender ceremonies, perhaps initiations and special storytelling.

BANDAGES

See: “Medical”.

BANDICOOTS – BARRED EASTERN (FIG. 152)

See: “Food-Fauna”, “Hunting” and “Cooking”.

BANDICOOTS – SOUTHERN BROWN (FIG. 152)

See: “Food-Fauna”, “Hunting” and “Cooking”.

BANDITTI

A term originally used by Captain William Stewart, c.1815, for escaped prisoners and criminals, being NOT sealers, who as bushrangers preyed on settlers, but more than that as they included using Bass Strait Islands to launch raids on the sealers. Their real intent was to join whaling vessels, mostly American, or escape to China. Patsy Cameron (Aboriginal author and Elder) charges these men more with the horrendous crimes against her ancestors than the sealers, however, the evidence would suggest the opposite. Their capacity and enterprises being insufficient to carry out large scale atrocities.

BANDS (FIG. 13, 14)

The basic social unit in Tasmania having its own name, other bands referring to individual bands with their own preferred name for them. The unit may have comprised c.40 individuals but some were smaller, others greater, perhaps from 25 to 70. A band was comprised of a number of hearth groups, perhaps about 4 to 10. A band claimed a territory and its resources as its own homeland to use having an ancestral mystic relationship with it, additionally, they could by arrangement share it with other people. The term “band” is generally used by anthropologists, with historians tending to prefer “tribe” but now “clan” as do today’s Aboriginal people. How many bands exist in 1772 CE is debatable, some are known but many died before recorded. Perhaps if the population was 6,500 and an average band was 40, then there may have been c.160. It is suggested that bands as a unit may have come into existence about 17,000BP, replacing “extended family units” coming from Australia. Following is a list of known bands together with a location map.

BANDS (FIG. 13, 14) (cont.)

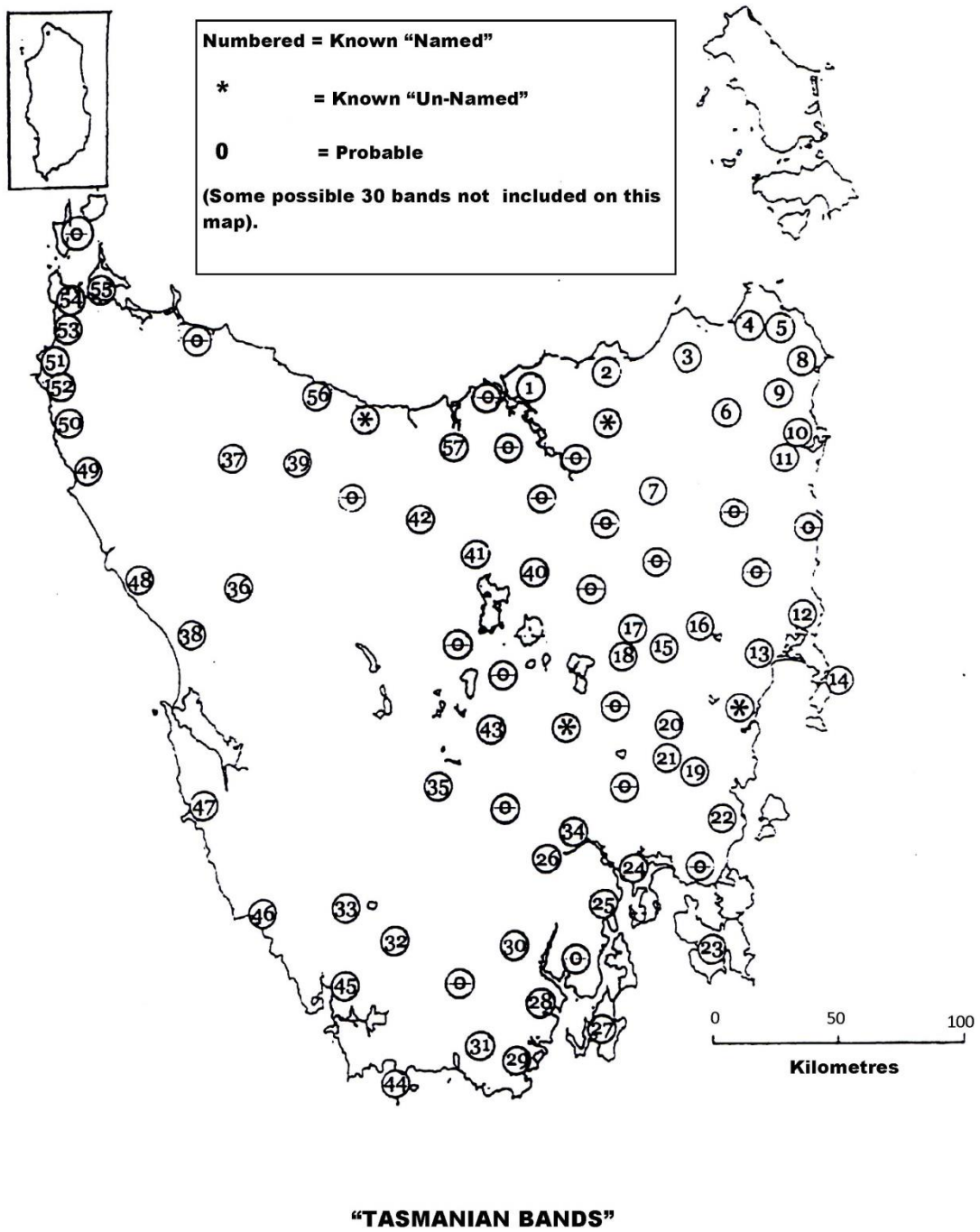
Fig. 13 shows possible suggested homelands for some 80 plus bands. Regrettably, the data on them and those not accounted for is very limited, even their names is confusing, especially now with so many writers referring to them using differing names. The Aboriginal community, at least one, utilises Lyndall Ryan's work, some seem to use Plomley, while other writers use band names that are a mystery. In the following I have utilised Plomley, that is until the Aboriginal community declares an official list.

See also: "Population", "Population Suggestions" and "Social Structure".

Note: Fig. 14 refers to Plomley's work, that is:

"The Tasmanian tribes & cicatrices as tribal indicators among the Tasmanian Aborigines".

Fig. 13



“N.J.B. (BRIAN) PLOMLEY”

Fig. 14

PLOMLEY’S “TRIBES”		
(224)	Plomley’s Principle Name	Suggested Territory
1	Le.ter.re.mair.re.ner	Eastern Tamar.
2	Pee.ber.rang.ner	Pipers River – Brid River.
3	Lee.ner.rer.tar	Brid River – Ringarooma River.
4	Lee.moon.ner.kan.ner	Ringarooma River – Cape Portland (Plomley also shows another 4. Pin.Ter.Rair.Er).
5	Pare.re.been.ne	Along coast, Ringarooma Point (Cape Portland) – from to headwaters of Great Musselroe River.
6	Py.em.mair.re.ner	Upper reaches of Ringarooma River, from Mt. Cameron south westwards.
7	Plang.er.mair.reen.ner	Along South Esk, south of Ben Lomond massif.
8	Lee.neth.mair.re.ner	Between Eddystone Point and Cape Naturaliste.
9	Plang.en.mair.rer.wane.ner	Southwards from Eddystone Point.
10	Plair.ry.mer.reen.ner	Southwards from The Gardens as far as Georges Bay.
11	Leen.ne.rat.te.min.ne.ner	Between Georges Bay and Douglas River.
12	Plang.um.mair.re.ne.ner	From Douglas River to N.E. part of Moulting Lagoon.
13	Loon.tite.ter.mair.re.le.hoin.ner	From Kelvedon Creek north to Swan River and Moulting Lagoon.
14	May.er.low.er.mair.rer.ner.pair.rer.ner	Freycinet Peninsula as far north as the eastern part of Moulting Lagoon.
15	Mar.we.mair.te.ner	East of Ross.
16	Peen.ry.mair.me.ner	Glen Morriston region.
17	Tare.er.no.tem.me.ter	South west of Campbell Town.
18	Role.mair.re	Southward of S.W. of Campbell Town, - west boundary, Lake Sorell and Crescent.
19	Py.en.day.mair.re.me.ner	Southwards of Kelvedon Creek to Prossers River – north, c. Little Swanport.

“N.J.B. (BRIAN) PLOMLEY” (cont.)

Fig. 14 (cont.)

PLOMLEY’S “TRIBES”		
(224)	Plomley’s Principle Name	Suggested Territory
20	Pan.ne.neve.er.no.ke.er	Eastern Marshes (S.W. of Tooms Lake, region of upper reaches Little Swanport River).
21	Lare.mair.re.me.ner	Kelvedon Creek, southwest to Prossers River – south from c. Little Swanport.
22	Po.tic.we.lade.dy	Region of Sandspit Rivulet to Marion & Blackmans Bay & Maria Island.
23	Pye.dare.rer.me	Forestier and Tasman Peninsulas.
24	Moo.mair.re.me.ner	South from Richmond, via Cambridge & Lauderdale to South Arm.
25	Mou.he.neen.ner	West shore Derwent, north to about Bridgewater, south Taroona or N.W. Bay.
26	Melukerdee	Country southbank of Derwent River above New Norfolk.
27	Nue.non.ny	Bruny Island.
28	Ly.lue.quon.ny	D’Entrecasteaux Channel (south shore), Huon River & Port Esperance.
29	Pang.her.ning.he	Southport and Recherche Bay.
30	Lair.brn.hurn.me	Headwaters of Huon River.
31	Kum.te.mair.re.ner	From the Cracroft and Picton Rivers, south to coast, i.e. at New River Lagoon.
32	Pe.lang.ver	Upper reaches of Gordon River, southeastwards.
33	Lue.ber.ko.yer.run.ny	Adjacent to Pe.Lang.Ver.
34	Lee.now.wen.ne	Around New Norfolk and perhaps extending up Derwent River.
35	Braylwunyer	Upper reaches of Derwent River north and north east of Wylds Craig.
36	Brayl.er.me	Headwaters of Pieman River.
37	Brayhelukequonne (Tommyginny)	Headwaters of the Arthur River (better known as).
38	Nare.er.luke.quon.ne (47(a) ?) Pe.ter.nid.lc	Between Pieman River and Macquarie Harbour (? Queenstown).
39	Par.loing.er.mair.he.to.he	Surrey Hills – Valentines Peak, Guildford and river systems thereabouts.

“N.J.B. (BRIAN) PLOMLEY” (cont.)

Fig. 14 (cont.)

PLOMLEY’S “TRIBES”		
(224)	Plomley’s Principle Name	Suggested Territory
40	Pan.nin.her	Around Liffey River.
41	Tore.rer.pun.mair.inner.pair.ener	Great Lake, west of Liffey and south of Mersey Rivers.
42	Lug.ger.mair.rer.ner.plair.rer	West of Mole Creek.
43	Lair.mair.re.ner.pairre.ner	Along Ouse River.
44	Need.won.ne	De Witts and Cox’s Bight.
45	Nine.ne	N.W. of Port Davey and Port Davey.
46	Low.reen.ner	Region of Lower Rocky Point.
47	Toogee	Macquarie Harbour south to High Rocky Point or thereabouts.
48	Loo.min.de.with.er.roke (Tarkine)	Lower reaches of Pieman River, its centre extending south from there. (Better known as).
49	Non.gor	The point north of Sandy Cape and Sandy Cape.
50	Mane.gin	Regions south of Arthur River.
51	Pan.ner.buke.er	Shared West Point (with Non.Gine.Her). Coast north of West Point.
52	Non.gine.her	From Arthur River as far north as West Point.
53	Wad.de.kin.er.roke.her	Between Mt. Cameron west and Bluff Point.
54	Mime.me.gin.er	Cape Grim/Woolnorth Peninsula east to Welcome River.
55	Bee.lar	Robbins Island, Montagu River from Welcome River to Rocky Cape.
56	Pair.re.ke.hil.ler.plue	Round Hill (Burnie) and inland.
57	Par.nil.ler.pan.ner (Possibly 2 “Bands”)	Around Port Sorell, west to east Devonport and east to west bank of Tamar River and Deloraine district, Quamby Bluff.
	<u>Map Numbers</u>	Rough territory of above.

BANKS STRAIT (FIG. 19, 195, 207)

A turbulent area of sea c.18km wide that separates Cape Portland in the far north east of Tasmania's mainland from Clarke Island, the furthest southern land of the Furneaux Group. It was created by rising seas c.8,000 BP when they reached about 10m below the present level, the rise started to affect the area at 20m in about 10,000>. Between 30 and 20m, at c.10,000 possibly up to 9,000, a precarious causeway existed to the west in Banks Strait allowing an escape route to north east Tasmania, and is suggested some utilised it, these are Taylor's "Furneaux speakers".

BARK (FIG. 420, 421)

Bark had a multitude of uses, dwelling construction, as a floor covering, water-borne craft and paddles, some use as clothing, art canvas, lining in baskets and wrapping carried items as ties, water drinking aids such as scoops, even straws. Dry bark to be used for tinder was also carried. If sturdy enough put to use as a crude shovel to dig depressions for a dwelling. In the colonial period sheets of bark were used to mix a damper on. To obtain sheets large pointed made wedges of wood or fortuitous rocks were employed.

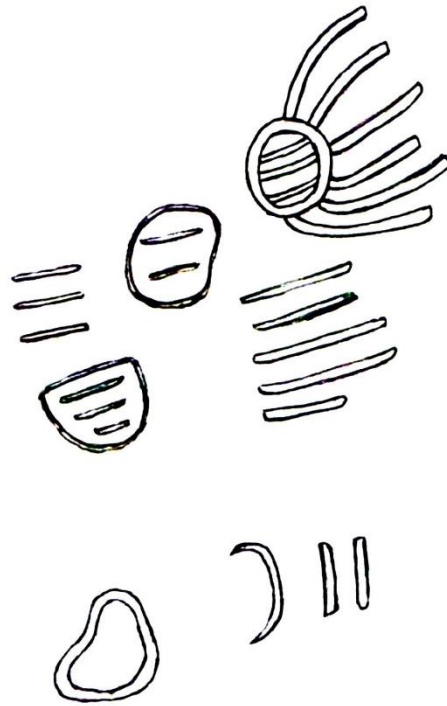
BANK ART (FIG. 15, 16)

Although now lacking survived examples, evidence exists that show some people, perhaps in the inland north, did crude to well-drawn charcoal art, being carried out on the inner side of sections of bark both inside huts or on slabs of bark outside. The French recorded such art on visiting Maria Island near cremations, "Dead Men's Huts".

BARNACLES (FIG. 15, 16)

Suggestions made that the animal within the skeleton was eaten. A species was found in excavations at Rocky Cape but was it just accidentally included when foraging?

Fig. 15



**Bark Art Maria Island Tomb
(Inspired by Lesueur Pencil Sketch 1802)**

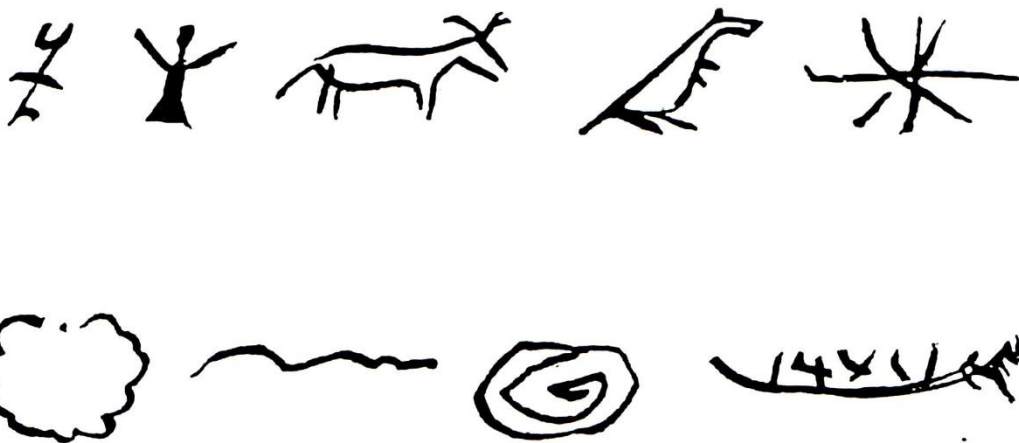


Fig. 16

Sketches made by settlers from drawings on a tree or bark, said to represent (some of them).

"The sun, the moon, some snakes and 5 persons in a boat".

My opinions:

A person?, A person, A horse, A wallaby, A star? A tree, A snake, A snake, A boat with people.

BARRIERS

From the very beginning of human evolution the various species of Homo were confined geographically, even within its flora, but as environments altered, brought on by climate change, opportunities offered themselves such as foods available and processing – cooking! The complexities of Africa to Tasmania will not be discussed but a look at Tasmania itself shows that various subjects apply.

These subjects being “sea levels”, “altitudes” (mountains and ranges), “watercourses”, the “desert” of the Pleistocene period and some “vegetation” i.e. rainforests.

During their 40,000 plus history the Tasmanians adapted and survived, and although some barriers remained or were created causing the Furneaux isolation and extinction (caused by the El Nino, c.4,000 BP), the people coped, although such barriers as the West Coast Range still separated some bands of people. Other barriers like seas were overcome in visits to islands for resources by created water-borne craft.

BARTERING

See: “Trade”.

BASALT

See: “Stone Artefacts-Raw Material”.

BASKETS (FIG. 17, 18)

Manufactured and used by women, well-made baskets were an essential artefact used for carrying everyday items such as stone tools or cores, tinder, relics, ochre, bone tools and anything else possibly needed.

The size of them ranged from only hand-sized 10cm high, medium 30cm being the most popular it seems, having a tied on handle, to very large that could carry multiple crayfish, these being used to forage with underwater carried by a handle around the neck.

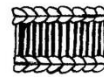
The smaller baskets were sometimes, it seems, made for children, but observations by the French of them containing flaked stone suggests they were used because of the weight of the stone. Additionally, they recorded bark or grass linings, making them believe this was evidence of fire making material, stone for producing sparks and flora for tinder. I have a suggestion it was stone transported for flaking tools from quarries and the flora to protect the baskets from damage caused by sharp edges. The medium c.30cm sized baskets being used for collecting inter-tidal molluscs, edible flora-fruits and eggs. Ochre being heavy and needing transportation to a camp-processing place was probably carried in part in the medium baskets, but more often in macropod hides.

BASKETS (FIG. 17, 18) (cont.)

These crafted baskets were highly prized and may have been used as trade items? While at camp they were suspended normally by their long handle from the dwellings super-structure, possibly to keep them dry and extending their life use. Night time around a campfire saw making/repairing.

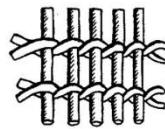
Distribution was state-wide but most recorded from coastal south east due to pre 1803 exploration. Limited data comes from both mid coasts, west and east. All people at Aboriginal settlements, e.g. **Wybalenna**, were making them. Reports indicate that coastal people made better quality baskets probably because they had a routine that demanded longer and rougher use such as diving for quantities of marine species having sharp damaging surfaces.

Manufacture was complex and not discussed here, except to explain that the raw material was obtained from areas such as sandy hills by the sea-shore or around beaches, inland it seems in damper earths, probably lagoons. It is hard to say what species was the most popular, yet it seems the “White Flag Iris” (*Diplarrena moraea*) (Fig. 18) is the main contender, 17 of 37 known original surviving artefacts comprise this plant. Other materials are species of irises, lilies, rush, sedges and reeds. The strands being heated over a “slow fire” making them supple to twist into thread. The overall shape of the container being semi-globular. The weave is unique to Australia being “s-stitch twist”, one specimen being “z-twist” in direction. **See: Fig. 17 for the “s-stitch”, “z-twist” is the opposite or mirrored image of the “s”.**



Close up of construction

From the Baudin Expedition 1802 AD
possibly a larger variety for mollusc gathering



"Basket Weave"



"Basket-Basic Shape"

Fig. 17



Fig. 18

“White Flag Iris” used for basket making.

BASS & FLINDERS

The discovery/proving of Bass Straits existence by the Englishmen George Bass and Matthew Flinders during their circumnavigation of Tasmania, October 1798 – January 1799 opened up the straits to an instant invasion by sealers who would ultimately be the principle cause of the demise of a considerable number of northern and eastern bands, with a few being the “founding fathers” of today’s Tasmanian Aboriginal people having a home base amongst the Furneaux Group of islands.

During Bass and Flinders trip only peaceful sightings of the Aborigines were made.

BASS BAY (FIG. 19, 20, 316)

When Lake Bass in the centre of Bassiana became connected to the Indian Ocean by the Bass River c.15,500 BP, it became a bay, Bass Bay, and lasted until c.14,000 when further rises saw it overflow to create Bass Strait. The southern section continued as a bay until c.10,000 when Banks Strait formed.

The area bordering the lake and bay may have had some economic value, but since the waters were brackish to salt any aves could have been limited, however, fresh water rivers emptying into it from southern Victoria and especially northern Tasmania probably attracted foraging for fauna. **See also: “Lake Bass” and “Terminal Pleistocene”.**

BASS RIVER (FIG. 19, 316, 378, NO. 8)

Referred to by John Taylor as a “Bassian Nile”, this water way once existed between Cape Otway east to west of Wilsons prometary following a trench about 70m deep that represents an Indian Ocean flooding in the west and an overflow of the northern section of Lake Bass about 16,000 BP, thus creating a peninsula at King. Crossing the river was possible using watercraft by island hopping, especially along the rivers lower sections in about 17,000 when Taylor believed new waves of Australians began to invade the north west.

BASS STRAIT (FIG. 20)

This turbulent shallow area of sea covers some 120,000 square kilometres, about 240 kilometres separates Tasmania from Victoria with sea level at its deepest area, about mid-centre, being c.92-83m, but it depends on fluctuations caused by sediment movements. At about 55m a corridor starts to be created to Victoria north of Flinders Island. It is possible that during human occupation the Aborigines of Tasmania may have been isolated up to three times.

See: “Sea Levels”, “Islands”, “Aboriginal Settlement” and “Bassiana” prior to c.14,000. The strait is known as “Bassiana”.

The straits principal phases being:	
Corridor land bridge starts to be inundated	14,000 BP
Bass Strait north of Furneaux Peninsula forming	13 -11,000
Bass Strait (Banks Strait) south of Furneaux Island forming	10 - 9,000
Banks Strait form near complete	8.5 - 7,000
Today's Bass Strait	6,500

BASS STRAIT ISLANDS (FIG. 20)

Comprises King Island and the very small New Year Islands off the north west of King at the west of the strait, to the east is the large archipelago of the Furneaux Group by far the most important in Aboriginal history. The other islands along the southern area of the strait are very few and small. The northern Bass Strait applies federally and Aboriginally to Victoria with the exception of the Kent Group north of Flinders Island.

All the islands are remnants of plateaus, hills and high rocks that existed on the vast rather featureless landscaped plain, about 10,000 BP at the 30m mark (below present sea level), the various areas started to gradually form until c.6,500 they took today's shapes.

BASSIAN PLAIN (FIG. 20)

See: “Bassiana”.

BASSIANA (FIG. 19, 20, 72, 81)

Since c.14,000 BP, referred to as “Bass Strait”, this large area of some 120,000 square kilometres lies between Victoria and Island Tasmania. In comparison Tasmania is c.62,400 or nearly half the size.

BASSIANA (FIG. 19, 20, 72, 81) (cont.)

Bassiana is at its greatest depth now c.92-83m depending on sediment movements. When this area of central Bassiana became a lake at its greatest extent of c.110 x 260km – 28,600 k² – it was c.16m deep. It's geographical position was strategic for Aboriginal settlement from Victoria utilising a land bridge both in the west near King area, the centre skirting Lake Bass and in the east about the Furneaux area, utilising what foraging was available.

To the west of the lake was a sand blown desert so intense that the results of sand deposits can be seen in the coastal north of Tasmania's north east. Further west of King (then a plateau, now an island) were areas of woodland and probably the main area of human population. To the far east, the area known as the Furneaux Group today, was to become the corridor, the last surviving pathway over dry land to Tasmania. Woodlands and a small population of families inhabited the area foraging.

The human history of Bassiana began with the first humans entering it from the north of King, crossing what could be suggested as the border between Victoria and Peninsula Tasmania - being water an intruding Indian Ocean up a trench going east, and from Lake Bass overflowing waters going west they finally met to form a wide river with large islands, the Bass River.

About 42,000 BP this to be river was possibly only a small barrier, and it was not until c.17,500 that saw the next waves of Aboriginal people coming south entering Tasmania via the three separate and distinct routes across Bassiana already mentioned. The complete separation of Tasmania from Victoria c.13,000 BP and thus the preliminary formation of Bass Strait halted further invasion by Aboriginal peoples. It was not until 6,500 that today's Bass Strait was completely formed.

See: "Sea Levels", "Islands" and "Aboriginal Settlements".

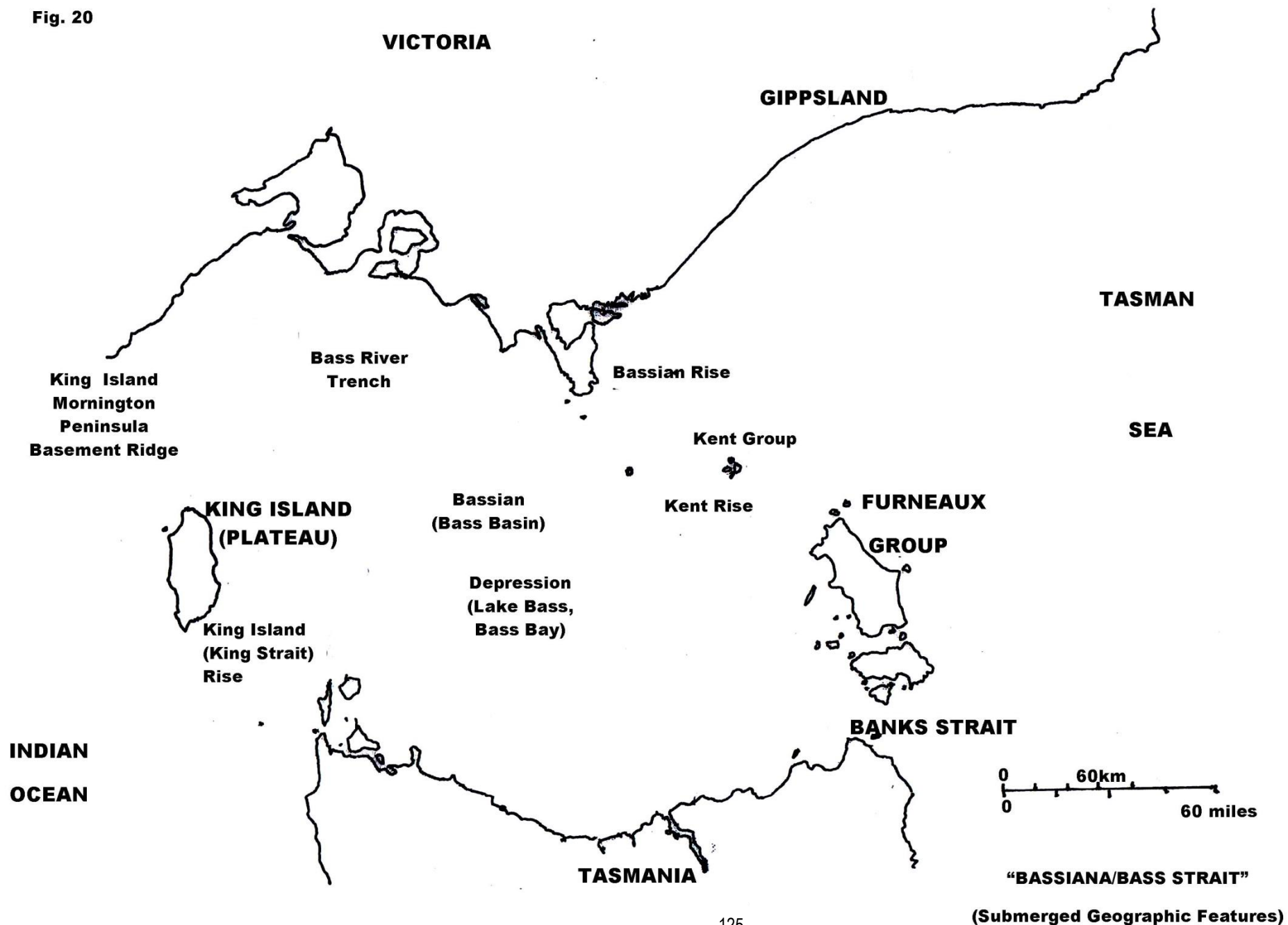
During the glacial maximum c.24,000-18,000 BP, that area with flora is believed to be similar to today's Central Plateau grasslands, Fig. 19.



Fig. 19

Central Plateau Landscape

Fig. 20



BASSIAN PHASES

See: “Sea Levels”.

BATMAN, JOHN

Only in this work to mention his horrendous contribution in the “Roving Parties” in their pursuit to eradicate the Aborigines, although with such a romantic name and his connections with founding Melbourne, most people will recognise him.

BAUDIN, NICHOLAS (FIG. 108)

Although included in (“Maritime Explorers”) “European Intrusions”, the French explorer Baudin requires a little more detailing, mainly because of the significant amount of recorded data on the meetings and anthropological observations from the 14th January to 26th February 1802, these pieces of information have contributed to many subjects covered in this work. For a total understanding Plomley's “The Baudin Expedition and the Tasmanian Aborigines 1802” must be studied. A summary of Baudin's visit being:

14th January 1802	Arrives in Tasmania and visits Port Cygnet, Recherche Bay. Meets Aborigines on Partridge Island, friendly, explores Derwent Estuary and various bays as well as D'Entrecasteaux Channel.
23-26 January	Explores up Derwent to about Boyer, visits Sandy Bay. Aborigines shy and avoid them.
17th February	Leaves for Maria Island.
18th February	Arrives at Maria Island. Explores Great Oyster Bay and Schoutens. Friendly contact with Aborigines.
27th February	Leaves Maria, proceeds north along coast then into Bass Strait. A visit of Port Dalrymple resulted in friendly gestures from the Aborigines but no real contact. The expedition went to Port Jackson. Then,
6th December	To King Island, down to Hunter and on to Kangaroo Island in South Australia, ultimately back to France.

Baudin's expedition was mainly confined to D'Entrecasteaux Channel, lower Derwent, Estuarian Bays and Maria Island.

BAY OF FIRES (FIG. 9, NO. 38)

This long stretch of very beautiful beach line was so-named by the French explorers when seeing a great deal of fire along Tasmania's upper east coast. Rich in archaeology, middens, artefact scatter – stone tools and stone arrangements dating post 6,500, it is of extreme importance.

BAYNES ISLAND (FIG. 189, 190)

About a kilometre off Cape Portland it is said to have been swum too. A small artefact scatter, predominantly quartz but not middens may suggest a pre 8,000 occupation when a part of Tasmania.

BEACH PEBBLES (FIG. 283, 346)

A common source of raw materials for stone tools and when required throwing stones, not only picked up from shingles or individual stones but sometimes from conglomerates eroding deposits. Because of their size some required working by the bipolar flaking technique. **See: “Pebbles”**. Greater length c.70cm.

BEACHES (FIG. 242)

Tasmania is rich in natural beaches and useful for relaxation, as well as in good weather a place to have a meal obtained from wading around nearby rocks for small molluscs, or if suitable diving from them to collect other littoral resources. Adjacent dunes could be used in overnight stays or in less pleasant weather, archaeological evidence being preserved but on the beach nothing, due to tidal inundation, except possible pebble cores.

BEADS (FIG. 245, 247)

Beads for necklaces are not recorded, but small shells, probably duck bills, black lead and even perforated European coins obtained from maritime explorers were used.

BEECH ORANGE (CYTTARIA GUNNII) (FIG. 163)

A rainforest fungi, a great favourite with a slight apricot flavour found on trees in November – December. **See: “Foods-Flora”**.

BEE-HIVE DWELLINGS (FIG. 91, 92, 94, 95)

Also referred to as “domed structures” their constructed distribution extended from about Cape Grim along the coast south to at least Recherche Bay. Actually it is possible that varieties may have existed as far inland as the Surrey Hills areas and in the D’Entrecasteaux Channel, although in the latter it seems more “half domed”. Many reports exist of well-constructed shelters but it is unclear if “bee-hived” designs.

BEE-HIVE DWELLINGS (FIG. 91, 92, 94, 95) (cont.)

Sizes varied depending on the number of people requiring it. The norm was to construct a circular dwelling, slightly oval, ranging in size from perhaps 3m to close to 5m in diameter, height being 2 to 3.6m. Such dwellings are said to be capable of housing 12 to 30 perhaps in the post-invasion with some dogs. A fire was in the centre to avoid ignition of the structure and to give all a fair share of warmth. The little doorway acted as a chimney but it is possible smoke could escape through the structures material.

The doorway was 30-40cm wide and 60cm high. One dwelling, at Recherche Bay, had an entrance c.1m high with a fastened door. This structure seems extraordinary in that it was also used as a burial. An added protection against weather dwellings had doors/entrances opposing the windward set in amongst clumps of vegetation, trees or bush.

A highly detailed description exists from composite sources producing the following:

Foundation	An excavation about half a metre into soft soil or a midden then multi-layered construction took place.
Inner One	An assemblage of hoops, heated bent tea-tree stems used fastened together to desired diameter as support framing in a criss-cross or wicker-work, using strands of rush-ties in flat nests in a rosette.
Second Layer	Formed of rushes, serving as a bed for:
Third Layer	A thick layer of soft and very short grass that served as prevention from cold and wind as well as stopping rain penetration.
Fourth Layer	An outer layer of large pieces of bark from e.g. Peppermint Eucalypt, placed one on another to cover the whole convexity of the hut.
Finally	Inside the walls were lined with Tea-Tree bark and bird (duck, cockatoo, magpie, crow etc.) feathers as insulation.

For an even more comfortable cosy habitat, pieces of Eucalyptus bark was used as floor covering. Art work using charcoal on the inner walls added to the harmony. Although occupation in a “lay-up” way took place from March to August – it varied from place to place, the intent seems to be one of a grouping of structures, a village, occupied for a time then moving to another grouping, perhaps as many as ten? over the period.

So far the oldest dates range from 3,000 to 1,300 BP but also used up to 200 BP.

BEETON SHELTER (FIG. 9, NO. 9)

Consult “Badger Island”, an important archaeological site.

BEGINNERS LUCK CAVE (JF79) (TIATA MARA KOMINYA) (FIG. 218)

One of the first south west inland river cave sites discovered, it lies on the mid area along the Florentine River c.24km nor-nor west of Maydena. It's period of human occupation being c.20,650 to 12,600 BP, from the glacial maximum to the terminal Pleistocene. Its equally significant importance lies in its skeletal remains of megafauna giant kangaroos, "Simosthenurus occidentalis" and "Macropus giganteus titan". No evidence exists of human connection to the megafauna and dating to c.44,700 and 35,600.

BELLS LAGOON (FIG. 9, NO. 26)

A typical lagoon with a lunette of the Northern Midlands it lies west of Ross, about half way to the Great Western Tiers in an area of rain-shadow. An archaeological dig recovered a date c.4,540 BP (c.14), and confirms the similarity between Crown Lagoon c.4,860 in the north of the Southern Midlands c.37km south east of Bells. Both sites occupied up to c.1830 CE.

BELTS

It is the French who have left accounts of some forms of waist ties, an old man with strips of what seems to be macropod hide with long hair around his waist, another is of a woman having c.5cm wide strips of kangaroo skin strapped 6-7 times around her belly. Young mothers carried infants with the aid of a similar artefact. One account is made referring to a warrior carrying a waddy in his belt.

BEN LOMOND (FIG. 11, 22)

A huge mountain area, c.2,310 hectares, in the centre of Tasmania's north east quarter, Legges Tor reaches c.1,575m, tarns exist at c.800m with artefact scatter and at least one was Aboriginal named which supports visitations, the surround had a distinct rather fierce number of perhaps six? bands, relationships of a friendly nature points to the southern Northern Midlands, along the North Esk-Fingal Valley, European intrusion was not friendly met with. Occupation in the "Black War" may have resulted in an increase of artefacts being a place of refuge. Abundant wallaby was reported.



Fig. 22

Meenamatta (A Tarn) on Ben Lomond

BEN LOMOND TRIBE/PEOPLE

See: “Nine Tribes”.

BERRIES

See: “Food-Flora”.

BETA-COUNTING

A radiocarbon dating method being the original conventional carbon 14 one. It establishes the relatively small number of atoms that decay radioactively during the measurement of time. Limit 50,000 BP.

BETSEY ISLAND (FIGS. 189, 190)

Just off South Arm Peninsula, ethnographic evidence of people swimming to it is recorded. Archaeological surface material comprises artefact stone and middens with possible stone arrangements.

BETTONGS (FIG. 150)

See: “Food-Fauna”, “Hunting” and “Cooking”.

BEVERAGES

In the colonial period imported tea was very popular with the Aborigines, often stolen during raids, c.1824 – 1832. A “bush tea” was created by some colonialists such as the Bass Strait sealers and stock-keepers using native flora, the Aborigines pre-contact never did so, not being able to boil water but did collect “Cider-Gum” juice.
See: “Cider Gums”.

BIG RIVER TRIBE/ PEOPLE

See: “Nine Tribes” also known as the “Shannon Tribe”, the “Big River” was the “Ouse”, so area of “Ouse-Shannon”.

BILLOP ROCK SHELTER (FIG. 9, NO. 32)

Situated on the eastern side of the Great Western Tiers overlooking Poatina and the Northern Midlands at c.600m, it was occupied from c.2,830 BP as a transient stopover to the Central Plateau. Ringtail Possum is prominent (61%), and evidence of possible exploitation of freshwater molluscs exists but are the few curios, not food?

BIO-REGIONS

A map at the Tasmanian Museum and Art Gallery, Hobart, has on display what it refers to as nine bio-regions all but the same as the so-called “nine tribes”. It seems to be a sensible compromise instead of calling the areas “tribes” but “living regions”, recognising geographical boundary habitation areas. Bio-regions meaning areas of living things.

BIPOLAR TECHNIQUE (FIG. 354, 356, 357)

A stone flaking technique, employed when necessary due to size of the raw material such as small pebbles even bottle glass in colonial times. The core is rested on an anvil and struck on the opposite end of the core, producing small flakes or chips at both ends. Sometimes it is suggested the core becomes the tool not the flakes. **See also: The “Glossary”.**

BIRD HUNTING

The favoured hunting was with missiles either waddies or egg sized pebbles, but at least on the south west coast a hide (bag snare) with bait was used. **See also: “Birds (Aves)”, “Food-Aves” and “Traps”.** Hinterland un-natural pebble scatter points to foraging activities.

BIRD ISLAND (FIG. 189, 190)

A staging island used when going to and fro from Cape Grim to Hunter Island on the far north west coast. A large mutton bird rookery exists as well as penguin and wallaby.

BIRD TRAPS

See: “Bag Snares”.

BIRDS (AVES)

See: “Bird Hunting”, “Egg Gathering”, “Emus”, “Food Birds”, “Marsh Birds”, “Rookeries” and “Sea Birds”.

BIRMINGHAM, JUDY (FIG. 427)

Senior lecturer in Archaeology at Sydney University, carried out extensive excavations at **Wybalenna** on Flinders Island during January 1972.

BIRTH CONTROL

Except of evidence that breast-feeding continued beyond the norm, we cannot suggest any controls were practised. **See: “Population”, “Population Control”.**

BIVALVES

See: “Molluscs”. Two wing shaped shells hinged comprising various species including fresh and salt water types.

BLACK BOYS

See: “Grass Trees”.

BLACK CHERT

See: “Stone Artefacts – Raw Material”. Principle source are quarries on the upper west coast.

BLACK LEAD

A rare mineral found in the area c.34km south east of Hampshire, used as a pigment for making lines above and below the eyes, a cosmetic of both sexes, also known as “iron glance” or “plumbago”.

BLACK LINE, THE (FIG. 23)

The military intent was to force the Aborigines south, south east into a bottle neck, Eaglehawk Neck area, on the Tasman Peninsula. The period of this ill-conceived operation was 7th October to 26th November 1830 over an inhospitable 340km front using not only soldiers but able bodied men in the colony. They numbered c.2,200, 550 soldiers, 440 free men, 800 assigned convicts with 400 ticket-of-leave convicts, organised by police magistrates into parties of 10 led by a settler plus a guide, divided into three districts starting from around Launceston, the Lake Echo area and south of St. Pauls River.

The result, the capture of an old man and a fifteen year old boy! Two others shot but escaped. Although obviously a failure it was used by Robinson to intimidate his Aborigines to stay with him and persuade the remnant eastern peoples to cease their military campaign, they numbered only c.30 or so. In this sense the martial law declaration of “to inspire them (the Aborigines) with terror _____” ultimately succeeded on 31st December, 1830.

BLACK SWAN (FIG. 423, 424)

See: “Marsh Birds”.

“BLACK TOM” (KICKERTERPOLLER)

Originally of the Little Swanport area, who as a boy was “brought up” by settlers, he more or less ushers in the Black War in the Northern Midlands, Liffey, on 7th November 1826. He carried out a number of raids on settlers to possibly 23rd June 1827, being further south in the Oyster Bay peoples territory c.12th November 1826 to 11th April 1827, during this time 9th December 1826 to late January 1827 he had been captured then released, only to be recaptured in November 1827 to become a conciliator. On the 23rd December 1829 he was taken from the Richmond gaol to join Robinson in his quest to bring in the remaining Aborigines. He died on 16th May 1832 at Emu Bay, Burnie, when still with Robinson. Robinson spoke highly of him.

The Aborigines “Black Tom” led on his attacks were referred to as a “tame mob” i.e. Aborigines previously brought up or associated with colonialists.

“BLACK WAR, THE” (FIG. 1, 23)

An undeclared war by Governor George Arthur marked by his “declaration of martial law” against the Aborigines on 1st November 1828, and ending in January 1832, with the last group of people being brought in by G.A. Robinson from the eastern settled districts. However, in the western areas around the Van Diemen’s Land companies holdings, isolated incidents occurred until 1842, that is until the company exterminated the few natives left!, the start of extermination beginning in 1827. Later writers generally refer to “the war” as breaking out in 1824, gradually escalating, and while this applies, others see the 15th November 1823 when two servants were killed and one wounded at Grindstone Bay, mid east coast by “Musquito” (an Australian Aborigine). While this is reasonable for the southern settled districts, the north can be argued as really out-breaking more in 1826, even March 1825. At the same time, c.1826, outright severe raiding by sealers in the north east erupted.

Up to 1824 more or less peace was the norm. The cause of accelerated conflict is complex and covered extensively by historians, but as a general hypothesis it was the quite sudden and extensive expansion of settlers, especially pastoralists in the north, that saw roving parties of those hell-bent on eradicating the Indigenous people who were attempting to survive. Today’s Aboriginal people see the conflict as a “war of liberation” enacted by “resistance fighters”.

“BLACK WAR, THE” (FIG. 1, 23) (cont.)

The question of how many people died is clear enough on the non-Aboriginal side, (“whites”) c.223 with the same wounded during c.900 incidents, (for details **See: “Conflict”**). The Aboriginal (“black”) tally is very difficult to be certain, but it had to be in the greater hundreds, that is if the population was 6,500 with 200 surviving and not attributing disease or pre-war significant losses, then it suggests thousands! However, disease did occur and some interband conflict, the latter suggests not a major contributor. Leading historians suggest only a figure under 1,000, and if so then how do we account for the vast majority of the population? Is 6,500 far too high or did disease take a greater toll?

See also: “Conflict”, “Conflict – Its Causes” and “Sealers”, for a full understanding consult the list under subjects 19 “Invasion, The”.

The following Fig. 23, a map, shows an approximate area of military operations during “The War” including “The Black Line” that had its main northern start of operation on the east coast (Swansea) east of Campbell Town, west to Lake Echo. This rough line proceeded south to south east ending at about Eagle Hawk Neck on the Tasman Peninsula.

A number of gaols existed, Richmond, Campbell Town, Launceston and Hobart to house captives. Hospitals for caring were established at the two latter places. In 1829 a colonial outpost at Break-O-Day Plains (west of St. Marys) marked the settlement end in the north east.

More recently the term “Black War” has been referred to as the “Frontier War”.

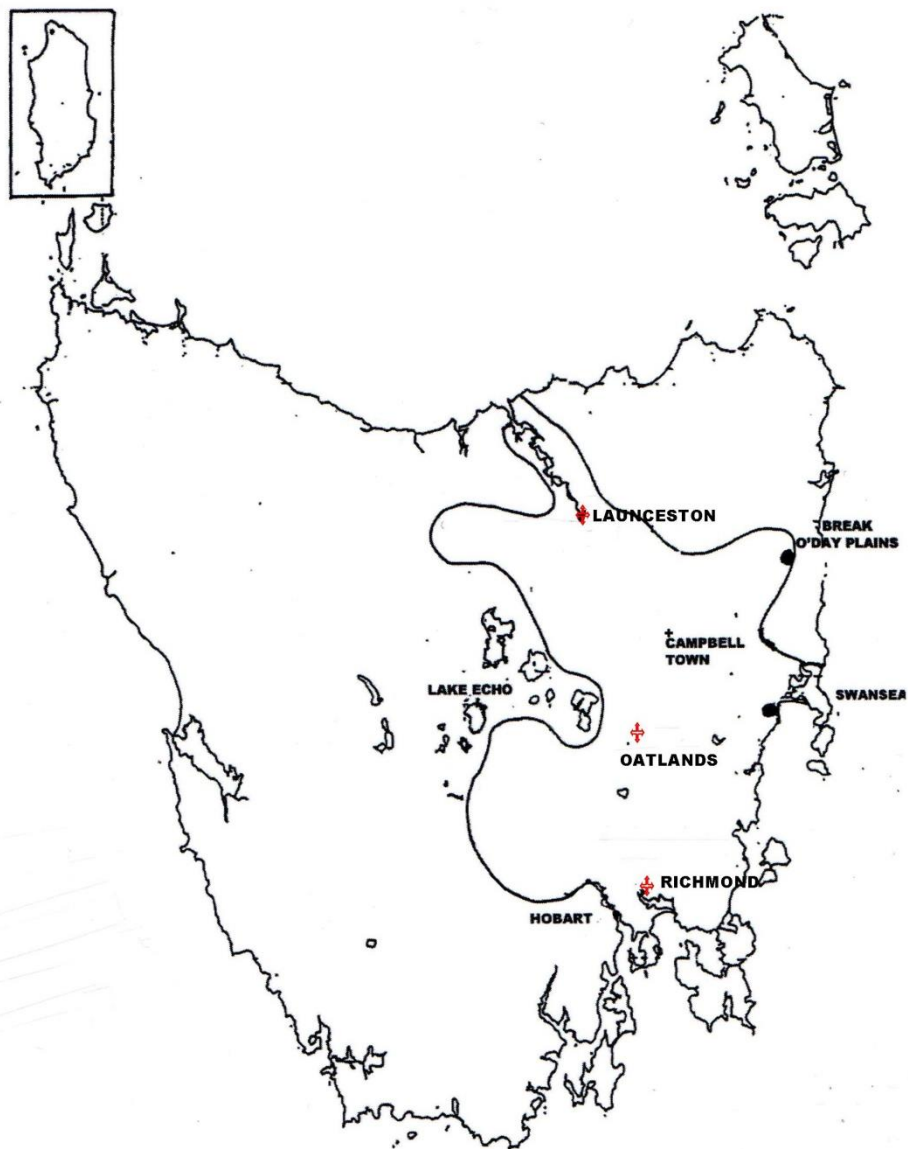


Fig. 23

**Colonial Government - Area of Military Operations
1826 - 1832
(+ Showing Principle Bases with Gaols)**

BLACKMANS BREAD (MYLITTA AUSTRALIS)

Also known as “native bread”, rich in starch the Aborigines main source in their diet, an underground fungus located under dead trees, hard to locate, a stick was pushed into the soil then extracted, smelt and dug for. At a time of year a small cream coloured toadstool appeared revealing its presence. It has a hard brown crust and weighs up to 15 kilograms. Wholesome with an earthy acid rise pudding taste, its texture being white inside, cellular and bread-like. Best when young, green and soft. Cooking was in hot ashes and/or coals, after cleaning, the skin pulled back to roast its inside, a popular food. **See: “Food-Flora”.**

BLACKMANS CAVE (FIG. 9, NO. 20)

See: “Sisters Creek Cave”.

BLANKETS

Sometimes larger macropod hides were used, in the later colonial period c.1824 onwards European blankets were acquired as gifts or stolen during raids. The use of blankets may have been forced on the Aborigines due to not being able to use fires because of fear of detection, such use may have caused illness from dampness. The frequency of plundering, and evidence of them at campsites as well as recorded supplying them points to their significance.

BLOOD

No doubt because of its connection to life and its great prominent visibility, human blood seems to have had special significance as it does in all cultures. The Palaeo-Tasmanians no doubt utilised it in a number of unknown ways – it is speculation. What we do know is that in the Pleistocene deep within an inland south-west river valley cave, **wargata mina** dated to c.10,730 BP, evidence exists of blood being used, perhaps mixed with other substances to create art. Kangaroo blood was rubbed on spears using shavings from manufacturing them to enhance the successful use in the hunt. Some connection with red ochre may have also existed.

BLUFF CAVE

See: “Nunamira”.

BOCK, THOMAS (FIG. 8, 57, 243, 244)

Convict artist transported 1824 (died 1855 in Hobart), creating many portraits of Aborigines and prominent colonials. His work is realistic and captured individuals as well as anthropological data. Consult N.J. B. Plomley’s “Thomas Bock’s Portraits of the Tasmanian Aborigines”, Queen Victoria Museum, Launceston, 1965, new series No. 18.

BLUE TIER (FIG. 267, 268)

Situated in the north east, a part of the Mt. Cameron range, (nothing to do with the Mt. Cameron west of the far north west area), now called “**meenamatta**”, about 5km south east of Weldborough. **See: “Petroglyphs” and “meenamatta”.**

BODY COLOUR

The general observation was that the people had a skin tone ranging from a dark brown to nearly black, a dull black – bluish-black, however, since it was common practice to cover one’s self in powdered reddish brown pigment and often crushed charcoal mixed with animal greasy fat, they appeared more as a darker toning than naturally. Washing revealed according to some as a dark copper.

What colour their African ancestors were c.100,000 years ago is debated, but since they arrived in Tasmania c.40,000 years ago and considering the latitude, it is interesting they retained a dark complexion.

BODY SCARRING

See: “Cicatrices”.

BOILING

A supposition was made by a Flinders Island resident that the Aborigines may have heated water in an abalone shell, but there is no evidence, more likely a learnt practice at the **Wybalenna** settlement.

BONE

Usually little is preserved of bone artefacts due to acidity of surrounding soils, (measured value pH), but we do have information both archaeological and ethnological showing very limited use of the material. **See: “Bone Middens”, “Bone Tools” and “Bone Tools – Manufacturing Of”.** Perhaps whale bone was salvaged on the west coast for use in hut construction? Human bones were collected of loved ones for mementos or relics to protect the living.

BONE CAVE (FIG. 334, 335)

Situated about the middle reaches of the Weld River in the inland south west about 15km north east of Maydena, dating (c.14) to c.29,000 – 13,700, another of the inland south west Pleistocene sites abandoned due to thickening rainforest. This site has evidence of “Darwin Glass” about 90km away from its source, the furthest of any archaeological site.

BONE MIDDENS

See: “Middens”.

BONE POINTS

See: “Bone Tools”

BONE TOOLS (FIG. 24 TO 27)

Whether the Palaeo-Tasmanians utilised bone tools post c.3,000 BP is another debated subject. Evidence exists that at least in some places they did, with records from maritime explorers, although limited, and possibly undated archaeological finds. What we do know from excavations is that in the Pleistocene south west c.32,000 BP and at Rocky Cape, Little Swanport and Louisa Bay they existed to c.3,500. This date coincides with the ceasing of scaled fish bones at the sites. Rhys Jones (Archaeology) saw an association, either mounted fish-spear heads as with the two ended pointed variety (Fig. 31) or for gutting. Evidence of fish biological material existed on at least one recovered tool. Other types are single pointed (Fig. 25:1-3, 6) and snapped large flat macropod fibula (Fig. 26) as well as spatulas (Fig. 25:4-5). Pointed varieties are thought to be awls for hole making in hides to be strung together or in making kelp buckets, as well as during basket weaving, spatulas may have been used for this weaving – pressing down horizontal threads. Another use may have been extracting meat from shellfish like periwinkles using points or with spatulas scooping out bone marrow?

Most common artefacts being c.110-150mm but can be 76 to 203. Three distinct types are 1. Single point, 2. Double point and 3. Spatula. The single point includes 1A needle-like, 1B flatter and even possibly 1C marrow core (see figs.).

An observation at “south cave, Rocky Cape” is that of frequency, being only one every 100 years, in the “north cave” even less, obviously not common. At **Wybalenna** (post 1830) “kangaroo marrow bones” were used as smoking pipes by Aborigines. Some writers have made misleading incorrect statements that the Tasmanians had given up making “weaving needles from fish bones”, fine knitting needles! The suggested use of some points as cloak pins (toggles) has merit though.

Referring back to the “double pointed tool” there is a rather intimate use suggested. A wooden variety c.10cm long was used by males in courting (**See: “Courtship”**), were the bone tools made for this reason?

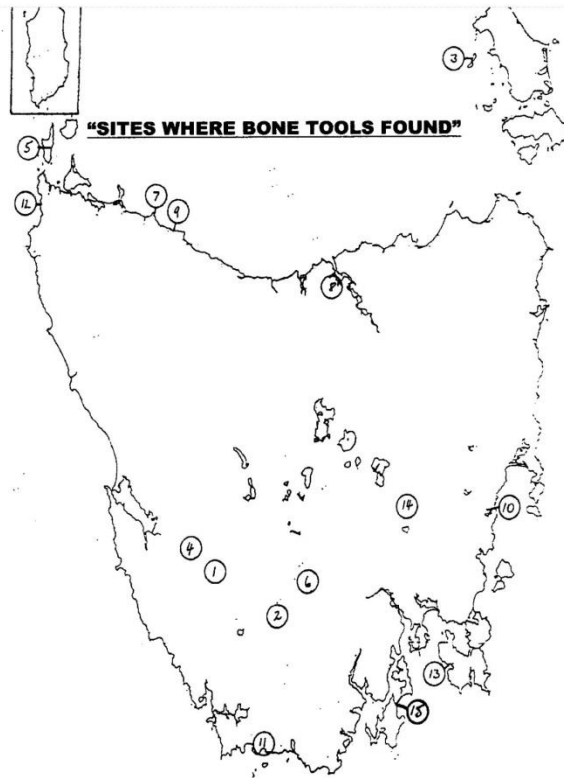
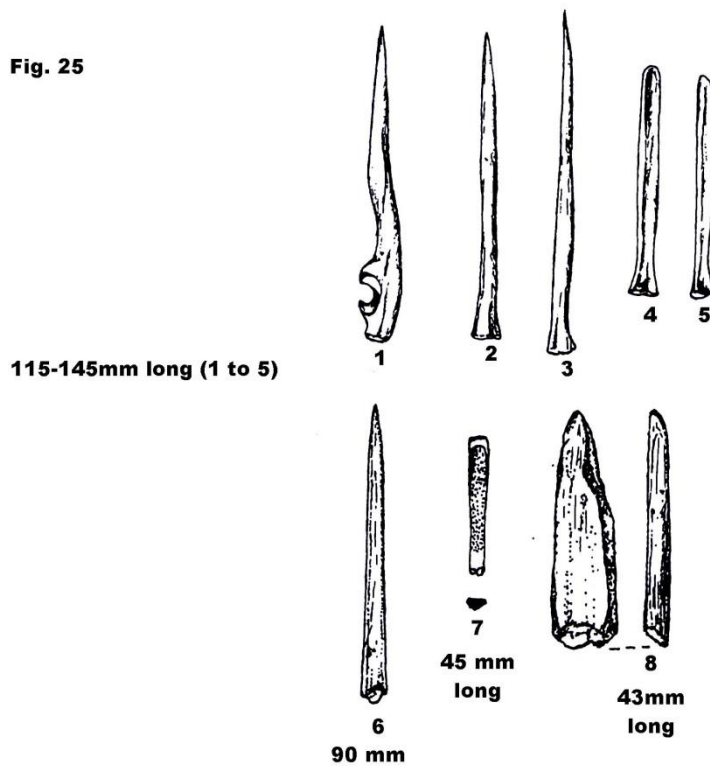


Fig. 24

- | | | |
|-------------------------|------------------------|----------------------|
| 1. "Warreen" Cave | 6. Beginners Luck Cave | 11. Louisa Bay Cave |
| 2. Bone Cave | 7. Rocky Cape Caves | 12. Mt. Cameron West |
| 3. "Mannalargenna" Cave | 8. Flowery Gully Cave | 13. Roaring Beach |
| 4. "Kutikina" Cave | 9. Sisters Creek Cave | 14. Lake Dulverton |
| 5. Cave Bay Cave | 10. Little Swanport | 15. Bruny Island |

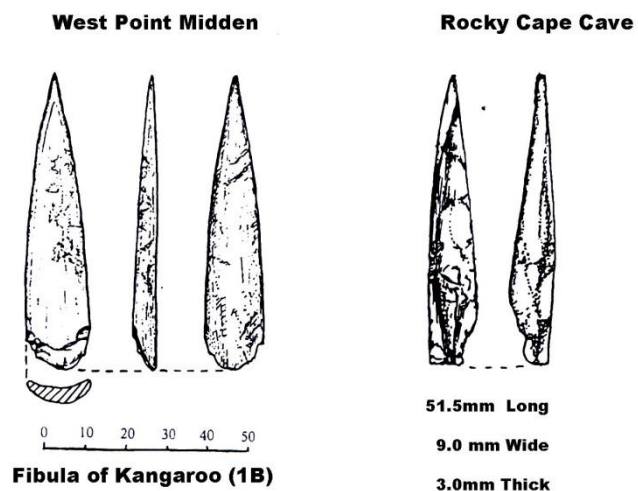
Fig. 25



"BONE ARTEFACTS"

- | | |
|--|---|
| 1. Point—Wallaby Ulna (1A) | 5. Spatula - Wallaby upper end of fibula (3) |
| 2. Point - Wallaby upper end of fibula (1A) | 6. Point - Cave Bay Cave - Snapped for mounting? (1A) |
| 3. Point - Wallaby upper end of fibula (1A) | 7. Spatula—Mannalargenna (3) |
| 4. Spatula - Wallaby upper end of fibula (3) | 8. "Awl" - Flowery Gully (1B) |

Fig. 26



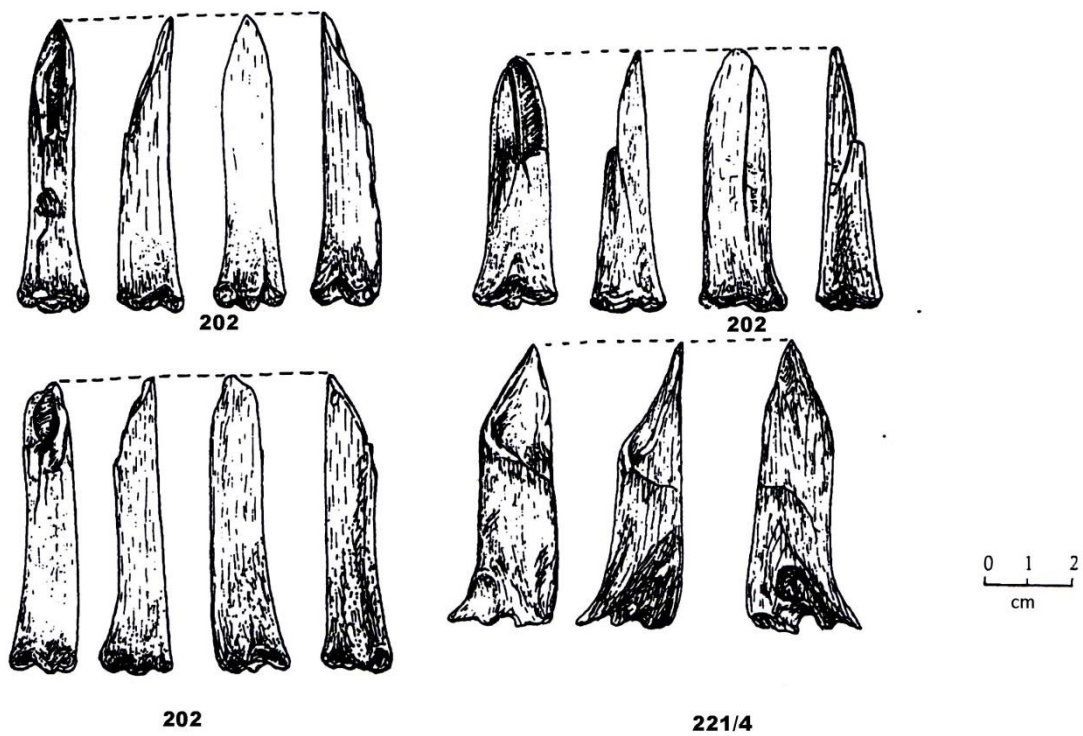
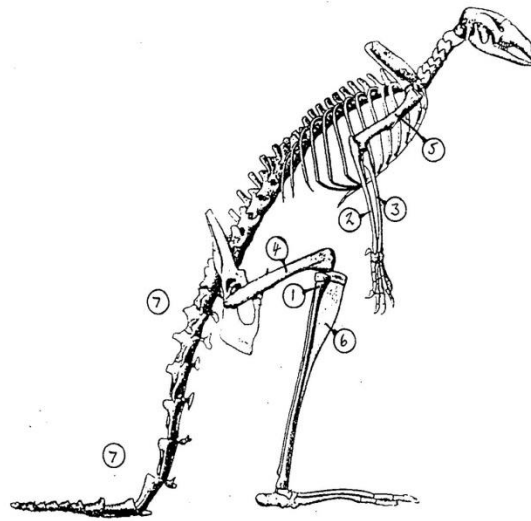


Fig. 27

Bone Awls? (1C)
202/ = Breona, Great Lake 221/4 = Royal George



"Macropod (Kangaroo) Skeleton"

- | | |
|-----------|---------------|
| 1. Fibula | 5. Humerus |
| 2. Ulna | 6. Tibia |
| 3. Radius | 7. Tail Sinew |
| 4. Femur | |

Fig. 28

Fig. 28

**Sandstone sharpening block, (note groove),
deliberately fashioned to hold in palm of the left hand
(Roaring Beach, Tasmanian Peninsula)**

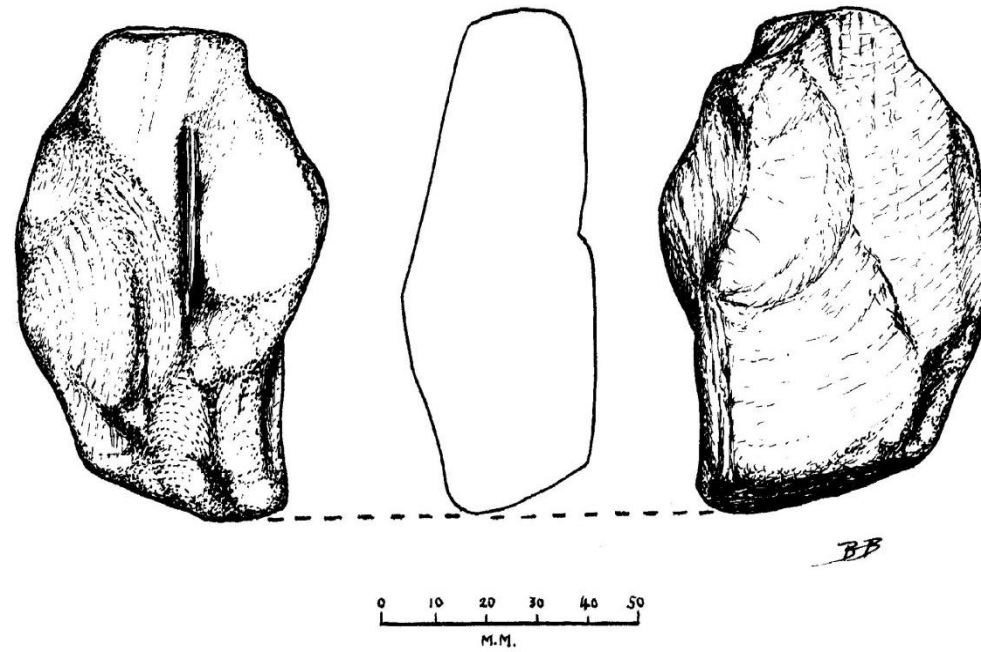
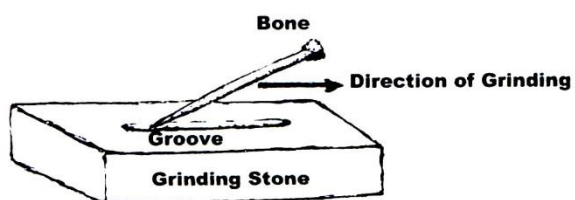


Fig. 30



**Suggested creation of a working edge on a bone.
(Stylised artist impression)**

Fig. 31



A possible use for types 1(B) and 2 Bone Points. I must emphasise this is purely an artists impression, not factual! The strapped bone end being set in a groove fabricated by using a burin-like tool and fastened with macropod tail sinew.

BONE TOOLS – THE MANUFACTURE OF (FIG. 28-30)

Although no one recorded seeing them used, let alone made, the evidence is clear about how they were made. I have carried out experiments, and simply after the slender leg bone was extracted it was snapped at the point of desired length. A piece of stone was either held in the palm of one hand and with the other dragged along the broken section towards the user, not pushed, as this causes splintering and jagged edges. The stone being sandstone, if no hand-held piece available a rock face of similar material could be used. This is done repeatedly around the edges circumference until a point obtained. A grooved piece of sandstone fashioned to fit in the palm was found at Roaring Beach, near Nubeena (Fig. 29).

Other larger bones found in midden surfaces suggest a sort of snapping and flaking technique but remains unclear, (Fig. 27). Some bone was split then ground, (Fig. 26). Manufacturing does not demand a high skill, although some suggest it!

The most used bones were fibula either snapped with both ends ground to points, the knuckle end left with the other end ground (Fig. 25 No. 2 and No. 3), some with the knuckle snapped off and not ground but the other end ground (Fig. 25 No. 6). Others used ulna, radius and perhaps tibia. With the femur and humerus they required splitting then ground. Use polish on some tips suggest skin-working.

BONWICK, JAMES

A teacher from England, his connections with the Aborigines is in his study of them. He arrived too late to appreciate them in the wild in 1841. His work in my opinion has some interesting data, but should be treated with great care having misleading information. His work includes:

“The Last of the Tasmanians” or “The Black War of V.D.L.”, 1870.

“Daily Life and Origins of the Tasmanians”, 1870.

“The Lost Tasmanian Race”, 1884.

This work has a cover painting showing an “Attack on a Settlers Hut” – this is **NOT** Tasmanian as it shows Aborigines with shields.

BOTTLES

When the French offered Aborigines a bottle of arak (alcoholic drink), they thought it disgusting but appreciated the glass container, smashing it to obtain raw material to make tools similar to their stone ones. **See also: “Glass”**. This practice continued right up to and including at Oyster Cove. Near Brighton, and along the Tamar River glass artefacts have been found. Glass bottles also used to carry drinking water during the Black War, tied with a string around their neck.

BOUNDARIES

The only known boundaries were those applicable to the “bands” and suggests watercourses and probably other natural features or geography. Strictly adhered to conflict was common, not only because hereditary homelands but due to economic factors.

BOUNTY HUNTERS

Those that pursued Aborigines and bushrangers for reward. From 25th February 1830 to June 1832 a reward of five pounds for an adult and two for a child was offered, called “The Bounty Five”, its success is dubious, that is, more probably killed than captured, being suggested as 9 out of 10. To improve the success three areas of administration were created on 15th April 1828, with a line of military posts on the settled land.

Oatlands (under Thomas Anstey with Jorgen Jorgenson), Campbell Town (John Batman) and Richmond (Gilbert Robertson). About 10-12 men in each party.

BOWDLER, SANDRA

Bowdler from c.1973 to 1981 carried out extensive archaeological work on Hunter Island in the far north west, establishing a chronological sequence of history comparable to Rocky Cape/Sisters Creek and extending beyond, i.e. pre 8,000 BP, back into the Pleistocene to c.22,750 BP. Her contribution is outstanding in Tasmanian Aborigine history and economics. **See also: "Cave Bay Cave" and "Hunter Island".**

BRACKEN FERN (PTERIDIUM ESCULENTUM & PTERIS ESCULENTA) (FIG. 165)

Very common as fern undergrowth within sclerophyll taxa, their stems and roots eaten just as it comes above ground, said to have cancer producing qualities. Baked in ashes, cut in short pieces, eaten with roasted "kangaroo" skin, the juice drunk. **See: "Food – Flora".**

BRACKISH WATER

A mixture of considerable salt and lesser water usually. **See: "Fresh Water".**

BREAD

See: "Damper" and "Food-Flora".

BREAK O'DAY RIVER (FIG. 302, NO. 24)

A tributary of the South Esk River, (upper reaches), running south of St. Marys then west to near Fingal, the area is also known as the Break O'Day Plains and represents a fringe area of the settled districts that was involved in the Black War. It had apparently its own distinct band or bands as the river acted as a natural border.

BREAST FEEDING (FIG. 32)

Feeding continued until about 4 years old and may have been a physiological mechanism connected to birth control. The technique in suckling these young children, not infants, was the mother sat crossed-legged while the child knelt before her. Perhaps infants were fed the normal way when at camp or resting. Feeding took place on the move and is well recorded as the mother put a "kangaroo" skin over one shoulder, fastened on the side so the baby could be carried on her back using a cord or iris plant as an aid, the infants head being under her left arm so it could suckle. Various other similar methods were also employed. Apparently the starchy plant, water ribbons (*Cycnogeton procerum*) was used as an early solid for babies.



Fig. 32

Breast Feeding Technique

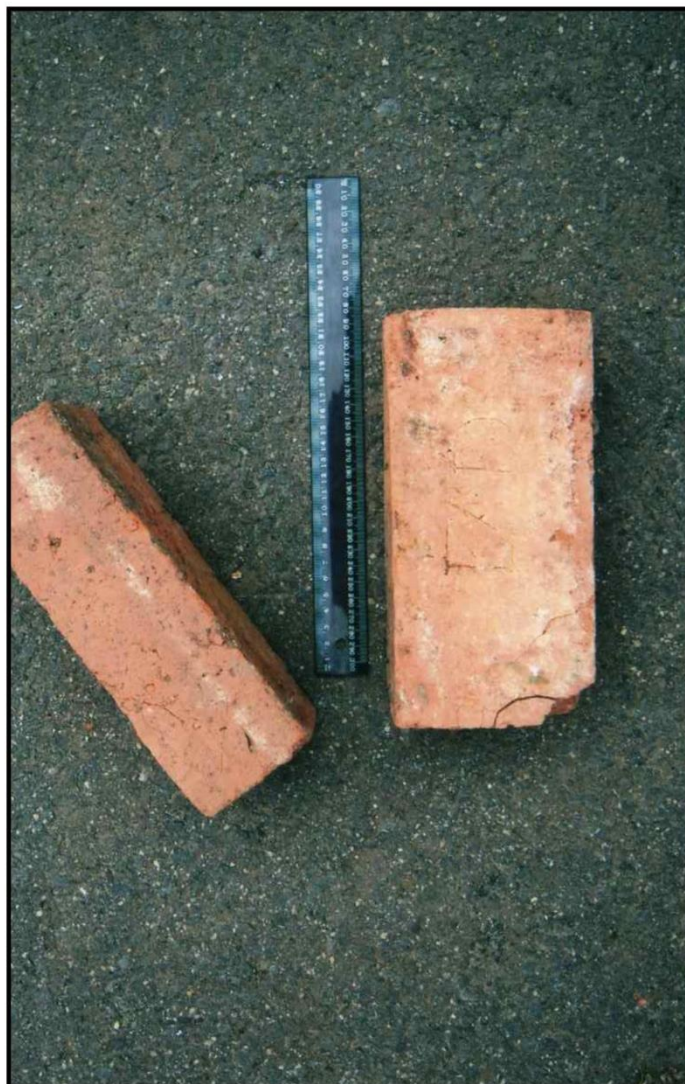
BRECCIAS

See: “Stone Artefacts – Raw Material”.

BRICKS (FIG. 33)

Convict bricks occasionally sourced as a substitute for ochre being made from it.

Fig. 33



**Convict Bricks - Type Crushed In Place of Ochre
(Scale cm)**

BRIDGES (FIG. 34)

The only bridges utilised were natural, that is trees that conveniently fell across small watercourses or some that could be moved in position. There is no evidence of rocks being positioned to act as stepping-stones.



Fig. 34

Example of a fallen tree that could be used as a bridge.

BRIGGS, GEORGE

Probably the most significant sealer with connections to the Aborigines especially in the north east. About 1812 he became a sealer and up to about 1816 had reached an arrangement with the north eastern Chief **Mannalargenna** that would see him marry one of the chief's daughters and also obtain physical aid to go on raids for women along the coast – probably as far as Pipers River Heads – to take back to the sealers in the straits. **Mannalargenna** in return would have sealer support in his wars against other Aboriginal bands. After 1816 it seems things soured and Briggs avoided his responsibilities, even selling his “wife” being **Wore.te.moe.te.yen.ner** to another sealer John (Long Tom) Thomas, her sealer name was “Pung”.

In June 1831 Briggs was still living in Launceston after becoming a seaman. Confusing suggestions about Briggs and **Mannalargenna's** relationship, some writers say he abducted the daughter, others she had been prostituted, but clearly **Mannalargenna** saw it as an arranged marriage for political reasons.

BRIGHTON PLAIN

See: “**Kutalayna**”, an area of the lower reaches of the Jordan River, a tributary of the lower Derwent/Estuary on its north side. An important hunting ground.

BRITISH INVASION

I have used this term as I believe it best emphasises reality. Others prefer “settlement”, which it was too, but it was occupation by weight or numbers, superior arms and technology, overstepping Aboriginal acceptance at first of sharing to a “couldn't care less”, in a way, attitude ultimately destroying a 40,000 year culture and eradicating and killing its people. The excuse of “Terra nullius” – an unoccupied area in my belief, does not hold water. The reader should consult the many excellent publications by historians to form their own thoughts, especially the work of Plomley's “Friendly Mission” and “Weep in Silence” for informative data.

A “BROKEN HEART”

Although the two principle causes of the demise of individuals are killings and disease directly attributed to the arrival of European intrusions, there is evidence that depression and loneliness contributed significantly to the death toll in the later years c. post 1835 CE.

BROWNS RIVER (FIG. 6)

South of Hobart and Kingston Beach, an important foraging area quickly occupied post 1803 by some settlers.

BRUNY ISLAND (ILE BRUNY OR BRUNI) (FIG. 2)

Named in honour of the French Maritime Explorer Bruny D'Entrecasteaux, it is situated in the south of Tasmania between D'Entrecasteaux Channel and the Tasman Sea. Its area is c.36,000 hectares (c.362k²), big enough to hold a full band, probably the only area that could be suggested as allowing us to speculate having boundaries for a single specific people.

Having an extensive coast foraging especially for mussel and oyster was possible. The north of its isthmus was a rich macropod hunting ground, south was poorer. **See: "Bruny Island Mission" and "Bruny Island Tribe".**

During the period of maritime exploration, 1642-1802 CE, extensive use by many was, in the south, Adventure Bay, later used as a whaling station.

BRUNY ISLAND MISSION (FIG. 2)

South of Hobart city c.20km is Bruny Island, it was at its Missionary Bay in 1828 that a mission was established with a soldier, about three trusted convicts housed in a couple of buildings. Its original purpose was to be kind to the friendly Aborigines living or visiting the area, giving supplies such as tea, biscuits, also potatoes in the hope they would plant and grow them, additionally, blankets and other useful rations were distributed. The intent after its use as a mission was to create an Aboriginal model village.

On the 30th March 1829, G.A. Robinson arrived to take up the position of "storekeeper". Shortly after on 1st February 1830 he left with the remaining decimated local peoples, a mere 12-13, proceeding on his first "Friendly Mission" to Port Davey. The mission on Bruny had no longer a purpose, closing shortly after.

BRUNY ISLAND TRIBE (FIG. 2)

Although commonly referred to as a tribe I prefer "band". The whole island was believed to be the ancestral homeland of the **Nue.non.ny (Nununi)** people, a friendly and skilled watercraft making group who travelled east to Tasman Peninsula to raid for women, a distance c.20km or a round trip of c.40km, suggesting they were the most maritime oriented of the Tasmanian people.

BRUNY ISLAND TRIBE (FIG. 2) (cont.)

However, archaeological evidence suggests this use of craft may have started only c.3,000 BP, because c.5,000 to 3,000 Bruny had more or less been abandoned due to rising seas, although the present level was reached for a short time, c.6,500. The oldest shell midden is c.7,110 (c.14) BP. It would seem from 5,000 to 3,000 the sea was just too rough? Such thoughts are roughly in line with the data from Hunter Island, in the far north west of Tasmania, being also unoccupied but between c.4,000 and 2,580 BP. Any site older than c.7,000 is now under the sea, perhaps stone artefact scatter (undated) may be evidence of terrestrial foraging during this period?

Sadly, the visits by the French, especially c.1802, may have caused death from disease. In 1829 at the “mission” most of the remaining people so suffered.

BUCKETS

See: “Artefacts-Kelp Containers”.

BULBS

See: “Food-Flora”.

BULL KELP (FIG. 89, 287)

A species of marine plant used at least in the Channel District areas as raw material in making water containers. **See: “Sea Wrack”.**

BURIAL CUSTOMS

See: “Disposal of the Dead”.

BURIAL GROUNDS (FIG. 82)

It is suggested that cremation was the system of disposing of the dead, at least on the coast. Inland other methods of internment of various ways is documented. The chances of finding burial grounds is therefore remote. The inland methods run the risk of scavengers and also it was the custom to collect some bones as relics.

BURIAL GROUNDS (FIG. 82) (cont.)

However, there are a few exceptions where actual burial grounds have been discovered such as at Eaglehawk Neck on the Tasman Peninsula, at Cape Portland, “tebrakunna”, in the north-east. Individual burials that may represent surviving material of a burial ground existed at Pardoe Beach, East Devonport, West Point on the upper west coast, all set in sandy deposits. Possibly others are mentioned as near Mole Creek in the inland central north and south arm opposite greater Hobart. A well documented custom in areas of the Midlands and Central Plateau was the use of bush fire created hollowed out standing tree trunks to accommodate the dead, possibly only those killed in battle? In such instances an area containing a number of trees usable were burial grounds in a sense.

BURNIE (FIG. 430, NO. 43)

Originally a base for the Van Diemen’s Land Company c.1826, a port for their holdings inland at Hampshire and Surrey Hills, Middlesex Plains, it was known as Emu Bay or Round Hill. Probably a part of a band territory but not with its own specifically named band.

BURNING PRACTICES

See: “Fire-Stick Farming” and “Fire Management”.

BUSH CRAFT

Being nomadic, living off the land, bushcraft was a learnt necessity taken to its limit by the Tasmanian Aborigines. The acquired knowledge of annual events to forecast when to travel for seasonal resources like mutton birds, the egg season and travel to offshore islands for seal as well as ceremonial events were essential. Reading animal signs and their reactions were equally important. The use of lunar changes played a time-table and ceremonial role. An important asset was their ability to distinguish native and European smoke from fireplaces, a yellow tinge on the horizon was recognised as a native fire a great distance away.

Even recognising natural events such as how a dead possum met its end at the hands of a “Mopoke Bird” was not beyond them. Their capacity to recognise topography, so never getting lost, was outstanding, sometimes using marking trees or leaving marking signs where water could be dug for, in a first time visit. **See also: “Weather Forecasting” and “Tracking”.**

BUSH FIRES

Strikes by lightning, especially in the west, caused fires that originally created some of the sedgeland (button grass plains), and in the east no doubt some of the sparse dry sclerophyll forest and grasslands within them. Later from c.5,000 BP the impact of fire-sticking by Aborigines contributed to their growth, suggesting a learnt practice for land management.

BUSHRANGERS (FIG. 1)

First so-called by Rev. Knopwood. In 1806 these fall into two categories, the first being those convicts that were released to fend for themselves and/or obtain kangaroos/wallabies for food for the two settlements of Hobart area and Port Dalrymple during the period of food shortage 1806-7, and refused to return to servitude, and escapees during the period after 1807 until 1831 (a date connected to the Black War). Things became so serious in 1815-1816 the government declared the first martial law against them, most were destroyed by 1817 but up to 1824-26 still a threat in isolated areas.

Some Aborigines were in an alliance with them, as suggested even in the far north east, but the general consensus is that they killed many Aborigines in criminal acts to obtain women, aided sometimes by stock-keepers, how many is debatable, but this hearsay although having some truth is possibly exaggerated by pastoralists who were after a scapegoat for their own atrocities to rid themselves of the Aborigines. The bushrangers as a whole had enough to contend with without creating more enemies like bush-wise Aborigines – but it never stopped some!

BUSH TEA

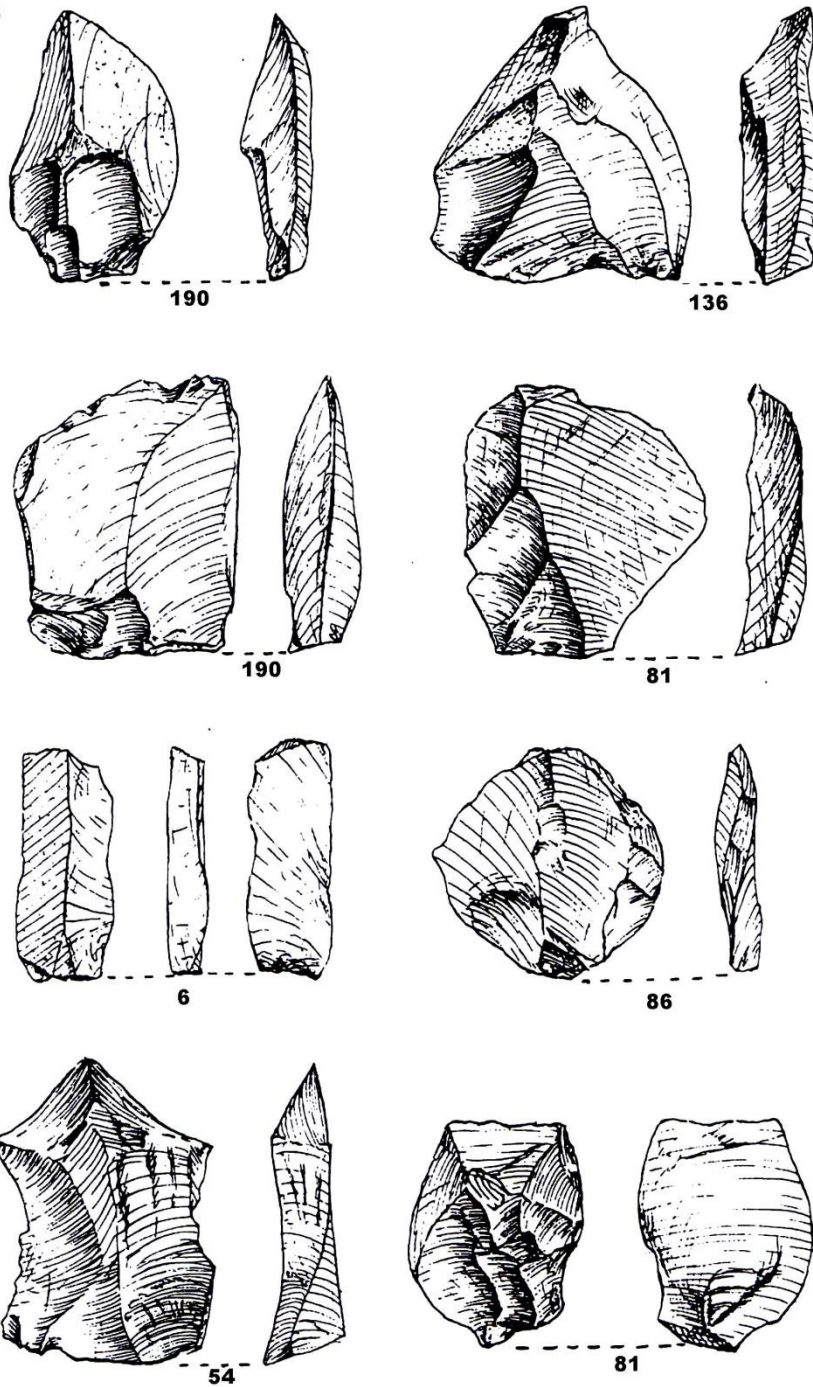
A substitute for real tea using some natural flora, a colonial not Aboriginal invention but appreciated still by them. **See also: “Beverages”.**

BUTCHERING (FIG. 35)

Simple stone flakes, usually untouched edges giving the best results, were utilised to cut into the flesh of animals following time honoured procedures along the best line of less resistance, severing sinew come across. Due to the short cutting edge, often only about 50mm or so, the user is compelled to make short, quick strokes, creating a rather messy surgical operation.

Evidence exists in cave deposits that butchering was carried out at the kill site during the Pleistocene. Eye witness accounts show that this took place when hunting seal, prime pieces taken, but wallaby and small animals taken whole to camp.

Fig. 35



Possible Tools Used in Cutting

0 1 2

From:

6 = Swansea, 54 = Hummocky Hills, North Midlands,
81 = East of Bothwell, 86 = Swansea, 136 = "Stockwell", Epping
190 = Lake Leake

bb.

BUTTON GRASS (MESOMELAENA SPHAEROCEPHALA) (FIG. 36)

The most common vegetation growing in western Tasmania's sedgeland. A poa grassland dis-climax is a tough reddish-brown tussock that exists from sea level to mainly c.600m but can be found on montane ridges at c.1,069m. It thrives on wet, black peaty soil and on gravels of quartz. Its production is due to continuing firing by nature and was aided in the past by Aboriginal fire-sticking, however, depending on the soil it can be detrimental. Wallaby and wombat with some other fauna inhabit some areas, it is not a good foraging area, the metre long stalks being topped with dark brown seeds, the so-called "buttons".



Fig. 36

Button Grass Sedgeland below Cradle Mountain

Sedgeland comprises c.10,000k² of Tasmania, about 16%. An estimated 3,300 is sometimes suggested as foraged over in the late Holocene but is questionable, with others believing possibly denser stone artefact scatter than thought, a difficult terrain it is a surveyable problem. The same is suggested for adjoining rainforest.



CAIRNS (FIG. 37, 38)

These stacks of stones, usually only a few in a pyramid shape, as found in the Bay of Fires pebble storm-deposits, are in association with other stone arrangements and pits that are seemingly Aboriginal in creation. It is not possible to say that the cairns are, some are quite delicate in stacking, suggesting a recent age due to their survival and eye-witnessing of children at other places such as Kelso constructing similar works clouds their origin. The purpose, if Aboriginal, is unknown, perhaps burial markers?



Fig. 37

Cairn of storm stranded beach stones on a high ridge above high tide level along the Bay of Fires, upper East Coast.

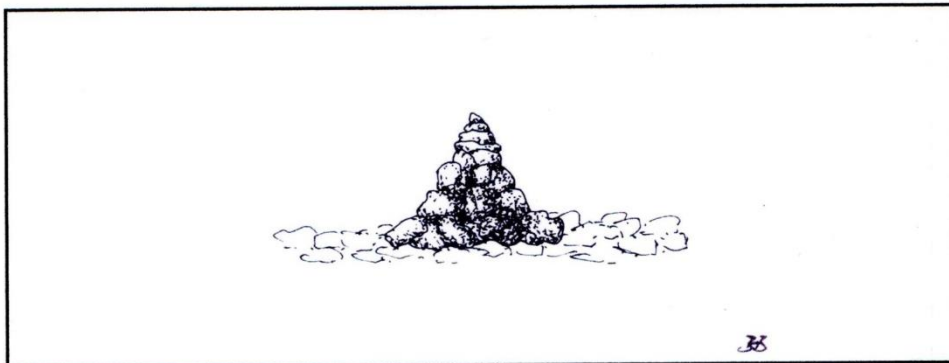


Fig. 38

Artists Impression - Cairn of stone, possible grave or funeral marker.

CALDER, J.E.

In 1875 Calder published his “Some Accounts of the Wars, Extirpation, Habits etc. of the Native Tribes of Tasmania”, and although care should be taken in accepting all his data, it is worthy of a good read, even study.

CALIBRATIONS

This is the comparison between scientific dating methods and calendar years. Necessary because the two differ to a degree depending on circumstances. The older the dates compared, the greater the difference, although percentage wise little changes. Appreciating the variations in methods and samples selected to give an idea can have affects on comparisons. The following should be regarded as only a suggestion. However, as research continues, improvements in conversion techniques improve, back to 26,000 calendar years it is reliable, prior to that its complexity at present (2010CE) is unreliable.

Publications prior to about 2004CE did not quote calibrated dates, instead scientifically obtained ones, mainly radio carbon (C14). Examples of comparisons gives an idea in differences.

YEAR C. BP	
CALENDAR	RADIOCARBON
40,150	35,000
34,800	30,000
30,000	25,000
23,955	20,000
19,155	16,000
11,400	10,000
7,840	7,000
5,730	5,000
930	1,000

Note: “Calendar years” also known as “solar years”. **See also: “Dating Terms” (page – 9-12).** Two of Tasmania’s oldest dated sites have given:

warreen cave 39,906 ± 879 cal. BP to 34,790 ± 510 BP (AMS)

parmerpar meethaner 39,310 ± 1,151 cal. BP to 33,850 ± 450 BP (AMS)

The difference between dates (cal. & AMS), is c.15%. A check of selected fifteen site dates confirms 15%, but it varied from 12% to 20%, so care must be taken in “presuming” always 15%, it is not! Only a guide.

(AMS = **See: “Accelerator Mass Spectrometry”**).

CAMOUFLAGE

Limited data suggests use of artificial camouflage using broken brush, with their natural ability to conceal themselves aided by their skin-tone and vegetation they hid very well as those in the Black Line found out. **See also: “Crossed Spears”.**

CAMPFIRES

See: “Fireplaces – Hearths”.

CAMPBELL TOWN (FIG. 430, NO. 6)

Set in the lower part of the Northern Midlands and known to have had perhaps up to four individual bands around its area, it is strategically positioned on the important Elizabeth River. Although said to be a part of the Northern Midlands people's foraging area seasonally, late spring and autumn saw others, Big River, Oyster Bay and Ben Lomond peoples, sharing it under arrangements. The closest archaeological dig is west at Bells Lagoon yielding a basal date of c.4,540 BP. As far as British intrusion is concerned, although the first was in 1812 just south at Ross was a military guard to protect travellers, at Campbell Town to 1824 a cattle run existed with then significant intrusion of “new gentry” pastoralists along the Elizabeth River. From thereon, until the end of the Black War in 1831, Campbell Town became larger and the hub of the south Northern Midlands. A considerable amount of conflict had taken place in the war but not confined to local bands who had earlier – 1826-27? – been destroyed, instead it seems the other three groups mentioned were involved.

CAMPSITES

Nomadic existence in Tasmania was usually a single night residence requiring a reasonable shelter with access to foraging and fresh water. Fuel for fires was normally always available.

In the west during inclement weather of the wintery period it was necessary to hold-up in well-constructed huts that required effort to construct and maintain, so they were often in village form, placed in very sheltered places, inland a little from the coast and near to running water, the coast providing forageable resources such as abalone and crayfish as well as other smaller molluscs that required less effort, if the weather was inclement, native figs were in the south west particularly important.

The existence of evidence of a meal, that is usually shell and perhaps some stone artefact material, should be not presumed that it was a campsite, instead it may be evidence of a meal between camps, a transient, although it can be difficult to substantiate.

Particularly useful during the late Holocene were sheltered sand dune depressions, lunettes, rock overhangs (shelters), cave entrances, sheltered lake areas as well as sand sheets.

See: “Subject” List 22, “Anthropological – Site Types”.

CANNIBALISM

Never practised, the very idea repulsed them!

CANOES

See: “Water-borne Craft”.

CAPE BARREN ISLAND (FIG. 189, 190)

Home of a number of today’s Tasmanian Aboriginal people (Eastern Straits people), it was uninhabited from possibly c.8,000 BP when it was being created by rising seas. Archaeological investigations have revealed eleven open surface sites with c.500 artefacts, all without shell scatter.

Given back to the Aboriginal community in 2005, now called **truwana** (mountain?).

CAPE GRIM MASSACRE (FIG. 39, 88, 206)

This is one of the most deplorable recorded killings of Tasmanian Aborigines by British settlers, specifically employees – four – of the Van Diemen’s Land Company. How many killed is debated but it was significant and pure murder! The site is at an ill-named high spot, “Mount Victory” opposite the Dough Boy Islands (Fig. 88) off the west coast of Cape Grim, it was at one time called “Slaughter Hill”. On 16th June 1830 Robinson was told by one of the four “murderers” that “_____thirty was about the number”, all or mostly men. After shooting them they were thrown down the rocks to the beach below, the same act the employees said the Aborigines carried out on c.100 of the company’s sheep. The sheep were killed in December 1827. The reprisal killings took place prior to the proclamation of martial law against the Aborigines, no government action against the company or servants ever took place.

Although some argument exists about this happening, the only doubt I can see is in the numbers killed, while since one of those involved state 30, it does seem a bit much to accept 4 men with single shot firearms could kill 30 at a stand and not suffer injury themselves. The person telling the story perhaps had trouble with counting abilities. Whatever the case it was a massacre and the name “Mount Victory” is a disgrace – celebration of murder! The bay itself even sickly referred to as “Suicide Bay”! A small museum overlooks the area.

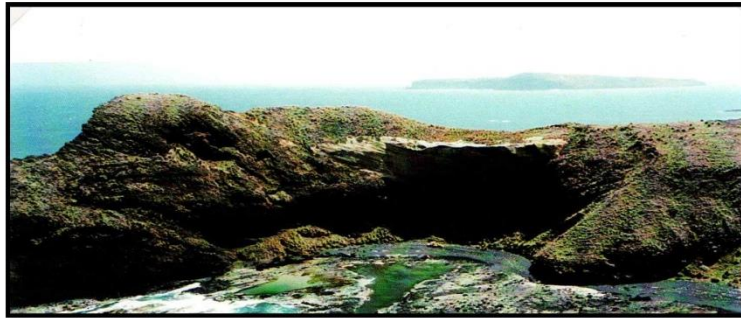


Fig. 39

Cape Grim massacre area, the huge over-hang cave is centre right, in the background “Trefoil Island”.

CAPE PORTLAND (FIG. 2, 430, NO. 7)

A large area being the far north east coast. Important homelands for a number of bands including that of the renown “Chief” **Mannalargenna**. It was an area of sealer activities both trading and later raiding for young girls.

The area to the east suggests a possible ritual burial one. Another area had semi-precious stone material suitable for tools usually of a smaller size due to the raw material. **See also: “Rushy Lagoon”.**

CAPE SORELL, SOUTH OF (FIG. 267, 268)

Situated on the south side of the entrance into Macquarie Harbour was reported by petroglyph researcher Peter C. Sims a sandstone cave containing “linear and naturalistic designs”. The ceiling, c.4.2m high, cave floor and walls was completely decorated including circular motifs, a fish-like figure and two sets of animal tracks of possibly emu. Is the fish-like design a whale?

CARBOHYDRATES

See: “Diet”.

CARLTON RIVER ESTUARY (FIG. 236)

A particularly rich littoral area sheltered from the storms coming across Frederick Henry Bay in the south east it is a source of molluscs, especially oysters. With a basal date of c.5,760 BP (an earlier cockle level of c.7,560 is not due to human activity).

CARNIVORS

See: “Tasmanian Devils”, “Thylacines”, “Native Cats” and “Tiger Cats”.

CARRY CAPACITY

That is how many square kilometres per person. **See: “Population” and “Population Control”.**

CASTAWAYS?

See also: “King Island”.

Evidence exists on King Island, about 85 kilometres north west of Tasmania, of people arriving c.1,980 and surviving until 1,100 BP. With a north-west Tasmanian origin for this re-occupation – uninhabited since c.7,500 – however, was this adventure a deliberate act of re-settlement or people being blown off course. There had to be more than a single couple, perhaps two or three, but only surviving for about a thousand years.

CASTAWAYS? (cont.)

If a deliberate act of colonisation, could it be that the adventurers saw smoke from bush-fires on the horizon – not caused by humans as the place was not inhabited – being attracted to it? Sea currents and prevailing winds usually run west to east but some can be south – north, so a knowledge of the ocean was essential if a deliberate act. Whatever the case, deliberate or accidental, it is a remarkable historic fact of colonisation and survival for a thousand years.

Proof of the origin of these settlers is the existence amongst the dated archaeology of “spongolite” stone artefacts only available from the upper west coast and utilised there from only c.2,600 BP.

CATAMARANS

This term meaning a two hold water-borne craft is found in some early writings especially Robinson. Its intent suggests meaning a raft of two logs tied together, not two hulls as used in the oceanic area, but not by Palaeo Tasmanians.

CATARACT GORGE (FIG. 40)

Situated in Tasmania’s second largest city of Launceston in the states north, it is a scenic asset of the area with the South Esk River flowing through it to create the Tamar River, the North Esk joining in as a tributary, a short distance north of the South Esks flow-in.

The Gorge has a reputation as a special Aboriginal area, even of mystic importance. There is no doubt it is so but exactly what it represented is unknown. Regretfully, the Aborigines of today mainly trace their ancestors to the north east, and any others have little real knowledge of the area. But this is only of interest, the Gorge is still very important. To its immediate west is the Cataract Gorge Reserve that is strongly suggested as a ritual area containing what seems to be rock arrangements? Suggestions are made that child-birth connections exist within it?

In the Gorge itself a bush fire some years ago went through it allowing a rare chance to do an archaeological survey. Regretfully, little was found except a few isolated stone artefacts. However, the most likely places that could have yielded more evidence have long ago been destroyed creating the First Basin swimming pool, a bandstand and kiosk, both being opposite each other on separate sides of the river they could have been meeting places. Its use in the Black War as a base/refuge for attacks on the Midlands is unlikely, little resources are available for such usage.

However, an inspection of early colonial paintings suggests that firing of the first cataract each 7, 10 or 15 years may have occurred varying from area to area. Drooping She Oak, good for spears, exist and possible harvesting is thought. The same period has documentation of rich flocks of swan and duck as well as other birds – not so now!

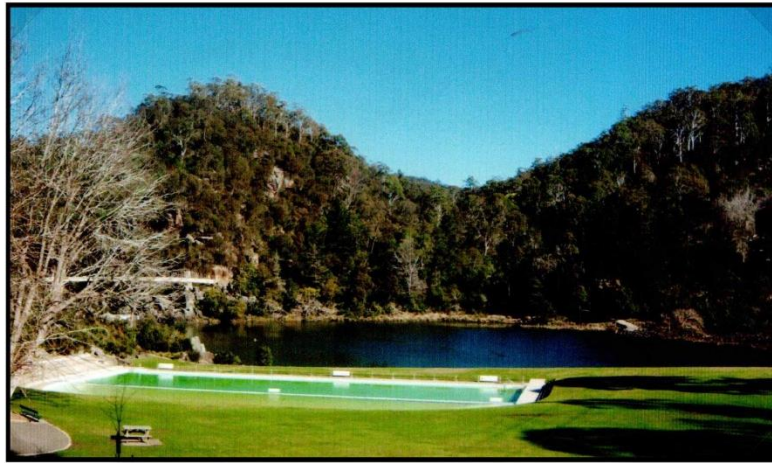


Fig. 40

**The Cataract Gorge, South Esk River, Launceston.
Probable ceremonial ground
(now swimming pool - picnic area).**

CATCHMENTS (FIG. 41, 42)

There is anthropological research justifying the borders of groupings of people into bands, tribes, etc. in line with rain catchments, that is individual geographical features that create a natural boundary. Whether such can be correctly applied to the Tasmanian Aborigines is debatable. The use of "nine tribes" has some merit, but these may be only a grouping of a number of smaller catchments, for convenience sake, to support a colonial opinion, with little evidence of tribes existing at all. Perhaps the smaller catchments, (some 74), represented the known bands, but a considerable amount of work is needed to see if it is correct, and even then conclusions are very remote in acceptance, let alone impossible to certify.

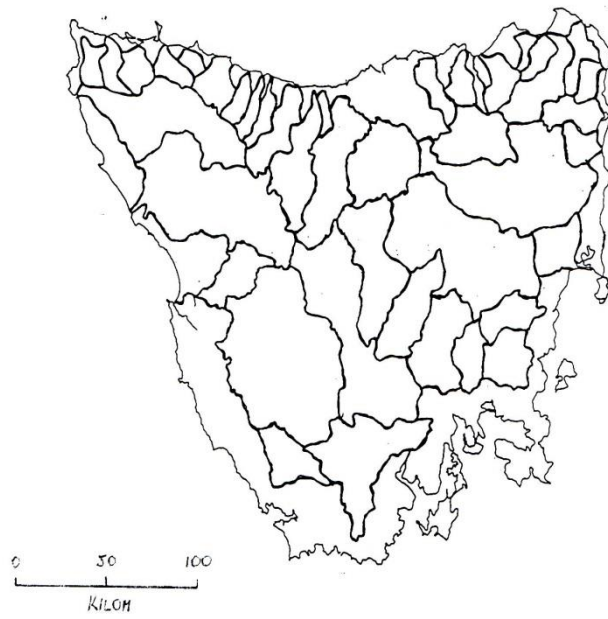


Fig. 41

Catchments



Fig. 42

Possible “tribal” boundaries according to groups of catchments.

CATION-RATIO DATING (CRD)

Depends on determining the ratio of calcium and potassium to titanium concentrations with rock varnish, a natural thin covering over rock surfaces that forms over time.

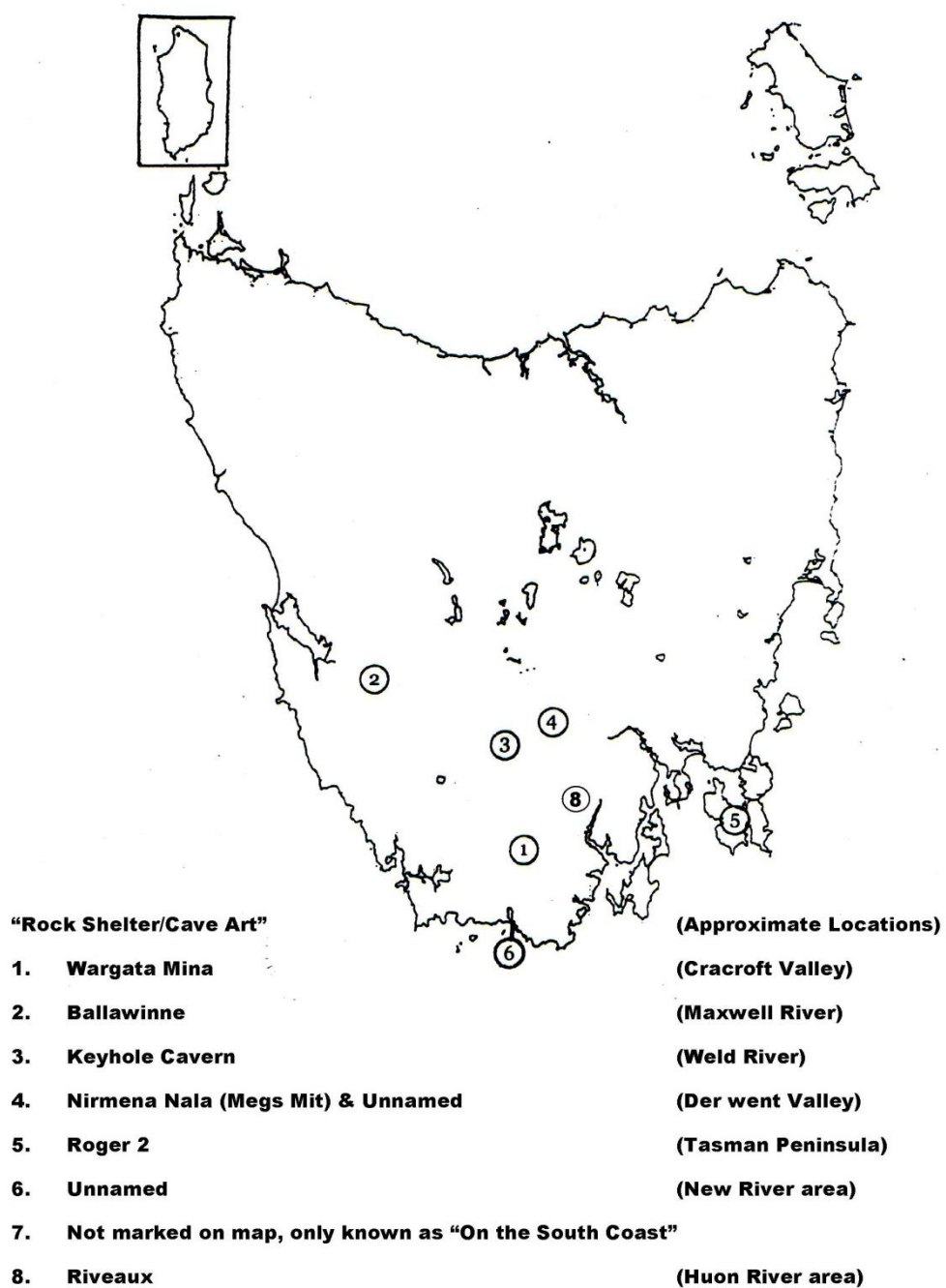
CATS

This is European, not the so-called “native cat”. A curious comment is found in Robinson’s journals that he was told they, the Aborigines, trained cats to hunt! I would suggest it was Aboriginal sense of humour.

CAVE ART (FIG. 43, 179)

Includes caverns to overhangs containing petroglyphs or paintings. Very rare due to remoteness in discovery and natural weathering, only a few are known and possibly some kept secret due to potential vandalism. Some in the Southern Midlands have already been destroyed, the consequences of damming nearby watercourses such as at “Megs Mit” c.10km from Ellendale and Meadow Bank Dam area, additionally, one exists on the Tasman Peninsula called “Roger 2” shelter, as well as at Cox Bight in the far south. All 3 sites of red and the rarer yellow pigment art. The most incredible site containing paintings is “**wargata mina**” and “**ballawinne**”, totalling 46 hand stencils and other art. As regards petroglyphs, we have in the far south New River area figurative art, some suggestive as post-contact because of use of metal tooling, a rock shelter on the mid-west coast seemingly both figurative and abstract in compositions. **See also: “Arts”, “Drawings”, “Figurative Art”, “Hand Stencils”.**

Fig. 43



CAVE BAY CAVE (FIG. 9, NO. 6)

On Hunter Islands mid-east coast within Cave Bay exists an extremely impressive and important archaeological cave dating back to when it overlooked scattered woodland on the fringes of the Bassian Desert in the Pleistocene just prior to the onset of the glacial maximum, this was c.22,750 BP. By far the oldest known site in the area by some 15,000 years it gives a history to c.8,000 when from thereon it can be compared to the other extremely important sites at Rocky Cape – Sisters Creek about 90km east.

A simplified history being:

c.22,750 – 20,800	Transient hunting base – macropod hunters.
20,800 – 18,550	Sporadic, coast now 60km away, not 30km.
18,550 – 11,000	Rare visits, coast at 80km.
11,000 – 7,180	Not occupied, seas rise.
7,180 – 4,000	Rich coastal economy, (molluscs, macropods, mutton bird, parrot fish, fairy penguin, birds, rats, 4 bone points).
4,000 – 2,580	Not occupied – rough tides, seas.
2,580 – 200 BP	Maritime seasonal visits – water-borne craft rich in molluscs, fur seal, marsupials, mutton bird, penguin.

Since the river valleys of the south west were first settled c.35,000 (c.14) BP and the north west penetrated c.34,000 (c.14) BP. It is surprising that such an incredible cave as Cave Bay was not utilised for another c.12 and 11,000 years, seemingly because the area lacked economic value and the routes to the south and south east by-passed it.

Geographically:

c.22,750 – 8,500	A hill on the Bassian Plain.
8,500 – 6,000	A peninsula of Tasmania.
6,000 – Present	An island.

The archaeological investigations including a number of open sites on Hunter carried out extensively by Sandra Bowdler providing a history both economic and culturally for the far north west tip, a most important study!

The deposits for the last period, 2,580 – 200 BP, show how the cave was utilised.

The Rear	Rich in bone, mutton bird, birds and shell (with lack of fear, it shows it was well habited).
Centre	Shell lenses (perhaps more midden depositing).
Entrance	Sparse in birds, rats, bandicoots (was this a “work area” being well-lit?)

CAVE SITES (FIG. 44)

Archaeological cave sites includes not only cavernist – deep hollow places in rock – but overhanging ledges, rock shelters being the same basically as overhangs as well as any rock formation that could give some type of shelter. Tasmania is relatively rich in such sites but types, occupation periods and archaeological value vary greatly from area to area.

North West	Huge sea caves to swampy overhangs.
Mid West	Small shelters, some river caves.
South West	Vast number of deep caverns near rivers.
South East	A few sandstone overhangs.
Midlands – South	Vast number of sandstone overhangs.
North East	A few overhangs.
Midlands – North	Nothing!
Central Plateau	Very few, mainly within eastern Great Western Tier overhangs.

It must be emphasised that in areas of poor visibility or dense vegetation caves may exist. A number of caverns, like Mt. Cripps in inland north-west, have been found by cave explorers containing megafauna, although without evidence of human association the future may reveal more. **See also: “Cave Art”, “Caves” and “Megafauna”.**

A percentage of excavated rock shelters against open sites over the four geological periods being:

		Rock Shelters		Open	%Total Sites
Pleistocene	78	(92)	9	(8)	49
Holocene Early	9	(67)	6	(33)	7
Holocene Middle	6	(19)	33	(81)	17
And Late	7	(16)	52	(84)	27
Total%	(57)		(43)		100

(Bracket calculations) = % of each site for each period.

Others = % of each site in the combined period.

This shows an emphasis for using rock shelters in the “Ice Age”, then during the later Holocene periods a significant reversal to open sites reflecting improved weather conditions, especially the lack of severe wind-chill.

CAVES (FIG. 39, 44-48)

These are natural rock openings beyond the penetration of sun-light, but includes its entrance which may have an overhang, that is beyond the dripline and can include subterranean caverns. Tasmania is relatively rich in limestone caves in its western half, but the east is nearly all only sandstone overhangs with some harder stone in isolated areas. **See: "Cave Sites"**.

Tasmania's south west river valleys are particularly rich, not only in number but an incredible amount of archaeology supplying history and culture extending back c.40,000 (calibrated) years, the richest in Australia, this data continues in the north west after the south west ceases occupation due to spreading forests up to c.200 BP (see "Cave Bay Cave" and "Rocky Cape"/"Sisters Creek"), although of an individual nature, being also unique in Australia. An hypothesis suggest that with the warming with wetter conditions about pre 12,000 BP dry and comfortable caves became damp and uncomfortable causing peoples in some areas to avoid them, instead moving to forests. Such action obviously creating a camp in more humid, wet conditions forcing an ever battle to keep a fire going and constructing flora covering shelters. Which would be worse caves or bushland?

The famous caves at Mole Creek areas and Gunns Plains have no evidence of human usage, but deep within some south west caves, evidence of families, including at least some children carrying out art of a highly suggestive mystic nature exists. Fire torches would have been essential, that would have created these sort of mystic thoughts from the flickering light. Incredibly, in historic times the Aborigines showed great fear in going into caves, believing evil spirits existing within. **See also: "Cave Art"**.

Caves could be dangerous, some abandoned when roof or ceilings collapsed. The principle function of Pleistocene caves was that of a shelter, a thermal need, hearths being placed close to walls to reflect radiating heat, not a place to consume food, although it served as an additional benefit. Cooking did take place, but evidence shows butchering occurred elsewhere, probably at the kill site, with prime cuts transported. Obviously day-to-day activities could take place inside or near the dripline, (**See: "Cave Bay Cave"**), even some stone raw material if available in the cave was exploited.

Fig. 44

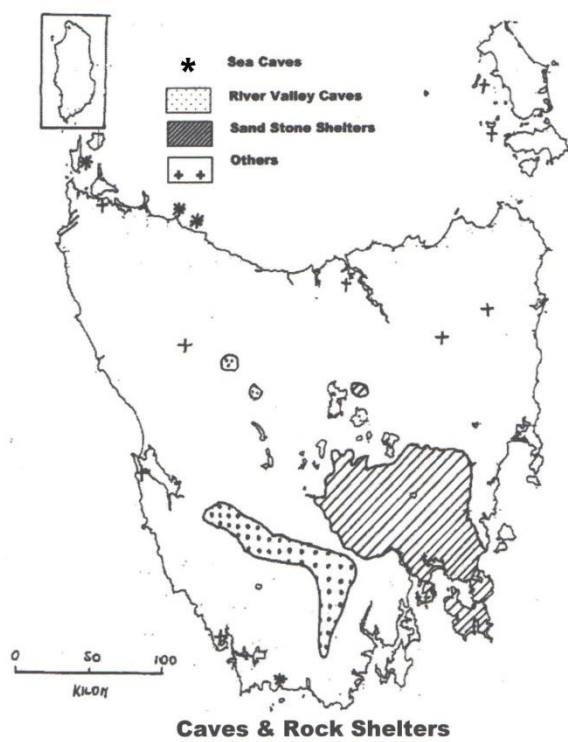




Fig. 45

Rocky Cape, North Cave, North West Coast.

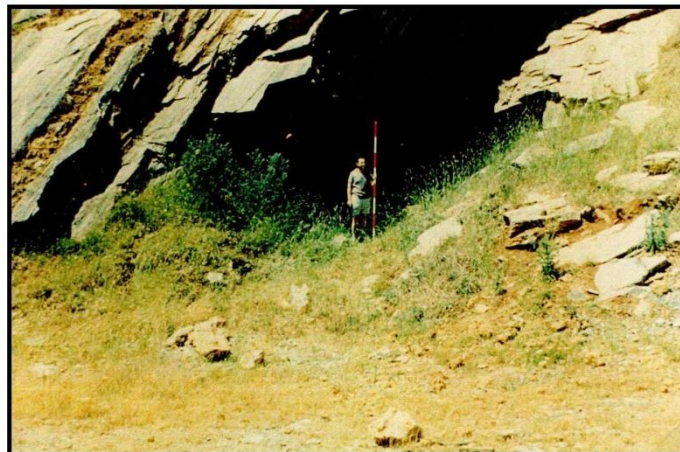


Fig. 46

Flowery Gully Cave, West Tamar.



Fig. 47

**Lake Dulverton (Lagoon), Oatlands, Southern Midlands.
Rock shelter overhang.**



Fig. 48

Near Blessington, North East.

CENSUS

Although early colonialists were to 1826 confined to the eastern half of Tasmania, opinions by some on populations exist without real knowledge and no census – indeed, it was impossible. The first census were confined to the Aborigines brought in to the Furneaux Group c.1830's numbering few. Today's census represent those who claim some percentage – unknown – Aboriginality.

The following “census” material is only about those at settlements, not those in the bush:

At Gun Carriage Island	25 June 1832	82
At Wybalenna	15 January 1834	111
At Wybalenna	1 July 1834	126
At Wybalenna	22 August 1838	86
To Oyster Cove	10 October 1847	46

The estimates on what pre-contact populations number range from 2,000 to 15,000, but the principle suggestion is 6,000 (perhaps 6,500).

On 20 June 2015 the Australian Bureau of Statistics had 20,000 claiming Tasmanian Aboriginality. Some 6,000 could be acceptable?

It must be pointed out that in these late census people are declaring “some ancestry”, not that they are Aboriginal. Indeed some may be only hearsay coming from a rumour handed down, perhaps having only a very small Aboriginal DNA. Unless accepted by the Aboriginal community, they cannot be Aboriginal.

CENTRAL HIGHLANDS (FIG. 49, 50)

Sometimes referred to as the “Central Plateau” or “Lake Country”, it centres around an area of c.5,000 square kilometres and includes the Great Lake, some ten large lakes and hundreds of small lakes and waterholes. The latter lie in a moorland environment that seems to have been more ceremonial than foraging in use, with limited artefact scatter but with petroglyphs and stone arrangements. A summer retreat, its c.900 to 1,300 metre elevation subjects it to snow conditions during winter.

It's southern and eastern vegetation is dry sclerophyll mainly, north and west the moorland. Foraging was for wallaby, kangaroo, possum and some wombat, with cider gum juice in the forest. It's grassland is relatively rich, the huge amount of artefact scatter reflects this.

Access to the area was mainly gained via areas such as The Steppes coming from Bothwell, and far south of the Great Western Tiers in the southern Northern Midlands. Access using tracks that followed up to the northern Great Western Tiers from the central north are known.

CENTRAL HIGHLANDS (FIG. 49, 50) (cont.)

No dated archaeological sites are known and suggestions are that the first humans to penetrate the area may go back to 8,000 BP. However, if such penetration began from the Northern or Southern Midlands, it is more likely post 4,500 BP as no great activity occurred in those two areas until c.5,000. The nearest dated Northern Midlands site is at Billop Rock Shelter on the Great Western Tiers just up from Poatina township and dates to c.2,830 BP. In the Southern Midlands we have ORS7 Cave, dating to c.31,000 on the Shannon River. However, ORS7 is just outside the area. The 8,000 is suggested by linguistic researcher, John Albert Taylor, who credited his “**Nara**” coming from the north west coast, but without acceptable dated evidence it must remain speculation.

Archaeological investigations has shown two distinct surfaces:

1. “High Plateau Surface” – c.1,340 – 1,190m (some higher peaks), area roughly west of the Great Lake, high moorland, exposed. A suggested human presence 8,000-5,000 BP. A warmer – wetter period being taken advantage of?
2. “Lower Plateau Surface” – c.1,065 – 913m comprising the Great Lake, Arthurs Lake with an extended south-west section. A date (not archaeological) of c.4,700 BP shows a wet condition similar to today.

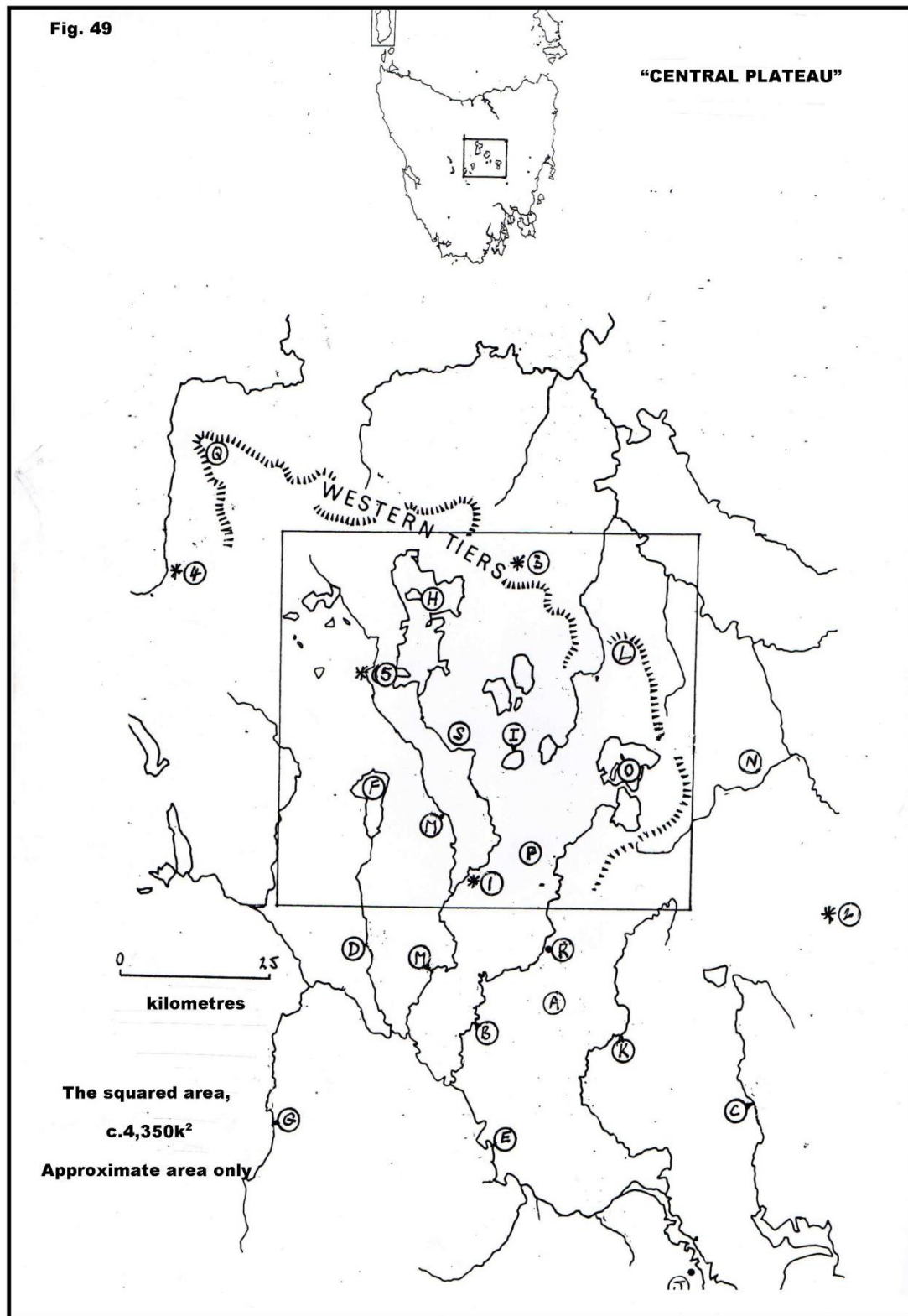
Still on the subject of when possibly the Central Highlands or more correctly the Central Plateau was first inhabited, the suggestion of possibly this happening as soon as deglaciated, c.9,000 BP is not impossible, just to the west on the upper Mersey at **warrangarra** we have a c.10,000 BP date, certainly then the c.8,000 date is a possibility.

A debate can be made for the sites in the upper Mersey and upper Forth being a part of the Central Highlands, I have excluded them, instead having them in the “Cradle Mountain areas” (inland central north) (**See: Fig. 49, No. 4**). Due to its uniqueness both geographical and historically (Aboriginal) the following Fig. 50 explains the environmental conditions.

During the early colonial period, bushrangers as well as some refugee Aborigines utilised secluded caves on the tiers from Western Bluff to Millers Bluff, an area shunned by roving parties and the military because of fear of ambushing.

Cattle grazing began in the 1820's due to an increase in herds in the Midlands and because the lowlands could not sustain all year round grazing. This unauthorised use caused the government to survey and sanction further intrusion into otherwise recognised Aboriginal land by selling it off by the 1830's. Obviously this last native frontier became another factor causing hostilities.

Fig. 49



CENTRAL HIGHLANDS (FIG. 49, 50) (cont.)

Key to Fig. 49

*Archaeological Sites	Geographic Features
1. ORS7, Rock Shelter	A. Abyssinia
2. Crown Lagoon, open site	B. River Clyde
3. Billop Rock Shelter	C. Coal River
4. warragarra Cave	D. River Dee
5. Lake Fergus/Skittleball	E. River Derwent
	F. Lake Echo
	G. Florentine River
	H. Great Lake
	I. Lagoon of Islands
	J. Hobart
	K. River Jordan
	L. Millers Bluff
	M. River Ouse
	N. Blackmans River
	O. Lake Sorell
	P. Steppes
	Q. Western Bluff
	R. Bothwell
	S. River Shannon

Fig. 50

“Central Highlands (Plateau, Lake Country)”		
C. KYG	Environment	Vegetation
43-25	Moist, limited ice but increasing, periglacial.	Alpine – sub-alpine herb, heath, shrubs.
24-22	Glaciated.	Open herb fields, grasslands.
21-18	Moister, more stable, glaciers flow west to Cradle Mountain, 280m thick.	(Ice, glaciers).
17-13	Onset warm, deglaciation begins, wetter.	Grasslands predominate.
12-10	Warmer, wetter, glacier retreat – rapidly.	Forest spreading upland.
10-8	Exceptionally wet.	Forest – rainforest at maximum extent nearby.
8-6	Probably cooler, drier than now, lunettes, sand dune, sheets deposits on lake margins.	Probably barren.
6-4	“Post-glacial optimum” – on set of El Nino.	Vegetation decline.
4-2	Full-on El-Nino – rapid drier, more variable, prolonged droughts, cooler.	Eucalypts, conifers, grasses, heath to 875m. Fire-sticking more effective.
2>	Today’s conditions.	Decline in fire-sensitive species.

CEREMONIAL ACTIVITIES

See: Subject list 13 “Mystic Beliefs”.

CEREMONIAL SITES

Some known, some presumed or possible, while most are lost due to being “mystic” and “secret”, even today’s Tasmanian Aboriginal peoples knowledge is extremely limited due to only six females, all coming from the one area, north east, so giving the very limited geographic and gender range, also applying to “secret women’s business” only! How much passed down is debatable due to age limitations as well.

What is known about sites is mainly confined to a few early writers who tell of seeing what was obvious ritual but could include or be only amusements such as hunting stingrays or meeting at certain places, both by moonlight. Petroglyphs and stone arrangements strongly suppose ritual. Places like the Cataract Gorge, Launceston are strongly said to be a ceremonial site, (see “Cataract Gorge”). Of specific suggestion is the moorland west of the Great Lake with its rock formations visited in summer – do we have ancestral beliefs? Another highly possible area is the Bay of Fires on the upper east coast with stone arrangements and to the north the inland tiers.

CEREMONIAL STRUCTURES

See: “Ceremonial Trees”.

CEREMONIAL TREES

Reports by early colonists of peculiar structures made of wood suggest ceremonies and/or rituals, possibly connected to marsh birds being near foraging places and among huts lots of waddies used for hunting them, as well as “nests containing pebbles” – birds nests with artificial eggs?

One such structure had a seat-like structure on its summit, both reports being west of the Tamar and one west of its head (Kelso).

CEREMONIES

With limited data we still can suggest that we know enough to be able to say that mystic beliefs demanded regular ceremonies, especially it seems a full moon (monthly) enactment at places that may themselves have had mystic associations. Some were secret others not so, and some could have been social entertainment. Dancing, chanting, singing and limited music all took place.

CHANNEL DISTRICT (FIG. 11, 191)

A general term for D’Entrecasteaux Channel’s coastal and hinterland including Bruny Island.

CHANTING

See: “Charms”, “Magic”, “Singing” and “Grief”.

CHARACTERISTICS (See: Subject List No. 9)

A rather far reaching use of a terminology to mention data on attitudes or reactions mainly by individuals that may give a general insight into the thinking of the people. Some things have been included with a more explanatory note elsewhere in this work, hence the decision here to only mention matters in the briefest form.

First Encounters

Suspicious, cautious but often friendly, good natured.

If not, proud, arrogant, ignore you, some shy, mild, distant, of few words.

Indifferent to gifts, requiring them to be placed on the ground.

Curiosity short lived, items discarded.

Some were indifferent, others friendly (helping unload first European settlers cargo), but others aggressive (probably fearful).

Pride

Never begged.

Emphasis in personal appearance gave them great confidence.

Patriotic.

Intellect

Good within their sphere.

Could be cunning, calculating.

Humour

Good sense of humour, great wits, punsters, playful, teases, practical jokes, mimicked Europeans.

Happiness

Very merry, went into mad convulsions.

One laughed – all laughed.

Children very playful, happy after being secure.

Very contented.

CHARACTERISTICS (See: Subject List No. 9) (cont.)

Grievances

Made defiant gestures, biting their arm.

Hideous shouting, threats with weapons.

Breach of customs required swift action.

But afterwards no malice, quickly forgotten.

Bad temper virtually unknown but “love problems” bought on anger.

Revengeful if wronged.

Love

Very strong, sincere, affectionate, especially children, spouse (wife), family, friends. Some females amorous others could be somewhat modest.

Very patriotic for homeland.

Kindness

No ownership – shared all.

Very kind, naturally affectionate.

Great concerns for welfare.

Tended the sick (within limits).

Aggression

Generally very little, just the opposite but could vary from people to people, time to time.

Some evidence of interband expansion.

Never-the-less they could be called “warrior people” socially.

Some defiant, ferocious, courageous but fearful in the latter war days when few left.

Grief

Very sincere and extensive, depressed.

Expressive, continual, physical and in vocal ways.

Sorry to farewell friends and joyous to see them return.

Fatalistic.

CHARACTERISTICS (See: Subject List No. 9) (cont.)

Honesty

Very much so, hated liars, moral.

Did not steal, took items out of curiosity then discarded.

Ownership non-existent, only custodianship of land, some attachment to material items like baskets.

Trustworthy but would deceive to protect others.

Used deception as a ploy if felt threatened.

Although generally peaceful not all exhibited this trait all the time, they could be unstable, fickle, one moment friendly the next violently aggressive, day to day such as attacking only to share a meal the next – perhaps it was a protective custom to show “don’t mess with us – but we are friendly”? Overall an emotional people.

CHARCOAL

Used as a source for carrying out artistic pursuits. The material obtained from fireplaces at campsites used as a crayon in drawing on bark inner surfaces or crushed into fine dust that was mixed with animal grease and fat to adorn hair, the body or rubbed into cuts to form cicatrices – raised scars. Not only was it crushed in the hand but they rubbed burnt trees then puffing up their cheeks rubbing the dust on. Charcoal can be a prime access to dating using the radio carbon 14 technique.

CHARMS

That is portable objects that were believed to possess magical qualities and could be conjured up by the possessor to be used for good or evil, but especially to protect or assist in curing an ailment. These charms were primarily human, close relative relics, but it seems other items such as animal parts including blood as well as stones like white quartz – quartzite pebbles, even decorated, were used. A sort of chanting being used to enhance or call-up the spirit within or about. **See also: “Mementos”.**

CHERTS

See: “Stone Artefacts – Raw Material”, including “Cherty Hornfels” (See: “Hornfels”) and “Black Chert”.

CHIEFS

See: “Leadership”.

CHIEF EXECUTIVES (OF TASMANIA i.e. VAN DIEMENS LAND)

Bowen, Lieutenant John, R.N.	12 September 1803 – 16 February 1804
Collins, Col. David, R.M., Lt-Gov.	16 February 1804 – 24 March 1810
Lord, Lt. Edward, R.M., Com.	24 March 1810 – 8 July 1810
Murray, Capt. John, 73 rd Regt., Com.	8 July 1810 – 20 February 1812
Geils, Lt.-Col. Andrew, 73 rd Regt, Com.	20 February 1812 – 4 February 1813
Davey, Col. Thomas, R.M., Lt.-Gov.	4 February 1813 – 9 April 1817
Sorell, Col. William, Lt.-Gov.	9 April 1817 – 14 May 1824
Arthur, Col. George, Lt.-Gov.	14 May 1824 – 30 October 1836

The above only applies to southern Tasmania, known as “Buckingham”. From 1804 to 1 July 1812 the north, “Cornwall” was independent to the south with the state as a whole administered by Sydney. On 1st July 1812 Hobart had control of the Tasmanian territories but still administered by Sydney. The original separation line of north and south was along the 42nd parallel, c.5km north of Ross.

CHILD BIRTH

Again, little is known but because of their general nomadic culture those that could not keep up were acceptably forced to rest, recuperate to then catch up. During the childbirth period a female or two stayed with the mother to assist. The umbilical cord was cut with a stone tool, the baby washed, wrapped it seems in a marsupial hide and kept secured by the fire, after a short period all went on their way. How many died during childbirth is of course unknown but it could be suggested it was quite common. The afterbirth was burnt after sunset – why? – the ashes rubbed on faces as a charm. Any sickly babies were necessarily left – discarded. Sacred places, such as the Cataract Gorge, are today said to be connected.

CHILD LABOUR

At first it is suggested the Midland agriculturalists exchanged some goods with Aborigines for use of their children, only to later refuse to release them or abducted others causing limited disputes. The Bass Strait sealers carried extensive raids for young females even infants for slavery working them to death. Some colonialists were humane trying in their eyes to civilise orphans and employing them as domestic or farm workers, but with little success resulting in disease and death.

Although difficult to say, the reasonable suggestion is that at any time after 1814 to possibly 1830 as many as 50 children were held by white settlers.

CHILD LABOUR (cont.)

Although the government forbid such use of children, let alone abducting them, it is suggested that in the early 1820's a reason for probably a halt in the practice, was brought about by the very obvious "loathsome" skin disease that the natives were suffering from. Besides this normally any native reaching manhood went back to the bush to join hopefully his people or a band that would accept him.

CHILDREN

Children were cherished and suggests a very happy life if they survived birth. Such a woe is echoed in that until they reached perhaps two or three they were not named. With limited medical knowledge the chances were not especially good, although the greatest love was it seems usually bestowed, we only find a couple of accounts of not neglect but infanticide (see the section of this). Healthy children learnt to walk quickly, possibly a need in a nomadic society.

Up to about six their only occupation was playing, although no doubt learning, their mothers spending a considerable amount of time playing with them, although strictly disciplined they were, as all children naturally are, playfully naughty and happy in games. After British invasion, if bad, the children were told "the white man will get you"!

Each gender was responsible for teaching their own and such passing down of knowledge probably seriously began from about ten, but no data exists to suggest it is correct, instead possibly a casual and slow process of knowledge could have occurred. At puberty possibly the real serious education such as ceremonies took place. Orphaned children were cared for by next-of-kin.

CHILDREN-STEALING OF

See: "Abductions", "Agriculturalists", "Child Labour".

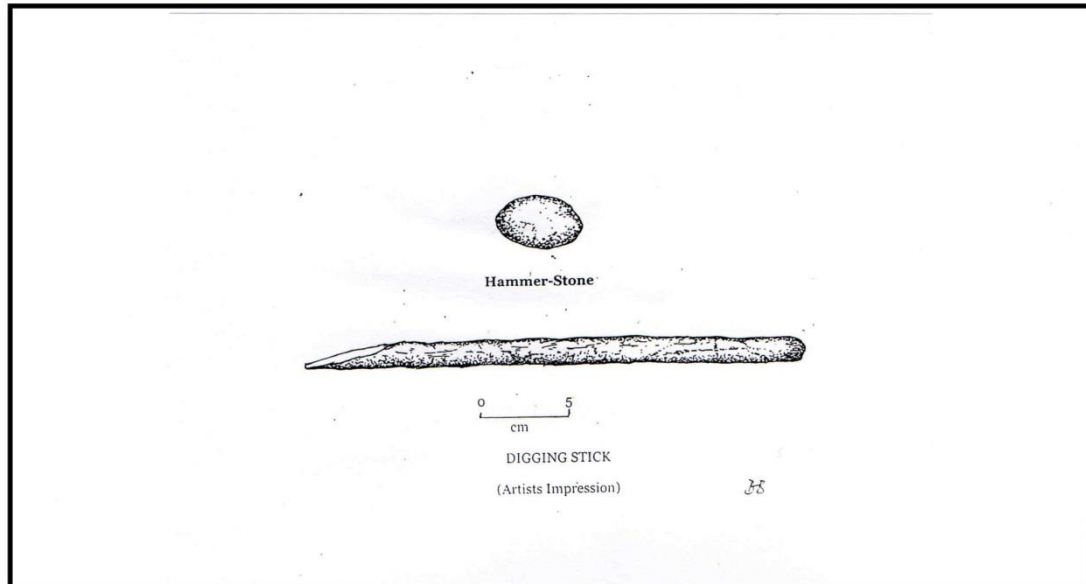
CHILDREN'S PLAY

See: "Amusements".

CHISELS (FIG. 51)

Both wood and stone were used as chisels usually unmodified natural pieces. Some shafts of wood had a fire-hardened chisel shaped end, their uses being to dislodge strips of bark for dwellings and water-borne craft as well as extracting lumps of ochre ore, a hammer-store sometimes employed. Obtaining food from grass trees required such artefacts. Coastal women created a short robust stick with a chisel edge to dislodge abalone or impaling crayfish.

Fig. 51



CHITONS (FIG. 233 – 235)

See: “Molluscs”, various species.

CICATRICES (FIG. 52)

These are not tattoos but scarring by cutting the top tissue of the body and rubbing in charcoal to raise the markings. Sharp stones, later glass, employed. It is ambiguous concerning whether the operation was done at puberty and so ceremonial as records show children sometimes having the cicatrices and at other times it was carried out without any ritual.

Plomley suggests they could have been tribal (band) indicators. Being highly prized suggests also a form of beautification.

The torso and shoulders as well as the neck and on limbs being the most commonly treated.

It was a very painful operation with reports that a young girl was screaming and had to be held down, while a “warrior” although in pain made out he was enjoying it by laughing and joking.

Fig. 52



"CICATRICES"

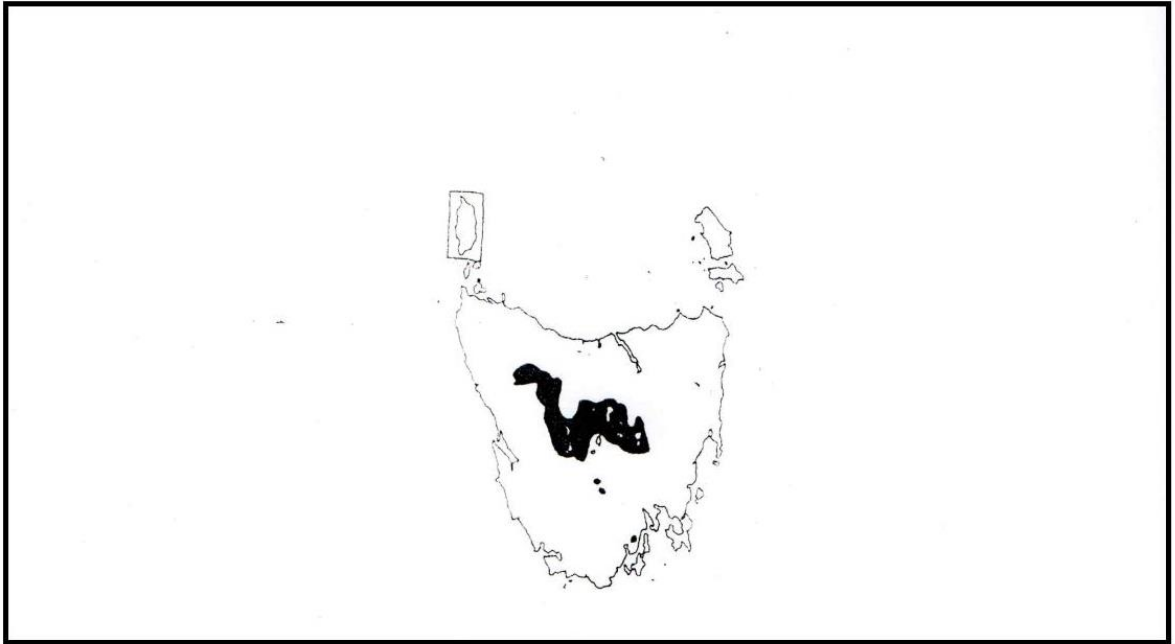
**Examples of markings utilising a single figure.
The hairstyle may be not compatible.**

CIDER GUMS (EUCALYPTUS GUNNII) (FIG. 53)

The only other quantity drink besides water available being the juice of a eucalyptus tree found mainly in the Central Highland areas c.600-900m above sea level. They visited the areas in summer, December, January and early February, tapping the trees by bruising with a stone chopper, catching the liquid to let it ferment in a bark lined hole, protecting it from animals with a flat stone capping it. A bark straw was sometimes used to suck the slightly intoxicating drink. A quarter to half a litre usually obtained.

Since ceremonial sites exist nearby its effect on the mind may have been associated. It is said that some trees still exist showing tapping, but considering only bruising of the outside done it is surprising. However, it is known Europeans using metal axes also cut into trees to obtain the juice and I suspect these are the trees still standing.

Fig. 53



Distribution of Cider Gum

CIRCLES (FIG. 54)

A common artistic design in most cultures the Palaeo Tasmanians were no exception, utilising them singularly or as concentrics in rock art and cicatrices. Suggestions that they represented the sun and/or moon are made but lack supportive evidence except that the full moon was celebrated at special night places.

See also: "Art".

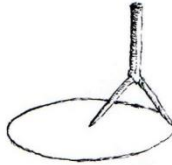


Fig. 54

Forked stick used to outline a circle according to Robinson. Originally Robisnon thought they used scissors that had been "obtained" from settlers until shown by his Aborigines that they used a forked stick.

CIRCULAR HEAD (FIG. 430, NO. 44)

A beautiful scenic area on the far north (western) coast dominated by an ancient volcanic plug of dolerite, the historic town of Stanley lies at the foot of it, to the west is the site of the original headquarters of the Van Diemen's Land Company, "Highfield", dating to c.1826. A popular foraging area for both terrestrial and littoral resources having its own band, that is until devastated by raiding sealers for women and murderous acts by "the company". Utilising data from Robinson G.A. c.1830 onwards, evidence is lacking to prove any of the band were alive still.

CIRCUMCISION

Never practised! Although some Australian tribes did.

CLANS

See: "Bands", "Social Structure".

CLAP STICKS

See: "Music", not specifically made but used waddies instead.

CLARKE ISLAND (FIG. 189, 190)

An archaeological survey revealed 4 open surface sites and 7 stone artefacts only, no shell scatter suggesting pre 8,000 BP when the island was separated and not occupied from then.

CLAY

A material known to have been used to block-up the holes in an abalone shell to hold drinking water. Earthy clay was used to transport fire in a canoe being used as a hearth base for the hot coals.

Today's Tasmanian Aboriginal people bedeck themselves with some clays of a white colour for reinactments of get togethers, but this is an Australian custom not Tasmanian, instead red and sometimes yellow ochres were used. Some writers may prefer to refer to "ochres" as "clays".

CLIMATE

See: "Environments".

CLIMATE CHANGE

Over 40,000 of human Tasmanian history, the Aborigines went through continual climate change learning to adapt but with little change to their culture, proving how incredible it was, although some archaeology has shown changes in foraging activities.

The most significant periods being c.40,000, 20,000, 13,000, 8,000, 6,500 and 4,000.

See: “Environment Adjustment”.

CLIMBING (FIG. 55, 56)

Although the people showed great dexterity in traversing high slopes, especially when pursued and cornered, it is the climbing of trees to forage for possums that this is about. Mainly a pursuit of the women, if unaided progress was not possible up a tree the usual technique was to bruise a toe hold in the bark with a stone chopping tool, some notches were about a metre apart, as Tasman recorded in 1642. Additional aid could be a rope thrown around the trees trunk and holding both ends ascended in a jerking motion of the rope. Roth explained that if the trunk was too hard and could only use the rope they continued to carry the stone tool by putting it on their head in case it could be useful as they ascended.

CLOAKS

See: “Clothing”.



Fig. 55

Evidence of tree climbing, note cut marks for toe holds.

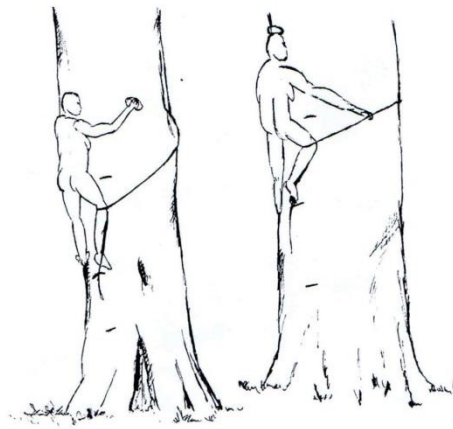


Fig. 56

Climbing trees with grass ropes.

CLOSED FORESTS

See: “Rainforests”.

CLOTHING (FIG. 8, 32, 57)

Over the last 40,000 years Tasmania has undergone a number of climate conditions ranging from a peak in the Ice Age at c.18,000 BP to possibly its highest temperatures c.4,000 – 2,000. During this long period the use of body covering or the lack of it becomes apparent.

At the time of European intrusion the population refrained from using stitched clothing, instead opted for a simple macropod cloak thrown over the shoulder and with two of the longer arm pieces tied together in the front. These cloaks were often filthy and tattered. Other uses of the same skin was as a sort of skirt tied at the front. It should be pointed out that the often portrayed colonial art depicting this “skirt” was probably more to do with European modesty than Aboriginal custom which was one of going naked. Cloaks could act as a support by mothers when carrying babies and when suckling, the fur side worn against the body. Prior to recorded history we can only surmise, but some archaeological data suggests that at least in the Ice Age and perhaps later, fur cloaks of a more substantial type were worn fastened with sinews (not stitched?), perhaps crude clothing with cloak toggles of bone or awl like fasteners used?

The onset of more damper conditions post 17,000 BP and probably especially from 10,000 could suggest the dropping of more substantial covering for simple cloaks and body smearing animal grease fat with pigmenting substances (charcoal, ochre), probably because more practical than constantly living in damp even wet clothing that was not only unpleasant but unhealthy.

Besides macropod hides use was made of bark, that is thin slabs. These were employed as body covers more than clothing such as girdles, aprons by women. A male was seen with shoulder and back coverings. One report is of a male wearing a seal skin cloak topped off with a seaweed turban – obviously a “dandy” dresser!

References by some writers of the use of “possum skin cloaks” is totally wrong, becoming confused with the mainland Australian (Victorian) tradition! **See: Subject No. 15 “Material Culture – Clothing”.**



Use of a macropod hide for clothing
"Cloak"

Fig. 57A



"Skirt-like"

Fig. 57B

CLUBS (FIG. 58)

The most popular club was a simple stick of tea-tree or similar wood that needed only debarking and perhaps a little straightening by heating, removing moisture – dehydrating – and making into the desired length of about 60cm. Its width was c.3cm, both ends being rounded off, the lesser width end was further modified with a series of ringing as a handgrip. Finally a greasy fat acted as a sort of varnish and helped to preserve it. It was referred to by settlers as a “waddy”.

The other club was a skittle mace-like weapon of similar length to “the waddy”. It was in actual fact the lower stem of the plant with a modified round, knobular root section intact. Modification was produced by burning and chipping off pieces using a stone chopper tool. It too went through a finishing process of “varnishing”.

No doubt in a spontaneous act any piece of suitable hand wood, such as even torches, were used as a club.

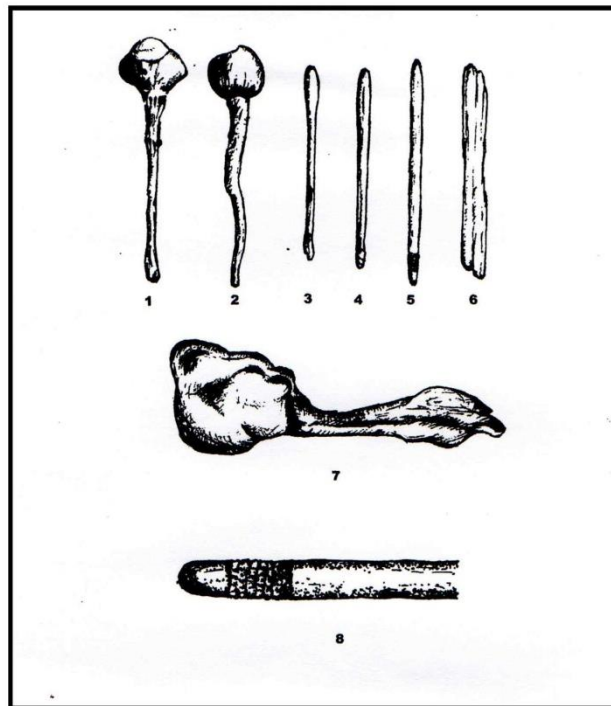


Fig. 58

"CLUBS"

- | | |
|--------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| 1. Tree Root Club | 5. Most Common Type of "Waddy" |
| 2. Tree Root Club | 6. Piece of Wood-Unmodified |
| 3. "Waddies" | 7. Tree Root Club |
| 4. "Waddies" | 8. Enlargement of Grip on 5 |

COAL RIVER (FIG. 302, NO. 9)

An area running c.30km north-south and c.15km west-east (450k²) from about Lake Tiberias (a large lagoon) south to Richmond, had one of the richest kangaroo/wallaby hunting grounds of fire-sticked grasslands set in a sparse dry sclerophyll forest. How many bands homelands is unknown, but possibly four. Archaeological investigations in the area at Craighourne in the north yielded a basal date with artefact concentration dating to c.4,310 BP, another c.4,040, consistent with other similar sites north (Crown and Bells Lagoon). A heavy concentration was in the early years on Kangaroo but later very little – does this show a change in diet or overkill?

During April 1806 to March 1807 a severe drought caused the British to explore further away from their Derwent settlements for meat. Particularly attractive was the Coal River causing a number of clashes with at least 4 natives killed defending the intrusions. Having been explored in part in 1804, grants were given in 1813 and settled extensively in 1820, its native population becoming all but extinct in a short time.

COASTS (FIG. 59)

See: “Art”, “Coastal Dunes”, “Littoral Resources”.

COASTAL DUNES

See: “Sand Dunes”.

COASTAL HEATH (FIG. 397, 412)

On mainland Tasmania two principle areas exist along the eastern north coast, the far north west corner including the island group and a lesser stretch north of Macquarie Harbour. Generally both King Island and the Furneaux Group are coastal heath. This vegetation represents only about 3% or c.1,723 of 65,000 square kilometres.

It is exposed to wind and salt air growing on infertile soils, its vegetation comprises very limited sparse forest, its principle growth being low lying rush lily, common rapier sedge, a few stunted wattles, honey-suckles and oaks, some bracken fern. Tea-tree surrounds small lagoons that provided drinking water, ducks, swan and wading birds. Fire-sticking probably created its establishment and fostered its growth. This management attracted fauna, the sandy soil being burrowed by mutton birds (limited), fairy penguins and wombats. Being a littoral environment sea food and pleasant camping added to its attraction. Since today's sea level started c.6,500 BP, any archaeological material is likely to be after then. **See also: “Vegetation”.**

COASTAL PLAINS (FIG. 59, 60)

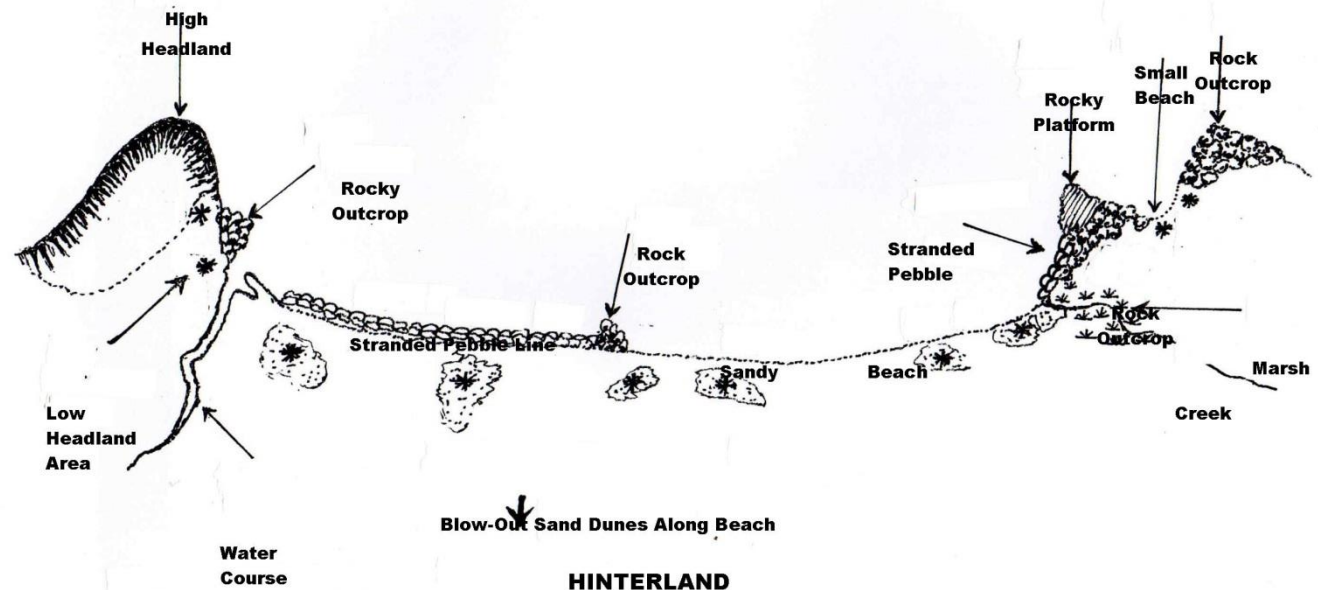
Represents the hinterlands beyond the coastal dunes, usually rich foraging areas of grass, shrubs, wetlands and water-ways.

COASTAL ROCKS (FIG. 59, 242)

An important part of littoral economics, intertidal two types protruding from sand beaches or part of large masses where small molluscs can be obtained by wading, the other being often flatish, table like or high outcrops at places where they can be used as diving platforms, both used by only women to obtain molluscs and crustaceans.

Fig. 59

**"COASTAL USAGE"
(STYLISTED FORAGING AREA)**



- * Middens expected amongst sandy deposits.
- Rock outcrops = Mollusc gathering areas.
- Watercourse = Fresh water.
- Platform = Diving area for sub-tidal species.
- Stranded Pebble Line = Possible stone structures.
- Sandy Beach = Middens only if close to harvesting areas.
- High Headland = Too out of the way and high for use.



Fig. 60

North East Coastal Plains, Cape Portland.

COCHRANE-SMITH, FANNY (FIG. 61)

Often regarded by some members of today's Aboriginal community as a full-blooded Tasmanian Aboriginal, she was highly respected by all in the community. Her knowledge of Aboriginal culture may have it seems been limited due to being born when her people were now at settlements. Never-the-less, her information would have been priceless. Regretfully her descendants, her children, could only pass on snippets to a limited enquirer, Westlake in 1908-1910.

Fanny was born at **Wybalenna** in December 1834, she passed away at Nicholls Rivulet area near Oyster Cove on 24th February 1905, having had eleven children. Her mother was **Tare.noo.tair.rer** or Sarah, of around Cape Portland, abducted when a girl by a sealer James Parish, her sealer name Tib or Tibb. She died in 1858 at Oyster Cove, aged c.52. Although Fanny's father is often said to be a full-blood from the west known as **Nick.a.manick** or Eugene, investigations suggest strongly that her father was the ex-sealer "Eastern Straitsman" John William Smith, making Fanny half-Aboriginal biologically but never-the-less a "Tasmanian Aborigine" in the real sense, being accepted by all in the community as such. Fanny and Dolly Dalrymple being the only two to have left descendants who had connections to **Wybalenna**.



Fig. 61

Fanny Cochrane Smith
From: Tasmanian Archives and Heritage Office, Hobart.

COLONIAL PERIOD (FIG. 62, 63)

I put forward a sub-division applicable to the Palaeo Aboriginal connection.

(1772 – 1802	Pre-Colonial maritime explorers)
1803 – 1823	“Early” – i.e. British intrusion
1824 – 1831	“Middle” – i.e. “The Black War” and
>1831 – 1847	“Late” – i.e. Aboriginal settlements up to transfer to Oyster Cove

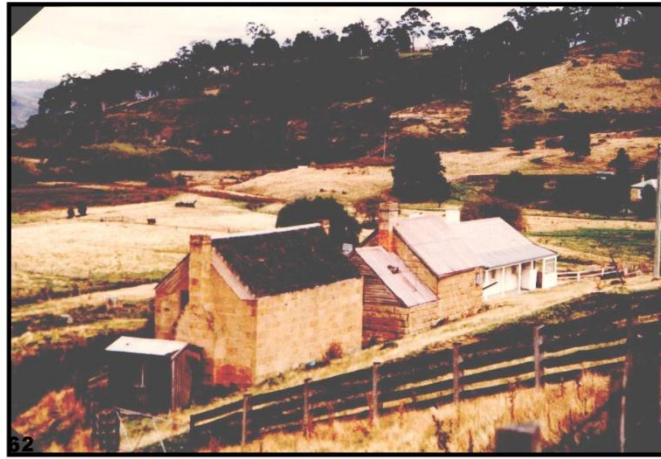


Fig. 62

c.1825 Typical Midlands homestead of sandstone.



Fig. 63

**"Entally House", Hadspen (Thomas Reibey Snr.)
land grant in 1818, built c.1820.
13th July 1822 a stock-keeper of Reibey's killed by Aborigines in
Northern Midlands.**

COMMUNICATIONS

See: “Smoke Signals”. We know that people leaving a camp would put sticks in an upright line to inform which direction they had gone, later some used this to put roving parties on the wrong way to track them. Cooees or hooting sounds were used sometimes as a recall to camp.

COMMUNITY GROUPS – ABORIGINAL (FIG. 64, 65)

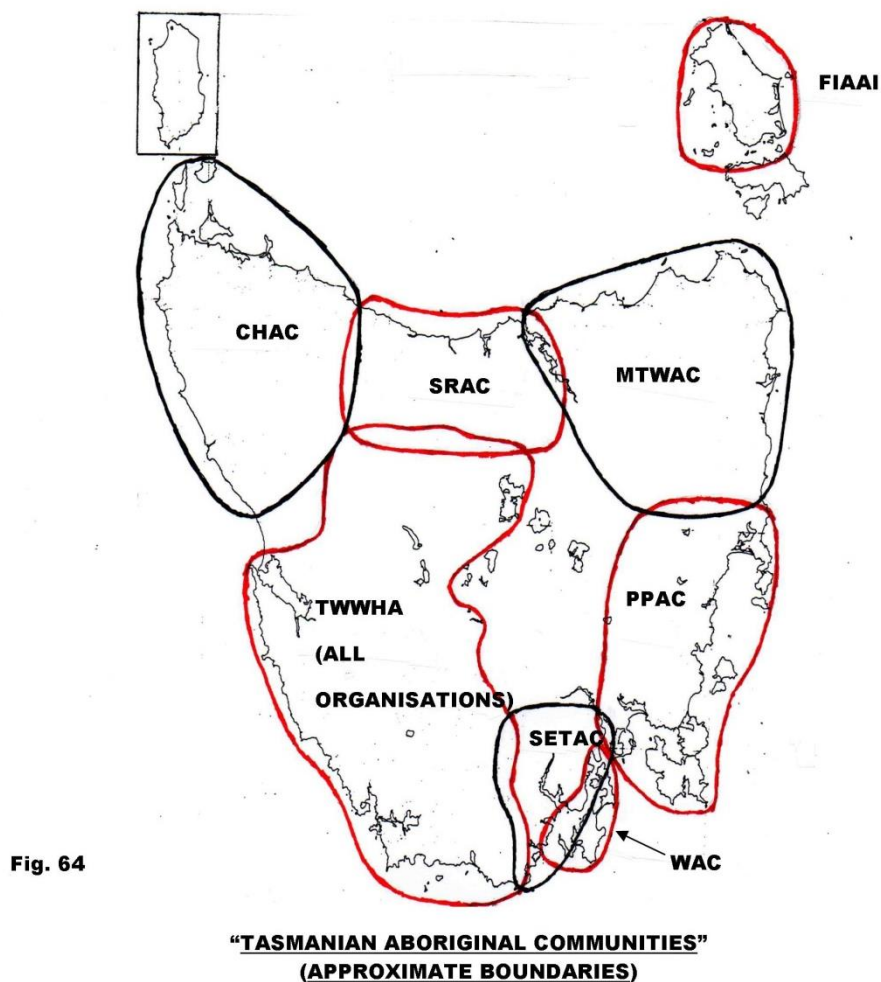
In more recent times a number of groups have formed for various reasons, that is to represent all who is accepted as Aboriginal by them, some within a specified area or related to it, brought about it seems because of political reasons or disharmony, because the principle organisation “Tasmanian Aboriginal Corporation” does not recognise some people as true Aboriginals – a much argued subject. **See: “Aboriginality”.** Other organisations have been created for a single or multi-cultural reason such as education, health, welfare etc.. Politically the situation is chaotic in some ways, such as who is who and who gets government funding. There is much disharmony! **See: “The T.A.C.”.**

Some twenty six Tasmanian Indigenous corporations have been registered, some now deregistered, a list of all can be found under “Office of the Registrar of Indigenous Corporations” (Australian Government). Consult:

<https://register.oric.gov.au/PrintCorporationSearch.aspx?state=TAS>

In December 2017 seven community groups (see Fig. 64) under the uniting banner of the Tasmanian Regional Aboriginal Communities Alliance (TRACA) signed with the Tasmanian Government “A Statement of Intent”; the TAC was not a signatory.

A study exists of the genealogies of today’s Tasmanian Aboriginal people compiled by Bill Mollison and Coral Everitt (edited Phil Hackett) titled “The Tasmanian Aborigines and their Descendants”, December 1978. An extensive work of two volumes. Access to it is limited requiring permission from the Aboriginal community (TAC). Due to some difficulties in research data it is said to be “notoriously unreliable”.



Members of TRACA (The Tasmanian Regional Aboriginal Communities Alliance)

FIAAI	Flinders Island Aboriginal Association Inc.
MTWAC	Melythina tiakana warrana Aboriginal Corporation
SRAC	Six Rivers Aboriginal Corporation
CHAC	Circular Head Aboriginal Corporation
PPAC	Parrdarrama Pungenna Aboriginal Corporation
SETAC	South East Tasmania Aboriginal Corporation
WAC	Weetapoona Aboriginal Corporation (Bruny Island)

Note: The TAC (Tasmanian Aboriginal Centre Inc.) is not a member of TRACA but represents those it recognises throughout Tasmania as Tasmanian Aboriginal.



Fig. 65

**Tasmanian Aboriginal Centre Inc.
Charles Street Entrance, Launceston.**

COMPARISONS

Outside Australia there survived, until European imperial expansion, a number of cultures, but few that can be compared to Tasmania.

Tasmania lies c.40-43.5 degrees south of the equator and occupied c.43-40,000 years ago. The Chatham Islands (now part of New Zealand) lie c.45⁰, but only relatively recently occupied by “Maoris”. Further south the “Yaghan” exploited Tierra del Fuego (southern tip of South America), and although older than the “Maoris” they arrived only during the later part of the Holocene. Both people were forced to modify in a simplistic way their culture, being dependent on seal, shellfish and birds using canoes. The Tasmanians arrived with a basic culture and modified it by dropping some techniques but re-invented others such as watercraft.

Additionally, a study in southern Africa of the living !Kung a band number 30 a sort of “magic number” for foragers – but it would surely depend on conditions? – as regards the !Kung if over 30 it causes an increase in work effort to survive, if fewer, the social structure weakened. **See also: “European Comparisons”.**

CONFLICT (FIG. 66)

This refers to Aboriginal resistance to European settlement from 1804 to 1842 confining remarks mainly in statistical form, more complex matters such as the reasons are contained under other headings, for these consult the **“Subjects & Associations”** specifically **19 “Invasion, The”** contained at the beginning of this work.

Attempting to bring some perspective into the fatalities suffered on both sides before looking at just the intruding European casualties, what can we deduce from the data available? On the European side we have reasonable reporting, although with some earlier pre 1824 unknown but peaceful. As regards the Aboriginal toll it is extremely complex with a number of factors missing in detail, instead estimates.

Aboriginal killings were often kept secret, distorted to make out how successful the killers were or to show the danger they were in requiring extreme action. The elderly women and children were not spared. Many died from unknown injuries in the bush, and killings by escapees, sealers and criminals are all unknown, but with sealers evidence it is very significant in what can be deduced.

Aboriginal population is another problem, how many existed in 1803 and in what area? For this exercise I will suggest:

c.6,000 for Tasmania but for the settled districts of the east

c.4,000 (this could include some bands of the central north)

CONFLICT (FIG. 66) (cont.)

Only about 150 being alive in 1831 so near enough we could say 4,000 died. The works of most writers put little in support of disease impacting so it must be? “killings!” If that is the case then we have up to:

244 Europeans to 4,000 Aborigines

A ratio of 1 to 16, over a 28 year period.

As regards the “Black War” with an even more confusing estimate for Aboriginal population it may have been:

223 Europeans to 2,000 Aborigines?

I say “confusing” but it is even worse when we consider this would have to have a pre-war period, 1804 to 1823, of:

17 Europeans to 2,000 Aborigines or a ratio of 1 to 118 over a 20 year period

Fig. 66 “Aboriginal Activities” details each year when incidents have documentation, three years - 1809, 1811 and 1812 have none.

Further analysis of the conflict data can be reasonably interpreted for European society killed separated into occupations and applying percentages:

Settlers	12.4%
Servants	46.7 }
Stock-Keepers	18.0 } 68%
Sawyers	3.3 }
Soldiers (3)	1.2 }
	} 2%
Constables (2)	.8 }
Others	17.6 (Being sealers, escapees and those designated only as “man” or “woman” and travellers).

Another chilling statistic is those of little defence:

Women killed 11 and wounded 14 Children killed 5 and wounded 13, so numbering 43 casualties

Although horrendous it fades into little when considering what the equivalent Aboriginal deaths were, possibly 3,000 plus? Additionally, no white women was ever recorded raped nor any European made a slave!

CONFLICT (FIG. 66) (cont.)

No declaration of war was ever made only martial law for c. four years, nor did the Aborigines officially surrender, instead giving themselves up for protection on a verbal – not a treaty – agreement keeping their arms. The conflict in the east ended when they went to **Wybalenna**, what was left of the wests bands soon followed, only to die of disease in a short time.

The following represents the most accurate data to date on annual incidents enacted against Europeans by the Tasmanian Aborigines, included within them killings and woundings. Any missed year signifies no incident.

Fig. 66

“ABORIGINAL ACTIVITIES”

c. YEAR	INCIDENT	KILL	WOUND	DIVISIONS	
1804	3		2	I N T R U S I O N	5 years 15 incidents, 2 killings, 6 woundings
1805	3		3		
1806	2		1		
1807	6	2			
1808	1				
1810	5	2		C O E X I S T A N C E	10 years 20 incidents, 3 killings, 2 woundings
1813	2		1		
1814	1				
1815	2		1		
1816	6				
1817	3			A G I T A T I O N	(In 15 year period only 35 incidents i.e. 2 + A year) 5 years 20 incidents, 12 killings, 10 woundings 20 incidents, 12 killings, 10 woundings (In the 20 year period 55 incidents i.e. c. 3 a year)
1818	1	1			
1819	10	3	7		
1820	3	5	1		
1821	1				
1822	3	2	1	B L A C K	875 incidents (average yearly 109) with 223 Europeans killed (AY 28) and 218 wounded (AY 27) 8 years, (progressive to 28 years)
1823	3	2	1		
1824	22	15	4		
1825	18	10	3		
1826	42	20	7		
1827	88	40	23	W A R	11 years
1828	162	46	48		
1829	206	36	64		
1830	261	42	45		
1831	76	14	24		
1832	3		1	NW (VDL CO.)	
1833	1		1		
1834-42	23		1		
No Date	8	4	5		
TOTALS	965	244	244	39 Years (an average death 6.2, wounding 6.2)	

Martial	705 incidents with
Law	138 killings and
	181 woundings

CONFLICT (FIG. 66) (cont.)

The end of the “Black War” is just as debatable as when it started. The most often quoted date being when martial law ended in January 1832, although it continued into 1833.

Perhaps technically we could apply the two halves, west and east areas last conflict dates as applicable to each being the end, such thoughts could be additionally applied for last European death, wounding and incident without bloodshed on the European side, if so then we could have:

	West (More the North West)	East (More the Settled Districts)
Last Death	3 October 1831	31 August 1831
	William Abrahams – (VDL Co) speared	B.B. Thomas & J. Parker
	Chilton	“Northdown”
Last Wounding	5 October 1839	27 October 1831
	Employee (VDL Co.) speared	Stock-keeper speared
	Surrey Hills	Near Westbury
Last Incident	27 February 1842	18 August 1834
	Two servants (VDL Co.) harassed	Shepherd harassed
	“The Patch” (Table Cape)	Hamilton

Hence the last Tasmanian physical incident was at “The Patch” near Wynyard on the 27th February 1842, but does not take into consideration criminal acts by Europeans against the Aborigines post 1844.

Plomley refers to “series of robberies, July-September 1844, near Circular Head and at “Woolnorth”.

Within the “incidents” were hundreds of Aboriginal harassments, plunderings as well as destruction of crops, livestock and buildings, the latter being only about 30 times, even crops rarely burnt. Considering their knowledge of the use of fire it seems they military never appreciated its application as a weapon.

See also: “Black War”, “Conflict – Its Causes”.

CONFLICT – ITS CAUSES

It is clearly obvious that if someone decides to enter uninvited into your homeland with the intent to take it from you, that will create an untenable situation requiring the most vigorous physical acts of defence. That is why it is so incredibly amazing that it took the Tasmanian Aborigines twenty years to act as expected.

The question of “why”? can be summed up briefly as viewing the intruders as now a part of their environment, so sharing was a consideration, there was enough for all, this very reasonable attitude was not shared by the British. But what ignited the fuse for conflict?

Some suggested the “Risdon Incident (Massacre)”, but that was 20 years prior and cannot be the reason, especially hundreds of kilometres away in the north. In the Westlake Papers the following was made by Tasmanian white citizens in c.1910:

In the beginning, which includes the Risdon incident, they were diabolically treated.	3
Great cruelty was used against them.	15
Caused by meddling with their young women, and young women to blame.	6 1
Soldiers killed them including babies.	2
Landowners wanted to exterminate them, and Aborigines stole stock.	4 1
Sealers committed atrocities.	1
Convicts-stockmen/bushrangers killed them.	6
Harmless until ill-used.	11
The Aborigines committed crimes too.	4

The suggestion that the Palaeo-people had an inherit characteristic of great cruelty and a savage instinct is completely without foundation, just the opposite. However, from c.1824 they did due to frustration act in a savage way, a development to the following. To fully explain their action it is necessary to look at the relative history leading up to 1824, some 20 years of slow attrition by Europeans, the cause of “war”, the following is only a summary.

1. The previous toleration of settlers and sharing of the land saw from c.1819 an expansion well beyond anything previously, causing;
2. Loss of homelands and rich foraging as well as seasonal land utilisation;
3. Just as important the abduction of females whose economic contribution to foraging was essential, this act causing additionally;
4. The deaths of adult males and others, finally;
5. Barbaric criminal acts against all Aborigines.

CONFLICT – ITS CAUSES (cont.)

The actions of the Aborigines was one of survival and to seek retribution, as well as a forlorn attempt to force the intruder come invader from ancestral lands – it had to be done!

The subject is far too complex to satisfy a comprehensive explanation, for that the works of many historians must be studied.

CONSERVATION (FIG. 67, 68, 310)

The protections of Aboriginal heritage is very difficult, while major sites such as caves or art can sometimes be safe guarded, they are in the minority, those kept secret from the public are not guaranteed protection, while others cannot be physically protected with structures.

The most common sites are shell midden and stone artefact scatters, either separately or together, covering small to large areas. Most people not recognising their human origins undergo as in the past usually total destruction. Conservation is all but impossible, not only from humans but by natures erosive activities, even so, everything that can be done should be, especially not revealing exact locations.

The arrival of the British saw a great need for raw materials that included resulting damage/destruction of some Aboriginal sites especially shell middens, mainly oyster, for mortar, wash and fertiliser to extract lime by burning, Little Swanport, Derwent areas and Tamar Heads being the principle areas.

See also: “Desecration”/“Defiling”.



Fig. 67



Fig. 68

**Two views of destroyed important campsite at Hadspen.
East side of South Esk River just south of its merge with the
Meander River. (June 2013CE).**

CONTAINERS

See: “Baskets”, “Drinking Water”, “Relic Bags” and “Transportation”.

CONTENTMENT

All in all the ethnological evidence points to the Aborigines having a very contented life, short in comparison to today in the state, never-the-less not wanting for economic necessities, free of fear except for the occasional band conflict that was quickly resolved. Companionship and a deep love of homelands as well as family was the norm. **See also: “Happiness”.**

CONVICTS

Although not directly an anthropological subject, as with some other “colonial” subjects it is worthy of a very brief comment. This subject applies to those persons, which included some Indigenous southern hemisphere individuals, brought to Tasmania as law-breaking criminals by the British from the period 1803 up to the 1830’s, the period of final Aboriginal foraging. Early contact between the two involved convicts working away from settlements as kangaroo hunters, becoming bushrangers and as stock-keepers or servants working for settlers varied from Aboriginal consequences limited non-violent association to revenge attacks against convicts for abducting Aboriginal women or worse, some convicts becoming field-police in the Black War. These men were often cruel murderers. On rare occasions reports were received of a white man – presumably an escapee – being with natives, one example on 18th October 1830 at Sorell. On the mid-west coast some Aborigines bragged about “killing many escapees” from Sarah Island penal colony.

CONVICT FIELD POLICE

Well educated in the way of the bush these ex-convicts or trustees were employed by the government during “The Black War” to track down Aborigines, usually resulting in killing them in dawn camp-site ambushes, they proved very successful in this eradication. **See also: “Ethnic Cleansing”.**

COOK, CAPTAIN JAMES

See: “Maritime Explorers”.

COOKING (FIG. 69-71)

Although individual foods vary in the time it took to satisfy the Aborigines desire that it was ready for consumption, in comparison to English likings it is said that generally food was only lightly cooked, even half cooked. Preparation of some species did sometimes vary between bands, that is how it was drawn and placed to cook.

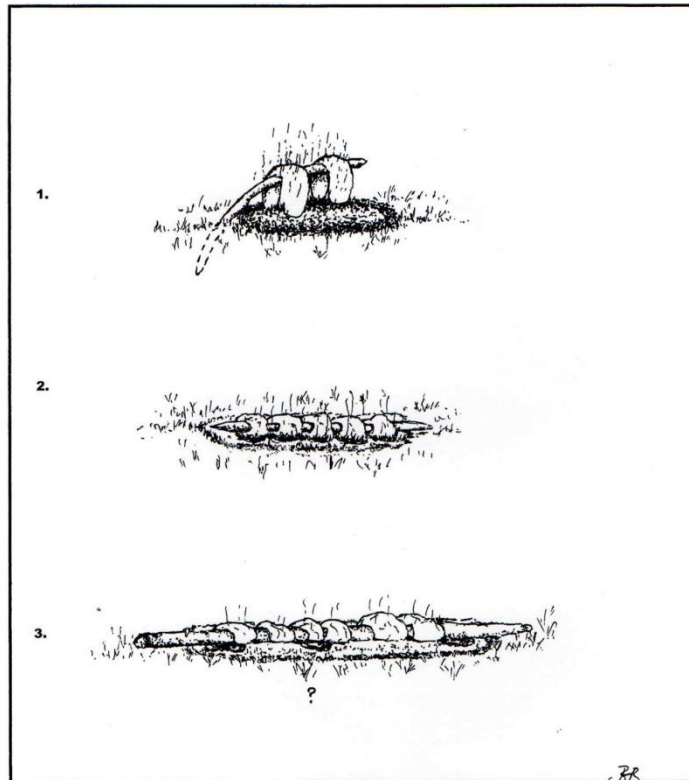
The method of cooking was “broiling”, that is in an open fire, roots/tubers being washed first, baked or roasted in hot coals and ashes. Associated with this is a sort of hot-plate grill method, that is the food was placed on stones that sat amongst the coals and ash. More delicate food such as molluscs were treated this way with a lot of brush put on them turning to ash which was subsequently blown off before eating. Burying in ashes is also suggested. The use of fine ash as a sort of salt replacement is recorded.

As regards marsupials generally they were thrown onto the fire whole, the hair singed off, opened and entrails removed, smeared over the carcass then returned to the fire. The entrails if to be eaten were only partially cooked. Some larger animals, kangaroo and seal, were cut into pieces for ease in transportation and cooking. This may have resulted in the use of “spits”, however, care must be taken in this suggestion as the report comes from the Aboriginal settlement of **Wybalenna**. Never-the-less Captain Bligh in 1792 mentions finding wood spits on Bruny Island, but these large structures could have easily been cremation preparations.

Westlake recorded usage of spits and skewers and Bonwick of so-called “ovens”, that is stones on hot coals with the food on top then more stones put on the food covered with leaves and earth, but care must be taken again as writers confuse Australian practices and the information recorded from hearsay years after the last people came in. Additionally, it is possible that practices may have been learnt from non-Tasmanians. Cooking was carried out at a nearby, under 100m normally convenient place, these were “dinner time camps” and could be on the beach. The overnight camp was more secure and comfortable.

See also: “Sea Mammals”, “Whales”.

Fig. 69



POSSIBLE POST 1803 CE COOKING TECHNIQUES

- 1. Spit - Meat cooked over an open fire.**
- 2. Kebab - Meat cooked on a skewer in ashes-coals.**
- 3. Meat rested on a length of wood in ashes-coals, perhaps the wood was suspended on rocks over the heat.**

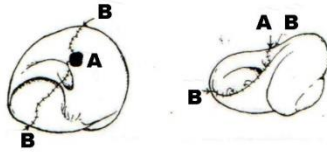


Fig. 70

WARRENER

Example of the fracturing of a warrener shell to obtain the snail meat using a hammer-stone.

- A. Point of impact of the hammer-stone.**
- B. Fracture route on the shell.**

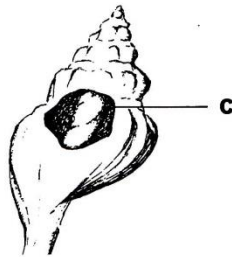


Fig. 71

WHELK

- C. Broken with a hammer-stone to obtain body flesh of a whelk. (Exposing the columella thickened pillar of the gastropod).**

CORDAGE (FIG. 17, 18, 243)

This is string, ropes, strapping etc., being single or two-ply in thickness. Sometimes small pieces carried in baskets for need at any time.

Iris grass was used for basket making being prepared by placement over a slow fire, being pliable, made into threads and plaited together. Kangaroo sinews from the tail about 45cm long and thick as twine, was dried and when required soaked in water. Thick sinews could be split. Making cords sometimes involved rolling fibres together up and down a bare thigh. Ropes were made by men, 8-10, pulling grass then coming together, half twisting the grass with small crooked sticks, the others letting it out into small fine ropes, then all twisted together into a strong one. Strips of bark were also used. One account tells of human skin being used as a necklet relic/charm. Such artefacts were used in the making of others, water-borne craft, baskets, kelp water containers, relic bags, binding relics as necklaces sometimes having threaded items, ties for cloaks and as an aid in holding infants on the mother's back, as towing lines for foraged mutton birds coming from islands to shore, dwelling construction. Beside head decorations, bindings, (The men using a string tie around the waist to carry a waddy? The women bone relics?) necklets, bandage for protecting cuts, bound around the leg calf to aid in walking even arms in throwing spears. Thick "ropes" used for tree climbing.

A very popular raw material was a natural flax with strong stems, *Linum marginale*.

CORMORANTS

See: "Sea Birds".

CORRIDOR, THE (LAND BRIDGE) (FIG. 72, 316)

I use this term exclusively for the area of land, Gippsland in eastern Victoria, being from the Victorian-New South Wales border west to about Wilsons Promontory, going then south including the Hogan, Kent and Furneaux areas, now islands, to north east Tasmania.

This area about 120 by 240km or c.29,000k² existed during human history from c.43,000 to 14,000 BP when the sea was c.67 to 55m below today's level. Over this period the land area fluctuated due to variations in the ongoing rise in levels.

Today's islands were hills and plateaus covered in windswept grass with sheltered areas along watercourses having woodland and forest.

The Tasmanian animals of today were present depending on environmental conditions.

CORRIDOR, THE (LAND BRIDGE) (FIG. 72, 316) (cont.)

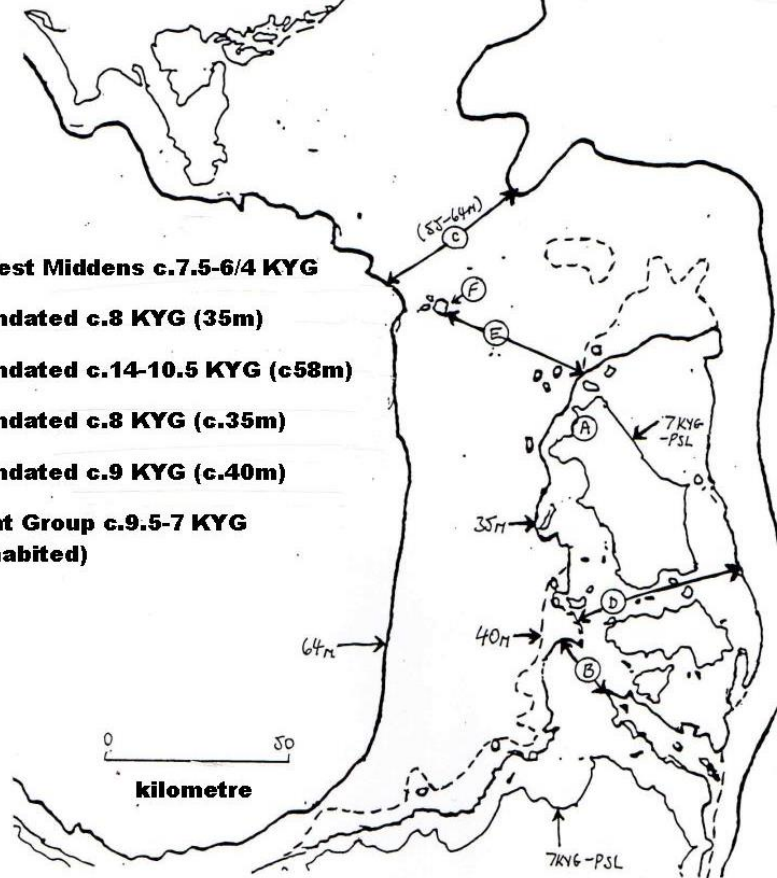
The gateway to Tasmania closed at c.14,000, but some cultural activity could have continued until c.10,500 due to again fluctuation in levels. Perhaps some islets or sandbars came and went, allowing physical contacts.

Until the separation from first Gippsland then Tasmania, social-cultural contact was maintained, as some raw materials found on the Furneaux Group reveal.

See also: “Bassiana”, “Islands” and “Sea Levels”.

Fig. 72

- A. Oldest Middens c.7.5-6/4 KYG**
- B. Inundated c.8 KYG (35m)**
- C. Inundated c.14-10.5 KYG (c58m)**
- D. Inundated c.8 KYG (c.35m)**
- E. Inundated c.9 KYG (c.40m)**
- F. Kent Group c.9.5-7 KYG (Inhabited)**



"THE CORRIDOR" (FURNEAUX OASIS)

South of "C" being the Furneaux Peninsula of greater Tasmania.

COSGROVE, RICHARD

About 1984 to the present, Cosgrove's extensive archaeological work has included the Central Highlands and inland south west, all major contributions to our understanding Tasmanian Aboriginal culture.

COSMETICS

Not using clothing to any significant extent both gender and ages smeared themselves with a mixture of animal fatty grease mixed with fine crushed ochre and/or charcoal, even some black lead when available. While at **Wybalenna** a powdered metallic lustre – “ore of antimony”? – was used to underline above and below the eyes as a mascara. The use was twofold, protection against the atmosphere and as a beautifier. Aboriginal young girls used the juice from crushed berry saltbush (*Rhagodia candolleana*), a coastal plant, as a red face-paint, but it is not clear if the Tasmanians are included. During Robinson's period at **Wybalenna** as commandment he forbid the use of ochre, an incredibly stupid thing to do! causing great upheaval. War leaders prior to attacks painted themselves for prominence and power, even spears and waddies so treated. **See also: “Hair Decorations”, “Hair Styles”, “Ochre” and “Pigments”.**

COTTON FAMILY

See: “Kelvedon”.

COUNTING

The Tasmanian Aboriginal Palaeo-culture was such that its mathematical requirements were limited. Counting extended to at least 5 with perhaps some bands to 7 even 10 if we accept early colonial documentation, beyond this their words for “plenty” was used. Using their fingers to nominate numbers was the norm. Post 1992 CE the Aboriginal community started a program to create a Tasmanian language, “**palawa kani**”, and included words for numbers 1-13, up to 9,000 but only selectively, that is some 34 individual numbers. Care must be taken not to suggest or say it is Palaeo! Telling the time was done by relying on the suns setting, position and rising, longer periods by occurrence of a full moon and seasons by observing nature's fauna and flora for sojourn activities. Although their art included geometric (abstract) shapes, especially circles, they were designs not maths. **See also: “Time”.**

COURAGE

They never lacked courage but made sure they held the superior numbers before venturing into possible conflict. It seems that possibly as soon as they suffered a reversal such as a killed member, a tactical retreat was carried out. As regards coming up against firearms and horses they quickly became used to them and adapted. An outstanding example of their courage can be seen in their use of water-borne craft in extremely dangerous seas. **See also: “Fear”, “Ferocity”.**

COURTSHIP

It is necessary also to consult “marriage”.

Although daughters were highly regarded not being allowed to visit the “batchelors” fireplace, even they recognised they could not disappear into privacy with a girl, and if the young men and women should accidentally meet in the bush both avoided each other.

However, there does seem to be some contradiction about virginity and decorum, because one writer tells that pre-marital sex between pre-puberty couples was “common” – or so it was said. With the suggestion that since no children (hopefully) were produced, it was in order to close an eye to it. Marriage was forbidden to children, perhaps this resulted in courtship later.

Returning to that subject, men were expected to stealthily go to their intended at night, waking her by pricking her breast with a sharp stick, staying all night and keeping her awake by the same method. She in turn resisted his caresses. This continued over some nights, all the time the female lamented loudly with mournful weeping. The male continued and laughed at her predicament. She saw this as affection. Submitting took place with private sex in the bush, returning as a couple. If he could look after her for a full moon they married. The question of exchange of gifts between families is dubious.

Robinson recorded courtship, or was it lust?, could be quite violent with men chasing women, cutting them with knives – a state of confusion and panic.

CRABS (FIG. 73)

Although rarely mentioned many crab claws have been found in archaeological deposits such as at Sisters Creek and in ethnographic data of maritime explorers. The species may have been “spider crabs” (*Leptomithrax gaimardii*), diving required to obtain them. Common in shallow waters, the covering enclosing the head and thorax segments – carapace – measured 165mm long, 700mm across the legs, usually smaller. Large males have swollen claws, the areas of meat, with the eight legs.

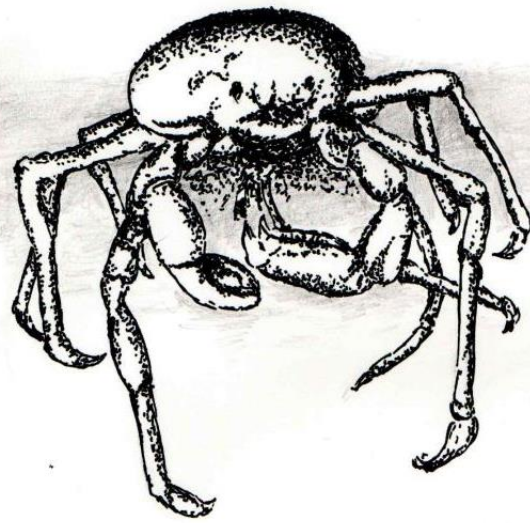


Fig. 73

Great Spider Crab

CRADLE MOUNTAIN AREA (FIG. 11, NO. 3)

An extensive area (see Fig. 11) just west of the Central Highland Plateau and south of inland central north, principally moor and rainforest, its history extends back to c.40,000 (cal.), see the archaeological sites **parmerpar meethaner** (upper Forth) and **warragarra** (upper Mersey). The last family the “Lanneys” at one time were seen in the area prior to coming in.

CRAFTS

See: “Arts”.

CRAFTSMANSHIP

While it is obvious from what we know the Tasmanian people had a high degree of craftsmanship in some water-borne craft, considering they travelled back to King Island and to extremely dangerous places like the Maatsuker Group and Eddystone (Rocky Islet) and return.

As regards stone flaking, the best workmanship existed in the Midlands, Central Plateau and mid east coast with many showing great beauty in execution. Other areas showed some fine work, but the quality and quantity of fine raw material seem to have limited them.

In other respects their work was not of the complexity and quality of mainland Australia post c.6,000 BP. Evidence from Pleistocene and early Holocene excavations show a lack of high quality and sophisticated workmanship often due to this lack of fine quality raw material, but not always, suggesting a satisfaction in the working edge not the overall design, unappealing pieces can often “do the job” just as well!

CRAYFISH (JASUS EDWARDSII) (FIG. 74)

The common name for the Tasmanian saltwater crustacean so popular with the Aborigines, let alone today’s people. It has various names including “southern crayfish”.

Often referred to as “lobsters” this term is incorrect because lobsters have strong claws, the crayfish lacks them having instead pointed end armature. They can grow to a large size, some who live amongst kelp forests are often referred to as “giant crays”, women dived for crays and these “giants” can fall on divers causing injuries. The usual method of catching crays was to either stab them through their upper shell using chiselled wooden spatulas or pick them up on the same top area.

CRAYFISH (JASUS EDWARDSII) (FIG. 74) (cont.)

Roasted on an open fire, evidence exists that the men and children ate the claws, or is it legs, the women the bodies. I find this peculiar and the reference to claws suggest either the fresh water lobster or salt water lobsters. **See: "Lobsters"**.

To show how popular crays were, in one heap at Lower Rocky Point south west coast, an estimated 3+ metric tonne of fresh remains was recorded in 1815. Other remains were recorded inland near Waratah suggesting travelling food, Robinson practised this on his expeditions. However, perhaps the Waratah remains were from the freshwater lobster?

Of great significance is the lack of archaeological evidence due to fragility of remaining shell, if it was not for ethnological evidence we would not even consider the importance of the species in their diet, showing a limit and weakness in archaeology.

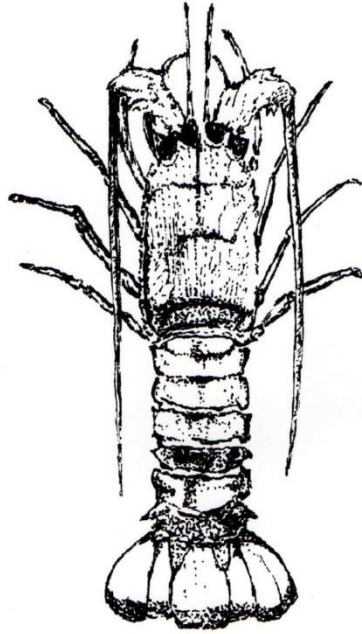


Fig. 74

Southern Crayfish

CREATION, THE

Utilising the Bruny Island peoples beliefs but with strong evidence it applied Tasmania wide, they had a sky spirit, **Moihernee** as originally creating humans, but only half, the bottom section being kangaroo – like a tail and jointless legs. Other creations of **Moihernee** involved watercourses and some earthly things.

There is some evidence that suggests some people believed two stars created the first black people. **See: “Mystic Beliefs”, “Religion” and “Spirits”.**

CREATOR, A.?

Although clearly we cannot compare our notions of “God”, the Palaeo-Tasmanians did believe in creators. **See: “Religion”.**

CREMATIONS

See: “Burial Customs” i.e. “Disposal of the Dead”.

CRIMINAL ACTS

Information is very limited, but criminal acts against other bands seems to be a matter of interpretation by each side, such as entry to forage over someone else’s territory. Stealing was ambiguous, ownership confined to very personal items, actual ownership was subject to sharing, but to take another’s wife was an extremely unjustifiable act as was abductions of children. **See also: “Conflict”, “Murder”.**

CROCKERY

That is European colonial domestic items utilised by Aborigines in place of stone for tools. Obtained by raiding homesteads or from the associated refuge dumps.

CROSSED SPEARS

Possibly confined to the upper west coast, spears were fixed in a camouflaged concealment along a pathway used by macropods or humans so that they pierced them.

CROSSED STICKS TECHNIQUE

See: “Fire Making”.

CROWN LAGOON (FIG. 9, NO. 24)

At an area called Lemont about 22km due east of Oatlands and a northern part of the eastern marshes, its importance lies in that due to the first excavation carried out in the area by Harry Lourandos in 1968, it was established that the first occupation was c.4,860 BP, although prior to this perhaps some small foraging visitation could have occurred.

The work was carried out within a blow-out lunette sand deposit to the south east of the shallow wetlands, containing hearths and stone artefact scatter associated with bones of foraged macropods (kangaroo, wallaby), possums and smaller marsupials. The artefacts comprised a great number of well fashioned tools, the environment being open forest and woodland of eucalypts. Later excavations in the not too far away Northern Midlands confirmed this was a typical site.

CROWS (FOREST RAVENS)

See: “Birds”.

CROWTHER COLLECTION

See: “Private Collections”.

CRUSTACEANS

See: “Crabs”, “Crayfish”, “Land Crabs”, “Lobsters, Fresh Waters” and “Foods”.

CULTURAL EXPANSION

A continual progression beginning with exploration through unconscious drift resulting in settlement division of the land into hereditary homelands occupied by first extended families, later as new linguistic peoples arrived becoming bands due to cultural adaptation. Improving environmental conditions allowed for even further expansion both culturally and economically.

CULTURAL LANDSCAPE

A more recent term to replace what is referred to as wilderness i.e. the natural environment that survives intact, more or less, from Aboriginal utilisation. However, it tends to include areas containing archaeological sites within a disturbed area such as the Brighton-Lower Jordan River. The Aboriginal people regard the natural landscape as an intricate part of their heritage.

CULTURAL LANDSCAPE (cont.)

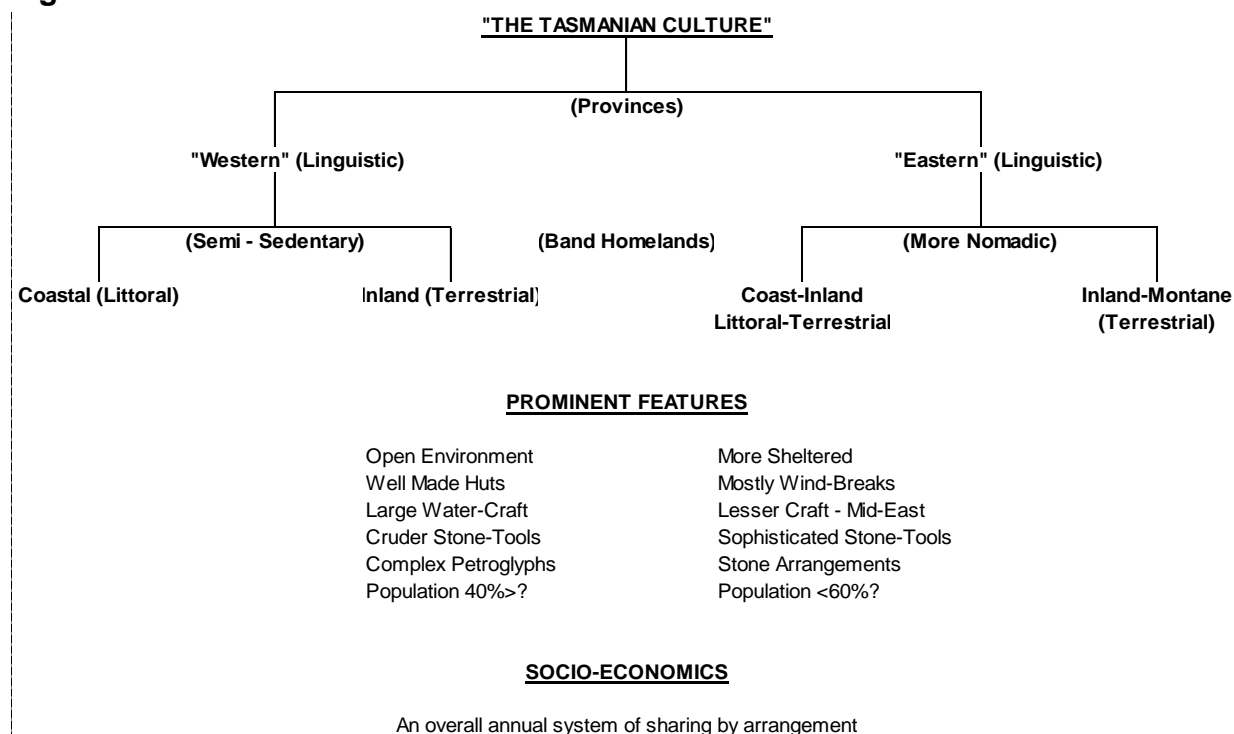
Two totally different hazards face any thoughts of protecting and preserving areas deemed by today's Aboriginal communities worthy, the first stopping development and the other halting wilderness takeover, thus we have a political situation and environmental. While perhaps development can be halted, the halting of ever expanding natural vegetation requires continual burning, but first the area must be proven worthy and how do you calculate the areas boundaries?

CULTURE i.e. ONE? (See: Subject List No. 11 "Culture") (FIG. 438)

It has been suggested that the Tasmanians had not a single culture as Rhys Jones wrote but a number, both in the Pleistocene and Holocene. The subject is complex but could be explained that there is no doubt in the river valley areas of the south west up to c.13,000 when most sites had been abandoned, what is referred to as a "cultural province" existed, distinctly different to elsewhere but seemingly still within the single Tasmanian culture. Later, at the time of European intrusion the evidence clearly shows the culture had a western and eastern division with distinct environments and varying nomadic practices, semi-nomadic in the west, more mobile in the east. Within the culture band differences in material culture existed but not sufficient to clearly ascribe items that could be evidence of more than one culture. The fact that interband relationships were wide spread on an annual basic sharing, local economies and intermarrying supports a "one culture" opinion.

Archaeologist, Harry Lourandos first recognised a west-east division in 1968 in his "Dispersal of activities".

Fig. 438



CURIOSITY

See: “Astonishment”.

CUSHIONS (FIG. 331)

The French recorded the use of small skin bags as “cushions” or “pillows”, reclining with one elbow on it. It seems to suggest they were skin pouches, relic bags.

CUTTLEFISH (FIG. 286)

A ten-armed mollusc and classed among octopus and squid, although not eaten by the Tasmanians the skeleton of the fish, being chalky, was utilised as an absorbent of fluids from wounds to help in healing. It was pounded into a fine dust. Cuttlefish was recorded on Hunter Island from archaeological excavations. It was collected from high tide debris along beaches.

CUTTING (FIG. 35)

Although raw material such as cherty-hornfels could be used to produce fine cutting edges, it was not as fine as flint or obsidian, both of which are not available in Tasmania. Most cutting was butchering and suggests that short strokes were employed, cutting hair was similar but with an anvil small stone used under the hair, the cutting stone over it, or a few hairs at a time. **See also: “Cicatrices”.**



DNA DATA

An abbreviation for Deoxyribo-nucleic acid being the blueprint contained in all living things, unique to each individual. Its extraction and analysis can reveal inherited sequences of data tracing origins with comparisons to others, geographical locales being confirmed so an ancient history created. Regretfully, some Tasmanian Aboriginal activities regard extraction – even the minute amount needed – as a sacrilegious intrusion on their ancestors, so denying their rights to know their history. Being one of the most ancient first modern humans to leave Africa, their place is very special in the world and should be honoured, not hidden to satisfy a political agenda. **See: “Origins”, “Out of Africa”.**

DAGGERS (FIG. 185)

Although not specifically made as such, the broken off heads of spears could serve the purpose and some documentation exists. Such artefacts were used by some as traps set in the ground by the broken end after burning to better preserve it.

DAILY ROUTINE

What information is available is rather limited in pattern, but suggests a well organised routine. Factors such as time of year, weather conditions, seasonal activities and environments, let alone possible individual band practices would affect what is proposed as a general habit. All times mentioned are obviously approximates.

PUBLIC PERIOD	
An hour or two prior to sunrise	Fires stoked and preparations to move are undertaken.
About sunrise	Men leave to hunt (prior to women arising?).
About an hour later	Women prepare to go gathering towards next camp.
c.10.00 am	At next camp cooking/eating.
c.11.00 am	Men arrive.
c.12 noon	Meal time for men.
c.1.00 p.m. – 3.00 p.m.	Casual duties, repairs, maintenance.
c.3.00 p.m. – 4.00 p.m. to 5.00 p.m.	Casual foraging, return to camp.
c.6.00 p.m.	Light meal.
c.7.00 p.m. – 9.00 p.m.>	Women make baskets, socialising, dancing – singing.
c.<10.00 p.m. – 5.00 a.m.	Sleep.

DAILY ROUTINE (cont.)

The distance to the next camp did of course vary, but c.1.6 to 3.2km could be the norm, usually in the east only a day or two stay. Although the above shows entertainment to 10.00 p.m., Robinson recorded being kept awake during the whole night by their enjoyment.

A slight variation is suggested for evenings, that is due to superstitious beliefs, they always retired at dusk, to rise about midnight and sing till daylight, the object to keep at bay and pacify evil spirits. Another early writer believed as soon as the sun set they huddled around their fires and slept. I prefer to rely on Robinson.

It has been suggested that their daily routine could be summed up as:

“Eat-Sleep-Play”

a much more leisurely lifestyle to today's workers.

DAISY DELL (FIG. 75, 430 NO. 22)

About 15 kilometres due north east of Cradle Mountain and 800 metres above sea-level, some unique archaeological material existed, comprising clusters of cupules on 13 basalt rocks and another petroglyph, a part circular shape pecked figure of an unknown thing. Even more important perhaps was a frame of a wooden shelter, the only one known to have survived. The petroglyphs being at 800 metres suggest mid-late Holocene. Although in 2008 government public servants were advised of their existence and acknowledged them nothing was done, it was never registered. The area was clear felled and vandals fire-bombed the shelter. What can you say! **See also: “Petroglyphs”.**



Fig. 75

Probably the last surviving frame-work of a wooden shelter, c.2006, now destroyed by vandals. Location Daisy Dell, inland north. Probably dated back to c.1835.

DALRYMPLE, DOLLY (FIG. 76, 77)

Dolly's mother was a "sealers woman" called Pung or Bung by them, her native name being **Wore.ter.moe.te.yen.ner**, a daughter of the renowned Cape Portland areas Chief **Mannalargenna** who had given her in Aboriginal marriage to the sealer George Briggs under arrangement to be an ally, but it broke-down c.1816. Dolly's father, Briggs, "sold" her mother to another sealer John Thomas, a "normal custom" of sealers when using women. About 1814 Dolly was fostered to Dr. Jacob Mountgarret and his wife. It is thought she was about only two, being born c.1812. Dolly was known now as Dalrymple Briggs, later Dolly Dalrymple. In 1831 (aged c.19) she married Thomas Johnson.

Previously Dolly had a "relationship" with a white, James Cubit, c.1826 (being then only c.14). The story goes that near Western Creek while defending her "partner", she not only held-off attacking Aborigines but shot and killed 14! Although recognised by the Tasmanian Government for her bravery, I find it hard to accept. Dolly passed away aged 54 in 1866 having had 10 children. Today her descendants (in 1994) live especially around the Devonport – Latrobe area numbering 1,571 and make up "The Mersey-Leven Aborigine Corporation". Dolly managed to obtain the release of her mother from **Wybalenna** in 1841, the only such occurrence, and along with Fanny Cochrane Smith in the south the only Aboriginal people of **Wybalenna** leaving descendants.



Fig. 76

**A suggested photo of Dolly Dalrymple,
(seen at "Sherwood Hall", Latrobe),
but doubt exists with thoughts it is that of a
European lady as her features lack
a half-Aboriginality.**



Fig. 77

“Sherwood Hall” (c.1850), Latrobe (transported from nearby original site). Home of Thomas and Dolly (Darymple) Johnson.

DAMPER (FIG. 366)

A crude bread prepared by Europeans in the bush during the Black War, employed by some Aboriginal resistance fighters using flour sourced from raids on whites. However, evidence exists of pre contact manufacture of damper using native ingredients. On north Flinders Island surface finds of mortar and pestles exist, suggesting a need to harvest seeds to survive? Some flora possibly used being Cumbungi, the roots twisted to release particles, saltbush, cutting grass and Giant Sword Grass, grounded and roasted on hot flat rocks. Bread was very fond of and enabled Black War groups to survive when on the move and lacking women to forage.

DANCING (FIG. 78)

An amount of colonial data on singing and dancing has survived. The subject is shown as complex, symbolic, very important involving all. Each night it seems after dusk those at the camp joined in great delight performing. Sometimes only one gender, other dances by both or all. Children having their own.

The theme could be mystic to an extent, special mystic “sacred matters” were only performed away and in solitude-secret? Others were pure entertainment, ranging from humour to serious subjects. Although details are sketchy on the individual stories, they included the hunt, fights and battles, great victories and past glories. In the colonial period new dances were invented to represent raids, sights of Europeans with horses, bullocks and carts.

Other performances included an “Emu” dance, “Thunder and Lightning” and “Kangaroo”, even one performed about thylacines taking their children!

Of extra special significance was enactments connected to the “full moon”, it seems a monthly or at least regular occurrence. Perhaps the “skate” or “stingray” had its own performance? The “fire devils – spirits” seem also to have been special, as shown when rescued sealer women told Robinson they were performing about happenings by sealers on the Furneaux Group. A difference seems to be evident between west and east, the west never danced but sang seated, the east did both, but care needed as it may have been more varied? **See: “Singing”** too.

Musical instruments were very basic, rolled macropod hides as a “drum”, while two sticks, not especially made but waddies, perhaps the women used their wedge-ended sticks as a sort of “clap stick”. Dancing demanded great exertion and agility, with all parts of the body in motion, their eyes acting the part.

DANCING (FIG. 78) (cont.)

Themes and performances were often passed on to others visiting, these friends always shown as welcomed with dances in their honour, departure with a certain amount of sadness was also enacted.

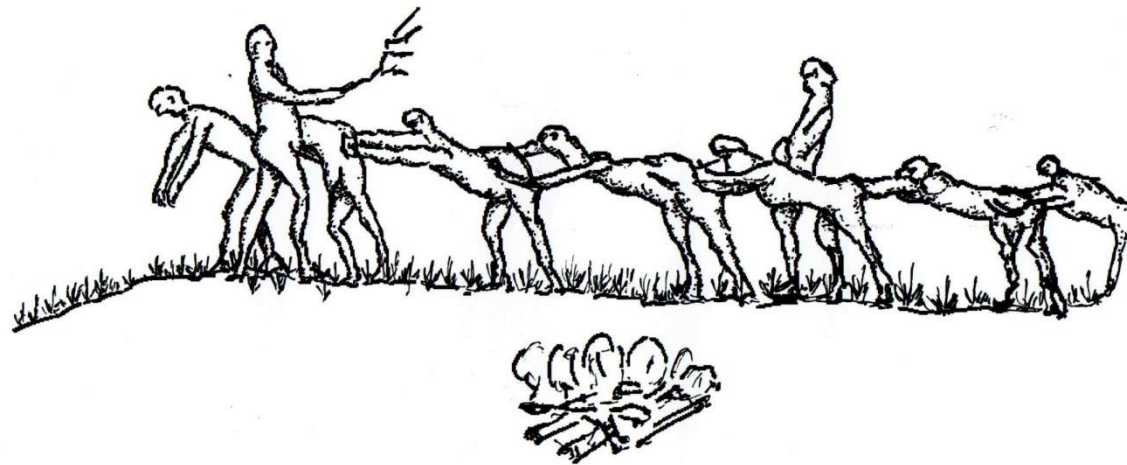


Fig. 78

A crude drawing inspired by Robinsons on 15 November 1830, being a "horse dance" portraying some 7 "horses" a driver and man with a whip going around a camp fire. Perhaps it was an oxen team not horses?

DANGERS

Walking around naked in the natural environment had its own dangers, cuts, bruises etc., excluding conflict with other humans there was falling limbs that were said to have killed many – no warnings. Electrical storms, fire usage and environmental consequences all played their part.

Women especially suffered including childbirth, foraging up trees for possums and diving for subtidal food. Sea voyages took many, often families. Injuries caused by giant crustaceans falling on women's backs from kelp forests was a continual hazard. Although good swimmers, women suffered many drownings and being taken by sharks.

Of all land animals, snakes were by far the most dangerous, killing many. Male large kangaroos could attack and male wombats would charge if cornered. Possums can grow to significant size and do damage. Carnivores can be dangerous, apparently especially the now extinct thylacine that did take infants.

However, the dangers in Tasmania from animals was less than those experienced by the Aboriginal ancestors in Asia and Africa. In mainland Australia the worse danger from animals would have been the many snakes. Understandably attempts, especially women about to dive, were made by imploring the spirits with word and physical posturing to protect them. **See also: "Fear".**

DARK, THE

See: "Fear" and "Spirits".

DARLING, (LIEUTENANT) WILLIAM JAMES

A benevolent officer of the British 63rd Regiment arrived in Van Diemen's land in October 1829 as an Ensign, becoming Lieutenant in September 1833, dying at sea in June 1847.

From March 1832 to July 1834 he was Commandant of the Flinders Island Aboriginal settlements, being well respected, even loved by the Aborigines.

DARWIN CRATER (FIG. 79)

See: "Darwin Glass", the use of it suggests the crater area first visited c.30,000 BP.

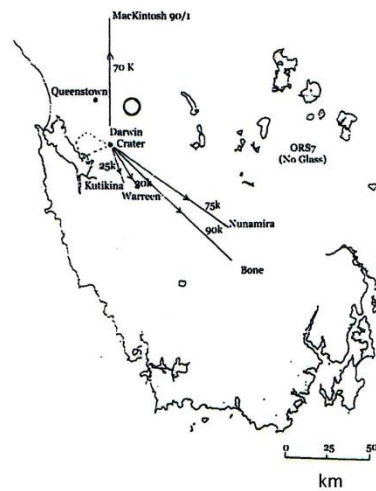
DARWIN GLASS (FIG. 79, 353)

An impactite material created by a meteorite some 700 KYG about 25km south of Queenstown and 10km west of the Franklin River, the “glass” is a dark grey to black, light in weight and formed into small pebbles or irregular pieces c.4-7cm long, now found in the soil of upturned tree roots. Previously in the Pleistocene it was easier to see and collect. Distribution lies in two forms, its natural strewn field of c.20km west and culturally north to the Mackintosh Valley area c.70km away to south east in the Weld River Valley c.90km. The archaeological period of usage was c.29,800 – 14,000/12,000 BP.

Because of the size and shape of the material, some suggestions are that it was possibly mounted on a wooden shaft. Some retouch on a working edge could have confined its use to a small lineal section, being associated with the incredible south west Pleistocene river valley cave sites has produced a rather romantic atmosphere, the oldest site and many others abandoned due to climate change, using an alien extra-terrestrial, meteor, glass. While all this is true, actually the quantity used was little in comparison to the overall amount of raw materials.

Some writers have incorrectly referred to the material as “volcanic”!

Fig. 79



"DARWIN GLASS DISTRIBUTION"

Sites with "Darwin Glass" in deposits and distances from the source "as the crow flies" (i.e. direct line), however, the distances actually travelled would have been much greater following the river valleys and skirting higher landscapes.

Possible "Strew Field"
c.20k long

Crater originally one kilometre wide and 200 metres deep. Now full of clay and peat and dense tea tree. The "Splash Zone" is on the west side of its rim and is about 2 km long. The "Glass" (small marbles, black to grey in colour) are about 4cm long and found in upturned tree roots. Otherwise hard to find.



Nelson & King River Area

DATING METHODS

Since about 1950 various scientific methods to try and secure absolute dates for archaeological deposits and finds have developed. Not absolutely exact they are considered when quoted to be acceptable enough to assist in studies. Progressively they are improving in reliability. The most quoted for Tasmania is “Radio Carbon 14”, others are “Cation-Ratio Dating”, “Accelerator Mass Spectrometry”, “Beta Counting”, “Luminescence Dating”, “Radiometric Dating”, “Optical Stimulated Luminescence”.

Other less exact methods are “Relative Dating”. **See also: “Calibrations”.**

DATING TERMINOLOGIES

Those reading anthropological and history publications will quickly observe authors choosing different terminologies, usually abbreviations, in references to events, periods and archaeological matters. Some writers even confusingly using “BCE” (Before the Common Era) when the date should be “BP” (Before the Present), a difference of 2,000 years! While archaeologists generally utilise “BP”, historians seem to prefer “BCE”. An explanation of what is what has been included under “Dating Terms” at the beginning of this work to assist in interpreting data.

D’ENTRECASTEAUX, BRUNY

See: “French, The” and “Maritime Explorers”.

D’ENTRECASTEAUX CHANNEL (FIG. 11, 80, 191)

Sometimes referred to as the Channel District, it is named after its discovery, a French Maritime Explorer, Bruny D’Entrecasteaux of 1792-1793. It covers an area of c.900 square kilometres from near Recherche Bay north to the start of the Derwent Estuary. In 1802 another French expedition under Nicholas Baudin spent some time exploring, causing the British to colonise the Derwent Estuary and its surrounds including the Channel.

D'ENTRECASTEAUX CHANNEL (FIG. 11, 80, 191) (cont.)

Well populated by Aborigines it was rich in mussel, oyster and crayfish and although the Tasmanian mainland was thickly forested, it still had areas of good foraging for marsupials created and maintained by fire-sticking. By 1830 only a handful or so native peoples remained, most being killed by disease, although sealers, whalers and some other colonialists impacted, not as many as might be thought because generally the people were friendly, as the maritime explorers recorded. Archaeologically the Channel is relatively rich in shell middens c.7,000 to recent, the present sea level being c.6,500 BP, prior to c.13,500 the Channel was a coastal plain with the Huon River winding south. About c.10,000 the southern area had flooded, at c.9,000 the north was inundated, but the Channel being only created at c.10 metre mark in c.8,000 BP.

DEAD MEN'S HUTS (FIG. 84)

See: "Burial Customs". Tent like "wigwams".

DEATH

It appears their attitude to death was fatalistic, resolved to the fact expecting to go to an afterlife where they would be reunited with loved ones in a spirit world. Death was not to be feared but celebrated, although those left behind still showed their great sadness losing loved ones in this life – they mourned greatly! **See also: "Disposal of the Dead", and "Religion".** Mentioning the dead was not done.

DECEPTION (FIG. 415)

Although first encounters with maritime explorers sometimes resulted in conflict, it seems it was in cases more a misunderstanding. However, during colonial conflict it is clear that feigning friendship did result in sudden Aboriginal attacks. An example of this is approaching with hidden spears trailing along between the large toes or sitting down but cunningly gathering stones to use as missiles.

Another instance that suggests deception is that in c.1804 at Port Dalrymple when seeing from their boat women dancing and their men keeping time with waddies, when the whites went to land they were pelted with stones.

DECOY BIRDS, THE

A sometimes term for Robinson's Aboriginal guides/trackers, other times called missionary natives from 1830 to 1834, or so used to attract by persuasion the bush people still at large to come in, not surrender, as they usually kept their weapons. During this period 29 individuals were employed, with 5 from Bruny Island accompanying him on all six major missions. Not too long ago some Aboriginal people tending to regard them as traitors, especially singled out was **Trukanini**. There is no doubt without them Robinson not only would have failed, he would have died in the attempt. Robinson took 4 with him to Victoria, 25th February 1839 to October 1842, sadly due to some attacking settlers on 20th January 1842, two were hung.

DEENA REENA (MALE KANGAROO) (FIG. 335, NO. 11)

See: "South West River Valley Sites".

DEFIANCE

See: "Courage".

DEGENERATION

See: "Doomed Race Doctrine" too.

The "Doomed Race Doctrine" puts forward suggestions to support it by speculation that a number of artefacts may have or even did disappear from the Tasmanian culture, such as barbed spears, spear throwers, boomerangs, edge-ground axes and sewn skin cloaks, this last item may have some credit based on limited evidence coming out of the Pleistocene south west sites, the others are without foundation. However, some evidence does exist to wonder if some hafted spears with bone points and hafted thumbnail scrapers could have existed. Tracing Tasmanian ancestors back to Africa suggests the first people to leave had included in their material culture spear throwers, composite tools, bone and ivory tools such as hafted harpoons and needles, accepting this would suggest that by the time people reached Australia some artefacts had been done away with.

The historian Windschuttle – not anthropologist – in 2002 took the matter further, stating they had also given up making fish hooks and weaving needles made from fish bones, a pure fantasy.

DEGENERATION (cont.)

As in all subjects within this work more could be said, but the importance is that the Tasmanians were not degenerating, just the opposite. Any item dropped was due to a conscious recognition that better results could be obtained by other methods. One other point is that it is always accepted that bone points disappear from their material culture c.3,500, however, some limited evidence from maritime explorers suggest at least in some areas they were still being made, although in small numbers. **See also: “Out of Africa”, “Cultural Expansion” and “Depauperation”.**

DEGLACIATION (FIG. 172, 173)

The end of the Pleistocene is 10,000 BP, to coincide with this is the suggested end of glaciers and ice-sheets in Tasmania. The times for such events must vary in areas because of circumstances. The following is some data.

11,530 (C14) BP	Lake Vera, Frenchmans Cap (1443m) area – minimum date of valley glacial retreat.
11,420 – 8,280	Mt. Field areas (1434m) – minimum date for deglaciation.

Deglaciation began c.17,500 BP. Just before c.13,000 deglaciation probably began its final stage, ice sheets gone by c.10,000 and at 9,000 deglaciation of the highest cirques (deep, narrow hollows) is suggested complete. **See also: “Terminal Pleistocene”.**

DENTAL HEALTH

All the evidence shows they had beautiful healthy teeth, although occasional reports of a missing tooth – this is not “tooth avulsion”! Extractions were done using macropod tail tendons. One woman had hardly a tooth – cancer? or was it due to eating hot shellfish on very cold days? At West Point, archaeological evidence exists in a cranium of periodontal (root erosion) disease. An elderly bushman told me that Aborigines used charcoal to clean their teeth, and although hearsay, perhaps since food was cooked in ashes with charcoal present and perhaps small particles acted in such a way when eating? Another source suggests tree sap used, although others referred to very dirty teeth.

DENDROCHRONOLOGY

This dating technique comprises the counting and study of the annual growth rings in ancient trees so obtaining fixed dates that can be used in establishing the age when an excavated piece of wood was deposited and aiding to fix the age of associated human cultural material. Although rarely used in Tasmania an example has been findings based on subfossil conifers dating to c.13,000 BP using radio carbon 14 techniques, but found to be 15,000 BP. A difference of c.2,000 years or c.15% so calibrated.

DEPAUPERATION

To suggest that the Tasmanian Aboriginal culture was impoverished or poor is totally misleading. True, if we compare it to other cultures it is much simpler with c.23 classes comprising some 93 individual items, some so simple they are more raw material than artefact, others extremely well made such as large water-borne craft capable of travelling some 85km with families. The point is for 40,000 years enduring extremes in climate change, the culture was sophisticated enough to have them not only survive but expand. However, it is true it was only a basic necessity culture, simpler than mainland Australia.

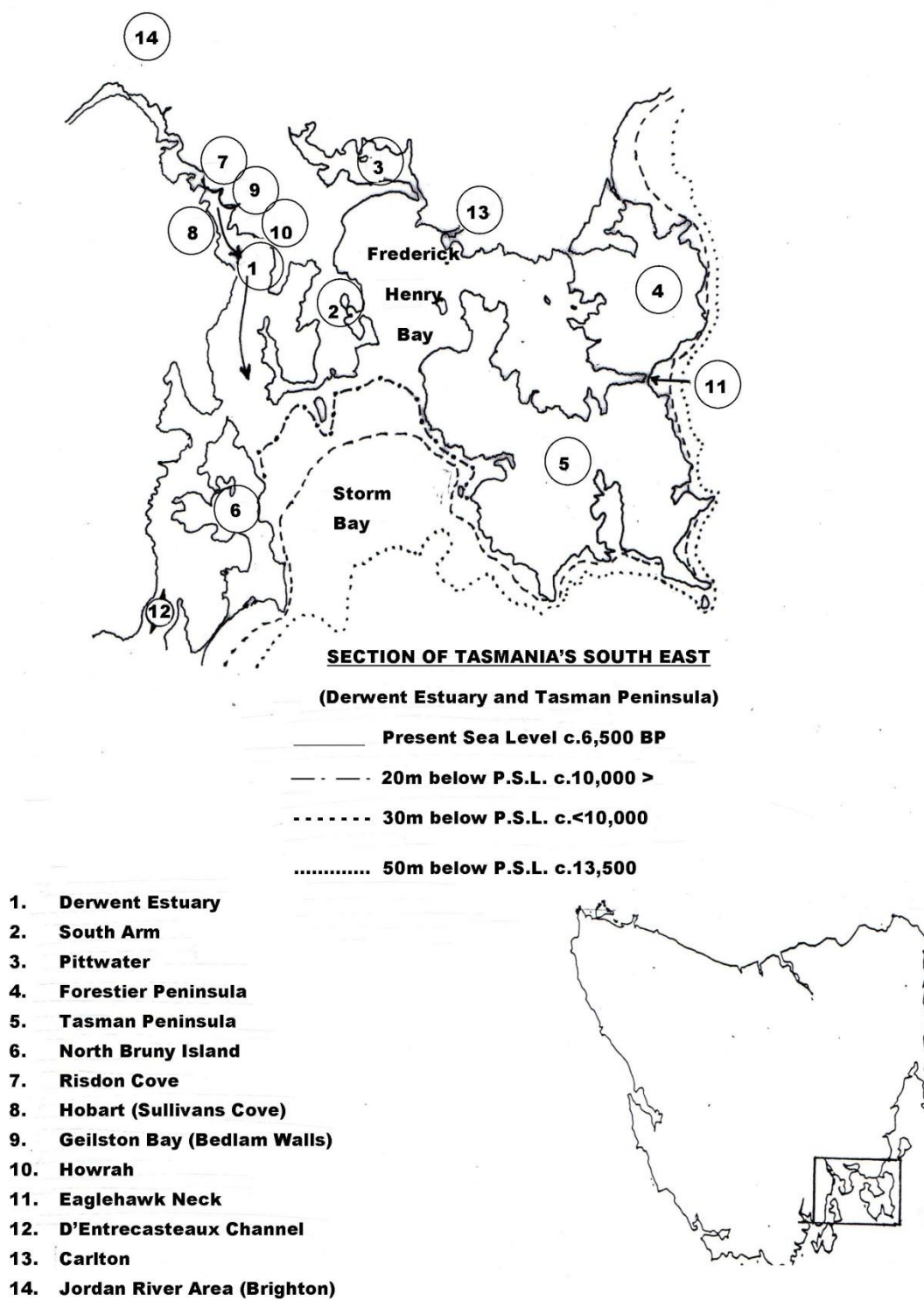
DEPRESSION

See: “Broken Heart, A”, “Mental Health”.

DERWENT ESTUARY (FIG. 80)

A huge area of bays, beaches, inlets, bluffs and headland points within a sandstone structure, creating many sheltered areas suitable for molluscs especially mussel and oyster in quantity. It is solely saltwater, even upstream some 45km within the Derwent River to Boyer. Prior to 6,500 BP it was in various stages of inundation back to 11,000 (20 metres). At c.6,000 the molluscs arrival saw the beginning of human exploitation, but its first human inhabitation could go back to c.35,000 BP, when they started foraging on the now inundated Derwent Estuary, extending into Storm Bay to its south. The Southern Midlands ORS7 site near Hermitage with a date of c.30,840 tends to support this. The estuary is literally saturated in middens, but since it is the original settlement area and Tasmania's capital, it has been grossly constructed on.

Fig. 80



DERWENT RIVER VALLEY (FIG. 80, 302 NO. 11)

A vast river rising out of Lake King William (Butlers Gorge) with a huge estuary, the capital Hobart lies within it and was the area of the first Tasmanian British settlements, Risdon Cove and Sullivan Cove, 1803 CE. Today's sea levels were reached c.6,500 BP, and sites older than this are lost under the sea. The area of the estuary being a valley with a small river winding through it. Archaeological sites within the estuary are shell deposits dating to c.6,000, they are or were vast in numbers, some of considerable depth, containing oyster, mussel and other molluscs. Some sandstone caves exist, one at Bedlam Walls on the eastern shore dates to c.5,000 BP.

Further upstream regrettably sites have had little work done on them. Art sites in sandstone caves have either been destroyed by vandals or the Hydro Electric Commission's flooding. Suggested age was c.800 BP.

Rich surface open sites and surface scatter of stone artefacts exist or did so. However, intense settlement has destroyed much. A natural barrier come band boundary it is suggested it separated two distinct linguistic groups, western and eastern.

DERWENT SETTLEMENTS

See: "First British Settlements".

DESECRATION/DEFILING (FIG. 67, 68)

Those people who trace their ancestry to include Tasmanian Palaeo-Aborigines, regard the disturbance of any material connected to those ancestors as sacrilegious, be it a single stone artefact or a burial ground, art or archaeological deposits, even the cultural landscape. While obvious sites such as middens, art and historical connected places like Risdon Cove Settlement must be protected, not everything can be. It is illegal to disturb anything but within the scope and meaning of the statute. **See also: "Conservation".**

To try and fully understand today's Tasmanian Aboriginal peoples extreme concerns, justification can be found in the "digging up" of their ancestors in the 1880's for "scientific study" by so-called "British Social elite", although much of it was done illegally. Such being the horrendous treatment of "King Billy's" (William Lanne) remains, so troubling **Trukanini** about what would happen to her. Much of this desecration was done for profit, as with Robert Gardiner called "Resurrection Bob"! In his case he actually received a lease to dig up those buried at **Wybalenna** to sell them for "study".

DESECRATION/DEFILING (FIG. 67, 68) (cont.)

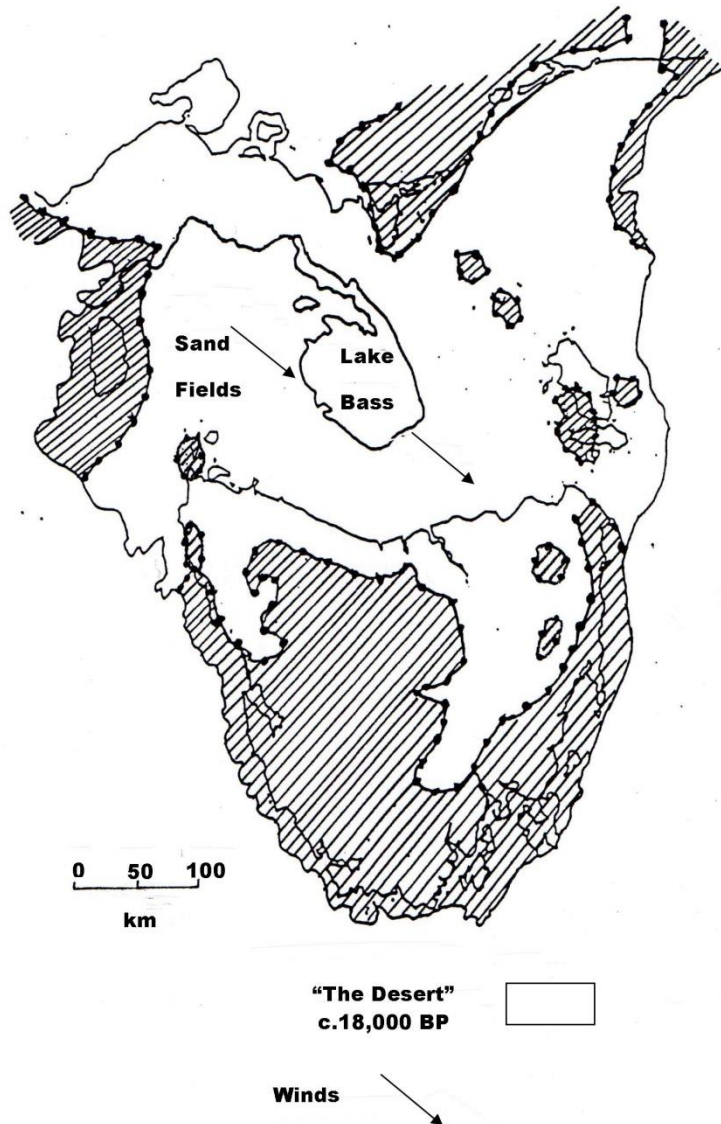
Perhaps the most destructive post British invasion actions was the instant (1804) wholesale use of oyster shell by burning to obtain lime for mortar and plaster, especially Pittwater areas (to 1815), South Arm (to 1820), lower Derwent Estuary, Little Swanport and west Port Dalrymple (Beauty Point to Greens Beach east).

DESERT, THE (FIG. 81)

During and just after the glacial maximum of c.21-15,000 BP, the lack of precipitation and cold westerly winds created a desert environment east of what is now the King Island area. These conditions blew sand material towards the north east of today's Tasmania, these huge deposits are still present and always on the move, covering pastoral land near Waterhouse and further east. Another effect of this dry, cold, windy environment was the dramatic increase in dusty materials. This all led to a less than hospitable landscape, attractive to virtually no animals that humans could exploit, even Lake Bass was little more than a shallow brackish saline area, humans being confined to bassian oasis and along river edges that flowed into Lake Bass.

The exact desert area may have been as much as the area is of Tasmania today c.65,000 k², being confined to central Bassiana and Tasmania's north from east of Hunter Island to Cape Portland, inland to the mountains and all of the Northern Midlands – a periglacial environment.

Fig. 81



DEVILS

Since the British colonialists had a concept that all “heathens” spirit beliefs were not comparable to theirs, then they are “devil worshippers”. This would infer evil. Actually the Aborigines believed in good and bad spirits which included creators, animals, sky and ancestors, as well as spirits without seeable form that could be evil. **See also: “Religion”.**

DEVONPORT (FIG. 267, 268)

A city on the north west coast situated on the lower Mersey River and its estuary suggesting distinct bands on both sides. The western area signified the beginnings of a very dense rainforest that ran west to about Rocky Cape, and kept open by fire-sticking to create a walking track.

DEVONPORT BLUFF (FIG. 267, 268)

Situated just west of the Mersey River mouth on the north west coast is a spectacular flattish bluff, said by some and doubted by others to have many petroglyphs. At least one, a prominent circle, seems to be of human work. Immediately west shell strata and stone artefacts exist, although greatly disturbed. A museum “**tiagarra**” has been built and run by the local Aboriginal community.

DE WITT ISLAND (FIG. 189, 190)

See: “Maatsuyker Island”.

DIET

For over 40,000 years humans have inhabited Tasmania, surviving great periods of cold and then warm periods all within what is now the southern temperate zone of 40-45°. As one goes further south, variety and abundance of edible plants lessens, and when entering the wind swept “roaring forties”, which Tasmania lies in, it’s markedly limited. Never-the-less this had no effect on its human population, being an active breeding group, biologically normal and mentally active, there were no signs of a declined people either physically or culturally!

DIET (cont.)

However, a certain amount of reliance existed on flora, although as seen limited, how much is ambiguous because the records both archaeologically and ethnographic are also limited, that is in comparison to data on fauna, littoral and terrestrial. One would be forgiven for stating they relied heavily on animal meat, especially larger macropods, molluscs and crayfish. The extraction and consumption of “marrow” from bones to counter-act a lot of lean meat (from macropods) and a lack of edible flora, especially in the cold Pleistocene (<40,000 – 10,000 BP), proved highly successful. Tree fern pith and wattle gum was also eaten to counter excessive meats. Separating the various periods over the 40,000 plus years in Tasmania relies on archaeology, but a pit-fall exists in that only the more robust materials in protected places survive. From ethnographic data we know that crustaceans for instance were extremely popular, but very little is found in excavated material, other foods such as flora are just as vulnerable. Molluscs especially were important as cold conditions see them increase in significance so useful in the Pleistocene and Holocene winter having a very high quality protein and omega 3 fatty acids. For additional information see sections listed under “Economics”, especially “Foods”. The two most important ingredients are:

Carbohydrates – for providing energy and,
Protein – for tissue building and repair.

Research has shown that the Tasmanian people substituted vegetables for fats obtained from animals like seal, mutton bird and penguins, while on the coast seasonally the mentioned marrow was consumed when inland. At both times the flora available was consumed too especially geophytes (tubers, bulbs, corms) supplying carbohydrates – calorie rich. Fats were a potent energy source but required healthy exercise, not lacking in a nomadic society. Of special liking, for carbohydrates, was so-called “native bread”, an underground fungi of a starchy nature. Starch was also available from some roots, Tall Spike Rush, Cumbungi, Water Ribbon and Murnong (Yam Daisy). The Murnong apparently existed in Bassiana like areas during the Pleistocene suggesting a part of human diet then. Bower spinach was high in vitamin “A” and “C”.

A comparison of five of the most prominent flora of Tasmania against European shows 91.2 grams to 88.4 for carbohydrates, the littoral kilojoules produced giving roughly twice the energy from fat as to those from non-fat carbohydrates.

With protein it can act also as a source of energy. The diet was adequate in protein, an example of calorie intake, (Rocky Cape), seal being the greatest then molluscs, scaled fish the least.

Relatively high protein and vitamin C was obtained from molluscs being rich in iron and thiamine (vitamin B).

DIET (cont.)

Having a diet low in water intake, salt could cause an increase in kidney strain so avoided European salty provisions. Salt and pepper flavour was available from grey saltbush and native pepper. As regards sweets, this could be enjoyed from raw berries and limited fruits such as Running Postman. Manna or White Gum is a fluid produced in some eucalyptic trees that crystallises, 60% sugar and 16% water. Tasmania lacks a honey storing bee.

As a sort of snack a bubble gum like substance, Dodder/Snotty Laurel was available in some areas, whether used is not certainly known. Of particular “good eating” were Golden Bulbine Lily, Milkmaids and Early Nancy small tubers as well as Yam Daisy tubers with their staple carbohydrate benefits.

For more detailed information consult “Economics”, “Food Yield”, as well as “Food Classes”, “Energy Expenditure” and “Sea Mammals”.

DIGGING

It seems the activity was mainly a pursuit of the women extracting flora root tubers and small fauna like mice, as well as extracting ochre raw material using digging sticks but seemingly more fortuitous shaped than especially made, perhaps tips modified. Men with possible women helped dig wombats out of their nests on occasions.

DIGGING STICKS (FIG. 51)

Although a commonly carried specially made stick, for digging mainly, was used on mainland Australia it seems the Tasmanian women never utilised it. However, the use by coastal women of a shorter spatula chisel stick made to dislodge abalone and kill crayfish may have been carried. Little use was found for a digging stick due to the lack of vegetables in the soil but an additional use could be found for a long stick to dispatch possums thrown to the ground from their abodes in hollow branches, however, a convenient found natural stick could serve the purpose, such items could have been used for extracting ochre, elongated pointy pieces of stone also used without modification.

DINNER-TIME CAMPS

A quaint term used to label that time in the midday, when foragers met again after a morning of collecting-hunting to enjoy a meal at a pre-determined place before moving on, possibly a kilometre away, to their evening camp site, although it was not a fast rule. Such dinner places being dictated by the accessibility of resources.

DIPLOMACY

They exhibited a certain amount of diplomacy, possibly carried out sometimes by their women as Robinson wrote. Hostile bands when confronted could change in attitude quite quickly, even vice versa, probably due to having to react instantly to a situation. As conflict took place regularly in their relations with other Aborigines, they had become experienced when having to negotiate with the first intrusions by the Europeans, especially in the north east with sealers landing on their coasts. **See: “Alliances” and “Protocol”.**

DIPROTODONS (FIG. 219)

See: “Megafauna”.

DISABLED

If a disabled person could keep up with the group then they would receive a certain amount of assistance, but if not then it was necessary to just leave them with some food and water. A loved one may stay for a while or even return to check on them, but it was not for long. There was nothing more that could be done! **See also: “Abandonment of Sick”, “Child Birth”, “Elderly”.**

DISCOVERY

A two fold subject referring to the first Tasmanian Aborigines, “Palawa Pleistocene speakers” c.42,000 (calibrated) BP and the Europeans “Tasman, Abel” 1642CE. **See: “Maritime Explorers”.**

DISEASE

See also: “Addictions”, “Health”, “Hygiene”, “Dental Health”, “Venereal Disease”.

No evidence exists to suggest pre-contact people suffered from any significant disease, they were particularly healthy, that is until the introduction by Europeans of pulmonary (lung infection) disease that developed from a simple cause like the common cold – influenza. Its affects are well documented with death coming to most within two days. Being isolated for at least 14,000 years and if we are to include entry into Australia, 65,000, they had no immunity. One of the most horrendous accounts is by Robinson at the Bruny Mission in 1829, within 15 weeks 22 of the 40 Aborigines visiting were dead. A similar devastation occurred in 1833 at Macquarie Harbour, when 9 of 11 died from disease due to prison confinement. The later **Wybalenna** settlement resulted in c.190 out of 244 deaths in c.16 years, those surviving numbering possibly less than fifty (to Oyster Cove) rank little in the belief they had developed some immunity, perhaps a few prior to 1847. However, their

DISEASE (cont.)

half-Aboriginal descendants did acquire this protection. Even the “loathsome disease”, a skin complaint, suggests it may have been a post-contact ailment, caused by a parasite living in blankets coming from contact with European dogs. Its first notation is in 1819.

DISEASE – ITS INTRODUCTION (FIG. 108)

Diseases coming from maritime visitors, especially the French, could have taken place on the lower east coast from 1772, but more likely about 1802 when extensive contact on a friendly basis occurred in the Channel districts, evidence coming from Aborigines in the area later in colonial times. Its spread was quick and devastating, being respiratory infections, possibly the common cold. Later up to 1847 on Flinders Islands **Wybalenna** settlement, disease including the lung complaints took a heavy toll. Other diseases contributed to the demise of the people and venereal disease, although present, was not severe, nor were addictions. **See also: “Disease”.**

Disease as a cause of the destruction of Tasmanian Aboriginal people prior to 1830 is greatly rejected by their descendants of today, instead stating it was killings, there is no doubt that both killed many, how many?

The first recorded major epidemic, catarrh (influenza?), affecting all was in May 1827, but prior to this, contact with a single ill European could have spread like wild-fire, transported to other Aborigines. Whatever caused the deaths it was the consequences of the British intrusions! Contact took place from 1772 to 1802 with ill sailors, and from 1803 to 1830 and beyond many meetings all over Tasmania is well known, so the opportunity of spreading disease was significant.

Although later the **Wybalenna** people could see an association of a special place and disease, such as living in the cottages or the Hobart orphanage, earlier they made a connection with the spirit turned evil of a deceased who caused illnesses, disturbing a foreigners remains could result in the same.

I must point out that politically blaming killings instead of disease, even if both caused by intruders, has more impact than disease being not intentional.

DISEASE – ITS INTRODUCTION (FIG. 108) (cont.)

The medical cause of death of 125 people at settlements is recorded over a 47 year period, 1829-1876. Actually 284 are noted as dying but:

Without Diagnosis	Males	69}	
Without Diagnosis	Females	64}	149
Without Diagnosis	Unknown Sex	16}	
By Misadventure	Males	5	
By Misadventure	Female	4	
“Hanged” (In Victoria)	Males	2	
			160

Although some 38 complaints are suggested – in the period medical care was hardly the same as today – I have refrained from quoting them, instead trying to divide them into major categories of the body etc..

Connected To	Males	Females	?	Total
Lungs	41	35	14	90
Heart	1	-	-	1
Brain	1	1	-	2
Stomach	6	5	-	11
Bones	1	-	-	1
Throat	2	-	-	2
Skin	1	-	1	2
Veneral	-	1	-	1
	53	42	15	110
No Diagnosis	76	71	16	163
Other	7	4		11
	136	117	31	284

Note: Due to limited information care should be taken in accuracy.

Of the 110 diagnosed disease caused deaths, 82% were connected to respiratory/pulmonary (lungs) function, and it is not fantasy to strongly suggest that a similar percentage would be applied to the 149 not diagnostically recorded, especially when considering remarks like those in “Weep In Silence” about the continual impacting of the lung diseases.

DISEASE – ITS SPREAD

See: “Disease”.

A single European could have passed on disease causing a native epidemic even if it was not so in the infectors community, from place of contact the illness was spread extremely fast, first out of the south east and possibly pre 1803 via sealers and whalers visiting the north and areas bordering the south east, from there on it was to spread everywhere. Within 2 days they were very ill, another 5 dead.

DISPERSAL OF ACTIVITIES

By this it is meant comparing cultural traditions, in this case the differences between Tasmania's two obvious environments, west and east, that are about equal in area but very different. It is a complex group of subjects and requires considering individual subjects covering some 40,000 years. Especially important is the discussion on culture which can be argued as being a single identity, but within the two halves there are variations due to very different environments. Other subjects are considered under: “Appearances”, “Area Covered”, “Art Sites”, “Bands”, “Cave Sites”, “Climate”, “Dwellings”, “Economy”, “Geographic Tribes”, “Hold-Ups”, “Inland South-West”, “Languages”, “Population”, “Snares”, “Vegetation”, “West and East”.

DISPOSAL OF THE DEAD (FIG. 82-87)

While ethnological data recounts principally coastal cremations as the form of disposing of corpses with tree burials seemingly in the inland districts, there is considerably more to the story. As so often Robinson is the source of much more information, along with casually recorded data from others who accidentally came across burials. What we know suggests a rather complex and varied collection of customs amongst the various bands. These customs are recognised as:

Cremation	Disposal by fire on a pyre and later.
Post-Cremation	Remains being interred or covered by materials including structures.
Inhumation	The burial or depositing in the earth with earth covering. If skeletons found in soil, archaeologically called “Holotypes”.
Interment	A variation of inhumation but covered with stones.
Tree Burials	It seems a highly significant disposal in an upright position inside a fire hollowed out tree cavity.
Excarnation	The corpse is left bare on the ground, open to the elements to decompose.
Exenterate	The dissection of the corpse, to be buried and later exhumed, that is dug up, so some bones could be removed for mystic purposes.

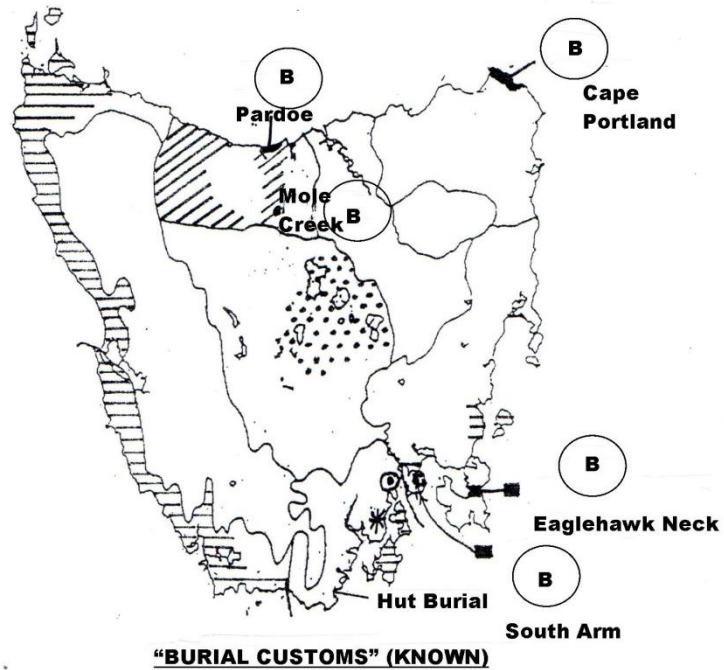
DISPOSAL OF THE DEAD (FIG. 82-87) (cont.)

Boundaries cannot be suggested due to lack of data, it does seem that perhaps some customs may have been confined to a single band. It is difficult to be certain, but Robinson in his journals clearly shows that at least some people did not object to having their people interred instead of cremated, as long as they could view the act to satisfy themselves. The term “tree burials” has been pointed out not to be exactly correct, it is not a burial, that is not hidden or covered up, but only placed in an exposed position within a hollow tree. In such occasions, sometimes a funeral arrangement surrounding the tree with sticks and the placement of a spear or two with the corpse suggests use in the afterlife. Additionally, there is some reason to suggest these tree burials were for only warriors killed in battle.

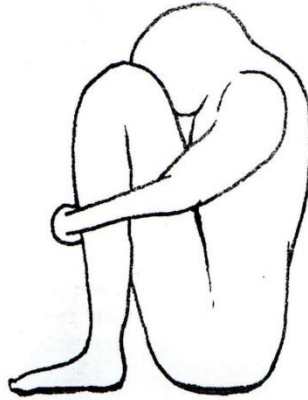
Cremations played a significant role, the custom demanded a considerable amount of energy, both human to collect wood for a structure of multi-crossed framework having grass and like stuffed in amongst it, all material very dry and easily flammable. The corpse was usually seated or laid in a foetal position on the top. The structure had to burn at about 750°C for one to one and a half hours, with a need to often hit the corpse with a long stick to break it down for consumption in the heat. Additional ignitable flora being added.

Although they respected the dead, affection for their own and fear of others, it is obvious that the need for proper burial was not as strong as first suggests. This is shown when one considers that those who could not keep up mobile wise were left to their fate, only being “buried” if still in some sort of physical existence when their loved ones returned in the distant future, a possibility of little chance. Whatever the case it was the “spirit” that was of importance, although any relic surviving had a spiritual connection.

Fig. 82



Since we cannot say who practised what in much of the area of Tasmania,
I have left it blank.



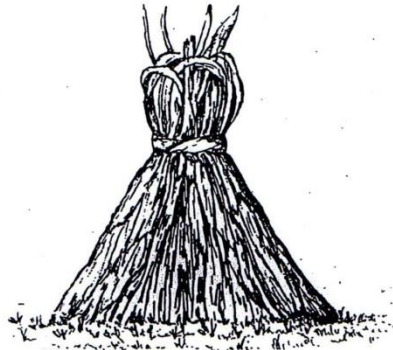
BB

Fig. 83

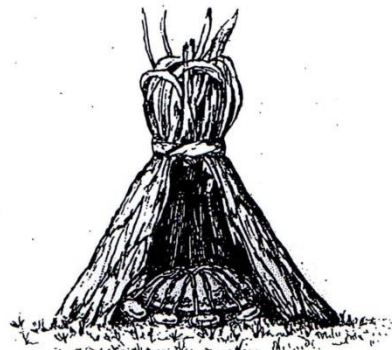
Doubled up/sitting or layed down, "foetus" position of a corpse for burial or cremation.

"DEAD MEN'S HUTS"

Fig. 84



Original Structure

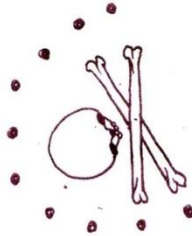


**The opened structure showing the ossuary
(the section containing the cremated
remains)**

**Maria Island Tomb
(Discovered 1802 AD by Peron)**

BB

**This structure seems to be similar to the "wigwams" described,
perhaps the idea of the tomb was to resemble the house of the living.**



33

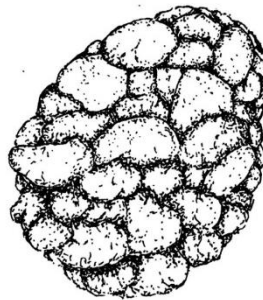
Fig. 85

Artists Impression
West Coast Burial

Today any archaeological investigation could easily mistake the stones in the structure, being all that is left plus some burnt material, as a fireplace—hearth. In other instances a circle of stones set amongst tidal debris or in bays of some rivers may be evidence of these “Dead Man’s Huts”, but they are difficult to recognise and because of time and the material itself they have more than likely disappeared.



Foetal Position



B8

Fig. 86

"INTERMENT"
(Artists Impression)

The upper drawing shows the remains deposited in a shallow pit,
the lower the heaped stones that covered it. It is possible that the sand from the pit
was put on top of the body before the stones
put in position.

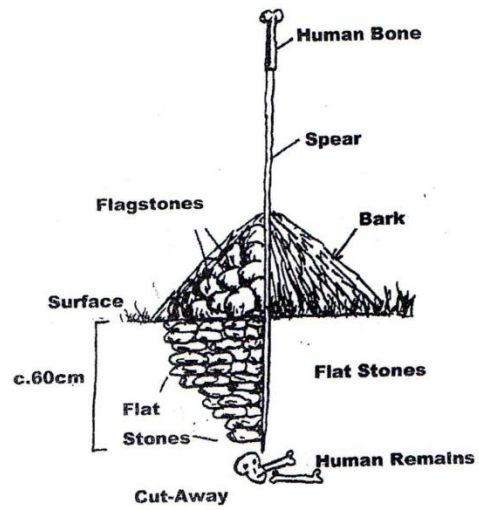


Fig. 87

**Stylised drawing of Jorgenson's account
"Great Warriors Tomb"**

DISPUTES

Disputes both individual and band were settled usually by violence but limited in consequence, and it seems quickly forgotten, although our knowledge on the subject of social behaviour is limited. **See also: “Duels”, “War”, “Murder” and “Conflict”.**

DISTANCES TRAVELLED

Purely hypothetical but reasonable covering various factors. The distance between two points used as a straight line so does not consider the obvious need to “circumnavigate” using the best route, so all calculations are minimums, possibly being up to half the actual traversed distance. The first factor is altitude, being up to about 1,000 metres. The next is sea voyages, for this consult “islands”, the west and east halves are distinct so will be treated separately. Seasons are only touched on not analysed, however, time i.e. daily and annual are considered, specific bands are not. One final consideration is the Pleistocene, but only for the river valleys of the south west, all other discussions are late Holocene i.e. at c.200 BP.

The Western Half	In the spring to autumn people of the south west travelled to Cape Grim c.330km one way, the Pieman River c.125km. During the Pleistocene the River Valley people travelled autumn to summer upstream (altitude c.150 – 400m) c.90km one way, then returned for winter on lower levels.
The Eastern Half	In spring to autumn from coast to highlands c.125km one way, a daily trip between overnight camps c.1 to 2km, if going to the highlands then say 2 to 3 months trip being perhaps in spring and autumn.

Forced marches were very rare pre 1804, but interestingly the French at Maria Island recognised some natives from the Channel they had been with a few days before, a distance of over 75km had been travelled.

Confining comments to the eastern half being nomadic all year round, the west semi-sedimentary, evidence suggests the norm average was 4 to 5 kilometres a day, but could be anything from .5 to 8 between camps.

Finally, perhaps in a years travel, excluding detours and the like of a normal living, the distance travelled may have been about 800-1,000km.

DISTANCE AND FEAR

A term used by Historian Lyndall Ryan for a government policy in the earliest period, 1804-1807, to keep the Aborigines at bay by firing at them when observed. This strategy of defence continued being used by many including settlers throughout Tasmania.

DIVINATION

That is the act or practice of predicting the future or hidden things being conjured up to assist in these predictions. Robinson on a number of occasions referred to **Mannalargenna** and others of having the belief that evil spirits, perhaps just spirits, could be called upon to give information on the whereabouts of others. This resulted in his left shoulder and breast to tremble. Sometimes went into a trance. **See also: "Religion"**.

DIVING

See: "Swimming".

DIVORCE

See: "Marriage".

DOGS (FIG. 431, 432)

Prior to European intrusion the Tasmanian Aborigines had no domesticated animals, the dingo that came into Australia arrived millennium after island Tasmania formed. The first dogs arrived in southern Tasmania in 1803 and in the north in 1804, the purpose was for the upper elite in the British society to enjoy hunting, but it quickly developed into an economic essential tool in running down game, especially the kangaroo, when imported foods ceased and local agriculture failed. Firearms over 100 metres were not accurate coupled with the swiftness of kangaroos and especially emu, it was not long before any available firearms were abandoned. Dogs were the best but could do devastation to a carcass both in meat and pelt. Kangaroo hunters at first, that is 2-3 men had only 1-2 dogs because of their value. About 1819 every white, not a prisoner, had a dog. The bushrangers quickly too obtained dogs to survive, by late 1805 they were stealing them and in late 1806 could live successfully in the bush. Suggestions are that the officers convict game keepers were doing deals with them to obtain kangaroo meat to sell to the stores. All this impacted on the Aborigines, although in the east the Aborigines, 1807-1808 commonly speared dogs to stop kangaroo hunters taking their kill by about the same time they started trying to obtain them for the same reason, at first by trade for peace and land access to kangaroo hunters, by 1816 they had a great number. Later, perhaps c.1824, raids on whites, sealers even other bands for dogs, perhaps to trade for abducted women was developed. Other means it seems was prostitution, rewards, bribes. Escaped dogs and natural increase in breeding took place. The latter was controlled by some bands by firing a bitch's urine to stop mating attraction. A pregnancy was aborted by tying a string around her belly. If a band wanted more dogs a bitch on heat was tied up for ease of mating. It is said that puppies value caused women to suckle them. Dogs were even transported to offshore islands, Jones suggesting the boats being modified in size to accommodate.

DOGS (FIG. 431, 432) (cont.)

So valued were they that this wealth was possibly protected. A Port Davey band cut the tails to show they owned them.

In the west, contact of a significant nature was late, c.1826. At first – possibly only sealers – they were scared of dogs, but then adopted them. By 1829 they were using smaller breeds to flush out game that lacked kangaroo but had wallaby and pademelon. The ratio perhaps of people to dogs being 6 to 1 and in the east 1 to 1. The easts most common dog was a well-built cross-grey hound with a brindle terrier, they were large and fierce.

Dogs had not only an economic and social value but a source of emotional comfort, even superstitious beliefs and dances being created about them.

During the “Black War” (1824-1831) dogs gave the Aborigines security. The loss of women – the true bread-winner – was to an extent replaced, fresh meat was available although vegetables were a problem. In war they could be sentries and attackers, being loyal to their master.

In an extraordinary short time, perhaps up to a year, dogs became a valued part of Aboriginal society, economic, social, mythological and even it could be said spiritual, especially in the period of conflict, even up to the end of Palaeo activity they were so regarded. Dogs had to be respected, not criticised, because they could become “lazy”, it was necessary to praise them, “good dog”! A dead person could have influences over their living dog, so it was necessary to also keep this in mind when relating to use of the animal.

See also: “Disease”.

DOG WINKLES

See: “Molluscs”.

DOGWOOD (POMADERRIS APETALA)

A species of wood that grows in hard straight lengths suitable for shafts.

DOLERITE

See: “Stone Artefacts” – raw material.

DOLPHIN SANDS (FIG. 98)

A west-east spit of land comprising sand and dunes with areas of coastal scrub and sparse sclerophyll forest, extending from the Meredith River area east to the Swan River mouth. Great Oyster Bay lies south, north the Swan. Very little in midden scatter and fewer stone artefacts, but large areas of natural shell deposits. Limited fauna. Although very dry the presences of “swamp weed” suggests water c. a metre below. Banded hornfels, stone artefacts with coral attached shows sea origins. Now increase of construction work and sown stabilising grasses has more recently changed the environment.

DOMED HUTS

See: “Dwellings” and “Bee-Hives”.

DOMESTIC ANIMALS

When first introduced to European animals their immediate reaction was to kill and devour it such as with pigs and a poor chicken that was literally ripped apart alive. Dogs were also killed but to dispossess the kangaroo hunters of them, that is until they quickly appreciated their hunting value, then they became greatly loved as pets too. A probable joke is that they said they trained cats to hunt. **See also: “Sheep”.**

DOMESTIC LIFE

For a look into the subject **see: “Private Period” and “Public Period”, additionally “Daily Routine”.**

DOMESTIC UNIT

A “hearth group” or “family group” that sat around a single fire, the basic social unit. Prior to a hearth group was the “extended family”.

“DOOMED RACE” DOCTRINE

During the 1970’s Archaeologist Rhys Jones suggested that it was only a matter of time before the Tasmanian Aboriginal people would become extinct, due to isolation and lack of a more complex culture. This resulted in an incredible back-lash not only against the idea but personally. Jones himself who was not an enemy of the people, just the opposite, adding to their knowledge of their history. Although he only made a suggestion with supposition evidence, we now know there is no grounds for its acceptance. **(See: “Degeneration”).**

DOUGHBOYS, THE (FIG. 88, 189, 190)

Two incredible rocky outcrop islands of great beauty lie just west of Cape Grim on the far upper west coast. It is believed Aboriginal women swam to it to harvest mutton birds, perhaps abalone. At Cape Grim opposite is a large cave and the scene of murderous atrocities committed by Van Diemen's Land Company employees. **See: "Cape Grim Massacre".**



Fig. 88

**“The Doughboys”, just off the far upper west coast and the
Cape Grim massacre site on the Tasmanian mainland.**

DOUGHNUT DEPRESSIONS

Actual archaeological remains of where huts have been standing being built up midden material following foundations, some scooped out of midden mounds prior to erection, sometimes called “hut pits”.

DRAWINGS (FIG. 15, 16)

Using charcoal a number of accounts exist of figurative and abstract art showing sometimes colonial subjects like horses, men etc.. Regrettably, this art that was executed on the inside of bark could not survive. The execution of petroglyphs may have first of all been outlined by drawing motifs.

DREAMTIME, THE

A beautiful term for mainland Australia’s complex and sophisticated collection of traditional beliefs and explanations of creation, by mythological beings including ancestors. Steeped in mystic ceremonies it is thought that this tradition began on mainland Australia after Tasmania was separated c.14,000 BP, so never reached Tasmania. However, what we know of Tasmania’s mystic beliefs show a similar tradition existed just not as complex.

DRIFTWOOD

Sometimes, perhaps more on the west coast, stranded driftwood could be selected for hut construction or some other use, perhaps rafts, Robinson G.A. used it there.

DRILLING TOOLS (FIG. 25, 26, 27, 359F, 361)

See: The “Glossary”. Stone artefacts intentionally flaked to a design suggesting use for putting holes in hides, bulk kelp or something else. Some bone points would have served the same purpose, both perhaps as reefers.

DRINKING WATER (FIG. 89)

A number of utensils were used besides hands and direct suckling being bark straws, sponges, abalone shells, bark scoops as well as the well documented artefacts referred to as “buckets” made from kelp, at least in the south east (Maria Island to Port Davey).

It was only after eating a meal that water was consumed, and in large quantities, all provided by their women who acted as a kind of servant. A report exists from Pardoe Beach of a skull cap made into a vessel. Reference by a writer of “waterbags” may be kelp containers? Honeysuckle (Banksia) flowers said to have been used as strainers, removing debris (Fig. 161).

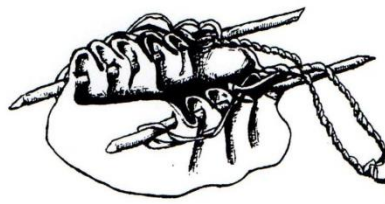


Fig. 89

**Water Containers
(Made from Bull-Kelp)**

DROUGHT

See: “Starvation”.

DRUGS

See: “Alcohol”, “Cider Gums” and “Intoxicating Drinks”, “Field Mushrooms”.

DRYLAND

See: “Food Habitats”.

DRY SCLEROPHYLL (FIG. 397)

This vegetation having hard stiff leaves comprises both trees dominated by Ash and Peppermint, as well as Stringy Bark (a useful raw material for dwellings) and shrubbery. Dry sclerophyll species originally (until 1830-1850's when clearing by settlers took place, and continued) covered half of Tasmania, its eastern section which includes most of the Central Highlands. Being fire receptive, especially post c.5,000 BP, Aboriginal fire-sticking created many areas of open forest and grasslands. Food stuffs both flora and fauna of diverse species richly occurred within its boundary with fire increasing it. **See also: “Vegetation”.**

DUCK BILLS (FIG. 247)

Found in a cremation on upper west coast, believed to be a part of a necklace. Also the term “duck bill” scraper is a pre-archaeological term for a notched – concave-nosed stone tool.

DUCKS

See: “Water Fowl”.

DUELS

Limited data shows that duels between two males, possibly for honour, involving a female, did take place when each contestant using a waddy took turns in striking his opponent over the head. The males if they had a thick coating of ochre mix on their hair would have found it a protection to an extent. “Growling” was carried out by each to show bravery and to intimidate. Another probable contest was throwing javelins at one another. **See also: “Growling”.**

Du FRESNE

See: “French, The”, “Maritime Explorers” and “Marion Bay”.

DUNES

See: “Sand Dunes”.

DUTERRAU, BENJAMIN (FIG. 57B)

In the 1830's this artist painted/drew a number of portraits of the Aborigines as well as Robinson. Although of interest anthropologically showing some material cultural items, they are not as accurate as Bock, and the Aborigines lack individuality, being rather similar rounded and stiff. Facial features are even more so.

DWELLINGS (FIG. 75, 90-96)

See also: “Villages”. A number of different types of shelters were constructed, the best in the south west, Channel districts and west coast, the cruder being lean-tos in the more sheltered pleasant Midlands and east coasts.

These dwellings fall into the following types:

“Bee-Hive”	Well-made domed structures
“Half-Dome”	Well made one side opened
“Wigwams”	Well-made conical structures
“Windbreaks”	Crude collection of limbs and bark

Other types of dwellings are “natural shelters”, (**See: “Hollow Trees”**). Dwellings for the dead is suggested. **See: “Dead Man’s Huts”**.

Construction of raw material comprised tree branches, even driftwood as well as bark, shrubbery and large stones used as hold-downs or base reinforcements, the lining with feathers on the inside acting as insulations requiring progressive accumulation. Dwellings were always made in protected areas, the back into the wind.

Fig. 90

“DWELLINGS” (SUMMARY)

“TYPE”	“BEE-HIVE”	“HALF-DOME”	“WIG-WAMS”	“WIND-BREAKS”
Other Terms	Huts, bell shaped. Doughnut depressions & bird-nest types?	Huts, tents.	Huts, tents.	Lean-to, fence, break winds, screens.
Description-Shape	Full domed shape.	Like an upside down broken half cup.	Tent like, fastened at top, slabs of bark.	Horizontal, beam with slabs of bark vertically resting on it.
Quality of Workmanship	Very well made, four layered walls, rainproof.	Well made, rain proof?	Reasonable, little rain proofing.	Mainly crude, no real protection.
Geographic Distribution	Main area – S.W. coast continued up N.W. coast and inland.	Mainly Channel District and far south.	Maria Island and South Midlands and Central Plateau.	All eastern areas, and seems in some north-west places.
Situation	Sheltered river mouths amongst the vegetation.	Sheltered places near fresh water.	Sheltered areas amongst vegetation close to fresh water.	Sheltered areas amongst vegetation close to fresh water.
Greatest Size Length Width Height	c.4.9m c.4.9m c.2.4m	c.2.5m c.1.0m c.1.2m	c.3m? c.3m? c.3m?	In N.E. one c.12m long. Mostly c.1.2m (high) by 2.4m (long) .6m (wide).
Holding Capacity	From 20-30 and 12-14 people.	Hearth group (7) & extended family (12).	Hearth group (7) or 4-3 to 15?	Hearth group (7). In N.E. 30-40 people.
Doorway	A “crawl thru” single opening, c.60 to 100cm.	Non-half side exposed.	Small elongated opening, c.90cm high.	None! One side completely exposed.
Fire-Place	In centre with the door acting as a chimney.	In front of open section.	Seems outside near doorway.	In front of structure.
Materials Used External Internal	Wood frame, bark, thatched leaf work. Bird feathers.	Bark, fine grass, wooden frame.	Slabs of bark and ferns or leaves.	Slabs of bark.
Uniqueness	Greatest usage is in winter on S.W. coast.	Main concentration is the Channel District it seems.	“Big River” – “Oyster Bay” people it seems.	Eastern areas of good weather.
Villages	Often. Semi-sedentary.	Seems rarely.	Occasionally it seems.	Seems often.
Remarks	Use known for a burial. Drawings on bark inside walls. One had a little door.	Not common but shape seems variable.	Style use on Maria Island for burials.	Can be very crude, stick construction, of little real use.

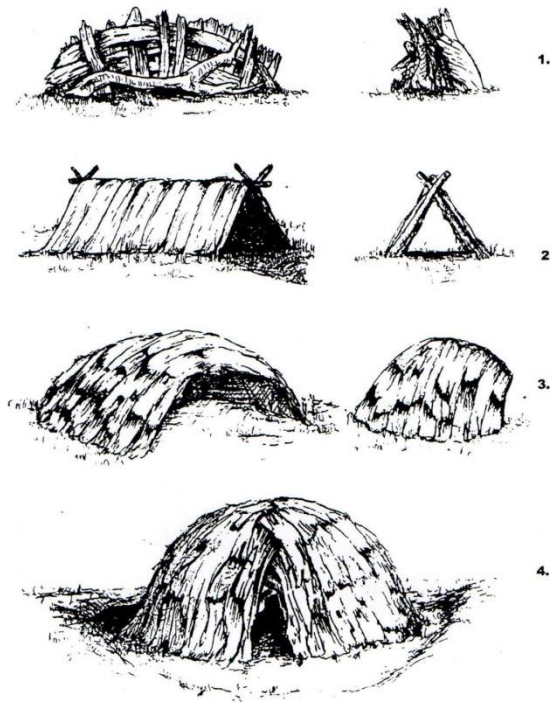


Fig. 91

SHELTERS

- | | |
|----------------------------------|---|
| 1. Windbreak (East) | 2. Tent Like Lean-To (Midland)?? |
| 3. Half Domed Hut (South) | 4. Bee-Hive (West) |

Note: Item 2 "Tent Like" is only shown in Glovers Art and is purely poetic license based on European structures.

Fig. 92



1.

1793

**Rocky Bay, Recherche Bay or Bruny Island
"Bee Hive" Hut**



2.

1802

**Channel District
"Breakwind"**

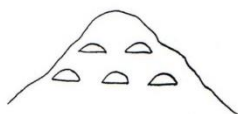


3.

1792

**Adventure Bay, Bruny Island
"Half Dome"**

"Saw several native habitations on the declivity of a hill dug out of the sand and towards the top, thus".



"Sundown Point" (Robinson 4/9/1833) and "Ordinance Point" areas



**(Artists Impression) ^{JB}
"Dug Outs"**

1.



"Hollow Tree"

^{JB}

2.

Fig. 93

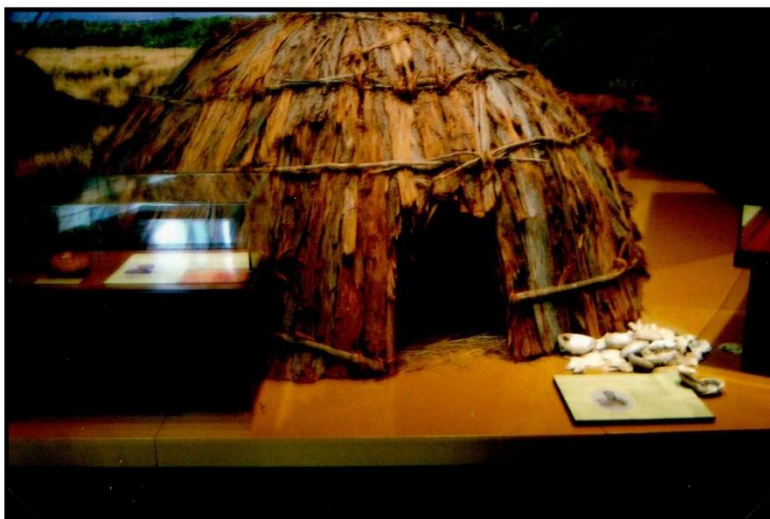


Fig. 94

Domed hut display at Tasmanian Museum and Art Gallery, Hobart.

Fig. 95

SUGGESTED DISTRIBUTION MAP OF TYPES OF "DWELLINGS"

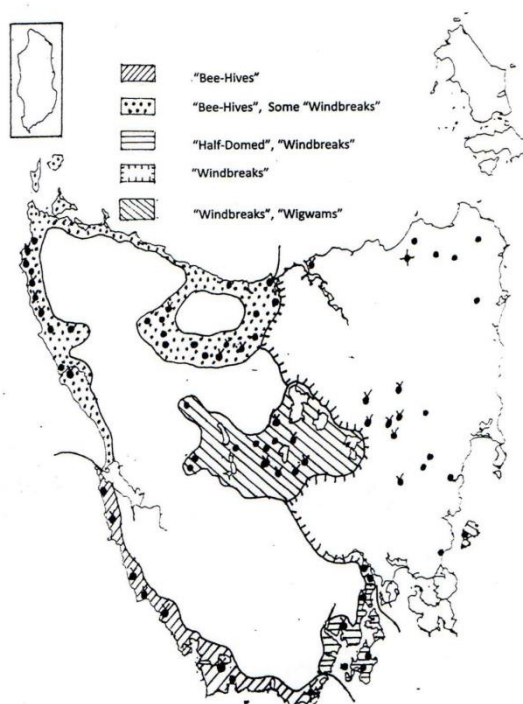
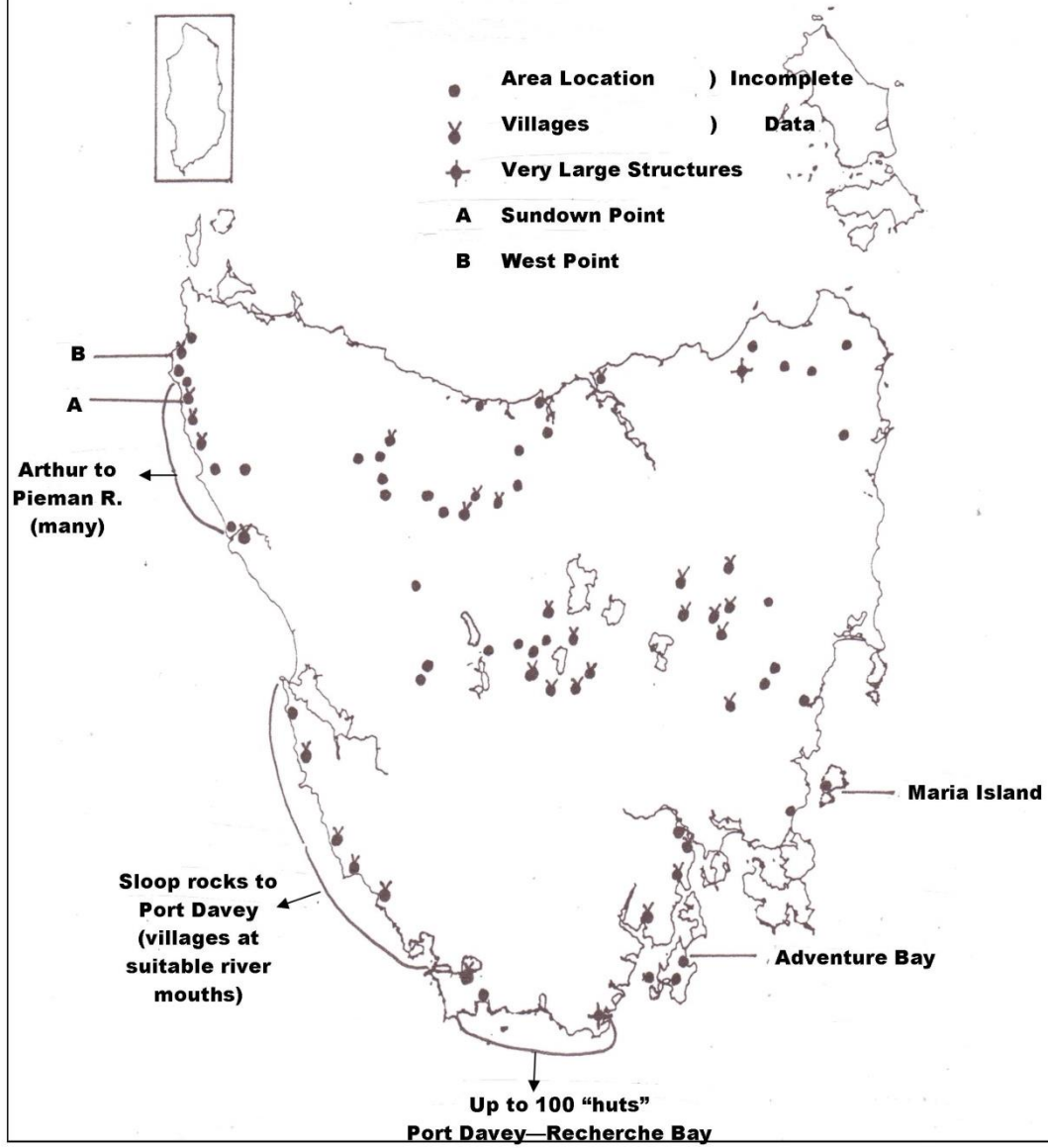


Fig. 96

**DISTRIBUTION MAP OF OBSERVATIONS
"DWELLINGS"**



DWELLINGS (FIG. 75, 90-96) (cont.)

On 4th September 1833 Robinson was on the upper west coast and recorded several habitations dug out of the sand (Fig. 93), in 1974 it was reported hut bases cut into slopes still exist on the west coast, said that they could accommodate 15 people and employed steam bent timbers.

For detailed information **See: “Bee-Hive Dwellings”**.

An interesting supposition is that due to a post-Aboriginal period, European visitors to the Richmond area, the local first settlers, found native architecture so sensible they copied them for their own homes – I find this difficult to accept!



EAGLEHAWK NECK (FIG. 82)

A narrow strategic causeway between Forestier and Tasman Peninsulas. In 1918 CE some twenty skeletons of men, women and children often in the foetus position were discovered. The cause of death unknown, speculated as some sort of catastrophic event, but it is now thought it was a burial ground. The date is unknown but suggests it could be as old as c.5,000 BP.

EARLY COLONIAL

See: “Colonial Period”.

EARLY HOLOCENE

See: “Holocene”.

EARLY WRITERS

Covering the period 1803 to 1950, it is suggested that the reader should take care not to accept all anthropological material contained in works, some is inaccurate, unreliable and non-scientific. Some confuse Australian cultures with Tasmanian, others attempt to recount long ago visits and adventures, some purely romantic, even today works are published reflecting these concerns. Hearsay is prominent, even quoted as acceptable evidence by some of today’s writers, although “old works” can still make entertaining reading reflecting colonial times. Occasionally little gems of data can still be found.

Important exceptions are Roth, H. Ling, West, John and the post 1950 work of N.J.B. Plomley in his publications of early writers, especially G.A. Robinson’s journals and papers that left an amazing collection of material.

See also: Calder, J.E., Jorgenson, J., A.L. Meston Royal Society of Van Diemen’s Land and pre 1803 “Maritime Explorers”.

EARTH SPIRITS

See: “The Underground”, “Religion”.

EAST, THE

See: “West and East”.

EAST COAST (FIG. 11)

Extending south from Cape Portland to Tasman Peninsula a distance of over 350 kilometres, the most congenial area in Tasmania with incredible scenery set along beaches, bays and inlets amongst protective vegetation. The archaeological history is post 4,700 BP (Little Swanport) but based on the formation of today's sea level it is at least 6,500, older sites back to probably c.35,000 or more lie submerged under the Tasman sea. The possibility of un-datable artefact scatter exists inland from today's coast, evidence of small groups of extended families prior to 6,500.

EAST COAST INTRUSIONS (FIG. 97, 98)

From 1772 to 1802 CE maritime explorers visited, meeting a number of Indigenous people, from c.1805 whalers and sealers who made contact with intimate intent. The first recorded conflict was at Oyster Bay in that year resulting in eight sealers having their hut and 2,000 skins burnt. Just south on Maria Island the Frenchman Baudin landed in 1802 meeting a reasonably large number of natives, after 1825 it had become extensively uninhabited suggesting an exterminated people or lack of habitation due to fear of sealer raids, perhaps the French introduced disease? Consult "Maria Island". **See: Fig. 97 and 98 "Settlement of the East Coast of Tasmania" for its chronology.**

EAST COAST INTRUSIONS (FIG. 97, 98) (cont.)

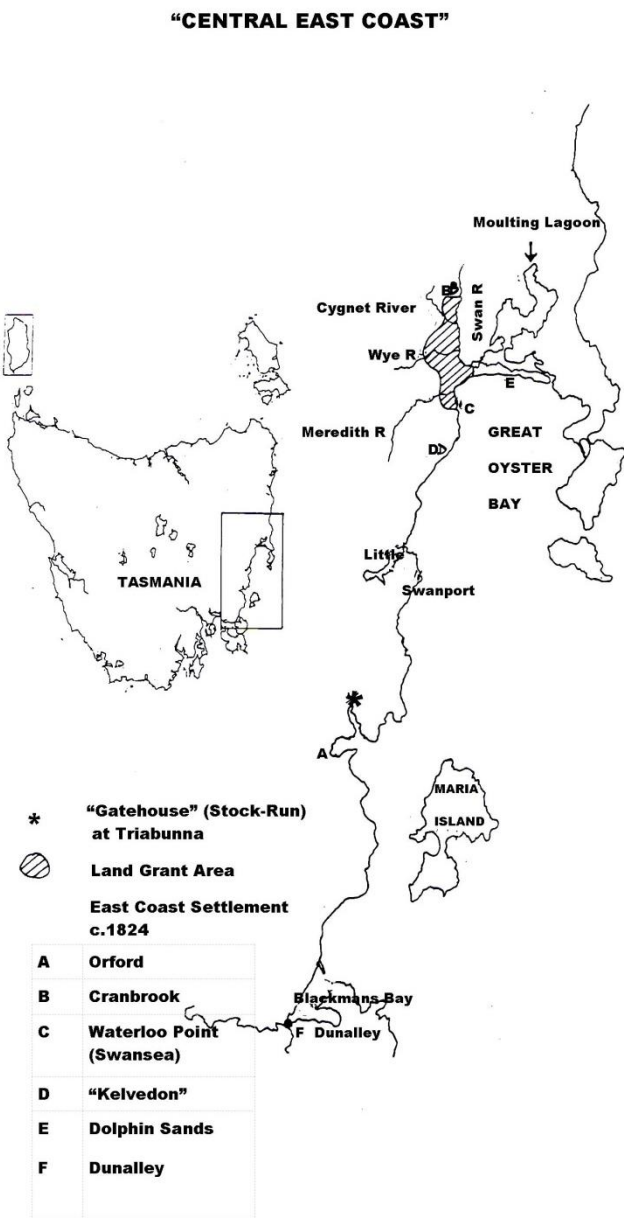
Fig. 97

“SETTLEMENT OF THE EAST COAST OF TASMANIA”

This specifically is the area from about Orford (opposite Maria Island) north about 89 kilometres to Cranbrook, the area that was “settled” whilst still inhabited by the Palaeo-people. The principle and earliest homesteads being in the northern half. North of Cranbrook no settlement, only sealer raiding parties for Aboriginal women.

Date	Area	Events
1819	Spring Bay, Triabunna	Overland exploration. Silas Gatehouse had a grant, running stock with a keeper.
1821	Dunalley to Cranbrook Swansea north to Cygnet and Swan Rivers	Meredith/Amos further investigate. Northern areas claimed by them.
1822	Great Oyster Bay	By January six families had settled on a total grant of lands of 7,900 acres.
1824		Extension of 1821 claims.
1825	Maria Island Great Swan Port area	First convicts arrive. Bushrangers a problem.
1826-7	Apsley (Apslawn)	Settlement established.
1826	Near Mayfield Swanport (Waterloo Pt.)	Major Aboriginal (80-100) conflict. Military station established to protect settlers against bushrangers and Aborigines. (Aboriginal attacks intensified).
1828	Moulting Lagoon	Massacre – 10 shot, 3 Aborigines taken.
1829		Aborigines become extremely dangerous.
1830		Intensive settlement by this time. Aborigines fearful of going to the coast because of sealers.
1831 Late		End of Aboriginal activity in the area.
1832		Swanport: Waterloo Point (military base), Swansea (the township).

Fig. 98



EASTERN BASSIANA

See: “Bassiana”, “Furneaux Group” and “Kent Group”.

EASTERN HIGHLANDS (FIG. 11)

See: “Eastern Tiers”.

EASTERN LANGUAGE, THE (FIG. 387)

See: “Socio-Linguistic Groups”.

EASTERN MARSHES/PLAINS (FIG. 430 NO. 9)

Particularly rich in game, especially kangaroo, wallaby and possum its importance was also in its strategic location between the rich East Coast and Central Plateau foraged over during about winter and summer, the marshes in spring and autumn, access obtained across the eastern highlands river valleys like Little Swanport. The marshes boundaries could be said to be south from upper Macquarie River to Woodsdale (30km), west of upper Little Swanport River to Mt. Seymour (20km) c.600k². Archaeologically it is best represented by Crown Lagoon, (one of many in the area), Lemont having a basal date c.4,860 (c.14) BP. Unknown older sites of scattered stone artefacts extending back to 35,000 is a possibility.

EASTERN SPEAKERS (SOUTH) (FIG. 387)

A creation of Taylors. See: “Languages”. Also, regrettably terminologies often changed by writers utilising his research, in this case being sometimes referred to as “Speech - (South) Eastern” or “South Eastern Speech”.

EASTERN STRAITSMEN

A term used by ex-sealers working out of the Furneaux area in the period from the late 1820's to describe themselves and their Aboriginal families, possibly an attempt to create respectability and separate themselves from others within the Bass Strait area who were also sealer connected. The “Straitsmen” were with their Aboriginal wives, the main foundation of today's Tasmanian Aboriginal community.

The developed society had a strong maritime theme being mainly economically reliant on island interrelated families employed in mutton birding and their products, as well as wallaby hides, fishing and market gardening. A very strong love of their children and a Christian attitude, especially within the females, could have had a significant impact on their culture being the custodians of their Aboriginal heritage.

See: “Half Caste Children”.

Attempts to segregate the Straits-People from **Wybalenna** using the military was mainly successful up to 1840, then hard to control with “much coming and going”, until 1847 when the survivors at **Wybalenna** were taken to Oyster Cove.

EASTERN STRAITSMEN (cont.)

In the Furneaux area, 3 additional non-Aboriginal men joined the community in 1847, and up to 1867 the community married within their own.

EASTERN TIERS (FIG. 11)

Also known as the Eastern Highlands, it is a rugged inhospitable area of forested hills and valleys running north-south from about the Fingal Valley to north of Sorell, it's east-west being some kilometres from the east coast to the Southern Midlands, an area c.100 x 20km (2,000k²) with an altitude up to c.900 metres.

After about 5,000 BP foraging bands began to exploit, in some considerable expansion from their coastal abode, the Midlands requiring transcending the tiers. This was accomplished using river valleys like the Meredith, Little Swanport and Prosser. Little time was spent in the tiers as archaeological investigations have proved, more of a forced-march with a night overstay, perhaps a little longer if visiting the two large lakes of Lake Leake and Toom's.

The more northern people utilised the Swan and St. Pauls. Investigations in the Douglas-Apsley National Park north west of coastal Bicheno yielded no evidence of exploitation. Further south in the area via the Little Swanport and Prosser Rivers a small portion of typical terrain, c.300 above sea level, yielded only 10 sites, 50% had small artefact scatter, giving the majority 3.4 artefacts, no rock shelters located.

ECHIDNA (TACHYGLOSSUS ACULEATUS) (FIG. 159)

See: "Food-Fauna", "Hunting" and "Cooking".

ECONOMIC ECOLOGIES (FIG. 441)

An essential part of understanding the Tasmanian's economy is first classifying the pertinent factors connected to it being:

Food habitats, food classes, food species and their individuality.

Since this work is an encyclopedia, separate sections have been created. To help in the understanding I must explain the following terms.

Ecology	Study of species in relation to the environment.
Habitats	Normal abode or locality of a species.
	As well as;
Classes	What part of the environment are they present in.

ECONOMIC ECOLOGIES (cont.)

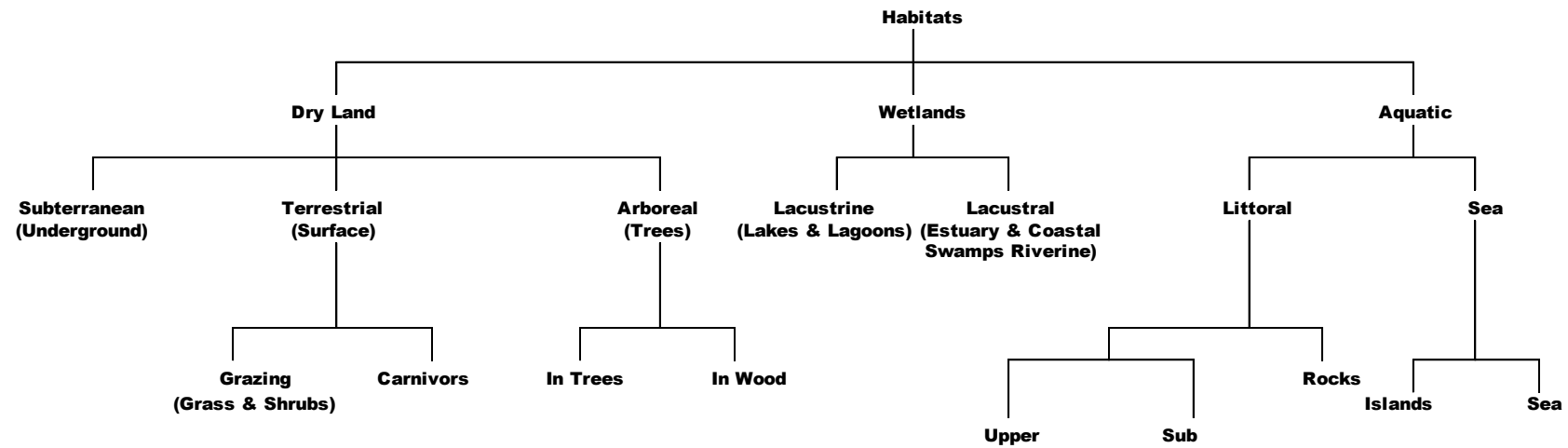
As a progression the enclosed subjects should be looked at:

Economic Ecologies	Then
Food Habitats	Onto
Food Classes	Then
The Various Individual	Species

Seasonal Food – Notes should also be consulted.

Fig. 441

As a part of "Economic Ecologies" the following figure will help:



Some species had a combination of environments.

For individual species see firstly as it applies to above under "Food Classes" then "Food Species" (individually).

ECONOMICS – POOR AREAS (FIG. 99, 397-399)

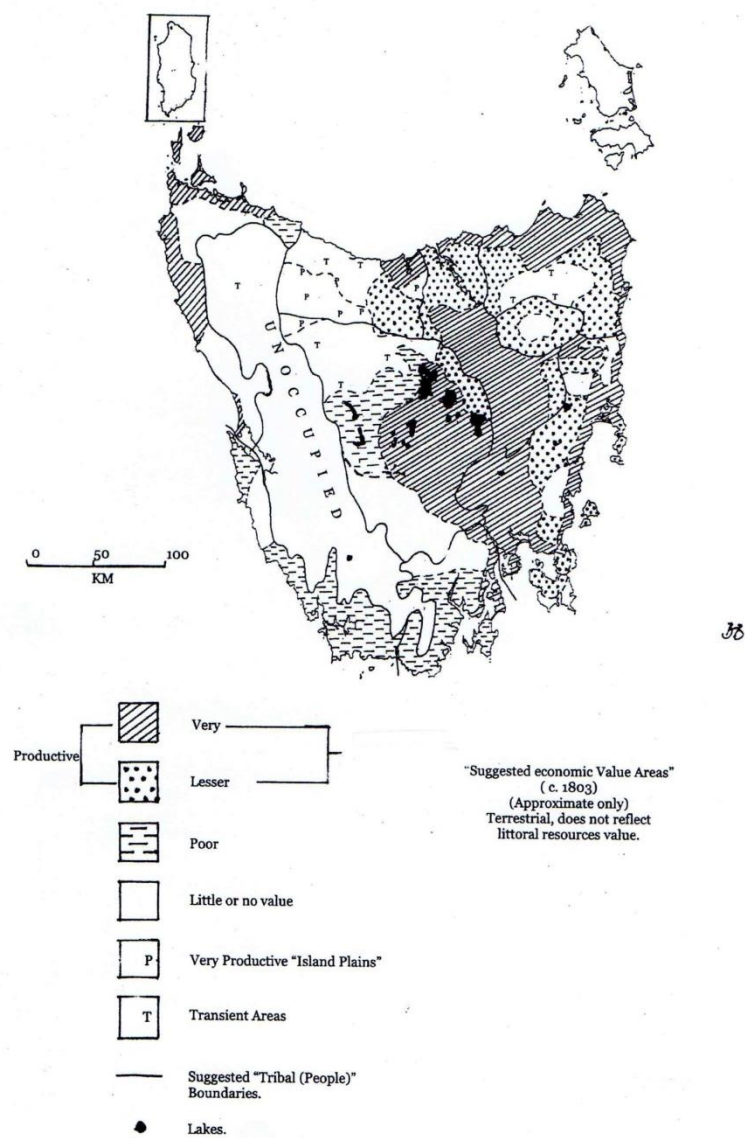
Considerable areas of Tasmania could have been regarded as “poor foraging”, mainly closed forest (c.22,000k² or 34%), moorland (c.1,500k² or 2%) and some sedgeland (c.10,000k² or 16%?), all totalling as much as perhaps 50%.

Avoidance was obvious but not always possible, that is being geographically situated between two or more desirable foraging areas. These poor areas became “transient zones” requiring the fastest movement through them, sometimes using fire to keep the shortest and easiest route open – bush tracks.

On some occasions a non-edible resource, especially ochre or stone was so high in quality it was worth the trouble to exploit, although rare. Such transient movement required bands to break-up into their smaller units of hearth grouping, taking with them, if leaving the coast, “snacks” like crayfish, evidence of this being found in Robinson’s Western Mission. If going to the coast perhaps snake was the prime food? or manfern soft tissue cores obtained enroute.

Some areas were seasonally poor due to weather conditions, especially in the winter, a principle reason for sojourning on the coast, such areas being land over c.400m above sea level or going to offshore islands.

Fig. 99



AREAS ECONOMIC VALUES (c.1803)

ECONOMICS – THE PLEISTOCENE

As in the Holocene the economy – food species consumed – varied from archaeological site to site, sometimes significant others not so, that is evidence of which species primary targeted. Of great interest is that in the inland south west river valleys the targeting of Bennetts Wallaby some 90% and wombat c.10%, but further north at **parempar meethaner** upper Forth, wallaby was absent and wombat of little significance, suggesting targeting what was available. Other sites like ORS7 in the Southern Midlands hunted wallaby, small marsupials and emu eggs.

All animals present in the terrestrial environment of the late Holocene were present in the Pleistocene, indeed more species if we include extinct possible megafauna and a couple of smaller macropods, the former lack evidence of human exploitation and flora being greatly reduced except the Yam Daisy with its staple carbohydrate tubers. To counter ill effects of too much meat, bone marrow was greatly consumed. So far our knowledge on flora in the diet is very limited. Coastal resources are also somewhat limited, but seal and some molluscs obtained from inter-tidal foraging are logical thoughts, although archaeological sites that could confirm this have been lost due to rising post Pleistocene sea levels. The lack of rewarding foraging areas meant a small population, perhaps only about 15-20% of the late Holocene (c.1,000), with a more concentrated population in the middle-lower river valleys of the south west concentrating on an unique environmental tethered guaranteed annual resource – the wallaby. Incredibly, nowhere else in Tasmania did we have the same rich foraging, even in Australia it has no Pleistocene equivalent.

Still within the Pleistocene during its terminal period by 13,000 BP, most of the south west was abandoned due to rising temperatures and precipitation creating a spread uphill of closed forest. **See: “South West River Valley Sites”**. Now people were more forced to exploit littoral resources right up to the middle Holocene. **See also: “Cave Bay Cave”**.

ECONOMY

This key subject on the Paleo-Tasmanians culture is a very complex one, although based on a relatively simple foraging, that is living off available foods in the various environments by hunting and gathering fauna and flora during a seasonal time-table. The most prominent all year round species was wallaby, seasonal food being molluscs, especially abalone and crayfish, eggs and seal. However, any creature found would be consumed.

Flora of various types could be seasonal, and apparently from ethnographic evidence its importance is of significance. Hunting tools and cooking were very basic, with men responsible for obtaining larger marsupials. The women were however, the backbone of the economy, hunting smaller animals but also seal, gathering flora, molluscs and crays as well as cooking. Women guaranteed food, the men could not, often being unsuccessful in the hunt.

ECONOMY (cont.)

No form of agriculture was ever practiced, but land (fire) management was vital. Over 40,000 years their economy stayed basically the same, however, due to the “Ice Age” to warmer pluvial conditions and social customs, significant variations were evolved and adapted, one of the most fascinating economic conditions was at Rocky Cape/Sisters Creek where scaled fish including poisonous “Puffer Fish” were a part of the economy c.8,000-3,000 BP. In the far south west during the Pleistocene, c.40,000 (cal.) to 11,000 BP, wallaby represented about 90% of food in the areas of river systems. The most incredible thing about their economics was its success over their whole history being able to adapt since and no doubt during their African origin.

Since this work is an encyclopedia, all matters are within their own headings considered, and since economics is so complex a list of all associated subjects are contained at the beginning under the heading “Subjects and Associations” within its group heading “Economics”, this permits the reader to consult specific subjects alphabetically. Within this section “Subjects and Associations” are No. 16 “Environments” and No. 18 “Foraging” that have obvious connections to “Economics” being No. 17. Simply the subjects apply to:

What Consumed	(Species)
From Areas	(Environments)
When	(Seasonally)
How	(Foraging)
By Who	(Gender Division)
Using	(Artefacts Includes Land Management) to
Transportation and Consumption	(Cooking)

While “foods” were the basic economic factor, to a very lesser degree was trade, except the agreement to share by exploiting each other’s resources including obtaining ochres and to a small degree stone for tools. **See also: “Trade”.**

It could be simply said the intent was to survive involving five principles:

1. Beginning with the creation of social groupings.
2. To utilise all areas and to reap the benefits available, by
3.
 - (a) Their social group selecting by unconscious drift a homeland (an historic progression), and
 - (b) To share with other groups in a reciprocal arrangement, but
 - (c) Changes in environments could see modification either by conflict or arrangements.
4. When all areas claimed (even before), an annual timetable could be enforced, this created,

ECONOMY (cont.)

5. (a) Capacity to exploit seasonal foods.
- (b) Not exploiting any single area instead conserving, and
- (c) If conducive using fire-sticking to enhance food supply.

The economic settlement of the Tasmanian peninsula come island was a progressive extension since evolving in Africa's grasslands, a proven system of survival extending back some 300,000 years.

From this evolved "culture" with all its complexities and sophistications.

EDDYSTONE (ISLAND) (FIG. 189, 190)

A member of the Pedra Branca area group of rocky outcrop islets it is c.28 kilometres south of the Tasmanian mainland, at the height of the last glacial period c.18,000 BP it was still some 25 kilometres away. All the time it has been set in a remote windswept open southern ocean being battered by wild seas, yet there is archaeological evidence, but scant, only a remark that shell middens exist. This is supported by ethnographic records by Robinson ("Friendly Mission" on 16th July 1831) that the southern bands went to it to spear seal and that hundreds of natives have died in the course of this enterprise. Other evidence exists of some of these bands having watercraft the size of whaleboats that ventured regularly in good conditions to islands.

This tradition is truly remarkable and hard to accept considering the area, circumstances and economic reward, but there is other supporting evidence, that of similar trips or at least a trip of possibly more than a single vessel in a group going to King Island from Hunter Island.

Although no dates for Eddystone are available, based on other evidence on other islands, the first visit may have been c.500 to 200 BP, but 2,000 is not impossible, whatever, it is incredible!

EDDYSTONE POINT (FIG. 320)

First of all it is necessary to warn that on occasions the term "Eddystone" is used without including "point", so it can confuse because there is another "Eddystone", an island, rather rock protrusion, c.28km off the far south coast and visited in the late Holocene.

Actually the Points area was the place of a major blood thirsty incident involving Aborigines and some sealers in pursuit of female slaves, a subject better covered by the reader consulting history books. Today, the area is a part of the land claim disputes.

EDGE GROUND AXES

See: “Hafting”.

EDUCATION

See: “Teaching”.

EELS

Tasmania has some rich areas for these fish, especially The First Basin, Cataract Gorge, Launceston, however, the records show that they were shunned by the Aborigines.

EGG GATHERING

A seasonal food resource, although their overall importance is now questioned, it may have had significant ritual events connected to it because of the recorded wooden structure at a camp site near Kelso on the western edge of the Tamar Heads wetlands. The period for egg gathering was generally from August to December, however, penguins were October to December and mutton birds about December and January. It could vary a little. The only other eggs gathered were emu in April – May but in no way as important as the birds of flight. **See also: “Wetlands”, “Marsh Birds”, “Mutton Birds”.**

EGGS

See: “Egg Gathering”. There is some suggestion that perhaps emu eggs could have in the dry periods of the Pleistocene been used as water reserve containers? It seems eggs were eaten raw?

ELDERLY – THE

The elderly were treated and still are with great respect, not only because of their age but because of their great experience giving them the responsibility to pass on what they knew, being it practical or mystic – “Keepers of Knowledge” sums up their role, but it did not stop there. Any person who could function satisfactorily, be it hunting or in leading as a war chief was acceptable. The older women also acted as baby sitters while “mum” dived for seafood, men who could not fight made spears and became the next “sages”, “doctors”, “mystics”. Women often were arbiters of war – diplomats.

ELEPHANT SEALS

That is the “southern elephant seal”. **See: “Seals”.**

EL NINO OF C.4,000 BP (FIG. 100, 101)

About 5,000 BP signs of a developing El Nino were obvious, at 4,000 it was complete, lasting until 2,000. The effects of it resulted in a cooler and drier environment that allowed fire-sticking to clear areas of rainforest, and so return to previous foraging land or to open new ones. Such clearing attracted in turn more marsupials, and with less reliance on limited foraging, subsequently gave empathy to open up as much foraging land as possible, with a resulting increase in population.

This also released the people from relying on coastal foraging, although its winter importance remained, penetrating the Central Highland Plateau and beyond in summer opened up more resources.

Coastal lower littoral abalone and crays also increased. Probably the most significant exploitation was the dramatic increase from about 5,000 BP of the vast foraging areas within the two Midlands, an area between the coast and central highlands traversed to and fro in late spring and autumn in the eastern half. The western half of Tasmania was less affected.

However, not everywhere do we see benefits, especially in the Hunter Island area of the far north west coast, where from 4,000 to 2,580 the seas are believed to be so rough that visits ceased. Even more severe was the isolated Furneaux people who died out due to extreme drought and presumably a limited population contributed, the youngest dates being c.4,500 BP. Bruny Island in the south was also not occupied from 5,000 to 3,000, although at least one visitation occurred coming from a middens evidence.

Finally, the period of 5,000-2,000 BP must be regarded as probably the most significant in Tasmanian Aboriginal history, the same period of the rise of the first great civilizations like Egypt until the birth of Christ.

The following two figures, 100 and 101, show area and archaeological historic data.

Fig. 100

4 Kyg "El Nino"		"Onset"		"Full - On"				
Site	Area	5 kyg	4.5	4	3.5	3	2.5	2kyg
Furneaux.	East Bassiana	Last sites (4.5)			Population expired (4) ----- unin		habited (4 - P) ----->	
King.	West Bassiana	<----- (7.5) Uninhabited to (1.9) -----					-----> Castaway (1.9 - 1)	
Hunter.	Far NW.	Rookery (4.6)			Uninhabited (4 to 2.6) -----		-----	
					--		West Point (2.6)	
Rocky Cape.	Mid NW	Base camps (8.1 - 2.6)			End of Scale Fish (3.7).		Coastal Camps (2.6) -> (P)	
Upper Inland	N.	(10) Lesser use to (3)			(4)		Wet forest decline) Increased use of areas (3.4 - P)	
Hibbs Bay.	N.	Shell Midden (5.3 - 4.6). -> (P)						
	SW.							
Louisa Bay.	S.						Louisa (3). -> (P)	
Maatsuyker.							Island Visits (-6)	
Bruny.	SE.	Bruny uninhabited (5 to 3) ----- (a lone			Site?) -----		Bruny revisited (3 to P).	
Derwent Estuary		(<-6) Middens -> (P)						
Little Swanport	Mid East Coast.	Oyster (4.5) -> (P).						
North East	NE.	(<-8.3) Rushy Lagoon ->(P)						
Midlands.	N &	Oldest blow-out sites (5), Crown Lagoon (4.9)			-> (P)			
	S	Coal River (4.3).			-> (P)			
Western Tiers.	Central.						Shelter (2.8) -> (P).	
Tasmanian generally.		Fire-sticking employed in East. (5->(P).			(Possible Fire-Sticking improved in West.		3.5 ->(P).	
		(4.5) More intense diving for			lower Littoral (P). Watercraft).			
Notes:		-----Means unoccupied in the period.			Arrows <- -> mean "To"			
		P = Present (c. 200 BP).			-> (P) Continuation to present			

EL NINO OF C.4,000 BP (FIG. 100, 101) (cont.)

Fig. 101

Areas Inhabited – Archaeological Data (B = Basal Date, that is the earliest date obtained at the site)

C. BP	AREA	SITE
6,000 <5,000>	SE	Derwent Estuary middens (B). “Present sea level c.6,500”.
		Onset of El Nino (5,000 – 4,000)
5,000	SE	A single Bruny Island shell midden (B), otherwise uninhabited to 3,000.
5,300 – 4,600	SW	Hibbs Bay shell midden (B).
5,000	Midlands	Oldest Midlands sites.
4,900	SM	Crown Lagoon, Lemont (B).
4,700	MEC	Little Swanport oyster midden (B).
4,600	Far NW	Rookery rock shelter, Hunter Island (B).
4,500	S. NM	Bells Lagoon, west of Ross (B).
4,500	Furn. Gr.	Flinders Island – youngest midden, population expires.
4,300	SM	Coal River Valley (B).
4,000 – 2,600	Far NW	Hunter Island uninhabited due to rough seas.
		Full on El Nino (4,000 – 2,000)
4,000	N. NW	West Point midden (B).
3,400	CN Inland	“Warrangarra” Shelter (B of late phase).
3,000 – 2,500		An “expansion period” suggested greater use and improvement of water-borne craft constructions.
3,000	CN Inland	“Parmerpar Meethaner” shelter – increased use.
3,000	S	Louisa Bay midden (B).
3,000	SE	Occupation of Bruny Island re-established.
2,800	NM	Billop Rock Shelter, Great Western Tiers east side (B).
2,600	Far NW	Hunter Island re-visited.

EL NINO OF C.4,000 BP (FIG. 100, 101) (cont.)

Fig. 101

Areas Inhabited – Archaeological Data
(B = Basal Date, that is the earliest date obtained at the site)

C. BP	AREA	SITE
2,600	N. NW	West Point Seal midden (B).
2,600	NW	At Rocky Cape now “Coastal Camps”.
2,450	W. SM.	ORS7 increased usage.
1,900 – 1,000	W. Bass.	King Island midden (B).
Re: 2,000	S	In the far south a seabird midden on the Tasmanian mainland opposite Maatsuyker Island has been suggested that the island could have been visited about 2,000, however, the only date obtained is c.570 BP. Also that watercraft could have only been invented c.3,000 – 2,000. The number of basal dates (B) is strong evidence that during the El Nino two phases, 5,000 – 2,000, a reorganisation and expansion of Aboriginal culture took place.

Australia is a huge country, a continent, and “El Nino” affected some parts very differently to others. Tasmania is a small island of that huge area, and likewise its various ecologies and those inhabiting them reacted differently.

The principle similarity in Tasmania was not so much as “El Nino” forcing people to look for new food supplies because of a reduction in food, but because conditions became favourable for an increase in population, and seeing the improving potential inland people moved into new areas or re-established, perhaps increasing visits, using fire that further increased their value.

Although there was less rain there was still enough to allow a vegetation to grow that could be managed by using fire to create an ecology that attracted marsupials, especially wallaby, in increased numbers, previous high rainfall caused uncontrollable wet forest and fewer animals. “El Nino” with the ingenuity of the Aborigines was a benefit to their culture – a positive occurrence that would usher in the complex seasonal routine of the bands.

EMU BAY (FIG. 430 NO. 43)

Also known as Round Hill (to its east end), now the city of Burnie, originally the seaport for the Van Diemen's Land Company's holdings inland at Hampshire and Surrey Hills as well as Middlesex Plains. Due to rainforest and littoral resources, paucity as well as European constructions, practically no archaeology has been preserved. A little stone artefact scatter does exist near Cooe.

EMU CAVE (FIG. 220)

See: "Megafauna".

EMUS, (DROMIUS DIEMENENSIS LE SOUEF) (FIG. 102, 103)

Argument exists whether this now extinct large flightless, fast running bird was actually the same as the Australian mainland species, being a little smaller, possibly due to isolation for some 14,000 years. Its extinction, due to British intrusion, destruction of habitat and hunting, even wild European dogs, was complete by c.1840 CE. Its number may have been relatively low naturally. It was regarded by Europeans as a delicacy, and during the early periods of food shortage was hunted, although in less numbers than kangaroo and wallaby. The weight of meat content was about c.25 kilo. An even smaller emu c.136cm and 22.7kg in weight existed, isolated on King Island until c.1865 CE.

Emus may have been more an opportune food, little exists about Aborigines hunting them. Marrow was extracted from their long bones and eggs may have been more taken than hunting for meat. Their swiftness and possibly keen alertness may have contributed to this. Even European dogs found them too fast to catch. Some parts, claws, feathers, may have had some cultural value?

Their distribution was confined to plains and open grassy forests, see map Fig. 103. Interestingly, in the Pleistocene of Bassiana, evidence of Aboriginal consumption of their eggs extends back to 20,550-9,500 BP, and at ORS7 near the Shannon River on the Tasmanian mainland the same back to 30,840 BP. Knowing that the nesting laying of eggs took place from 7 to 11 of May gives us the period of late winter early spring when people were in the area. Besides consuming yokes of egg it has been suggested that during periods of drought some people may have used hollow shells to store water by burying them?

It is believed that young birds would be consumed in early winter when turkey size.

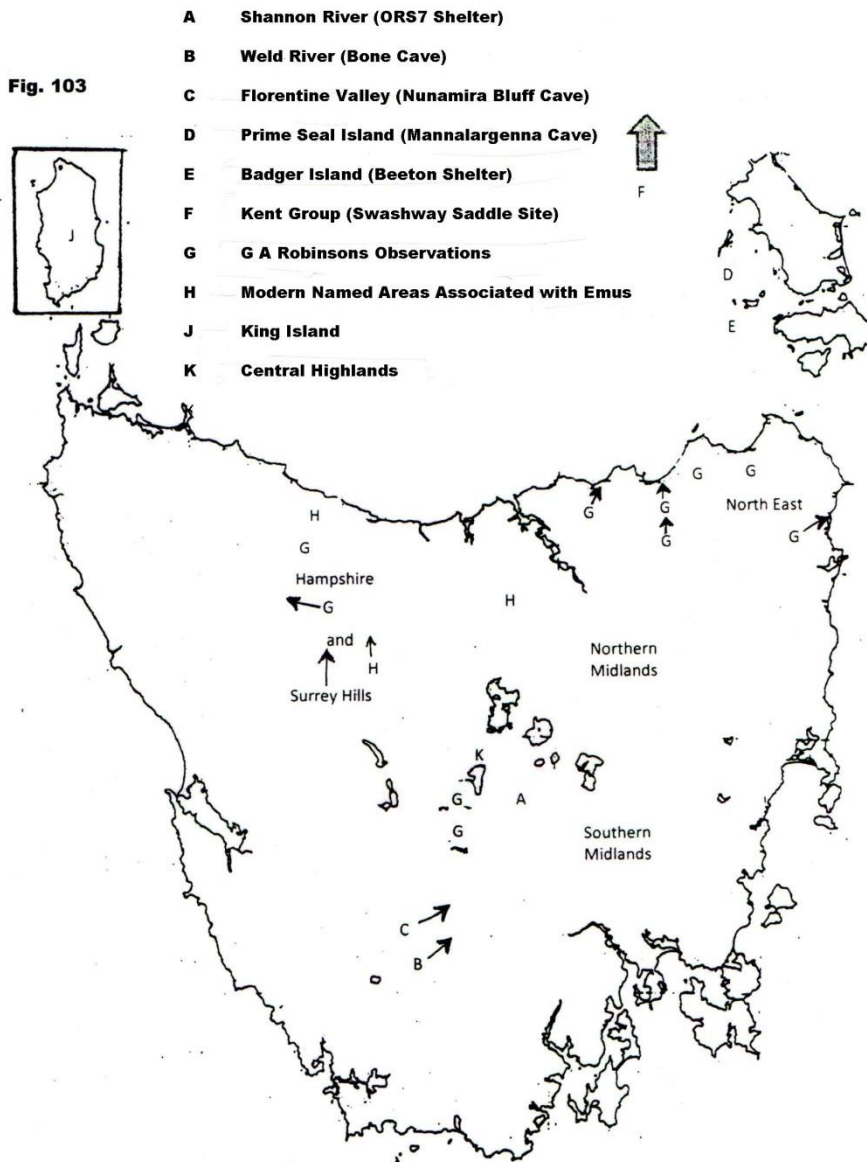
Hunting was using spears/javelins it seems, the use of "nooses" is not documented but said to be a technique – perhaps used in Australia and a presumption for Tasmania without evidence!



Fig. 102

**Australian Emu
(Slightly larger than extinct Tasmanian)**

Fig. 103



"EMU EVIDENCE"
 (The named areas denote late Holocene concentrations)

ENCLOSED CHAMBER, THE

See: “Hidden Chamber, The”.

ENERGY EXPENDITURE

See also: “Diet” and “Foods”.

This is an unscientific look at the energy spent in foraging and the potential danger based on the various foods using suppositions calculated only as “Low” (L), “Medium” (M), “High” (H) and “Very High” (V) for both subjects.

Fig. 104

Food	Environment	Energy Expenditure	Dangers
Molluscs	Wading	L	Nil
Mol & Crust	Upper middle depth, c.3m	L-M?	L
Mol & Crust	Lower depth, c.3-5m	H	H
Mol & Crust	Sub-littoral, c.5m+	V	V
Seals	Coasts – Islands	M-H	H-V
(Area)	Protected bays	L	L
(Area)	Some open coast	M	L
(Area)	Far south & south west	H-V	V
Sea Birds (Eggs)	Coasts/Estimates	M (L)	L
(Area)	Islands	H	V
Marsh Birds	Wetlands	M (L)	L
Emus	Open grasslands	M	M
Use of Traps	Various	L	L
Tidal Fish Traps	Rocky coasts	Initially H, then M	Nil
Stone Throwing	-	L	Nil
Kangaroos	Grasslands	M	M
Wallaby	Grasslands – bush	M	L
Small Macropods	Bushland	H	L
Possums	Trees	M	H
Small Marsupials	Various	M-H	Nil
Other Animals	Various	M-H	Nil
Wombat	Grassland – digging	M-H	M
Reptiles	Various	M	H-V
Flora	Various	M-H	Nil
Scavenging	-	L	Nil

Foraging for small food quantity species costs too much energy for too little return unless found in large numbers. It must be balanced but more return than expenditure. However, there were times when this balance was not considered, and that is when sufficient food was available allowing the pursuit of what could be termed desirable foods that were high in energy expenditure – a sort of luxury, but such species are rare in Tasmania.

ENERGY EXPENDITURE (cont.)

Although very agile they shunned the need to move fast – in a “forced march” – to get anywhere, only travelling for about half an hour then sitting in a rest for a few minutes, a continual system, no doubt not seeing the justification for burning up energy unnecessarily. Additionally, they were reluctant to travel in the rain. However, during periods of potential danger or raiding Europeans, they showed their capabilities of fast movement over lengthy areas.

ENGRAVINGS

See: “Petroglyphs”.

ENTERTAINMENT

See: “Amusements”.

ENTRAILS

Evidence exists that entrails of some animals were eaten half raw, i.e. “hardly cooked and in a most disgusting manner”!

ENVIRONMENT ADJUSTMENT

The necessity to adjust to changing conditions over about 40,000 years of history is obvious, and considering the uncomplicated material culture the Palaeo-Tasmanians had it is even more remarkable.

Simply over the 40,000 years they had to contend with:

40,000 – 31,000	Very cool, moist but ice increasing, fluctuating, sea levels c.55-63m causing varying corridor sizes. Wide spread forest types to steppe.
30,000 – 21,000	Very cold, arid, high winds, Bassiana all dry, with lake and oasis in W and E. Mainly alpine grass, heath, shrubs, low altitude trees.
20,000 – 18,000	Significant readjustments extreme cold/drier conditions. Forest retreat opens up new fertile valleys for hunting and use of caves.
17,000 – 15,000	In S.W. main period of occupation as conditions warm up vegetation expands due to rainfall.
14,000 – 10,000	Still warming causing forest spread forcing people out of S.W. rising seas cause people to retreat.
9,000 – 5,000	Very warm, drier, erosion, people being isolated on some islands, others hemmed in on coasts due to thick forests and rising seas.
4,000 – 200 BP	Warmer, drier conditions permit better use of fire-sticking with less dependence on coasts, re-opens upper river valley foraging and exploitation of islands and highlands.

The above is only a generalisation of Tasmania, individual areas with micro environments pose a more complex picture.

ENVIRONMENT ADJUSTMENT (cont.)

Although forced to alter foraging strategies sometimes in some areas relying more on a specific specie from an area e.g. wallaby in S.W. or seal mainly in north west, the material culture shows little change, and social organisation may have altered more because “new peoples” were arriving with more complexity in that sphere, i.e. post 17,000 but mainly c.11,000 BP.

ENVIRONMENT – PLEISTOCENE (FIG. 105)

See: “Environments” as well as “Environment Adjustment”, “Subjects & Associations”, 16. “Environments” supply additional data.

ENVIRONMENTS (FIG. 105) (See: Subject List No. 16 “Environments”)

Tasmania has a complex number of environments that vary into interwoven combinations, from sea level to montane. The western and eastern halves are distinctly different in elevation and vegetation created by precipitation. These vegetations number five principle ones can be further sub-divided into varying degrees of combinations. Additionally, we have areas of types of water, rivers and watercourses, lakes and marshes, lagoons and estuaries. Coastal dunes exist in quantity as do headlands and offshore islands, all in different ways or similar that economically were foraged over or as in coastal waters dived into. Incredible the human culture proved sophisticated enough to sustain the practicing people for millennia with insignificant adjustments.

The utilisation of sea levels since c.43 KYG is the best aid in trying to formulate a guide to environments in Palaeo-Tasmania, because it points to temperatures that cause fluctuations in precipitation, flora growth and fauna as well as what area was possibly available looking at elevations, downward of ice and associated glacials and upwards of tree migration, both comparable using today’s sea level.

A sea level graph for the period shows periods on occasions of similar levels that point to similar environments, while others can be regarded as singular events. To establish what to use the following is suggestive:

Sea Levels at Metres Below Present	Occurring c.BP
PSL – 15m	6.5 – 9 KYG
15 – 35	9 – 10
35 – 50	10 – 13.5
50 – 60	13.5 – 14.5, 32 – 43
60 – 75	14.5 – 17.5, 31 – 32
75 – 80	17.5 – 19, 30.5 – 31
80 – 105	19 – 20, 20 – 30.5

Within the 43,000 years there are periods of significantly differing conditions. These periods are:

ENVIRONMENTS (FIG. 105) (See: Subject List No. 16 “Environments”) (cont.)

Today's Tasmania (Present – 6,500 BP)	Present Sea Level
Greater Tasmania (6,500 – 14,000)	Pre PSL – 55m below
Corridor to Tasmania (14,000 – 17,500)	55m – 75m
Bassiana Dry Land (17,500 – 43,000)	75m – 105m

This does not account for periodical surges in levels or fluctuations, additionally, **all** calculations are proximate but relatively accurate for an approximate suggestive study.

Although obviously of extreme importance, the 43,000 years of fluctuating weather conditions within a small but very complex area can cause even more complexities when considering all the factors that influence these conditions. So as not to make things too confusing the following figures from 43,000 to 200 BP showing the principle factors acting on human culture has been included here, but warning that some writers may have varying beliefs. For more detailed information consult “Sea Levels” and “Vegetation”.

The following figure 105 is a utilisation of the 7 depths of sea level and their suggested 11 ages of occurrence reduced to the 4 geographical shapes of Tasmania (with its Bassiana), being all inclusive to show environmental conditions relationships.

Fig. 105

C. KYG	TEMPERATURE (BELOW TODAY)	AIR CURRENTS (WINDS)	PRECIPITATIONS (INCLUDES ICING)	FLORA GROWTH (INC. TREE LINE)	EROSION (SAND-DUST)	GEOGRAPHIC EVENTS	C. SEA LEVEL
43	Cooling since 45 (5° C in W.).	Westerlies, (very cool to cold up to 30 KYG then very cold).	Moist with limited ice on high peaks. (In W. to 25 KYG wet).	To 26 KYG, widespread of Eucalypts, rainforest in wetter gullies - a Eucalypt Savannah, woodland and forest. Varying due to climatic conditions and coastal positioning and in W. alpine and sub-alpine herbs, heath, shrubs. (To 29 KYG 40m).	Limited.	Corridor opens.	55m
42	Still cooling.						58m
41	More stable.						61m
40							61m
39	Warming.					62m	
38	Still warming.					58m	
37	(3 - 4°C)					Corridor closes? (Briefly), now open again.	55m
36	Cooling.						58m
35	Cold intensifies.		Glacial on-set but limited.				62m
34	More stable.						62m
33	Warming.					62m	
32	Still warming.					Corridor closes? (Very briefly!) Corridor expands to all Bassiana dry with Lake Bass. All Bassiana dry, with Lake Bass in centre.	58m
31	Becoming colder.		63m				
30	Very cold.		Ice increasing but moist still.	East becoming desert, steppe, grasslands.			95m
29	Little less harsh.						98m
28						100m	
27						100m	
26	Still cold.		Aridity starts in earnest.	Alpine grasslands, heath, shrubs.		102m	
25		Onset of high winds.				103m	
24	Onset of extreme cold.					103m	
23						103m	
22			Ice peaking.	Inland east dunes and sandsheets.	103m		
21	(6°C colder).	Drier.			Dry and dusty, sand blow to N.E. Tas. from West Bassiana.	103m	
20		Severe.	(To 18 KYG) "glacial maximum", down	Desert steppe, grassland, scattered woodland, close forest in S.W. grassy woodland.		A great surge.	105

Fig. 105 (concluded)

KYG	(BELOW TODAY)	(WINDS)	(INCLUDES ICING)	(INC. TREE LINE)	(SAND-DUST)	EVENTS	LEVEL
19		Windchill.	to 400m, droughts.	open forest in E.	Sand blows from		
18	Extreme cold (to 12 KYG - 6°C).	Factor.		Vegetation loss (T.L.C. present coastline).	Derwent Estuary.	Slow surge.	80m
17	Onset warming, cold winters.		Deglaciation begins.	West rainforest starts uphill migration.		Bass River and Bass Bay forms "terminal Pleistocene".	73m
16	Increasing temperatures, but still cold still increasing.		Increased rain.			Fast surge. Corridor only.	70m
15		Dry, windy.	Colds last phase wetter but areas drought	Still desert grassland, steppe open, woodland.	Sand dunes in SE.	Tas. Peninsula still corridor shrinking.	67m
14		Declining high winds.	prone, ice shrinking.			Corridor closes. "Greater Tas."	55m
13			Final stage: glacials almost all gone.	Forests spread.		"Flandrian" transgression.	45m
12	Rising still.		Aridity ending, great increase in rain, but low in north.	Some dense. Rapid reforestation to 400m.		"Ice Age" ends and on-set of "Holocene".	41m
11						35m great surge	36m
10	Significant increase.		Ice sheet gone. Moister. More surface water.	Today's vegetation. Thick wet rain-forest and on Central Plateau.		Furneaux Is. 20m estuaries	35-17m
9						flood. Steady rise.	15m
8	Very warm to hot.		In W. last ice. Moister, high.	Present day conditions.	Surface instability lunettes in N.E. & Midlands. Semi-arid.	Furneaux Grp. forms.	10m
7	Cooling.		Drier, frosty.	(T.L. 1,200m).	Eroding sands, lake size decline.		2m
6	Warm summers, cool winters.	Winter, spring higher winds.		Rainforest ends spread.		Present shape.	PSL
5	Rising.		El Nino on-set, drier.	Permits "fire-sticking" prominence.		"Milford Level". "Post Glacial Max",	+2
4	Hot ("warm maximum").		Full-on El Nino, droughts in areas of east. Slightly drier.	Open forest in E, N.	Midlands loose dunes.	slight coastal reductions.	+3.5
3	Slightly cooler.		End of El Nino. Wetter.				+2
2							+1
1	Today's warm summers, cool winters.	Some winter, spring winds.				Present shape.	PSL
0.2							PSL

EPHEMERAL HUNTING CAMPS

Of longer duration in occupation during a specific period of semi-nomadic enterprise e.g. “**parmerpar meethaner**”.

EPIDEMICS

See: “**Disease**”.

EQUIPMENT

See: “**Material Culture**”.

ERADICATION

That is the removal of a people, a less criminal term for “ethnic cleansing” i.e. “genocide”!

ERITH CAVE

See: “**The Kent Group**”.

ESCAPING CONVICTS

See: “**Convicts**”, “**Bushrangers**”.

ESTUARIES

Flow-outs of rivers into the sea create barriers on human movement solved by swimming if possible, or using floats, even water-borne craft. However, such artefacts were not employed by all, specifically the north east (from about Port Sorell to Scamander).

Economically some estuaries provided season resources like marsh birds and eggs in their wetlands and flooded plains, as well as molluscs, especially oyster and mussel.

ETHNIC CLEANSING

This is the physical removal or eradication of a group of ethnic related people either by killing (genocide) or transportation elsewhere from their homelands. The Tasmanian colonial government had no official policy to enact such until Lieutenant Governor Arthur on 15th April 1828 made a proclamation to cleanse the expanding settled districts of Aborigines due to retaliations being carried out by them. Prior to this the government policy was to engage in friendly association. Ultimately the result would be the killing of many hundred Aborigines and a few c.190 transported mostly from G.A. Robinsons efforts.

During this period 1828-1831, a chain of fortified posts and acts by roving parties, together finally with the poor result of capturing only 2 in “the black line” was employed.

ETHNIC CLEANSING (cont.)

Support for basically eradication by extermination was favoured by many including a number of rich pastoralists, one being the “Land Commissioner” and support from newspapers. The Aborigine Committee finally found it “necessary” to enact eradication but not extermination, instead transportation to secured areas especially the Furneaux Group. This brought Robinson into the picture on his next phase after capturing who had survived. Still, in the north west extermination continued on the handful left.

Great controversy still exists about this and historians works should be consulted.
See also: “Genocide”?

EUROPEAN COMPARISON

This should **not** be taken as any suggestion of a connection between northern Europe and Tasmania, instead, included as an “item of interest”.

C.BP	Geological	N. Europe	Tasmania
10,000 – 6,000	Early Holocene	Mesolithic	10 - 8 Exceptionally wet, rainforests
6,000 – 3,000	Middle Holocene	6 - 4.5 Neolithic	6 - 4 Post Glacial Maximum, veg. decline
		4.5 – 2.7 Bronze Age	4 - 2 Full on El Nino – fire-sticking drought, cooler
3,000 – Present	Late Holocene	2,700 > Iron Age	Maritime expansion

Although considerably more complex, what can be seen is events with a similar if not near identical time periods.

As regards making any suggestions on using northern European cultural terms to compare with Australia, it is open to much criticism and not generally used, although in the past it sometimes happened. In respect of mainland Australia, being a continent with considerable variations in environments, some peoples could be Mesolithic i.e. semi-permanent with evidence of the beginnings of agricultural, storage and complex social activities. Stone tools being often Mesolithic Microliths. In Tasmania it was comparable to the Palaeolithic (Old Stone Age), even its earlier stage, the “lower” or “early”. The semi-permanent society being more a “lay-up” to weather, the harsh western winter, than an economic pursuit.

EUROPEAN DISCOVERY

Divided into two categories we have:

Maritime Explorers	1642 – 1802	(First contact 1772)
Colonial Intrusions	1803 – 1826 >	

EUROPEAN FOODS

About 1820 the eastern peoples had been introduced to British foods such as sugar, tea, potatoes and bread, but it was not until during the Black War that they became significantly referred to as being addicted to them or needing them to supplement or replace their natural foods because foraging had become difficult and raiding huts and homesteads was convenient as a bonus when trying to kill the white intruders. With the loss of their women who were the mainstay for so much, this had to have had an impact, even to such an extent that it may have created starvation as some suggest, although there is little evidence for this except some hearsay or thoughts that it may exist.

The consumption of mutton was not favoured, but killing of sheep occurred. However, a few examples of eating mutton are recorded. **See also: “Addictions”, “Damper” and “Starvation”.**

EUROPEAN GOODS

It is of interest to show the Paleo-Tasmanians were quick to take up new ideas or replacement commodities if useful, but only when it did not interfere with their way of life.

Such goods were bottle glass for tools and rusty nails and iron, as well as bricks for use as ochres. The first was obtained from maritime explorer's right at the beginning and were prized, although their alcoholic content was discarded quickly.

Dogs for hunting macropods, especially kangaroos, were at first killed to stop the kangaroo hunters c.1806, but they were quickly recognised as useful and kept in large numbers either stolen, traded or bred.

Firearms were taken in raids on settlers during the Black War and kept in perfect condition, well primed and some even fitted with Aboriginal stone to replace lost “flints”, however, although they knew how to use them there is no record of using them in attacks. Apparently some sealer women with sealers used them in hunting birds and were excellent marksmen.

EUROPEAN INTRUSIONS (FIG. 106-113)

Usually referred to as “discovery” and “settlement” began in 1642 CE by the Dutch, followed by British and French maritime explorations ending in the British Empire claiming yet another piece of the world as theirs! A list of these intrusions from 1642 to 1803 with some other “explorations” to 1816 follows.

It is the French D'Entrecasteaux 1792-3 and Baudin 1802 that we are indebted for recording a considerable amount of anthropological data, the British very little. Additionally, it is Plomley that researched their documents and released incredible publications. **(See: “Selective Reading and Study”).**

EUROPEAN INTRUSIONS (FIG. 106-113) (cont.)

A regrettable thing is that with little exception all the maritime explorers centred their visitations in the south east from about Recherche Bay north to Maria Island, and although over a period of some 25 years a rough idea of some change in the areas attitude to visits can sometimes be seen, it left the vast majority of Tasmania undocumented.

A number of figures follow with data summaries all self explanatory.

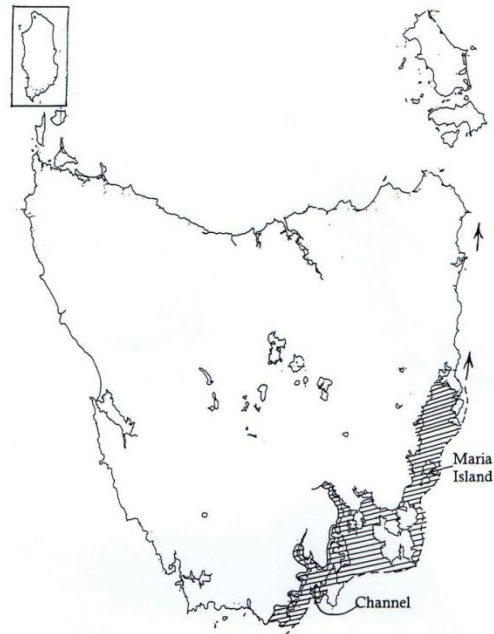
EUROPEAN INTRUSIONS (FIG. 106-113) (cont.)**Fig. 106****“MARITIME EXPLORERS” (1642-1804 CE)**

Visitation	Explorer	Area (Contact)
1642 (24 Nov)	Abel Tasman (Dutch)	S.E., Blackmans Bay to Schouten Island (none).
1772 (March)	Marion du Fresne (French)	S.E., North Bay (peaceful then conflict – first Aboriginal killed).
1773 (March)	Tobias Furneaux (English) (Part of Cook’s fleet)	S.E., Adventure Bay to Cape Portland (none).
1777 (Jan)	James Cook (English)	S.E. Adventure Bay (peaceful).
1788 (Aug – Sept)	William Bligh (English)	S.E. Adventure Bay (peaceful).
1789 (July)	John Henry Cox (English)	Mid east coast Maria Island (peaceful).
1792 (Feb)	William Bligh (English)	S.E. Adventure Bay (peaceful).
1792 (April – May) and 1793 (Jan – Feb)	Bruny D’Entrecasteaux (French)	S.E. Recherche Bay, Channel, enters Derwent (friendly).
1793 (April – June)	John Hayes (English)	S.E. Recherche Bay, Channel, enters Derwent (friendly).
1798 (Oct) – 1799 (Jan)	Matthew Flinders & George Bass (English)	Circumnavigates Tasmania, discovers Bass Strait (peaceful).
1802 (Jan)	Nicholas Baudin (French)	S.E. to Maria Island (friendly), entered Port Dalrymple (friendly).
1802	Charles Robbins (English)	Sea Elephant Bay, King Island (unoccupied).
1803 (Sept)	John Bowen (English)	First settlement at Risdon Cove (friendly to conflict).
1804 (Jan)	William Collins (English)	Up Tamar to area of Launceston, both Esk Rivers (none).
1804 (Nov)	William Paterson (English)	First northern settlement, Port Dalrymple (hostilities).
1815-1816	Captain James Kelly (Out of Hobart)	Circumnavigated Tasmania (clockwise), (varied receptions).



Fig. 107
Typical European Vessel c.1800

Fig. 108



EXPLORATION AREA OF EARLIEST SEAFARERS
(Physical contact in Channel Districts and Maria Island)
1793 - 1802

"THE MARITIME EXPLORERS"

Fig. 109

1772 TO 1816 CE

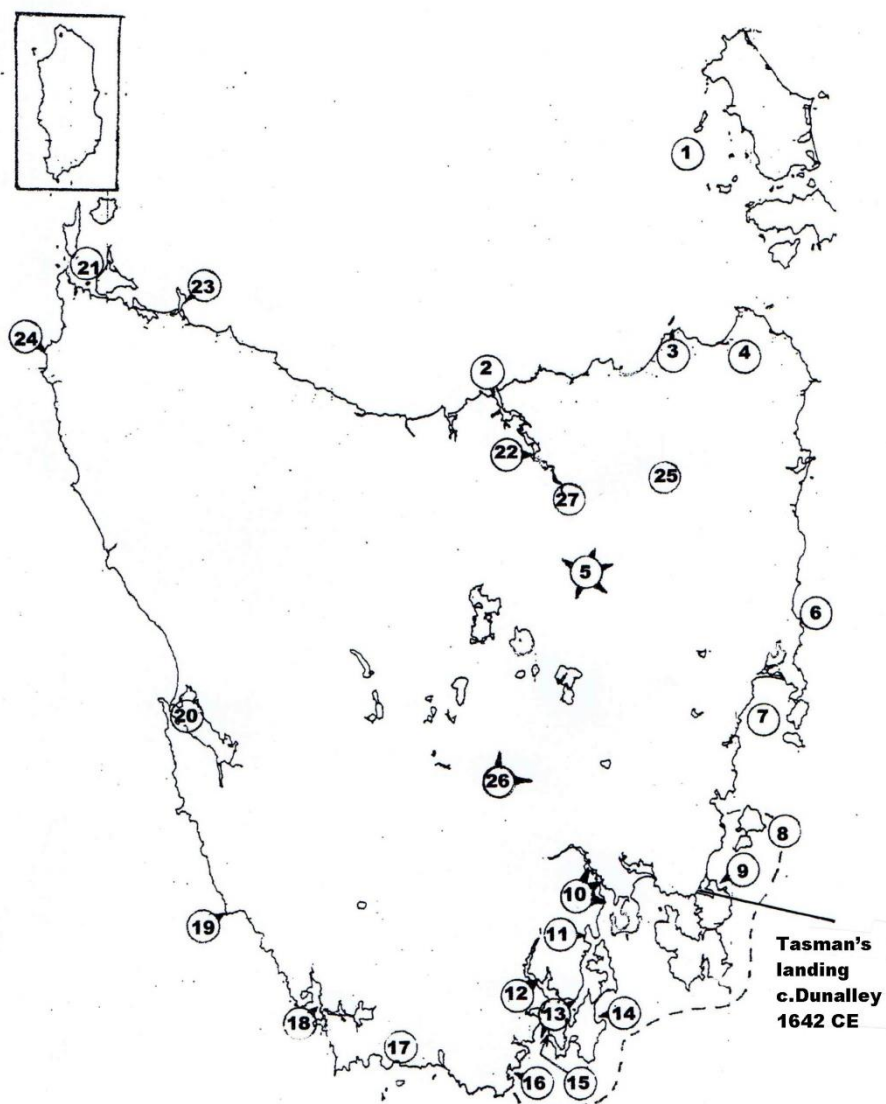
Area (Penetration)	Period	Intruder (Spread Inland from Coast, i.e. Derwent & Tamar Valleys)
South East	1773-1802	Maritime
(Coastal)	1803-1804	Invader
	1804-1816	Hunters, settlers
Oyster Bay	1772-1802	Maritime
(Coast & Inland)	1804-1816	Hunters, settlers
North East	1798>	Bass & Flinders, probably others (observed)
(Coastal)	<1810	Sealers
	1812	Some friendly relationships
Ben Lomond (Inland)	?	Due to contact with North Midlands and Oyster Bay, even North East, similar contact to them
North Midland	1798-1802	Bass & Flinders, others (observed)
(Mainly Inland)	1804>	Invaders, hunters, settlers into actual Midlands
	<1810	Possibly sealers
North	<1810	Possibly sealers on the coast
(Inland)		
Big River	1804-1816	Hunters, settlers
(Inland)		
North West (Coastal)	1798 1803>	Bass & Flinders (observed) Sealers
South West	<1815	Possible contact while in south east
(Coastal) &	1815	Kelly
Mid West	1816	Kelly

Fig. 110

LIST OF AREAS AND PLACES ON MAP (Fig. 111)

		First Encounters
1.	“Islands of the Dead?”, Furneaux Group	-
2.	Port Dalrymple, Tamar Estuary	1798, 1802, 1803
3.	Waterhouse Island	-
4.	Cape Portland, North East area	c.<1810
5.	Northern Midlands (all directions)	1806>
6.	Waub's Boat Harbour, Bicheno	1816
7.	Oyster Bay (Great), The Schoutens	-
8.	Maria Island, Oyster Bay on its west side	1789, 1802
9.	North Bay in Marion Bay	1772
10.	Hobart, Sandy Bay, Derwent Estuary, Risdon, Mt. Direction, Chigwell-Clairemont	1802
11.	North West Bay (Margate Area)	1802
12.	Huon Area	1804
13.	D'Entrecasteaux Channel (District)	1792>
14.	Bruny Island, Adventure Bay	1777-1793
15.	Partridge Island	1802
16.	Recherche Bay, Black Swan Lagoon	1793, 1815
17.	Louisa Bay	1815
18.	Port Davey	1815
19.	Low Rocky Point	1815
20.	Macquarie Harbour	1815
21.	Cape Grim, Hunter Group	<1810?, 1816
22.	Gravelly Beach – Blackwall	1798, 1802
23.	Circular Head	-
24.	West Point	-
25.	Ben Lomond	-
26.	Big River (Ouse) areas	-
27.	Launceston, Esk Rivers	c.1806
Note: Although this map shows first contacts the people encountered could have come from homelands beyond the areas mentioned.		

Fig. 111



**AREAS AND PLACES MENTIONED RE FIRST CONTACTS
... MAIN PRE 1803 CONTACT ZONE**



Fig. 112

**Looking south east to North Bay and Cape Frederick Hendrick
(Mooring area of Marion du Fresne, 1772, & First Encounters)**

Fig. 113

HISTORY (CONTACTS)

“FOREIGN INTRUSION & CONQUEST”

CE	BY
1772 - 1802	Contact with maritime explorers.
1803 - 1804	British invasion in Derwent Estuary, Risdon & Hobart.
1803 - 1829	Whaling expeditions set up stations.
1804 - 1805 1806	British invasion in Tamar Estuary, George and York Towns, Launceston established.
1806 -1813>	Kangaroo hunters prominent.
1807 - 1832	Agriculturalists invade (settled districts limited).
1810 - 1830's	Sealer intrusions.
1817 - 1832	Pastoralists invade (settled districts).
Settled Districts	
1807>	Southern and Northern Midlands.
1826>	Central East Coast and North West areas.
1826 - 1832	“The Black War”.
1830 - 1834 1831 - <1876	George A. Robinson’s “Friendly Mission” expeditions (collects remnant peoples) transports to “Aboriginal Settlements” (internment camps).

EUROPEANS

Often used by writers it is usually meant to include the British, maritime explorers, sealers, whalers and all non-Aboriginals, however, some sealers and whalers included Oceanics, Americans (Negro and Europeans), even possibly others from Asia (an Indian woman was known).

EUROPEANS KILLED

See: “Conflict”.

EVIL SPIRITS

See: “Spirits”.

EXCARNATION

See: “Disposal of the Dead”.

EXCAVATIONS (FIG. 114, 115, 427)

See: “Archaeological Sites”.



Fig. 114

Hearth, Crown Lagoon, Lemont Excavation.

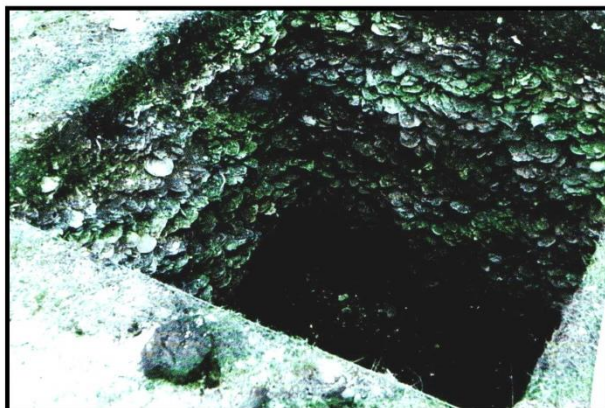


Fig. 115

Oyster deposits excavated at Little Swanport.

EXECUTIONS

That is those carried out officially by the British and does not consider the obvious high number of killings by settlers, convicts etc..

During the three periods, pre-war (1803-1823), Black War (1824-1831) and post war (1832-1842) some 200+ non Aboriginal people were killed. The complexities of British imperial policy on punishment of those killing their citizens is best left to the many historians, but since so few were tried and executed, it can be said in a way the British saw the Aborigines as combatants in an undeclared war. A number of chiefs, resistant fighters, were captured but not punished, instead employed as scouts or conciliators to get the remnant Aborigines to come in.

Excluding the Aborigines going with Robinson to Victoria who were executed after trial, there we only have 4 executions in Tasmania and one of those was an Australian, Mosquito. These 2 sets of executions being:

25 February 1825	"Mosquito" and "Black Jack" (For killings at Grindstone Bay, mid East Coast on 15 November 1823); and
13 September 1826	"Jack" and "Dick" (Richard) (For killings at Oyster Bay, mid East Coast in April 1826)

To be fair, although the government finally decided to eradicate all Aborigines, even those who had retreated into areas beyond the "settled districts" and failed to punish any "whites" for crimes against the Aborigines, they also must be acknowledged as refraining from "legally" trying and punishing so few captured Aborigines – arguments about this can be found in many historians publications.

EXENTERATE

See: "Disposal of the Dead".

EXOTIC STONE

Raw archaeological material found at a site not only being a manuport but foreign to the area suggesting possible trade, but just as likely picked up and removed to the archaeological site without the knowledge of anyone. The fact that it was found proves distant connections whatever the case. The finding on King Island shows evidence of long, dangerous sea voyaging to an uninhabited land. **See: "King Island".**

EXPANSION

See: "Unconscious Drift" and "Natural Progression".

EXPLORERS

See: “Maritime Explorers” and “Robinson, George Augustus”. The later visiting areas never previously walked through. There were of course others, but only those connected in contact with Aborigines are significant in this work. Simply it is of use to only mention areas explored and dates, not necessarily the actual explorers.

Area	c. Intrusion	c. Settled
Derwent Estuary	<1803	1803
Richmond	1804	1813
Upper Derwent	1804	1808
Midlands	<1808	1813
Central Highlands	1826	Grazing Use
Mid East Coast	1819	1826
Tamar Valley	1804	<1806
Meander Valley	1820	<1826
Central North Coast	<1828	1828
Far North West	1826	1826
Inland North West	1826	1826
Mid West Coast	1827	Grazing Use
South West	1804>	-
North East	1810	Post Aboriginal

The areas were not actually always explored but visited by people like sealers, whalers and sawyers opening up bases for enterprises. The Midlands, or an area of it, was the result of an emergency expedition from York Town in Port Dalrymple to Hobart seeking food.

Settlement suggests not only land grants but earlier intrusions by settlers.

EXTENDED FAMILIES

See: “Social Structure”.

EXTERMINATION

This term is not accepted by today's Tasmanian Aboriginal community, understandably so considering people of Aboriginal descent, c.6,000, still live. However, it is included here because the pure blood people do not exist, and there is evidence that many bands had been exterminated deliberately or otherwise being by disease before Robinson had started his “Friendly Mission” in 1830.

Such peoples lived inland between the Pieman River and Macquarie Harbour, about Queenstown, around Derby, Lisle, west of D'Entrecasteaux Channel and along the upper Huon into the south west and upper Gordon River Valley. As many as a third of the bands may have succumbed to European impact, even a number prior to 1803 caused by introduced disease coming from the French visits in the south east.

EXTERMINATION (cont.)

Although a popular theory is that Europeans killed most of the Aborigines not disease, it is very difficult not to apply disease to the period of 1803 to 1824 when relatively peaceful co-existence was recorded, and to areas that up to 1826 had seen little impact from British intrusion. Below average sized bands who had a homeland in economically poor environments would have been particularly susceptible to extermination. Killing to a state of extermination requires a great deal of individual acts, where as a disease requires as little as a “sneeze” resulting in many deaths and a continuation, a fact lost on many.

EXTINCT FAUNA

A number of animals that could have been hunted to extinction by Aborigines relatively shortly after their arrival in Tasmania, that is c.43,000 BP can be suggested as divided into two groups, megafauna and smaller animals. Megafauna has its own section in this work, the latter could be including:

Eastern Hare Wallaby (<i>Lagorchestes leporides</i>)	Evident to 18 KYG.
Rufus Bettong (<i>Aepyprymnus rufescens</i>)	Evident to 18 KYG. Both grassy forest dwellers with access to tussocks. (Known from the Bass Plain region), and
The Toolache Wallaby (<i>Macropus notamacropus greyi</i>)	Evident to 15 KYG. An open country dweller that avoided thick forest. (Known from Cave Bay Cave, Hunter Island and Pulbeena Swamp).

However, their extinction has been presumed to be more connected to climate change, that is at 18,000 BP we have the extreme glacial maximum, but similar conditions had existed since about 20,000. With 15,000 BP the increase of temperatures and the spread of thick vegetation such as rainforest explains the Toolaches demise. **See also: “Megafauna”.**

EXTINCTION

It must be emphasised that the Tasmanian Aborigines are not extinct, although in 1876 they were declared so, with thousands of today’s people possessing DNA traceable to them. Culturally they are members of today’s western civilisation, however, their community is keeping many cultural traditions alive, including a revamp of known words into a Tasmanian language “**palawa kani**”.

However, it is true that no person has more than 25% - actually less – traceable “blood line”, so pure Aboriginality is regrettably one of extinction.

As regards area bands, by 1840 practically all were extinct, only a few with the sealers and some spread within the settled districts still existed. None at the orphanage and only two who had connections to **Wybalenna** left descendants. **See: “Dolly Dalrymple” and “Fanny Cochrane Smith”.**

EXTRA SENSITIVE PERCEPTION (ESP)

A subject that attracts scepticism never-the-less it does require inclusion. Simply, the subject refers to humans who appear to possess the ability to obtain thoughts and/or see things of a nature beyond their conscious surroundings. Often induced by drugs, there is no evidence of such use in Tasmania. While some reports by colonialists can be put aside, others are more difficult to explain. Examples of such are people sensing a relative was ill or dying, even the actual death. Such happenings about Oyster Cove settlement have supporting evidence. Sighting “ghosts” should not be shrugged-off as superstitious rubbish. Continuing to tread-carefully, I will mention that séances also fall within this category of “the unknown”, being practised to obtain wisdom on a necessary decision. All this revolves around respecting the spirits so important to the Tasmanian Aborigines. **See also: “Ball of Fire”.**

EYESIGHT

See: “Senses”.



FAIRY PENGUINS

See: “Penguins”.

FALLING TREE LIMBS

Ethnographic data recorded many natives were killed this way, dislodged silently, no warning. Writers when walking through forests tell of hearing regularly the sound of crashing limbs.

FAMILY GROUPS

See: “Hearth Groups”.

FAMINE

See: “Starvation”.

FAR NORTH WEST INTRUSIONS

A summary of its history:

- | | |
|-------------------|---|
| 1803 | First reconnaissance by sealers. |
| 1810 | First landfall with likely first Aboriginal contacts. |
| c.1814 | Sealers obtain Aboriginal “wives”. |
| 1816 | Raiding for women intensifies. |
| 1819 | Sealers take abducted women to Kangaroo Island, South Australia. |
| 1820 | Decline in seal all but halts activities. |
| 1826 | Arrival of Van Diemens Land Company ushers in extreme impact on Aborigines. |
| 1830-34 | Robinson G.A. makes some three “Friendly Missions” to bring in bands. |
| Up to 1832 | Sealers with women at two camps: |
| | 1. West of Montagu on mainland, 4-6 sealers (one a half-caste), six women and a male. |
| | 2. West side of Hunter Island, village called tid.de.bee.ner , numerous conical huts, c.40 Aborigines. |

FAR NORTH WEST INTRUSIONS (cont.)

Up to 1832 (Highly suggestive ancestors of today's local Aboriginal community together with some issuing from Van Diemens Land Company employees).

FAT

A greasy substance obtained from cooked fauna, pounded, mixed with charcoal and/or pigment to be smeared as a protection against loss of body heat and atmospheres instead of clothing. Shafts were treated the same to allow an aid in letting loose when thrown and as a type of preserving varnish. Fats consumed, but avoided, as a substitute for unavailable carbohydrates in the diet. While at Aboriginal settlements the grease on top of soups supplied were scooped off for other purposes.

FATALISM

See: "Death".

FAUNA (FIG. VARIOUS)

All animals be it littoral, terrestrial including aves and insects. **See: "Food-Fauna".**

FEAR

Although brave in combat they only engaged in a fight when they saw they had the advantage. Mostly the fear they exhibited was of the soldiers, probably due to their appearance and fighting organisation. The real fear shown was of the dark when evil spirits were abroad, or coming across skeletons of it seems unknown persons. All spirits were to be respected, but some could be worse than others, even evil.

Natural features like dark caves were especially to be feared and with some snakes terrified. The fear of caves seems to have been a post Ice Age development as deep inside some caves art has been found e.g. "**wargata mina**". With snakes the mid-west inland band, the **Peternidic**, lived on them or at least ate them. Lightning was another thing to fear, especially on the west coast where it seems a sort of paranoia about the weather understandably existed, "don't throw abalone shells into the fire it will bring the rain"! They, indeed, were superstitious. **See also: "Courage".**

FEATHERS (FIG. 180)

These were used on the west coasts as insulation inside well-constructed huts. Additionally, evidence shows that some people, be it individuals or as a band signifier, placed them in their hair with a sort of bandana hide tie.

FERNS

See: “Food-Flora”, “Bracken Fern”, “Grass Trees”, “Fern Trees”, “Man Fern” and “Snake Bite”.

FERN TREES (*Cybotium billardieri*, *Alsophila australis*.) (FIG. 164)

Found in sheltered creeks, in lowlands and rainforests. An Aboriginal favourite, also called “Old Man Fern”. The pith or heart obtained by using fire-hardened wooden wedged-sticks. Cooked in coals, ashes for a lengthy time, tastes like a potato. Regretfully, the extraction of the soft tissue heart destroys the plant. **See: “Foods-Flora”.**

FEROCITY

Some bands were it seems more prone to violence than others, that is against other bands, possibly intruding Europeans. Such bands seem to be connected to bleak, inhospitable environments such as rainforests and possibly deep river valley areas. Those west of the Derwent and around Sandy Bay south may have been so included, while others like the Bruny Islanders were relatively peaceful. It is a subject of considerable ambiguity, but since from 1803 to at least 1824 the British had no real significant difficulties with any bands it could be said that overall the Palaeo-Tasmanians were lacking ferocity, that is until provoked. **See also: “Courage”.** Those attacking Europeans often referred to as “stout” i.e. proud, arrogant or strong.

FEUDS

Although limited in knowledge it is clear that interband conflict did take place seemingly mainly due to a disagreement on foraging arrangements and obtaining marriageable females. These were not inter-tribal, or at least acceptable evidence is not supportive. Perhaps it was more common for isolated conflict than ongoing feuds, although it is hard to say. **See also: “Warfare”.**

FIELD MUSHROOMS (*Agaricus campestris*) (FIG. 162)

Found in grasslands during humid spring times. A type of delicacy with an earth sweet flavour. Great care needed in eating any mushrooms being possibly a poisonous specie! **See: “Foods-Flora”.** Also known as “common mushrooms”. Although of another species a mushroom that is common in woody litter of the field is a psychedelic (potent Psilocybin mushroom), *Psilocybe subaeruginosa*, the “Blue Meanie”, having psychotropic effects if consumed (of significant danger). It exists all year round except in February. However, no evidence exists of its consumption by Aborigines in Tasmania.

FIELD-WALKS

Controlled archaeological investigations to locate and record surface material, to be only undertaken by authorised persons if material is to be disturbed!

FIGHTING

See: “Duels”, “War”.

FIGURATIVE ART (FIG.16, 276, 277, 281)

Preserved art is rare in Tasmania and figurative art even more so. Some suggestions of the art is said to be on the top of the Devonport (Mersey) Bluff in the form of emus, abalone and the like, others such as bird tracks at Mount Cameron west, possible fish, foot-prints at cave sites in the mid-west and far south. As regards paintings we have hand stencils and abstract designs. Additionally, bark art showing figures like horses and carts as well as battle scenes done on the inside using black charcoal and known from colonial writers, but have not survived. However, bird tracks and hand stencils are actually classified as non-figurative. **See also: “Art”.**

FINGAL VALLEY (FIG. 237, 302, (NO. 3))

Running west from about St. Marys along Break O’Day River to its flow into the South Esk, continuing until just east of Conara. A suggested border that separates Ben Lomond and Northern Midlands bands, the valley is more an extension geographically of the latter. An area of considerable Black War conflict.

FIRE

The most essential resource of any people, especially in Tasmanian Aboriginal culture. How it was obtained is under “Fire-The Making/Production”, its use under “Cooking” and can be found under a number of other categories such as “Fire-The Giving Of”, “Fire-Sticks” and especially “Fire Management”. The one artefact essential to survival it had also other cultural uses, campfires, making artefacts, preparing ochre, as a weapon handheld or firing the land and controlling their environments.

More a “raw material” than an “artefact”, I still prefer to regard it as the latter, being used within an actual artefact i.e. a torch, brand or fire-stick.

FIREARMS

From the first encounters with Europeans the Aborigines suffered the impact of firearms, at least one being killed in 1772. From 1804 to 1825 a number of incidents occurred involving British using firearms. The Aborigines quickly learnt to avoid these “thunder sticks” who seem to possess magical qualities. A relatively peaceful period with only a few deaths by shooting changed in 1824/1826 to one of war-like activities. About 1825 the first theft by Aborigines of firearms took place, to 1831 possibly up to 100 firearms from c.50 incidents were taken mostly in the eastern settled districts. A further suggestion is that c.83% could have been muskets, 9% forming pieces with 8% pistols, one being a blunderbuss. Most were sourced from settlers or servants from raids, one at least taken from a sleeping soldier.

FIREARMS (cont.)

Some “tame” Aborigines learnt how to use them from residing with settlers, while sealer women were taught on occasions. Both sexes proved excellent shots.

Although the evidence of stock piling firearms in hollow trees with great care exists, the actual use of them against Europeans or other Aborigines is very limited with no accounts of injuries. Ammunitions were also taken and substitute “flints” from local raw material manufactured. The usual musket was the unreliable, inaccurate and cumbersome “Brown-Bess”, a skilled marksman could load and fire 3 times a minute. At short range it could be devastating.

FIRE-BRANDS (FIG. 116)

Reference is made often to the use of vegetation of a very dry nature to transport and give instant access to fire. These devices are referred to as “fire-sticks”, “torches” or “brands”. The latter two are obviously the same, that is loose collection of flammable material that slowly smouldered, but the former is called a “stick” suggesting a piece of wood that too smouldered. Pictures of drawings by colonials seem to suggest brands but some perhaps a stick, none would seem to show a bound collection of material. Recently members of the Aboriginal community have re-created what they believe represents their ancestors fire-brands (see Fig. 116A), and seems reasonable if tested for longevity. An essential artefact used all day long and then kept in existence through the campfire-place, it was multi-functional, that is both economic, social and mythical (its source). Such a requirement has support for a lack of knowledge in producing fire – see “Fire-The Making Of”. Fire-sticking management required a constant source since the device could smoulder for long periods, it also reduced the need to replenish it with another brand and the carrier was given a source of warmth. Some writers refer to only the men carrying it but this is incorrect, especially when women required warmth too and were responsible for making campfires. A favoured material coming from the honeysuckle, a climbing shrub.

FIRE-DRILLS (FIG. 128, 129)

See: “Fire (The Making Of)”.

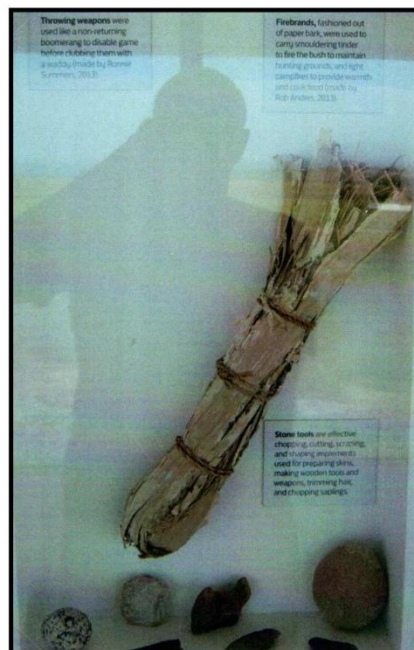
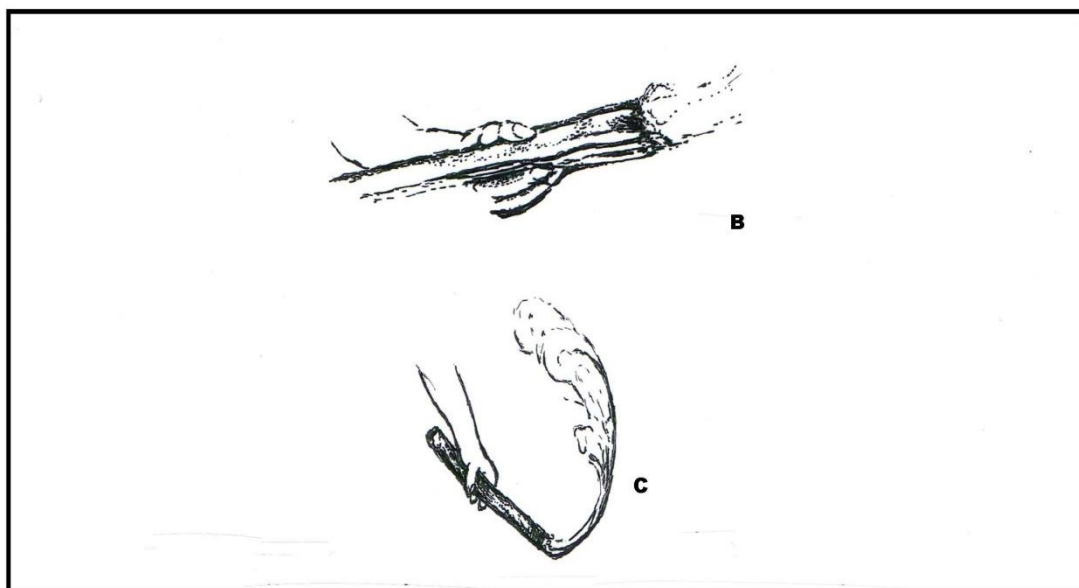


Fig. 116A

Fire Brand - Reproduction by today's Aboriginal people



Figs. 116B & C

Examples of drawings by colonial artists of fire brands, actually more fire-sticks ? or poetic license, by Bock (B) and Duterrau (C). See also Fig. 57B.

FIRE HARDENING

Some shafts of wood required straightening and hardening. This was accomplished with the aid of heating over a fire, dehydrating it. During this process the straightening could be undertaken sometimes using the jaw as a vice or by putting it in a rock crevice or tree branch.

FIRE – ITS ORIGINS

Outside the realm of “fire making” is the legendary belief recorded that originally fire was given to them never to be lost. All sorts of discussions on interpreting what this means and its connection with fire creating has and still is being debated. A state-wide further belief of limited sources has it that in this beginning “sky spirits” gave the fire, inferring connections with lightning strikes, presumably humans took a burning piece of vegetation or put it in the fire for ignition continuing to carry it as a torch from one to another without loss, a sacred duty that saw the need to give on request fire if even an enemy had lost theirs. This led to a thought that the Tasmanians lacked the capabilities to make fire. It is incredible to think that it is a possibility that a perpetual flame all the way from Africa could have existed? **See: “Fire-The Making Of”.**

FIRE MANAGEMENT (FIG. 116-123, 405)

The use of fire or as Rhys Jones termed it “fire-stick farming” was an essential tool in managing their environment. Its very history could go back to the very first humans entering Tasmania, but because of the extreme cold and lack of suitable fuel it may have been very limited in application.

After 14,500 BP the wetter more humid conditions saw spread of forest, at 11,500 BP a significant increase in rain and temperature created thicker vegetation to 3,500 when a decline occurred. Possibly from 5,000 fire-sticking became more successful creating grasslands in sparse forest.

A continual controlled process of lighting vegetation progressively during annual sojourns. Such enterprise attracting animals, especially larger macropods and emu, of great economic value, permitting ease of travel and social interaction.

As on mainland Australia the concentration was firing on better soils, the poorer such as rocky terrain and sedge could prove inferior to firing resulting in poor returns so left for forest or resulted in growth of poor shrub still suitable for fauna to reside in, the better area for feeding on.

Observations were made by a surveyor, Sharland, in March 1832 at the Loddon Plains west of Lake King William of what was said to be various processes of agriculture comprising:

Most recent burnt – looked like freshly ploughed fields; and

Other areas – after burning previously – beautiful sprouting young grasses and rushes.

FIRE MANAGEMENT (FIG. 116-123, 405) (cont.)

See also: “Grasslands”.

Although land anchored habitation using economically agricultural pursuits never happened in Tasmania, it cannot be denied nomadic regular management of natural resources was strongly maintained and highly successful. Some archaeological excavations/investigations have created thoughts that perhaps fire-sticking may have caused surface instability in the north east and Midlands lunettes c.8,500 – 8,000 BP, but without evidence of human presence – could it have been natural fires? Perhaps an evolving use of fire could be suggested:

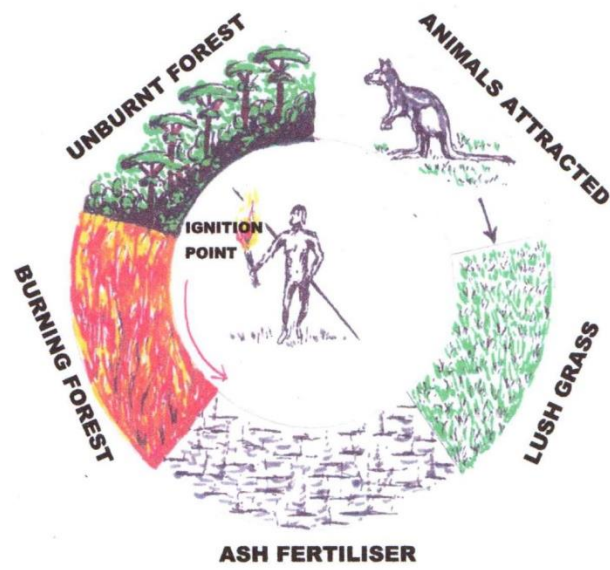
Pre-Human Occupation	Lightning active on vegetation creation.
Human Occupation	c.40/35 to 8.5 KYG; Very limited use of fire on environments. c.8.5 to 5 KYG; Increase use of fire, especially in the east. c.5 to .2 KYG; Intensive use to create grasslands and keep tracks open through rainforests.

Such management relies on the fertility of the soil and depends on the frequency of burning.

A suggested annual cycle of fire-stick farming can be seen in Fig. 117 while Fig. 118 shows four possible vegetated landscapes employed.

Fig. 117

“FIRE-STICK FARMING—ANNUAL CYCLE”



FIRE MANAGEMENT (FIG. 116-123, 405) (cont.)

Edges	3 or more plant communities in close proximity on the edge of a thick forest (richest, good camping, balanced in sun, shade and nutrients, fauna preferred shelter in flora, feed in open).
Belts	Grass lanes in forest or timber lanes in grass. (Surrey-Hampshire hills that was).
Clumps	Or copses of trees or shrub within grass, heath or open forest. (Cool burning, gave protection, deliberate creation), and
Clearings	Within forests, islands of grass.

(See Fig. 118).

Such foraging areas created deliberately for annual and future use enabled the four essentials of their economy:

Abundance; 2. Predictability; 3. Continuity and 4. Choice.

A successful 40,000 year old plan of sustenance.

Since each band had its own hereditary homeland that was specifically acknowledged, at least usually borders, it was the responsibility of that band to manage their area. Other bands it seems would be regarded as trespassers if they burnt their land, that is without permission and most likely only when physically associated in the enterprise, otherwise interfering with a band's cycle of management would disrupt its program.

There exist a number of documentations of comments by explorers who compared the often found clearings as reminiscent of "English gentlemen's well tended parklands", with well-established single trees placed about 6 to 12 metres apart.

As regards edible flora the action of fire could have enhanced the yield, and some coastal species like *Banksia* require fire to open their seed cones, not only ensuring a continuation of the species but also giving humans access to the seeds for food.

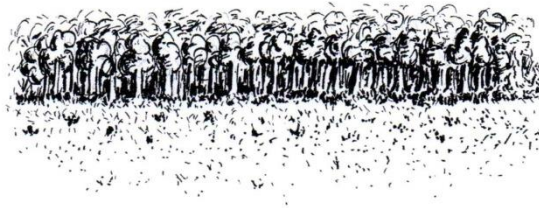
Additional benefits existed using economic fire management such as ease of travel and reducing the chance of snake bite, as well as clear views of countryside, a protection against human ambushing.

The following "fire-sticking map" (Fig. 119) is only a rough guide to the use of fire in the various ecologies and is self explanatory. The "red dot" areas are only the most significant, many others existed.

Fig. 118

"VEGETATED FORAGING LANDSCAPES"

Edges:
1



Forest Shelter

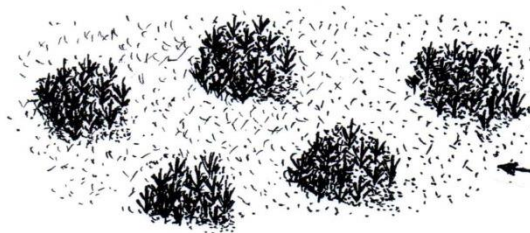
Feeding

Belts:
2



Swampy Area

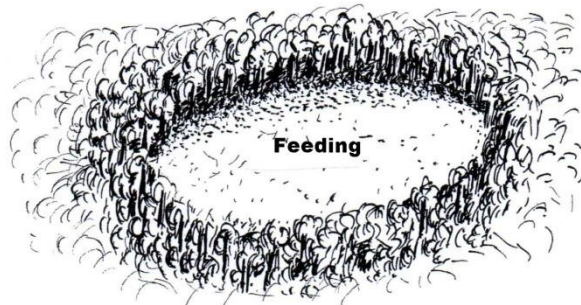
Clumps:
3



Protection Hides

Feeding

Clearings:
4



Feeding

Fig. 119

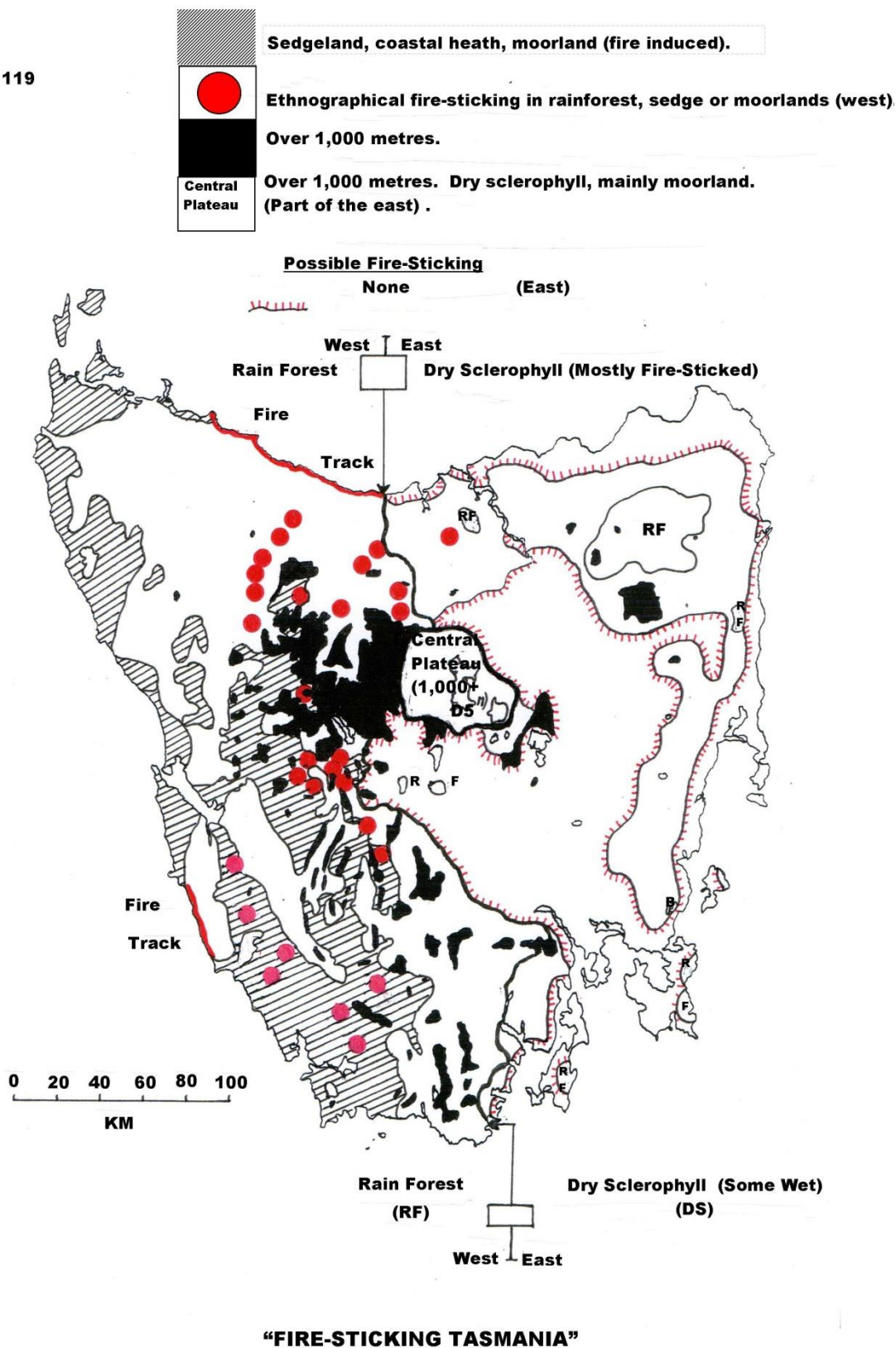




Fig. 120

Unburnt bushland west of Rocky Cape

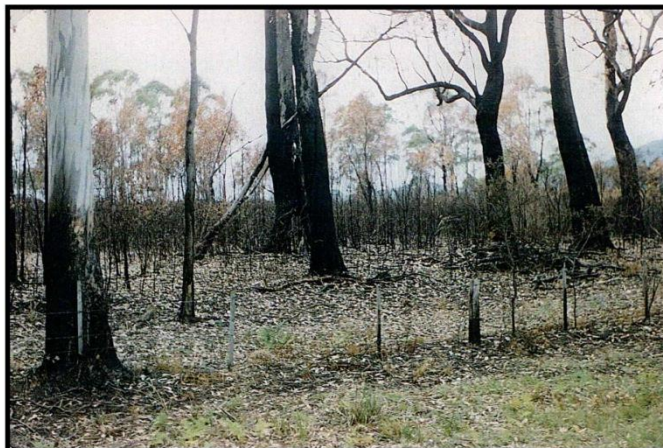


Fig. 121

Burnt bushland west of Rocky Cape

(Both areas border each other)



Fig. 122

**Middlesex Plains, north of Cradle Mountain,
fire-sticked hunting ground.**



Fig. 123

Button grass plain in sclerophyll forest, fire-sticked

FIRE MANAGEMENT (FIG. 116-123, 405) (cont.)

Recent studies suggest strongly that the late Holocene Tasmanian Aborigines utilised a sophisticated land management system when hunting larger to medium range macropods, kangaroo, wallaby, pademelon, see Fig. 117 and 118. A study of vegetation from colonial writings comparing it to many areas of today show since the halt of fire-sticking rainforest and areas of sclerophyll has increased. It would clearly be more if not for the destructive tree clearing by Europeans. Evidence of Aboriginal management was visible in:

Grasses grew on good soil to attract animals;

In the west button grass is common in boggy country where rainforest should occur, fire controlled;

In the east well-spaced dry sclerophyll set on grassland being fire induced, while trees grew on poor soil. Lack of fire on rainforest.

This is the opposite to what was expected by Europeans, that is “disclimax” (unnatural vegetation).

On the selective boundaries between rainforest and sclerophyll forest/grassland, patrolled regular burning of the former was well defined and relatively stable to stop its spread.

Every 2-4 years burning promotes perennial grassland and creates open sclerophyll woodland with some well-spaced trees. The undergrowth is destroyed and its ash assists in grass growth, the so-called “gentleman’s park”. Once grass and herbs established fire is only required every 3-5 years to keep them healthy but killing potential eucalypt seedlings that would create a thick forest.

Thus fire could be an ally but required controlled management. In Tasmania perhaps most landscapes burnt 1 to 5 years depending on vegetation. These fires being short lived, only a day, this system used to lure animals probably being mostly in summer – seasonally selective.

Burning Grass	1 to 3 years, making more grass; and
Burning Open Forest	3 to 5 years, control of thickening vegetation.
Additionally:	
“Cold Fires”	Maintain grasses, heath patches and plains; with
“Hot Fires”	Burn back of wet forest, cut roads and clearing to create possibly button grass.

Small-scale “cold fires” or “cool burns” had the benefit of driving out game, whereas large “hot fires” or “hot burns” could have consequences of destroying numbers of game, large hot fires were never made in hot dry weather.

FIRE MANAGEMENT (FIG. 116-123, 405) (cont.)

We are told that burning off was a “mortal duty”, critical land care, not a casual thing, it maintained the land, the flora and faunas economic value, not just immediate but for the future and its generation to follow. It shaped the land playing on animals preference for particular feeding grounds.

In Tasmania there existed its own specific species hunting areas, neatly contained in a variable landscape. The evidence clearly suggests that this was an ancient practice as shown in the river valleys of the south west – a “clump” system (see: Fig. 118 No. 3 and on types of vegetated foraging landscapes) – dating back to c.40,000 (cal.) BP. Whether fire was employed could be argued but it seems it was.

Naturally, eucalypts advanced onto grasslands while rainforest under eucalypts. Buttongrass grows on poor peaty acid soils with a high water table or where heath, scrub or forest is repeatedly burnt. This button grass growths over about 15% of the west, (45% in the south west) and only 234k² in the east. Such a heavy concentration in the west areas is said to be only explained by persistent burning not lightning, although it is common. At present rainforest after c.200 years of Aboriginal absence is spreading. Inland north west saw this but only after 30 years.

Five groupings of vegetation exist regarding fire effects:

Fire Dependent – Need it to survive (coastal heath shrubs).

Promoting – Having oil, resin, flammable material, often due to 1.

Tolerant – Accept fire, (coastal heath, dry sclerophyll, button grass).

Sensitive – Killed by it but seed after it, (temperate rainforest), and

Intolerant – Cannot survive.

However, before fire can enact its benefits it is necessary to have a high enough atmospheric temperature with fuel dry sufficiently to ignite and continue to flame, let alone the right vegetation. Additionally, burning just prior to rain would ensure fresh attractive shoots would grow.

An extension of this systematic control of vegetation was what has been termed the “wallaby trap” (actually larger macropod, in some areas the “kangaroo”). This “trap” is defined as:

“An area of grass within a thicker flora deliberately burnt on a rotation to attract wallaby to feed on, enabling a number of hunters to coral their quarry”.

A progressive procedure in enacting the “trap” being:

Trees allow wallabies (poor foraging) access to adjoining rich grasslands (fire created) to be driven past tree clumps on rises (act as borders), then into lower swampy land surrounded by a semicircular forest to be caught and killed (Fig. 118 No. 2).

FIRE MANAGEMENT (FIG. 116-123, 405) (cont.)

A rotation of hunting on grassland, that is one patch to another having different mobs suggests the wallaby would be less shy, hence a more successful hunt.

This brings us to the four types of “vegetated foraging landscapes” created for hunting.

FIRE-THE GIVING OF

See: “Fire – Its Origins”.

FIRE – THE MAKING OF (FIG. 124-131)

By this I mean “creating fire” not “making a (camp) fire”, they are distinctly different but I believe some confusion exists in writers interpretation of evidence from colonial writers, especially in recording word phrases. Without a doubt this is one of the most contentious subjects in Tasmanian Aboriginal studies, especially fuelled by suggestions that they were so primitive they could not make fire, this is totally wrong!

The need for fire was perpetual, its use was extensive and it made more sense to keep fire burning by use of a torch or brand, but this should not be seen as proof they could not make fire, however, since the environment was so wet and cool fire making was generally difficult, another reason for perpetual fire.

At least five ways of making fire have been argued by a number of writers, but three are considering the evidence unlikely. These are:

“The Drill”	Although the most favoured mainland Australian technique, evidence in Tasmania is confined to late 1820’s onwards, all suspect of Australian’s contaminating the users. (Fig. 128:1, 129)
“The Plough”	Only introduced into the Australian continents northern area by oceanic natives in relevantly recent times. (Fig. 128:2)
“The Saw”	In Australia confined generally to inland desert areas and only suggested as Tasmanian by few from late 1820’s, evidence that is confusing. (Fig. 128:3)
“Crossed Sticks”	The most likely of the four “friction techniques” to be the oldest Indigenous technique to Tasmania and Australia, but possibly limited in area. Finally; (Fig. 128:4)
“Percussion Technique”	The striking of two minerals against each other to produce a spark. Possible in Tasmania because of its association with stone-flaking for making tools. (Fig. 124-127)

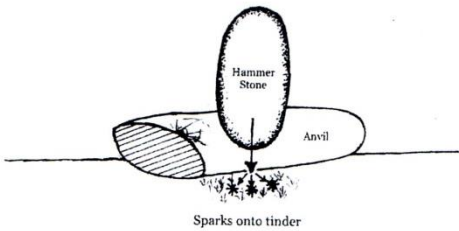
No one, except those at the Aboriginal settlements c.1831 onwards and a couple of eye-witnesses c.1830’s and post 1847 elsewhere in the settled south east, said they saw fire making or recalled they did it, but all could be contaminated in some way. No maritime explorers saw fire being made c.1777-1802. More could be said but it is too extensive.

FIRE – THE MAKING OF (FIG. 124-131) (cont.)

Finally, I concluded that some Tasmanian Aborigines prior to 1777 CE could make fire, the technique in some places by friction using two sticks such as “black boy” stems being rubbed across each other, the other is percussion, but considering the material used, which is too debatable, it would have been rare. (Fig. 128:4, 130, 131). The use of torches was universal, very sensible and intelligent, to keep a perpetual fire. Indeed on the west coast, even all over Tasmania, it would be impossible to make fire, resorting to acquiring it from others, an understood cultural obligation of all, even enemies.

A 300 page work by me, “Could the Palaeo Tasmanians Produce Fire?” is listed under “Selective Reading and Study”.

Fig. 124



“Percussion Technique”

Hammer-stone	Iron Pyrites (Iron stone e.g. dolerite?).
Anvil	Siliceous material (e.g. quartz flake?).
☼ ☼	Tinder (dry flora material e.g. bark).
*	Produced sparks to ignite tinder.

USING THE MODERN TINDER BOX



Fig. 125

USING NATURAL MATERIALS SHOWS PAUCITY IN COMPARISON



Fig. 126

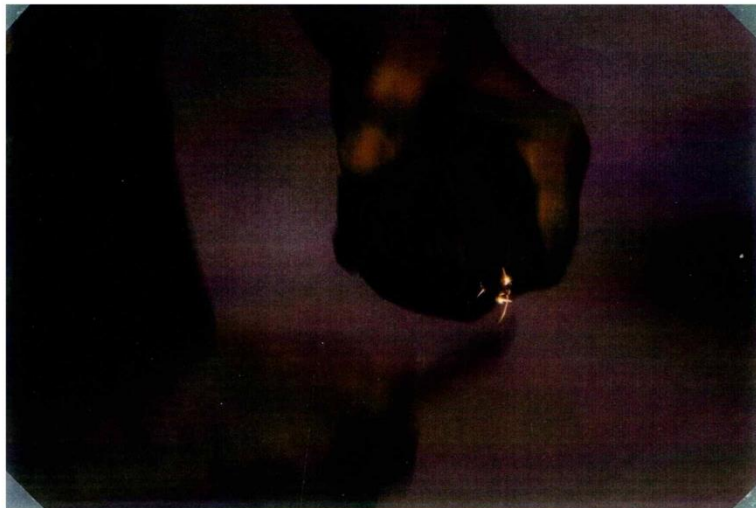
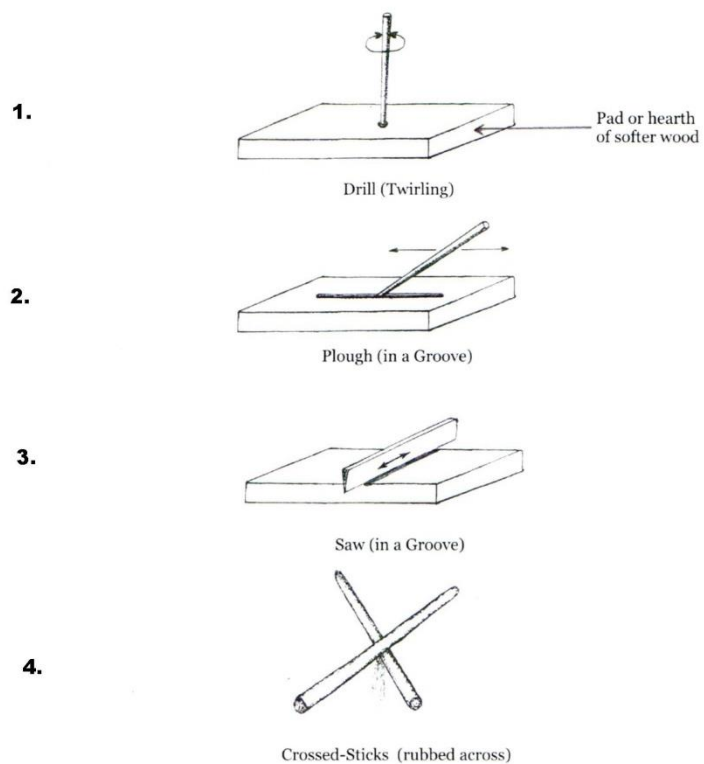


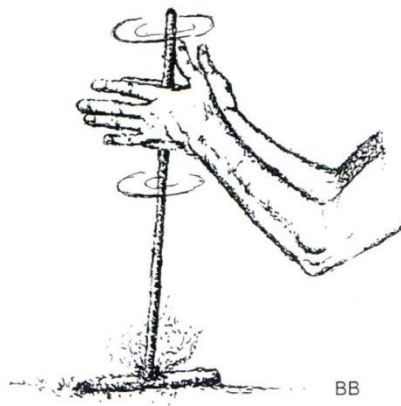
Fig. 127

Fig. 128



“Friction Fire-Making Methods”

Fig. 129



Fire-Drill Technique

Fig. 130

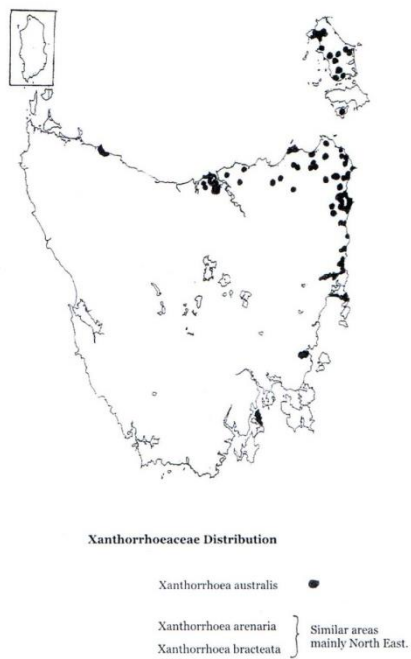




Fig. 131

XANTHORRHOEA AUSTRALIS

(Grass Tree, Black Boys, Kangaroo Tail)

The “tail” (top stem) used by splitting in two, being used for “crossed stick technique”, “drill” even “plough”

FIREPLACES – HEARTHS (FIG. 114)

These campfires were the centre of social life, get togethers of the family group, i.e. “hearth group”, numbering c.7 individuals, for cooking, eating, a living room to carry out material cultural pursuits, as well as for warmth and sleep. That is comparable to our today “housing”.

If with an additional shelter construction, the fireplace was placed in front centre. With an enclosed hut it was placed mid-centre allowing smoke to escape out the doorway or possibly through the covering construction material. If the abode was a cave the fire was placed close to a wall to take advantage of heat reflection.

Usually it seems fireplaces were placed on sandy surfaces clear of combustibles, sometimes but rarely a ring of stones acted as a boundary even as grilling stoves. At West Point several burnt long stones, 30cm x 10-13cm were excavated amongst broken shell, ash, charcoal and stone artefacts. Such finds provide material for radio carbon dating.

FIRE PLOUGHS (FIG. 128)

See: “Fire (The Making Of)”.

FIRE SAWS (FIG. 128)

See: “Fire (The Making Of)”.

FIRE SPEARS

Some evidence exists during “the Black War” of Aborigines tying lit torches of bark to javelins to be thrown onto roofs to ignite them. Normally torches were just used, so using javelins may have been for more longer distance attacking. **See also: “Amusements”.**

FIRE-STICK FARMING

See: “Fire Management”.

FIRE-STICKING – IN THE PLEISTOCENE

Knowing that fire was employed as a tool to manage their Tasmanian environment the question is when, and to what effect, did they so start. This could also impact on the suggestion that it could have had dire consequences on megafauna. Humans entered Tasmania possibly c.43,000 BP and present evidence suggests the megafauna had already expired well before, or perhaps two species died out just prior to then. Up to c.25,000 the overall Tasmanian picture was one of alpine and sub-alpine – herbs, heath and shrubs with grassland, lowlands being widespread eucalypts, deep gully rainforest and woodland, using fire, if possible, would have had little effect.

FIRE-STICKING – IN THE PLEISTOCENE (cont.)

From c.25,000 to 11,000 BP in the far north west of today's Tasmania, studies have shown although it was dominated by grasslands, this growth was caused by low temperatures rather than high frequency firing. Paucity of charcoal in the late Pleistocene (to c.11,000 BP) supports this.

What if any use of fire to create specialised micro environs of clearings within vegetation, forming them into island-like habitats for wallaby was employed by hunters is not exactly known, perhaps it was natural? This was in the inland south west river valleys from c.40,000 (cal. c.14) BP to 11,000 when rainforest and sedgeland destroyed the habitat. With the lack of many eastern inland sites until c.5,000, when conditions of the mid-Holocene became suitable for intense burning, it could be said that fire-sticking was not a practice of the Pleistocene, even early Holocene.

FIRE-STICKS

See: “Fire-Brands”.

FIRST BRITISH SETTLEMENTS

This is confined to what is suggested the most important places and a guide to areas.

Southern Tasmania:	Risdon Cove	7 th & 12 th Sept	1803	(Lt. John Bowen, 49 people)
	Sullivan's Cove (Hobart)	20 th Feb	1804	(Lt. Gov. David Collins, 200 people)
	Pittwater Areas	(1804)	1813	
	Southern Midlands	(1809)	1815	
	Derwent Valley Areas	(1804)	1808	
	Central Plateau	(1817)	1823	(Grazing)
	Central East Coast	(1819)	1826	
Northern Tasmania:	North East		1812	(Sealers)
	Tamar Valley, George Town	(Jan) 5 th Nov	1804	(Colonial Paterson)
	Launceston	1806		
	Northern Midlands	1807	1813>	
	Meander Areas	(1817)	1823	
	Fingal Valley		1821	(John Batman)
North West Tasmania:	Port Sorell Areas		1826	
	West to Penguin Areas		1840-1861	
	Burnie and Inland		1828	(VDL Co.)
	Far Coast		1827	(VDL Co.)
West Coast:	Macquarie Harbour	(1815)	1822	(Penal)
	Port Davey	(1815)	1822	(Whalers)

Note (Date) = Explored, Date = First Occupation

FIRST EUROPEAN CONTACTS

See: "Maritime Explorers".

FIRST EUROPEANS KILLED

Although the first 20 years lack details being lost or never attended to, we have the following. For additional data consult “Europeans Killed”.

Southern				Northern			
	Area	Injury	Person	Date	Area	Injury	Person
c.14 Feb 1807	New Norfolk?	Killed	Robert Waring (Servant of Fosbrook)	10 April 1819	George Town	Killed	Escaped convict
7 May 1804	Near Risdon	Wounded	Two convicts in a work party	1 Dec 1805	Port Dalrymple	Wounded (Speared)	A soldier private Richard Bent and Alexander Riley commissary-store keeper)

Some information lacked an exact date, even year, so not selected for above inclusion.

FIRST NATIONS

See: “Nations”.

FISH-FRESH WATER

See: “Galaxias”.

FISH-ITS REJECTION

See: “Fish – The Mystery”.

FISH SPEARS

See: “Bone Tools” (Fig. 31).

FISH-THE MYSTERY (FIG. 132-141)

Nothing, except perhaps the making of fire, has caused so much aggressive discussion, both academically and politically, the latter connected to the suggestions that giving up eating vertebrate scale-fish – not molluscs or crustaceans – was evidence of a decline in the Tasmania culture, WHICH IT WAS NOT!, leading to ultimate extinction.

FISH-THE MYSTERY (FIG. 132-141) (cont.)

The explosion of these controversies started in 1966 with Rhys Jones archaeological work at Rocky Cape/Sisters Creek, finding some 3,200 fish bones in the midden deposits c.8,000–3,500, virtually nothing after that. Obviously something had caused this change in diet! Although it was quite a sudden halt it was also a gradual decline, not only this but it was to prove a confined area of exploitation. Since 1966 dozens of excavated levels all along Tasmania's coasts, including Bassian Islands, have been undertaken, resulting in only about a few more than 20 individual fish compared to Jones 500+, this covers a period of c.9,000 years, these sites being:

SITE	AREA	FISH (PRINCIPLE)	OBTAINED DATES BP
Mannalargenna Cave, Prime Seal Island	Furneaux Area Eastern Bassiana	?	c.9,000
Rocky Cape, (North Cave, South Cave and the Inner Sealed Chamber	North West	(500+ excavated) Wrasse (Parrot Fish), Leather Jacket, Porcupine Fish and Box Fish	c.8,120 – 3,500 (nothing after 3,000) inner; c.6,745
Sisters Creek	North West		c.6050 – 3,800
Hunter Island, (Cave Bay Cave and Rookery Rock Shelter)	Far North West	(Only 2 fish excavated) Wrasse (Parrot Fish), other unknown	c.6,000 – 4,000
Louisa Bay Area	Far South	Some 6 fish, some "Wrasse" (16+ individual bones)	Less than 4,000
Little Swanport	Mid East Coast	(13 excavated) all Leather Jacket (the site was a specialized oyster gathering area	Older than c.3,660 \pm 95 for fish levels
West Point	Far North West	2-3 vertebra only	c.3,500

From the above it is obvious that only Jones's excavations at Rocky Cape and Sisters Creek are significant, the others, if not for them, would hardly rate a mention, suggesting a possible confined area of exploitation or the comparable sites are under the sea being pre 6,500. Fig. 132 gives a chronological history for the Holocene.

FISH-THE MYSTERY (FIG. 132-141) (cont.)

More recently (2010CE) Jones conclusion that the Palaeo-Tasmanians gave up consuming scale-fish has been questioned without being able to arrive at an acceptable conclusion, this is not the place to put forward an argument but a couple of points are worthy of inclusion, such as since 3,500 there is no evidence in middens of bones, even in protected deposits (fish bones are delicate) such as caves, including obviously Rocky Capes too, and that fish was ethnologically shown to have been rejected. On the credit side of “they continued to eat fish” are the ambiguous tidal stone wall fish traps, for information on them consult their own section “Fish Traps”, another heated subject! Since no special circumstances exist at Rocky Cape comparable elsewhere in Tasmania, one is compelled to say that fish consumption was a confined tradition, although only a fraction of the benefit compared to associated foods, and that for some reason declined and ceased. The eating of some food by some bands and not by others is documented in the journals of Robinson c.1830’s, so why not at Rocky Cape?

Now the reasons given for ceasing consumption.

The most favoured being a conscious act of economics, a diet change to exploit other now available foods brought on by the effects of an El Nino that opened up inlands using a fire-stick control.

Also sighted is the lesser suggestion connected to a developed “religious type notion”, involving poisoning that may explain the somewhat vigorous refusal of fish offered to them by Maritime explorers. This attitude may have developed from episodes in the distant past that caused great devastation. Robinson confirms the rejection through experiences but not any reason. The poisoning could have been “ciguatera”, a natural poison or “red tide”.

Additionally, some fish have a natural defence such as “porcupine”, a “Blow Fish” (see Fig. 135), also “poisoning”.

Although considerable ethnographic evidence does exist for the refusal of scale-fish, at least one report by the French in 1802 at a campsite on the lower east coast recorded shellfish and fish bones, so perhaps we have a band that still ate scale-fish?

The mystery has clearly many components, another being what species consumed or at least found in the archaeological deposits. Rocky Cape/Sisters Creek sites can only really be considered because of the quantities. At these combined three sites at least 31 species is suggested, but only 17 actual species are identified, comprising two main environmental types:

Pelagic – From open waters in bays and estuaries; and
Demersal – Living on or about the bottom of rocky reefs.

See also: “Fish Traps”.

Fig. 132

"CHRONOLOGICAL DATA RE: SCALED/VERTEBRAE FISH"

KYG	Environments	Archaeological Sites	Fish (Rocky Cape)	Traps Used At	Rocky Cape Remarks
10	Start of early Holocene		No		
9		"Mannalargenna" (Toc 8)	Strata	Now	
8	Warm max intense rain (c.5 metres below PSL)	Rocky Cape (first stage)	8 Fish	Submerged	90% seafood, 21% fish meat (fish 10% calorific intake)
7	Rising seas		Prominent		
6.5	Present sea level			PSL	
6	Mid-Holocene starts post glacial seas rising	(Derwent Estuary - no fish) Rocky Cape (2nd stage) Sisters Creek, Cave Bay Cave	6 Fish	At	Less reliance on seafood (Cave Bay Cave fish, only a little)
5.5			Not That Numerous	A Position	
5	(In PGM sea levels c.2.4 metres above PSL)			Higher Than	
4.5		Little Swanport (fish insignificant)		Today	End of fish (at Rocky Cape/Sisters Creek)
4	Rough seas & tides, drier conditions (from 4-3 KYG)	(Cave Bay Cave - unoccupied 4 to 2.6) Rocky Cape (very little fish) 3.8 to 2.6 (3rd stage)	3.8 Very		
3.5	End of post glacial rise Start of sea level drop	End of Sisters Creek (West Point - no fish)	Little		Shift from upper to middle sub-littoral
3	Late Holocene starts		Fish	Possibly Usable if close	
2.5		(West Point, Rocky Cape - no fish but great reliance on sea)	2.6 No		Great reliance on seafood 75-80% seal
2	PSL established (1.6)		Fish	To PSL	
1.5				PSL	

NOTE: "Traps" refers to present traps and/or at present sea level (PSL)

Fig. 133

VERTEBRAE FISH FROM EXCAVATIONS (TASMANIA)

Pelagic Types: Bays & Estuaries	Ref Common Names	Scientific Names	Excavated Quantities	Catching Methods	Remarks
Freshwater	Freshwater eel long-finned	Fam. Anguillidae <i>Anguilla reinhardtii</i>			Good eating
Estuary/surf	Australian salmon cocky (juvenile), black-back (adult)	Fam. Arripidae <i>Arripis trutta</i>		Tidal trap *	Regarded as poor food by some
Estuary/surf Subject to poisonous bacteria ("Ciguatera")	Trevally (Silver Trevally, Skip- Jack) Warehou (snotty nosed Trevally) Barracouta "Couta"	Fam. Carangidae <i>Pseudocaranx dentex</i> W. <i>Seriolella brama</i> Fam. Gempylidae <i>Thyrsites atun</i>		Tidal Trap * Tidal Trap *	Estuaries over weedbanks (juveniles) (offshore reefs (adults) Fair eating Not sure if "Warehou" in excavations Cold waters, good eating
Pelagic Estuary/surf	Mullet Yellow-eyed or fresh water mullet	Fam. Mugilidae <i>Aldrichetta forsteri</i>		Tidal Trap *	Bays, lower estuaries and ocean beaches Good eating
?	Temperate Icefish	Suborder Notothenioidae		Ø Not known	
Estuary/surf	Whiting Sand (summer)	Fam. Sillaginidae <i>Sillago ciliata</i>		Tidal trap * Ø	Surf beaches, estuaries Highly prized
Estuary	Flatfish Flounder, Sole	Order Pleuronectiformes		Tidal trap *	
Estuary/surf	Shark/Skate/Ray (Sting Ray)	Subclass Elasmobranchii (Fam. Dasyatidae)		Tidal trap *	Shallow coastal waters

Note:

* Cannot be caught in baited box traps.

Ø Cannot be caught by netting.

Fig. 133A

**“LIST OF RECOGNISED FISH SPECIES EXCAVATED AT
ROCKY CAPE/SISTERS CREEK”**

Common Name	Scientific Name	Habitat	
Marble Fish	Fam. Aplodactylidae	Reef, seaweed eaters	
Conger Eel	Fam. Congridae	Reef	
Porcupine Fish	Fam. Diodontidae	Estuary/surf	At “Inner Cave”, Rocky Cape c.35.4% of species poisonous
Wrasse (Parrot Fish, Blue Head)	Fam. Labridae	Reef	At Rocky Cape c.70% of species
Leather Jacket	Fam. Monacanthidae	Estuary/surf	At Rocky Cape c.10% of species, at Little Swanport – dominant but few
Morid Cod	Fam. Moridae	Reef	
Ling	Fam. Ophidiidae	Reef	
Boxfish	Fam. Ostraciontidae	Reef	Only in “Inner Cave”, Rocky Cape c.16.9% of species, related to poisonous “Puffer Fish”
Freshwater Eel	Fam. Anguillidae	Freshwater	
Australian Salmon (Cocky & Black- Back)	Fam. Arripidae	Estuary/surf	
Trevally	Fam. Carangidae	Estuary/surf over weedbanks and offshore reefs	
Barracouta	Fam. Gempylidae	Estuary/surf, cold waters	
Mullet	Fam. Mugilidae	Estuary/surf bays, lower estuaries, ocean beaches	
Temperate/Icefish	Suborder: Notothenioidae	?	
Whiting	Fam. Sillaginidae	Estuary/surf	
Flatfish	Order: Pleuronectiformes	Estuary	
Shark/Skate/Ray (not sure which)	Subclass: Elasmobranchii Fam. Dasyatidae	Estuary/surf, shallow coastal waters	

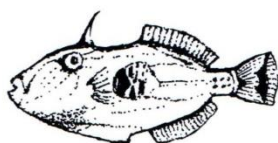
Fig. 134



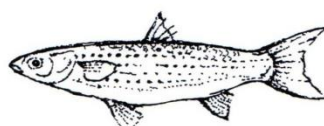
Wrasse, Senator,



"Parrotfish"



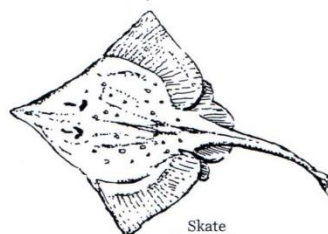
Leatherjacket



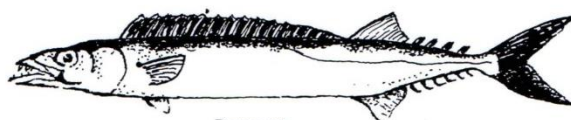
Mullet



Whiting



Skate

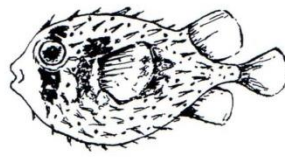


Barracouta

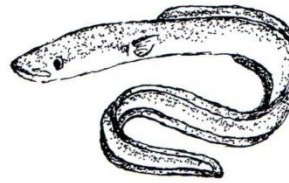
Skates may have been hunted with spears at night time with torches for their livers. The other fish are known to have been caught at Rocky Cape between C. 8,120 and 3,800 B.P. Then suddenly disappear along with bone points from the midden strata.

No scale

Fig. 135



Porcupine



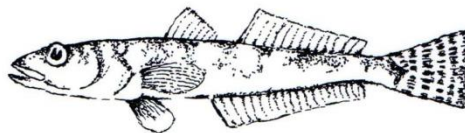
Freshwater Eel



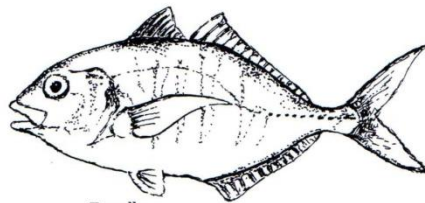
Ling



Eel Conger



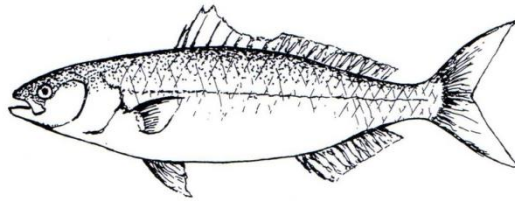
Marble Fish



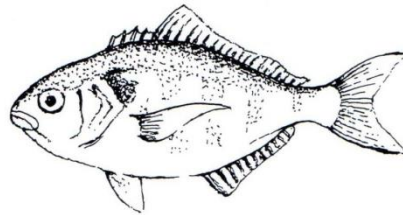
Trevally

No Scale

Fig. 136



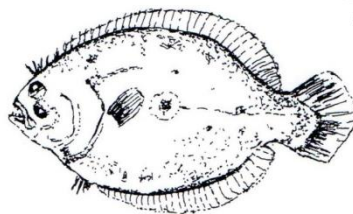
Australian Salmon



Warehou (not known from excavations)



Garfish, Southern Sea
Commonly
caught in TSWFT today.



Flat Fish (Flounder)

No Scale

FISH TRAPS (FIG. 137-141, 169)

Tidal stone wall fish traps exist in Tasmania confined to two extensive areas, in Port Dalrymple and the other from Point Sorell, west to just west of Rocky Cape. A few isolated traps exist in the mid east, south and upper west coasts.

Some traps are crude, badly damaged by sea actions and small, others quite huge and in good condition because of recent reconstruction work, destroying their originality.

The age is confined to when the present sea level was established, that is c.6,500 BP.

Although at 6,500 the suggestion is that for the first time in Tasmania's human history the sea reached its present level, evidence exists that it continued to rise, to what level is still argued, perhaps as high as two metres, then to recede back to the 6,500 level, this may have been about 1,600 BP. Additionally, evidence from Hunter Island research shows due to rough seas 4,000-2,580 BP the island was not visited or inhabited. If this applies to northern coastal Tasmania as well then one would expect that any earlier tidal stone wall constructions would have been destroyed, and any constructions still existing today would have to have been built after 2,580, this means that they were eating fish but with high seas to 1,600 further reduces the date. At Rocky Cape/Sisters Creek the diet from c.3,500 excluded fish and no other site disagrees. The survival of these stone walls needed constant attention or at least regular, and again no evidence of eating fish anyway, but data is available of constructions by Europeans that would have to date to post 1804 at Port Dalrymple and along the north west coast c.1826 to now.

Although evidence exists of Aborigines consuming vertebral fish at Rocky Cape – Sisters Creek from c.8,100 to 3,500 BP elsewhere the evidence, although of about the same period, is negligible and may suggest it was not food but other circumstances for its presence. Although support exists by some writers, especially for the traps just west of Wynyard, Firestone Cove as Aboriginal, I suggest that a stronger case exists with evidence that most if not all are colonial (Port Dalrymple), and on the north west coast post Aboriginal up to the present. It must be remembered that it is possible some may have been Aboriginal and re-built by Europeans!

Besides "tidal stone wall" devices the use of "box-traps" has been suggested. No archaeological or ethnographic evidence exists, but if discontinued 3,500 years ago it would not be surprising. The women were adapt at weaving baskets so why not box-traps? Fig. 141 shows the design used today by fishermen and how it works, but not all the species could be so caught. The time spent in manufacturing and maintaining such devices and their bounty is arguable. With tidal stone walls the initial construction was considerable, but regular maintenance minimal. Very large complexes suggest construction over a considerable period. Natural pools, sometimes modified, seem to have been utilised by whoever used them.

FISH TRAPS (FIG. 137-141, 169) (cont.)

Two other methods of catching fish could be “fish-spears”. **See: “Bone Tools”.** (Fig. 31) or “tickling” i.e. catching by hand.

Suggestions that the tidal stone walls are unique to Tasmania is false, they are found in at least two places, no doubt more, being north west Ireland and South Africa, let alone on the Australian mainland. Line fishing only learnt for fun post European intrusions.

Additionally, considering the size of some of the stone walls and the significant low energy return from scale-fish, the question is “Would it have been economic?” It seems not, but work by Europeans for possibly more leisure pursuits is another thing.

Of the 31 species at Rocky Cape/Sisters Creek only 17 have been identified and the suggestion is that:

- 8** Could be caught using tidal traps only
- 3** With box traps
- 5** Using either with
- 1** Unknown but probably speared

See: “Fish-The Mystery”.

Fig. 137

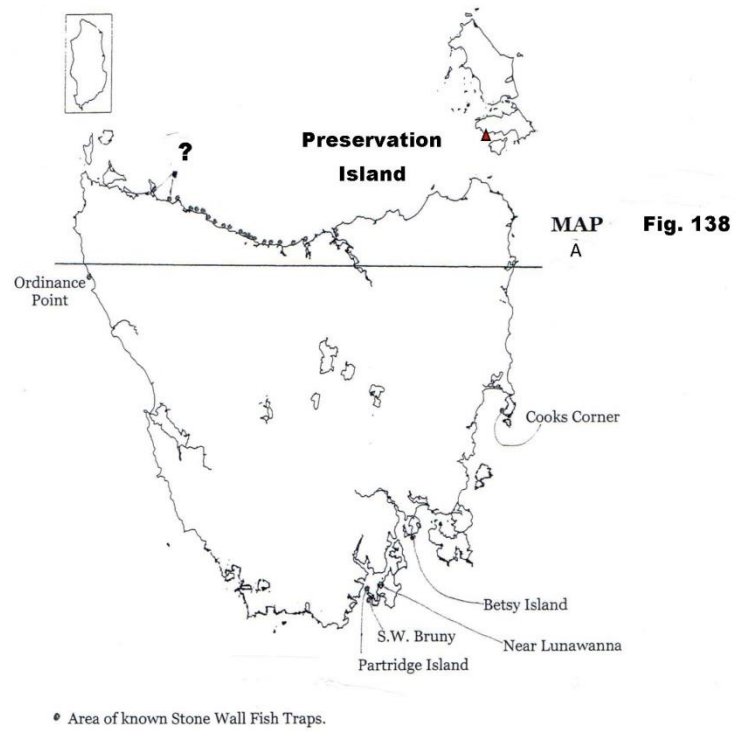
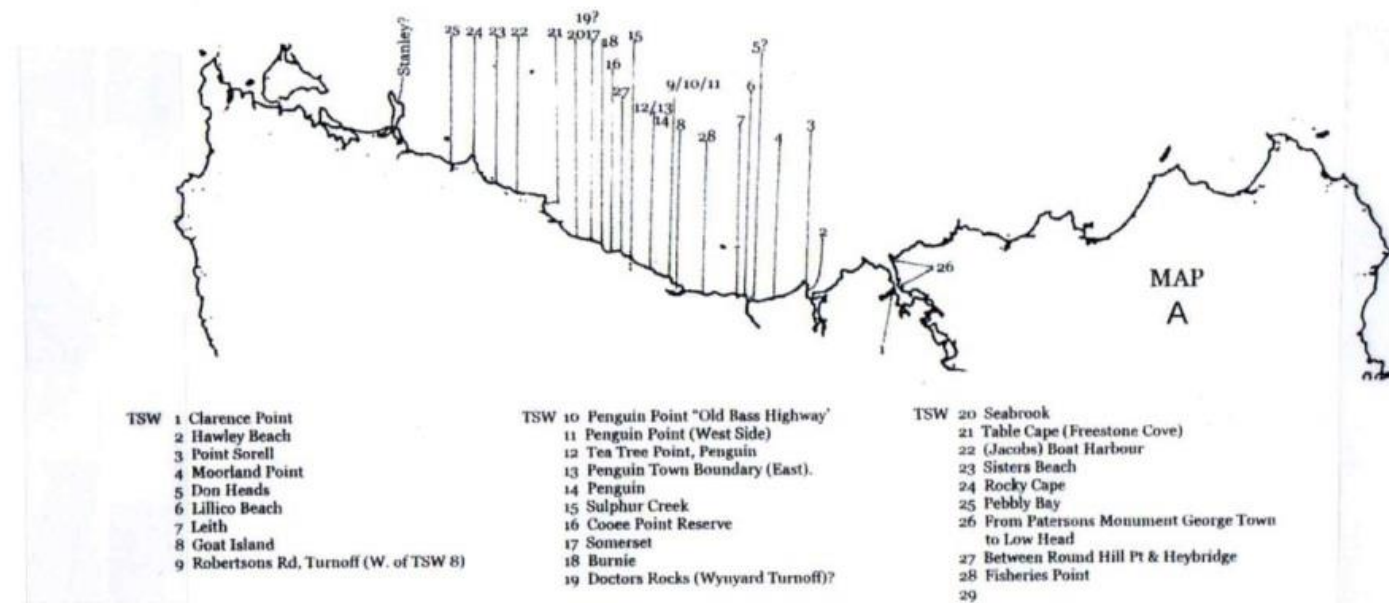


Fig. 138

**Location of "Tidal Stone Wall Fish Traps"
Northern Tasmania**



"TIDAL STONE WALL FISH TRAPS"



Fig. 139

West Arm, Port Dalrymple area, northern Tasmania.

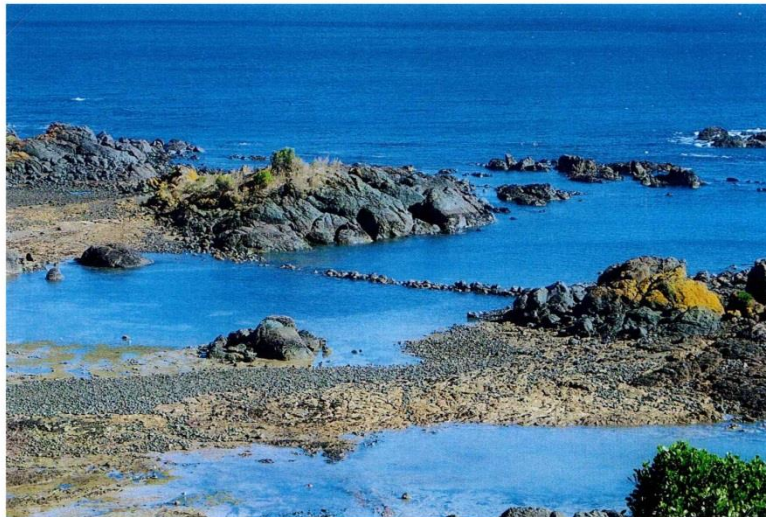
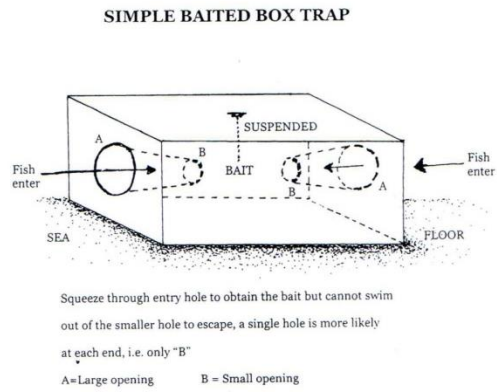


Fig. 140

Near Penguin, north west coast, northern Tasmania.

Fig. 141



FISHING

A term sometimes, especially in colonial times, used to include obtaining molluscs and crustaceans, in this work it is applied to scaled fish and all vertebrae that can be called fish, including string-ray like only.

FITNESS

Being nomadic foragers, the Palaeo-Tasmanians were extremely fit and mentally alert, their survival demanded it for 40,000 years in Tasmania, coupled with changing environments testified to this and success.

There was generally no reason for any hurrying, so forced marches, like those sometimes imposed on them by Robinson during his missions, were met with disdain, requiring many rest periods. However, they may have had ulterior motives because evidence, during the Black War, of the same raiding party making a number of sorties a significant distance apart in a short time exists, that is 70-85 kilometres. Even recorded is an instance of a native outrunning a dog. As an aid in muscle strength sometimes they tied a cord around a leg, or if throwing, an arm.

Today's opinion is that to keep health 10,000 steps are required daily. That is about 2.5 kilometres, about the same distance suggested between Palaeolithic camps.

FIVE MILE BLUFF (FIG. 373)

About seven kilometres due east of Low Head at the Tamar Heads lies a prominent bluff c.200-300 metres above its coastal position. The archaeological material seems to be very shallow, exposed to westerly wind. The midden is of shell with considerable stone artefact scatter, this material is crude, badly flaking reef quartz and pebble quartzite.

Sometime in the 1920's a human (Aboriginal) skeleton was seen on a ledge partially down the bluff, (personal remarks by Mary Fisher at her Launceston Bookshop in c.1956).

FLAG, THE (FIG. 142, 240, 262)

A more recent development is the creation of an all-Australian Aboriginal flag that represents not only the Australian mainland peoples but the Tasmanians as well.

The flag is tri-colour and symbolically represents:

The people	in	Black	(Top)
The heavens (sun)	in	Yellow and	(Centre)
The earth	in	Red	(Bottom)

Its design is a particularly beautiful one, simplistic in nature which only adds to its striking appeal.

In Tasmania's case perhaps it could be suggested that the "sun" should be in actual fact the "moon", considering it seems its more prominent importance of the two? On occasions the Tasmanian map has replaced the "sun" in designs to emphasise its individuality.



Fig. 142

Aboriginal peoples flag superimposed on a map of Tasmania

FLAKE & CORE TRADITION

An early proposed term for the first stone artefact period of the Australian, including Tasmanian Aborigines. The period suggests 70,000 – 6,000 BP, Tasmania 40,000 – 200 BP.

There was later found that the term had some difficulties being applied to all areas of the continent because it suggested non-hafting and no ground-polishing working edges. Subsequent research found some people did or had included hafted items, some with ground pieces. In Tasmania, although not absolutely clear, thumbnail scrapers and possibly bone points could come within the exclusions.

The tradition also included the so-called “Kartan”, having crude large core choppers and flakes but not entirely. Much of the “Kartan-like” artefacts exist in parts of Tasmania, sometimes a significant part of an assemblage.

FLAKED STONE TOOLS

See: “Stone Artefacts”.

FLAKING STONE (FIG. 143, 144, 354-357, 362)

Much has been included under “raw material”, “stone artefacts-striking techniques”, however, the reader will see that there are a considerable number of terminologies used regarding flaking not explained in meaning, for this it is necessary to consult the “glossary”, Figs. 143 and 144 show these.

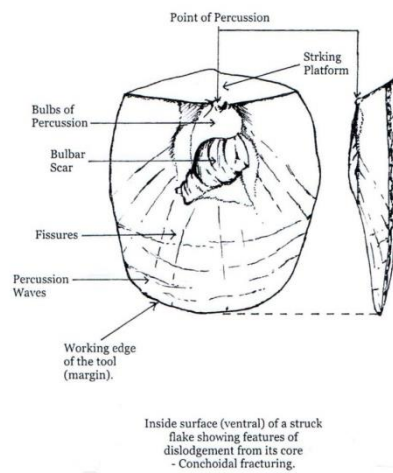


Fig. 143

"A Struck Flake"

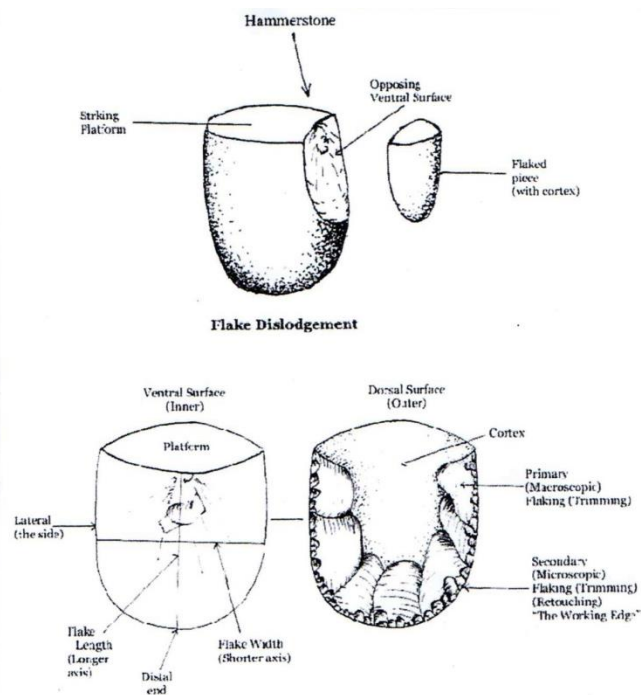


Fig. 144

**"Flake Surfaces"
(Pebble Raw Material")**

FLAT WITCH ISLAND (FIG. 189, 190)

See: “Maatsuyker Island”.

FLEURIEU GROUP (FIG. 189, 190)

See: “Hunter Group”.

FLINDERS ISLAND (THE “GREAT ISLAND”) (FIG. 196)

Although beautiful it is open to severe westerly gales being set in the eastern end of Bass Strait between Victoria's Gippsland and Tasmania's north east. For its pre Flinders Island creation in c.6,500 BP consult “Sea Levels” also “Islands”.

Although its area is c.1,374k², being large enough to have its own band, it is resources that dictate the social structure, and Flinders has suffered over time in this regard. About 5,000 BP the area became resource poor due to lack of rainfall caused by the on-set of an El Nino. For the consequences consult “Flinders Island-The Mystery”.

At the time of European discovery the island was uninhabited and had been since c.4,500 BP. The next people to live on it were sealers at Kent Bay, but they were on Cape Barren Island, just to the south, in 1798 CE. The oldest site on Flinders is at Mannalargenna Shelter (now on Prime Seal Island) dated to c.22,000 (c.14) BP. On Flinders itself the excavated Palana midden (shell mainly) in the north date 7,150 (c.14) BP, the youngest c.4,500. **See also: “Wybalenna Settlement”.**

FLINDERS ISLAND SETTLEMENT (FIG. 2)

See: “Wybalenna”.

FLINDERS ISLAND THE MYSTERY

At the time of European intrusion all of the Furneaux Group and even other north eastern islands were uninhabited, although significant resources existed, however, ochre and especially fresh water was at a premium in summer. Archaeological data clearly shows that this was an area that had a human population but only up to c.4,500 BP, coming from a coastal shell midden. This means that since Banks Strait formed separating greater Flinders Island, (later the Furneaux Group area), from Tasmania in c.8,000 BP, Aboriginal people continued to survive for at least 3,500 years, then quite suddenly it seems expired.

Taylor's linguistic studies has probably the more southern Furneaux escaping to north east Tasmania before isolation, while the northern people continued to exist, possibly finally utilising ground grass seeds to survive or at least supplement their diet.

FLINDERS ISLAND THE MYSTERY (cont.)

No evidence exists to show water-borne craft was ever in use, indeed the north-east peoples never made any trips to their offshore islands, even avoiding them, although these islands were clearly visible. Why? The suggestion is that it was feared as the “Land of the Dead” (see that section on the subject).

One suggestion explaining why the isolated population died out is the limit of its numbers, possibly only 400. A rough estimate for a survivable group without contact with others is c.500.

However, a more likely, or perhaps a combination, is that the on-set of an El Nino from 5,000 and its full-blown effects from 4,000 to 2,000 being a cooler and drier period, creating drought conditions on Flinders that economically resulted in starvation, hence the “land of the dead or spirits”!

FLINT

See: “Glossary” too.

A mis-descriptive term used by flint-lock fire-arm wielding Europeans to describe all flaked stone, no matter if it was flint or not. True flint does not exist in any significant amounts in Tasmania, although some large nodules may be found offshore near Tomahawk Beach in the far north east. An inferior flinty material called chert can be found although scarce. The most popular material, especially in the eastern half, is “cherty-hornfells”.

FLOATS

See: “Water-borne Craft”.

FLORA

See: “Vegetation” and “Food Flora”.

FLORES, ISLAND OF (FIG. 260)

An island situated in the southern section of Wallacea within Indonesia and along the route probably taken by the earliest modern humans, the Australian-Tasmanian Aborigines to reach greater Australia (Sahul) c.65,000 BP.

FLORES, ISLAND OF (FIG. 260) (cont.)

This island could be reached during the 200m sea level below today's, but still required hazardous island hopping sea voyages from Java then along a number of islands to Flores onto Timor, and finally an 87km voyage to now sea covered northern Australia. Incredibly, Flores had been first occupied by pre-modern humans, *Homo erectus* c.900-800,000 BP, suggesting they were the first humans to take sea voyages in watercraft. Additionally, the island yielded evidence of pygmy size humans the so-named "hobbits" (*Homo floresiensis*), this makes Flores one of the most important islands in the history of humans and that since the "hobbits" existed there <50,000 – 12,000 BP. The ancestors of the Tasmanians must have been at least "neighbours" pre c.65,000 BP.

FLOOD PLAINS

See: "Swamps" and "Estuaries".

FLOODED ESTUARIES (FIG. 80)

See also: "Estuaries".

At about 6,500 BP, the sea level had for the first time during human occupation of Tasmania reached today's level, so forming the estuaries we know today. Previous to this saw all coasts having more extending lower reaching rivers and their estuaries varying up to about 20km or so back to c.14,000 BP. Although this again varied back to c.40,000, sometimes extending the coast out to a further 20km in the south, west and parts of the east, it is the north that had their coast extend north further, even disappearing, becoming all dry land, the rivers became longer emptying into Lake Bass. As seas rose from 14,000 BP these northern rivers had ever flooded estuaries, and at 6,500 had become wider with large estuaries progressing upstream, rivers becoming flooded estuaries and foraging areas. The date when the estuaries flooded is confused by sediment and sub-material movements, but by 7,000 being c.10 metres below present sea levels, the effects of rises would probably have become significant.

FLORENTINE RIVER VALLEY (FIG. 218)

A large river that flows about 40km in a northerly direction to become a tributary of the Derwent. First occupied c.30,500. **See: "nunamira" and "Beginners Luck Cave" as well as "Megafauna".**

FLOUR

See: "Damper".

FLOWERS (FIG. 161 “HONEYSUCKLE”)

Some flowers were used as head decorations. Wattle blooms were placed in huts by some as good sleeping therapy. Nectar with rain water accumulation in some flowers gave a pleasant taste if eaten, while Banksia flower cones were said to have been also used to strain water from debris. Probably some flowers were worn in the hair or on the head to appreciate the scent or for beauty.

FLOWERY GULLY (FIG. 24, 46)

See: “Archaeological Sites”.

FLYING FOX SITE (FIG. 9 NO. 10)

Situated in the area of the complex of river valley sites of the south west dating to the Pleistocene, is this the oldest yet known open site in the area dating to c.19,000 BP being the period of the most intense glacial (PGM). It lies on the lower Franklin River near to the junction with the Acheron River.

This site is but one of many open sites believed to exist but hidden due to thick vegetation. Its importance is in proving that both cave and open sites played a significant role in camping during the Pleistocene, probably in more hospitable summer days.

FOOD BIRDS (FIG. 102, 103, 145)

Although aves or birds were popular and played a role in Tasmanian Aboriginal economics, their overall importance is questioned, even mutton birds, archaeology only sometimes provides evidence due to the very nature of the fragility of their bones, the destruction during cooking and devouring, let alone only sheltered sites could be expected to preserve such evidence. Ethnographic data clearly testifies to seasonal activities involving marsh and seabirds supplying often what species, evidence from archaeology regretfully falls short in this respect most of the time, too fragmented.

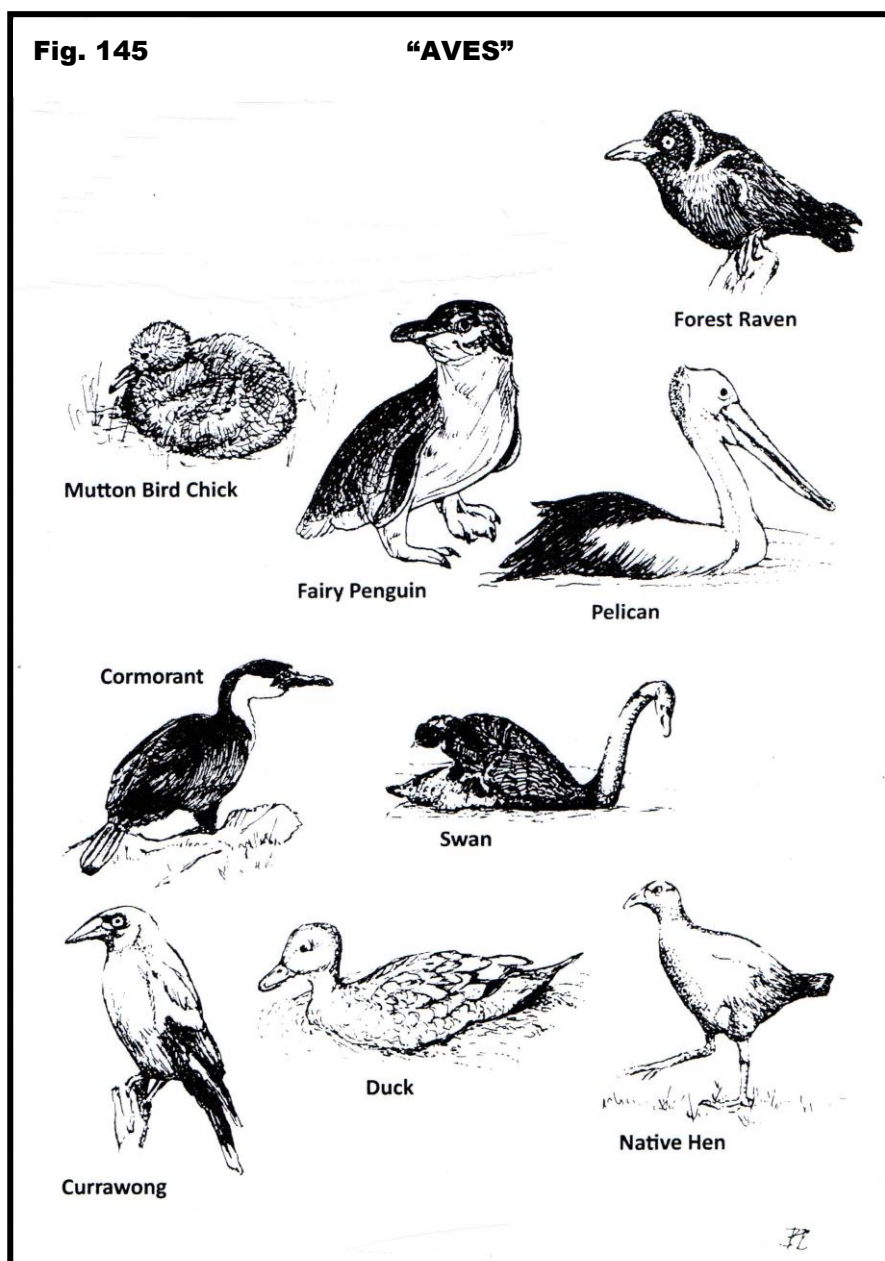
Although exactly which birds were hunted we have a reasonable idea. Some 40 species being categorised: 20 Sea Birds, 12 Marsh Birds, 6 Land Types, even 2 Of Prey.

Seabirds include penguins, prion, petrel, “muttonbird”, albatross, cormorant, gannet, oyster catcher, gull and tern. Marsh being duck, black swan, Cap Barren Goose, egret, bittern, pelican and native hen. Land types emu, magpie, raven and currawong. The prey types sea eagle and falcon.

FOOD BIRDS (FIG. 102, 103, 145) (cont.)

The seasonal exploitation centred around the egg laying season and with mutton birds the fat chicks, roughly late spring – early summer, the most rewarding ecological areas for terrestrial foraging being estuaries, lagoons, lakes and riverine. Emus favoured open grasslands, but not all people ate the same birds, some sort of taboo was probable.

Hunting was carried out using missiles, waddies or egg size pebbles with great success usually, men and possibly some women were involved, but it is women with baskets that foraged for eggs being greatly prized. **See also: “Cooking”, “Emus”, “Mutton Birds”.**



FOOD CLASSES

See: “Subjects & Associates” – (NO. 16, 17 & 18)

This is meant to provide summaries of data connected to all types of foods consumed. The initial division is “habitats” that in turn are sub-divided. Each species is mentioned but are detailed within this total work under their own heading. Hunting and gathering are separate subjects as are cooking and the gender division for foraging responsibility. Food fauna is individually highly detailed, within this are marsupials, monotremes, rodents both marsupial and mammal. Reptiles, sea mammals and aves have their own individual sections as do molluscs and crustaceans. Flora is likewise separate under “Food Flora”.

FOOD-FAUNA (FIG. 146-159)

An important and rather complexity of animals, land species, aves, littoral to montane. All species of marsupials, monotremes and the few rodent mammals are detailed in the following. Additionally, aves (birds), littoral species, reptiles and insects have their own sections alphabetically listed.

Most archaeological debris comes from marsupial bones, seal and molluscs and therefore no doubt does not give a total picture on food species, however, what is revealed does provide a reasonable picture, by far the most important general fauna species is the “wallaby” being widespread, happy in nearly all habitats, large in numbers and reproduction, relatively easy to hunt, yielding an amount of good flesh and of ease in transportation, even supplying a beautiful hide for cloaks.

Fig. 160 that follows provides an idea of each species length – size and weight.

The following sub-titles of “Dry Land”, “Wetlands” and “Aquatic” summarises faunal resources in these environments.

Dry Land:

1. Subterranean (Under Ground)

Wombat, Echidna

Some small rodents.

It must be emphasised that while nests are burrows their foraging is both surface and digging in sandy soils. Certain edible flora – roots, tubers.

2. Terrestrial (Surface)

Further divided into:

Grazing (grass and shrubs).

Five species of macropods, emu, some small rodents.

Carnivores

Native cat, tiger cat, devil and tiger, some small rodents and also reptiles.

FOOD-FAUNA (FIG. 146-159) (cont.)

3. Arboreal (Tree Dwellers)

Divided into:

In trees: Ringtail Possum, Brushtail and Pygmy Possum in trees and surface in the wood.

Grubs, edible flora, manna, juice, nectar, fungi.

Wetlands:

4. Lacustrine (Lakes and Lagoons)

Some small rodents and reptiles.

Swan, duck, marsh birds with their seasonal eggs.

Various edible flora.

5. Lacustral (Estuary and Coastal Swamps, Riverine)

As in Lacustrine.

Riverine includes: Platypus, giant fresh water lobster.

Aquatic:

Also divided into two:

6. Littoral (Sea Shore)

Upper: Molluscs obtained by wading and penguins/prions in beach dunes.

Sublittoral: Molluscs and crustacea by women diving, this includes flora such as giant kelp.

and

7. Rocks (Being Littoral)

Seal, traps for coastal birds set up against rocks.

8. Sea

Includes offshore islands where seal, seabirds including mutton birds and molluscs were obtained seasonally. Additionally, the sea covers beached whales?

The only other not mentioned food is the rocky shore scaled fish, but this is argumentary.

"KANGAROO"

A reasonable pre 1803 distribution map of the kangaroo can be created, but emphasising that it is an approximate one for the concentration of its population.

Utilising this Map 146, it is also suggestive of the areas that had probably the greater concentration of human population, appreciating at least in the eastern half it represents some five months of the year for foraging in.

SUGGESTED DISTRIBUTION MAP OF EASTERN GREY KANGAROO



THE WHITE AREA IS THE DISTRIBUTION

Common Name: KANGAROO.

Other Names: EASTERN GREY, GREY, FORESTER, “ROO”, (colonial terms) “BOOMER” (Male), “FLYING DOE” (Female).

Scientific Name: Macropus giganteus. Macropus major.

Male Size: **Non-Tail Length:** Stand to 2m **Weight:** Over 60kg

Feed On: Grasses, over a large area.

Habitat: Prefers open plains or dry sclerophyll open forest.

Distribution: Principally Midlands, adjoining areas and North East, Mid-East.

Habits: Alert, males aggressive, females timid, live in social groups c.10.

Importance: Extremely important where available.

Hunted By: Men, but larger populations being men and women could be involved in large hunts.

Remarks: Now greatly reduced. Can go for kilometres at high speed and alternate directions, male will defend themselves. Suggested evolved from larger Pleistocene animal, sometimes included as “megafauna” i.e. Macropus titan c.35,600 BP.



Fig. 147

Kangaroo (*Macropus giganteus*)

“MEAT YIELD”

This can be a rather confused subject as the following shows. Utilising “kangaroos” we have:

Male Body Weight	68-45kg
Female Body Weight	25kg

A suggestion can be made that if equal numbers of male and female were taken, then the average body weight, using the above, is 45kg. However, it is not the body weight but the meat available, even here it is what was consumed. The suggestion is the hind quarters (upper legs) and tail, (regarded as the best eating), there is considerable evidence for this selective consumption. The rest of the body meat is considerably less, perhaps even negligible.

Although the tail was highly regarded, the bulk of the meat is contained in the massive upper muscles of the hind legs. One reference puts it at 32kg, if 63-45kg then a 54kg average makes for 60% body weight, this may be too much, never-the-less it was considerable.

In 1804 the Hobart Government Store took in 1,362kg of meat from 75 animals. We do not know if only kangaroo or both sexes.

This means an average 18kg of meat per animal and suggests selective butchering. However, in times of near famine, nothing would go to waste being turned into soup, kangaroo soup was very popular.

We cannot compare Aboriginal use to colonial British, but at least some idea can be gauged in the amount of meat available from a kangaroo.

The “wallaby” is a much different proposition.

Male Body Weight	15kg
Female Body Weight	11kg

Consequently the meat yield is considerably less. We do not have any data – or at least I have not found it – from c.1804> on the wallaby, probably because it was the kangaroo primary hunted, although we know the pelts of the wallaby were far more desirable for clothing and exported. Their greater numbers and distribution make them attractive.

Today’s butcher shops supplies the following:

Kangaroo	35-30kg carcass	8kg meat yield (c.22%)
Wallaby	15kg	3kg meat yield (c.20%)

<u>Common Name:</u>	WALLABY.
<u>Other Names:</u>	RED-NECKED W., BENNETTS W., BRUSH W., "ROO" even "KANGAROO" a term sometimes used for all macropods.
<u>Scientific Name:</u>	Macropus rufogriseus, sometimes Wallabia rufogrisea.
<u>Male Size:</u>	<u>Non-Tail Length:</u> c.80cm <u>Weight:</u> 15-11kg
<u>Feed On:</u>	Grasses and herbs.
<u>Habitat:</u>	Extensive: grasslands, dense scrub, sclerophyll, sedge, even moor, but in small numbers. Not in thick rainforest.
<u>Distribution:</u>	Widespread, even higher altitudes, coast to tree line.
<u>Habits:</u>	Solitary, inquisitive, adaptable, mostly nocturnal, common at sunrise, especially dusk but will feed in afternoons. Adorable creatures.
<u>Importance:</u>	Extremely important, especially in the south west during the Pleistocene. Hides, fibula and tail sinews used as raw material.
<u>Hunted By:</u>	Men mainly, but the whole band involved in large hunts.
<u>Remarks:</u>	<p>The native "wallaby" derived from Port Jackson (Australian) natives for a macropod smaller than a kangaroo – "Wal-li-bah".</p> <p>In comparison to kangaroos and emus it is a slow pace mover, living in all year round large groups, and after a kill easy to transport.</p> <p>In July 2006 I obtained data from the "Tasmanian Wildlife Management section of the Department of Primary Industries and Water", an estimated combined population of pademelons and wallabies being c.7-10 million, perhaps I suggest the latter could be c.5 million?</p> <p>A single wallaby roams over a territory averaging in a sharing basis with other wallabies probably 5-10 hectares, other references suggest 15-20, remaining for 2-3 years in an area, only moving 30 metres after that.</p>



Fig. 148

**At Cradle Mountain Reserve Wallabies
(*Macropus rufogriseus*)**

Common Name: PADEMELON.

Other Names: TASMANIAN PADEMELON, RUFOUS WALLABY, RUFOUS RAT KANGAROO, TASMANIAN RED-BELLIED PADEMELON, SCRUB WALLABY, BRUSH KANGAROO.

Scientific Name: Thylogale billardierii (Tylogale billardierii).

Male Size: **Non-Tail Length:** c.60cm **Weight:** 7-4kg

Feed On: Grasses, herbs and taller shrubs.

Habitat: Dense undergrowth, prefers forest adjacent to clear areas, fern gullies.

Distribution: Widespread.

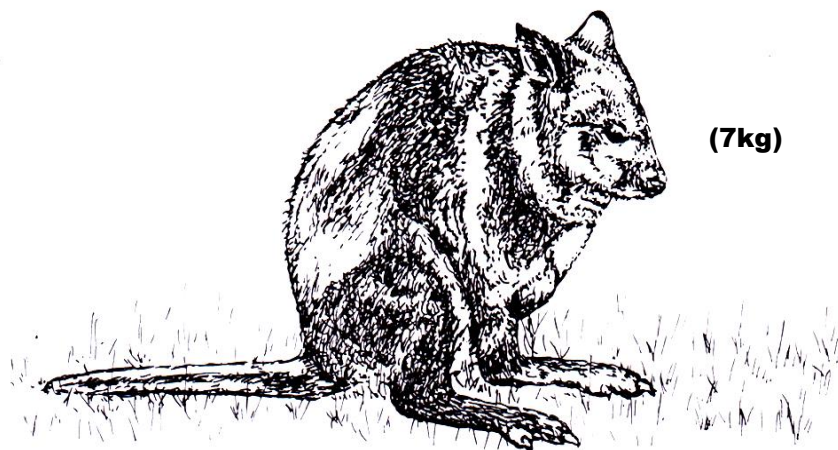
Habits: Nocturnal, solitary, daylight in thick vegetation, moving out onto open areas at daylight and dusk to feed often in large numbers. Fast moving.

Importance: Important.

Hunted By: Men, possibly sometimes women.

Remarks: -

Fig. 149

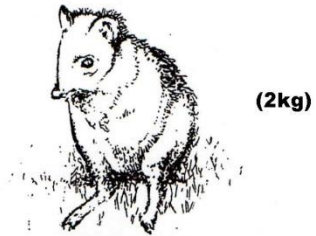


Pademelon Marsupial

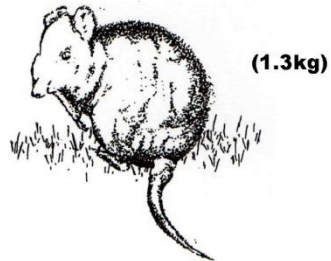
<u>Common Name:</u>	POTOROO.
<u>Other Names:</u>	TASMANIAN KANGAROO RAT, LONG-NOSED POTOROO.
<u>Scientific Name:</u>	Potorous tridactylus. (Potorous apicalis), a sub-species in Tasmania.
<u>Male Size:</u>	<u>Non-Tail Length:</u> c.40cm <u>Weight:</u> 1.3kg
<u>Feed On:</u>	Worms, insects, roots, vegetable material, underground fungi.
<u>Habitat:</u>	Prefers dense forests, edges of thick tea-tree swamp, scrubby heath-land, low-lying areas of dense scrub with ample water, light sandy soil.
<u>Distribution:</u>	Common on Bass Strait islands, widespread in Tasmania.
<u>Habits:</u>	Nocturnal, seen at dusk.
<u>Importance:</u>	Not significant.
<u>Hunted By:</u>	Probably both men and women.
<u>Remarks:</u>	A "Kangaroo Rat" eaten on Furneaux was said to be like rabbit, but since it was cooked with skin on, retaining the gravy, it was juicier.

<u>Common Name:</u>	BETTONG.
<u>Other Names:</u>	TASMANIAN BETTONG, TASMANIAN KANGAROO RAT (a confusion by grouping together Potooroo and Bettong as one).
<u>Scientific Name:</u>	Bettongia gaimardi. (Bettongia cuniculus).
<u>Male Size:</u>	<u>Non-Tail Length:</u> c.32cm <u>Weight:</u> 2kg
<u>Feed On:</u>	Underground fungi, insects, acacia shrubs.
<u>Habitat:</u>	Dry sclerophyll forests with open under storey.
<u>Distribution:</u>	Patchy distributed in eastern Tasmania, not Bass Strait.
<u>Habits:</u>	Nocturnal.
<u>Importance:</u>	Not significant.
<u>Hunted By:</u>	Probably men and women.
<u>Remarks:</u>	-

Fig. 150



Tasmanian Bettong



Long-Nosed Potoroo

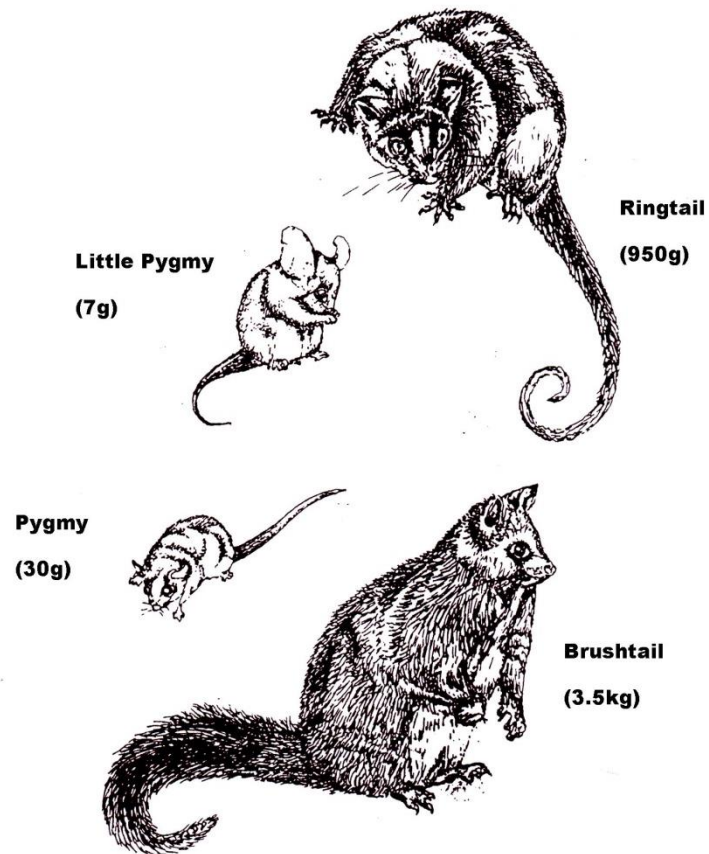
MARSUPIALS

<u>Common Name:</u>	BRUSH TAIL POSSUM.
<u>Other Names:</u>	OPOSSUM (colonial term).
<u>Scientific Name:</u>	Trichosurus vulpecula.
<u>Male Size:</u>	<u>Non-Tail Length:</u> c.45cm <u>Weight:</u> 3.5kg Some on mid-East Coast much larger.
<u>Feed On:</u>	Ground feeder as well as in trees. Grass, herbs, acacias and eucalypt forests. Wet forests, ferns, myrtle leaves.
<u>Habitat:</u>	Sclerophyll-forest, woodland (not rainforest or sedgeland).
<u>Distribution:</u>	Not in south west, but widespread elsewhere including Bass Strait.
<u>Habits:</u>	Nocturnal and part arboreal.
<u>Importance:</u>	Very important, especially in eastern half.
<u>Hunted By:</u>	Women mostly.
<u>Remarks:</u>	It is said that possums, (which one is not said), "pretty well" only inhabited "White Gum". Also said that the Tasmanians "traditionally" wore possum skins (museum display), however, I have only found one item "The thick, woolly-haired skins of the large opossum, and the skin of the kangaroo _____", however, the source, George Thomas Lloyd wrote on both Tasmania and Victoria, it seems c.1829, but possibly earlier, perhaps he was referring to the famous possum skins worn in Victoria?

<u>Common Name:</u>	RING TAIL POSSUM.
<u>Other Names:</u>	OPOSSUM (Colonial Term), even "SQUIRREL".
<u>Scientific Name:</u>	Pseudocheirus peregrinus. (Pseudochirus convolutor).
<u>Male Size:</u>	<u>Non-Tail Length:</u> c.33cm <u>Weight:</u> 950g
<u>Feed On:</u>	Leaves, flowers, fruits.
<u>Habitat:</u>	In trees, areas of tall dense tea-tree around watercourses.
<u>Distribution:</u>	Widespread, but less abundant than "Brush-Tails", exists on King and Furneaux Bass Strait Islands.
<u>Habits:</u>	Nocturnal, arboreal, in large hollow areas of trees.
<u>Importance:</u>	Seems in eastern half very important, but mention is just "Opossums" (ethno-evidence).
<u>Hunted By:</u>	Women mostly.
<u>Remarks:</u>	Women responsible in tree climbing while men awaited the animal falling to the ground to be dispatched.

<u>Common Name:</u>	PYGMY POSSUM.
<u>Other Names:</u>	EASTERN PYGMY POSSUM, OPOSSUM-MOUSE.
<u>Scientific Name:</u>	Cercartetus nanus.
<u>Male Size:</u>	<u>Non-Tail Length:</u> c.9cm <u>Weight:</u> 30g
<u>Feed On:</u>	Insects, spiders, small lizards, nectar and pollen from banksias, bottlebrushes, eucalypts.
<u>Habitat:</u>	Primarily wet forests and rainforest.
<u>Distribution:</u>	Not in north west tip nor Midlands or Central Plateau. Exists on King and Flinders Island.
<u>Habits:</u>	Nocturnal, hibernate in cold periods.
<u>Importance:</u>	Of little significance.
<u>Hunted By:</u>	Women presumably.
<u>Remarks:</u>	Being delicate any remains surviving are rare. The Westlake Papers records them as food i.e. "Opossum Mouse".

Fig. 151



POSSUM
MARSUPIALS

<u>Common Name:</u>	SOUTHERN BROWN BANDICOOT.
<u>Other Names:</u>	BROWN OR SHORT-NOSED BANDICOOT.
<u>Scientific Name:</u>	Isoodon obesulus.
<u>Male Size:</u>	<u>Non-Tail Length:</u> c.40cm <u>Weight:</u> 1.2kg
<u>Feed On:</u>	Insects, small animals, earth worms.
<u>Habitat:</u>	Cleared areas adjoining dense scrub with ground-cover.
<u>Distribution:</u>	Wide, not Bass Strait Islands.
<u>Habits:</u>	In daylight, late afternoons, but nocturnal.
<u>Importance:</u>	Lesser – possibly an opportunity food.
<u>Hunted By:</u>	Possibly mainly women.
<u>Remarks:</u>	Seems some confusion with “Kangaroo Rat”. Although both bandicoots are said to be not on Bass Strait Islands, we have evidence they were in 1832, which one is not clear but it was said it tasted very much like rabbit.

Common Name: BARRED EASTERN BANDICOOT.

Other Names: BARRED BANDICOOT.

Scientific Name: Perameles gunnii.

Male Size: **Non-Tail Length:** c.32cm **Weight:** 950g

Feed On: Larvae, grubs, seasonal berries.

Habitat: Prefers open grasslands with nearby scrub or woodland.

Distribution: Eastern, northern, not Central Plateau nor Bass Strait.

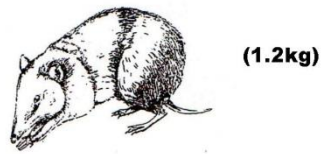
Habits: Mostly nocturnal.

Importance: Less – probably only opportune food.

Hunted By: Possibly women mainly.

Remarks: -

Fig. 152



Southern Brown Bandicoot



Eastern Barred Bandicoot

MARSUPIALS

Common Name: WOMBAT.

Other Names: BADGERS (colonial term), common WOMBAT.

Scientific Name: Vombatus ursinus.

Male Size: **Non-Tail Length:** c.100cm **Weight:** 26kg

Feed On: Grasses, herbs, shrubs, succulent roots.

Habitat: All five vegetation zones, but not in deep rainforest. Sandy soil preferred. “Abounding” in moors (sedge).

Distribution: Widespread from sea level to alpine areas. None on Bruny Island.

Habits: Largely nocturnal, lives in large burrows, congregate in large numbers e.g. previous island – like grasslands inland north west.

Importance: Extremely important, especially in south west (Pleistocene onwards). Referred to sometimes as a “forest food”.

Hunted By: Men usually.

Remarks: Can be very aggressive.



Fig. 153

Common Tasmanian Wombat

“CARNIVORES”

Information on Tasmania’s four carnivores being used for food is very rare and suggests they were only occasionally consumed. What we have is contained in the following summaries.

“Native Cat”

Robinson recorded that his natives caught, killed and ate one. Archaeological evidence.

“Tiger Cat”

Archaeological evidence for “Tiger Cat”.

“Tiger”

It would seem that carnivores were not hunted as Robinson explains, that three “hyena” cubs were killed by his Aborigines but Umarrah and his wife (Umarrah was a N M native) took them to eat “_____” which is singular since there was abundance of kangaroo and those animals (the cubs) are carnivorous”.

Additionally, GAR recorded that the Aborigines said they “speared plenty”, a dead one was found later and supposed by GAR to have been done by Aborigines. Whether done for food or just sport is not clear, but the latter seems more likely.

An interesting side-line is that some Aborigines had a superstition that the carcass/bones of a “tiger” should be covered by making a similar wigwam structure over it. This stopped bad weather being created by the exposure.

While GAR was in the inland north, a rough area that is called Hampshire-Surrey Hills, a great number of both wild dogs and “tigers” roamed. These were blamed for the killing of sheep and a ten shilling reward for pelts was paid by the Van Diemen’s Land Company.

I have not located any evidence of Aborigines utilising hides or bones of any carnivore for a purpose.

Common Name: NATIVE CAT.

Other Names: EASTERN QUOLL.

Scientific Name: Dasyurus viverrinus.

Male Size: **Non-Tail Length:** c.40cm **Weight:** 1.3kg

Feed On: Carrion mainly. Hunts small animals, birds.

Habitat: Bush with plentiful small game, ground-cover in all five main vegetation zones.

Distribution: Very widespread, not north west corner nor in thick rainforest, but in Alpine areas.

Habits: Nocturnal, secretive, part arboreal.

Importance: Of little significance.

Hunted By: Possible men mainly.

Remarks: -

Common Name: TIGER CAT.

Other Names: SPOTTED-TAILED QUOLL.

Scientific Name: Dasyurus maculatus.

Male Size: **Non-Tail Length:** c.60cm **Weight:** 4kg

Feed On: Small birds, mammals, invertebrates, reptiles and carrion.

Habitat: Prefers wet forests in western area, dense coastal heath and dry forest of north east.

Distribution: Widespread. Not in south east although it suggests it was there pre 1804 CE.

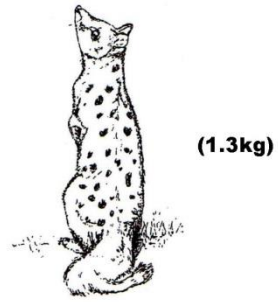
Habits: Nocturnal, mainly on forest floor.

Importance: Not much, opportune food (killed by Aborigines while eating).

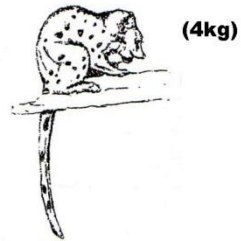
Hunted By: Possible men mainly.

Remarks: -

Fig. 154



**Eastern Quoll
(Native Cat)**



**Spotted-Tailed Quoll
(Tiger Cat)**

**MARSUPIALS
CARNIVOROUS MARSUPIALS**

Common Name: TASMANIAN DEVIL.

Other Names: DEVIL.

Scientific Name: Sarcophilus harrisii.

Male Size: **Non-Tail Length:** c.60cm **Weight:** 8kg

Feed On: A carrion eater but will hunt.

Habitat: Forest, woodland.

Distribution: Extensive.

Habits: Nocturnal generally.

Importance: None.

Hunted By: Men?

Remarks: -



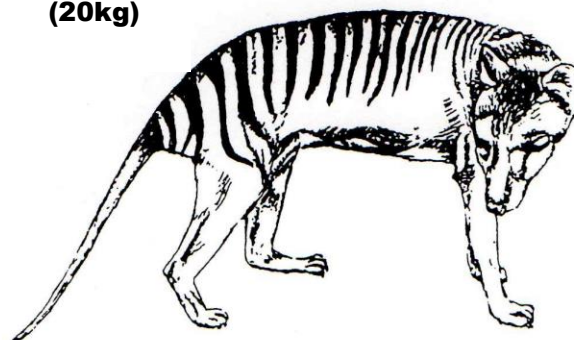
Fig. 155

**“Tasmanian Devil”
Sarcophilus harrisii**

- Common Name:** TASMANIAN TIGER.
- Other Names:** TIGER, THYLACINE, HYAENA, WOLF (colonial terms), MARSUPIAL WOLF.
- Scientific Name:** Thylacinus cynocephalus.
- Male Size:** **Non-Tail Length:** c.120cm **Weight:** 20kg
- Feed On:** All macropods and any other game.
- Habitat:** Favoured sclerophyll forests, heathland, rocky outcrop areas.
- Distribution:** Widespread.
- Habits:** Mainly nocturnal.
- Importance:** None, but evidence exists of Aborigines taking pups to eat.
- Hunted By:** Men? Suggestions it was actively hunted by Australian Aborigines.
- Remarks:** Robinson mentioned Aborigines saying they would take their (infant) children.
- Now most likely extinct, the last one known 1936, extinct in the wild possibly c.1910.

Fig. 156

(20kg)



**Thylacine
(Tasmanian Tiger)**

I have not prepared separate sheets for the following as information on Palaeo-Tasmanian use is not recorded.

"Little Pygmy-Possum"	<i>Cercartetus lepidus</i>
"Sugar Glider"	<i>Petaurus breviceps</i>

Nor have I included any "bats", (8 species), or introduced species.

"RODENTS"

Although of little importance economically, never-the-less some appear in archaeological material, and limited references exist in early colonial records. The real significance of their presence archaeologically is in their relationship to environments that supplies some data of the areas the people lived in.

Because these little creatures are so small, sometimes archaeological recording can be sometimes confined to calling them "mice" or "rats", their exact species names not being able to be established.

Therefore, an abbreviated listing of the three species not mentioned specifically in archaeological sites follows:

"Dusky Antechinus" (Dusky Marsupial Mouse)

Antechinus swainsonii (Order: Polyprotodonta), (Family: Dasyuridae).
12cm, 65g.
Rainforest, wet sclerophyll.
Widespread, not Midlands or north east corner or Bass Strait.

"New Holland Mouse"

Pseudomys novaehollandiae (Order: Rodentia), (Family: Muridae).
8cm, 25g.
Dry heathlands, open sclerophyll forests, sandy soils.
North East and Flinders Island.
Placenta species.

“White-Footed Marsupial Mouse” (White-Footed Dunnart)

Sminthopsis leucopus (Order: Polyprotodonta), (Family: Dasyuridae).

10cm, 28g.

Coastal heath, rainforest, not Midlands or Central Plateau.

North and east (mainly Cradle Mountain and Mount Rowland).

Note: In deposits at “Mannalargenna Cave”, Prime Seal Island, Furneaux Group, the deposits of the Pleistocene have produced remains of “Swamp Rat” and “New Holland Mice”. However, suggestions are that the majority of fauna found there are not Aboriginal.

Common Name: BROAD-TOOTHED MOUSE (was rat).

Other Names: -

Scientific Name: Mastacomys fuscus, now Pseudomys fuscus.

Male Size: **Non-Tail Length:** c.16cm **Weight:** 120g

Feed On: Grass stems, young shoots.

Habitat: High rainfall areas, scrub, sedge and heathland.

Distribution: Western half.

Habits: Mostly nocturnal.

Importance: None.

Hunted By: Probably women.

Remarks: A "Placental Mammal".

Common Name: LONG-TAILED MOUSE OR RAT.

Other Names: -

Scientific Name: Pseudomys higginsi.

Male Size: **Non-Tail Length:** c.13cm **Weight:** 70g

Feed On: Fungi, insects, spiders, seeds, fruit.

Habitat: Mostly high rainfall areas.

Distribution: Western Tasmania but found in eastern areas to a lesser extent.
Confined to mainland Tasmania.

Habits: Mostly nocturnal.

Importance: None.

Hunted By: Possibly women.

Remarks: Placenta species.

“RODENTS” (cont.)

I have already explained that “rodents” were not economically important, but a journal entry by GAR shows they were still popular.

“The natives since their arrival (on Swan Island, off north east) have amused themselves in catching rats and roasting and eating them, of which they are fond”.

Robinson further explains that there are numerous as well as Tiger snakes. I am not sure if these “rats” are an introduced species from European ships, apparently they infested all other islands in the area (15th May 1831).

Common Name: MARSUPIAL MOUSE.

Other Names: SWAMP ANTECHINUS (small marsupial mouse).

Scientific Name: Antechinus minimus.

Male Size: **Non-Tail Length:** c.12cm **Weight:** 55g

Feed On: Insects, larvae, lizards, earthworms, spiders.

Habitat: Sedgeland, coastal heath, rainforest.

Distribution: West and north Tasmania, some south east, Maatsuyker Island, Bass Strait Islands, southern areas of Tasmania.

Habits: Forages day and night.

Importance: Not important.

Hunted By: Women it seems.

Remarks: -

Common Name: WATER RAT.

Other Names: -

Scientific Name: Hydromys chrysogaster.

Male Size: **Non-Tail Length:** c.40cm **Weight:** 600g

Feed On: Aquatic insects, fish, crustaceans, small mammals, waterbirds.

Habitat: Near permanent fresh or brackish water.

Distribution: Widespread.

Habits: Nocturnal and crepuscular.

Importance: None.

Hunted By: Possibly all?

Remarks: Placenta species.

Common Name: SWAMP RAT.

Other Names: EASTERN SWAMP RAT.

Scientific Name: Rattus lutreolus.

Male Size: **Non-Tail Length:** c.16cm **Weight:** 120g

Feed On: Grasses, sedges, ferns, fungi, insects.

Habitat: Sedge and heathland, forest.

Distribution: Widespread.

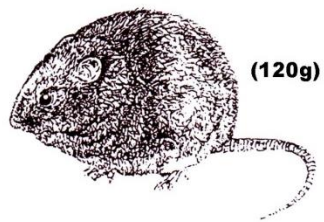
Habits: Mainly nocturnal.

Importance: None.

Hunted By: Women?

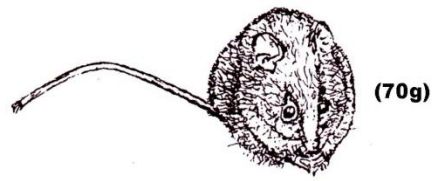
Remarks: Placenta species.

Fig. 157



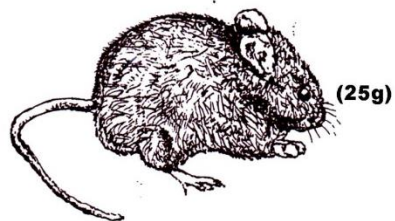
(120g)

Broad-Toothed Mouse



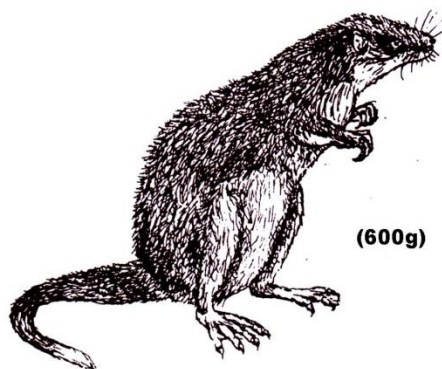
(70g)

Long-Tailed Mouse



(25g)

New-Holland Mouse



(600g)

Water Rat



(120g)

Swamp Rat

Fig. 158



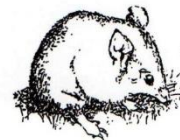
(55g)

**Swamp Antechinus
(Little Marsupial Mouse)**



(65g)

Dusky Antechinus



(28g)

White-Footed Dunnart

MARSUPIALS

<u>Common Name:</u>	ECHIDNA.
<u>Other Names:</u>	PORCUPINE, SPINY ANT-EATER.
<u>Scientific Name:</u>	Tachyglossus aculeatus.
<u>Male Size:</u>	<u>Non-Tail Length:</u> c.43cm <u>Weight:</u> 4kg
<u>Feed On:</u>	Ants, small invertebrates.
<u>Habitat:</u>	Prefers dry sclerophyll, hilly areas.
<u>Distribution:</u>	Widespread, more often in drier areas, plenty on Bruny Island.
<u>Habits:</u>	Not nocturnal. Early morning – late afternoon feeder.
<u>Importance:</u>	A lesser food.
<u>Hunted By:</u>	Possibly all.
<u>Remarks:</u>	Although limited in archaeological deposits, historical evidence shows it was hunted. An egg laying mammal, a “Monotreme”.

Common Name: PLATYPUS.

Other Names: -

Scientific Name: Ornithorhynchus anatinus.

Male Size: **Non-Tail Length:** c.43cm **Weight:** 1.7kg

Feed On: Worms, insects, molluscs, small invertebrates.

Habitat: Freshwater lakes and rivers.

Distribution: Sea level to alpine areas.

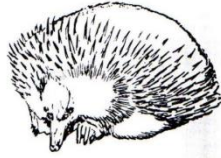
Habits: Aquatic, live in short burrows, nocturnal.

Importance: Unimportant, rarely sourced it seems.

Hunted By: Probably all.

Remarks: Southern “Northern Midlands” and “Big River” people ate them.
Along with echidna a “Monotreme”, an egg laying mammal.

Fig. 159



Echidna (4kg)

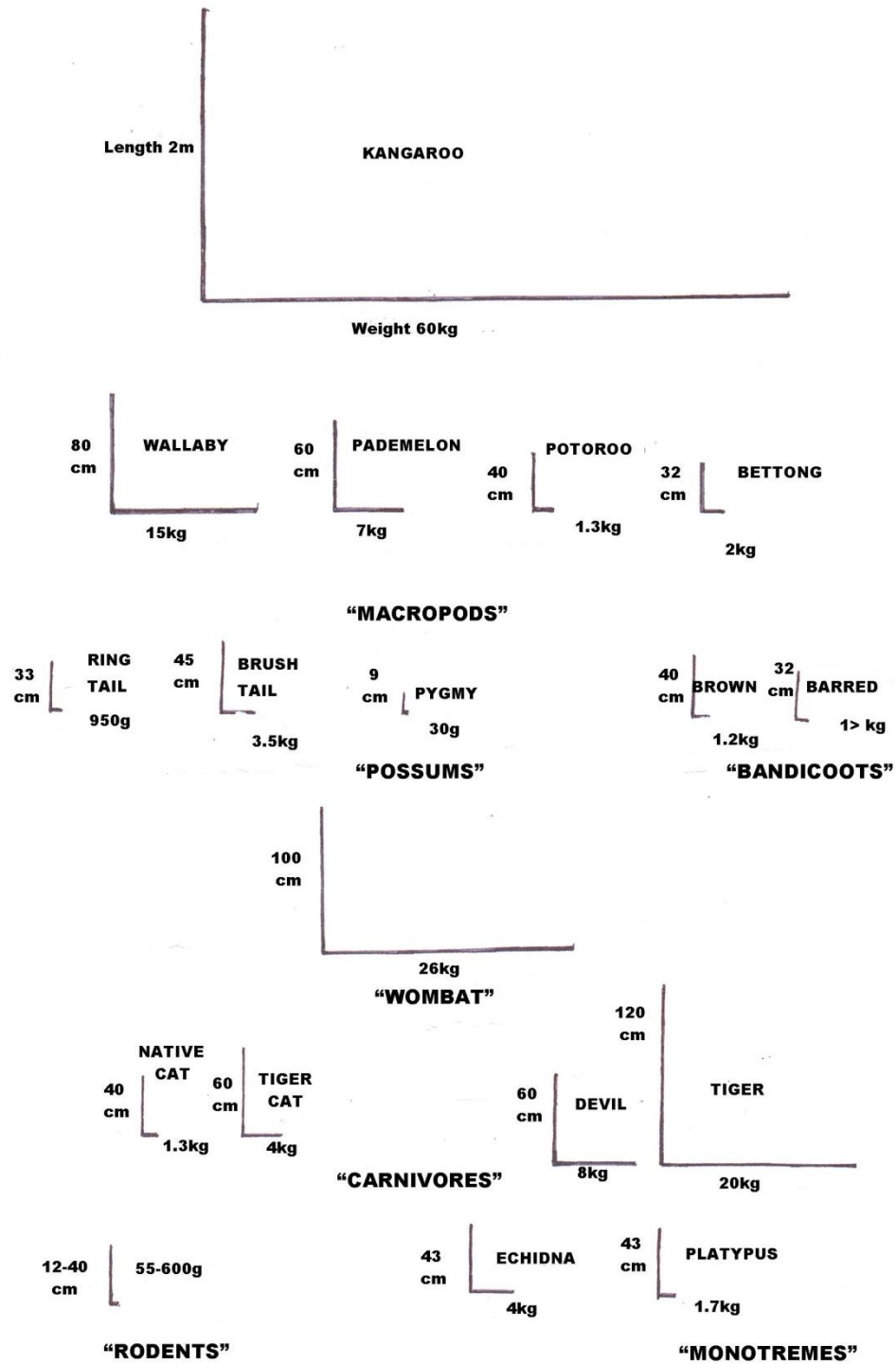


Platypus (1.7kg)

MONOTREMES

Fig. 160

LENGTH & WEIGHT COMPARISONS



FOOD-FLORA (FIG. 131, 161-166)

The most extensive work is that of N.J.B. (Brian) Plomley and Mary Cameron, "Plant Foods of the Tasmanian Aborigines" in 1993 CE. Another very significant work is that of Rees Campbell, "Eat Wild Tasmania", 2017 CE, while Rees work is an excellent "cook book" it has considerable information on Tasmania's edible plants which is her focus. Disappointingly archaeology has contributed practically nothing. Besides personal knowledge, references (principally by Plomley and Cameron) are from mainly George Augustus Robinson, "Friendly Mission" and "The Westlake Papers". However, as they warn there are problems in sometimes identifying what the species are, as well as with Westlake, the information he was receiving may have had some contamination from Australian sealer women or European influences. Additionally, just because Australians ate it is not necessarily proof of Tasmanian consumption. Also, just because edible it is not again proof. However, if a plant was edible the chances of Tasmanian Aborigines not taking advantage of it must be recognised as very slim!

Tasmania during the late Holocene is in a "temperate zone", that is moderate between the tropics and a polar circle. As one proceeds south the rich vegetation of the tropics becomes less so reducing flora of edible species forcing humans to rely on meats and marrow. **See: "Diet"**. During the annual calendar we have:

Spring	Succulent new plant growth
Summer	Maturing plants
Autumn	Abundant fruits and
Winter	Dormant period

It is only then in winter (c. June to August) that edible flora is very poor, this time was normally spent on the coast relying on littoral foods.

The various habitats within the three main altitudes of coasts, lowlands and highlands, being dryland and wetlands, suggests further divisions into various plants, many supplying carbohydrates rich in calories.

Subterranean (Underground)	Geophytes storage, bulbs, tubers, corms
Terrestrial (Surface)	Stems, leaves, flowers, fruit/berries, seeds, fungi
Arboreal (Trees)	Saps/juice, nectar/manna, gums, fungi on wood
Lacustrine (Wetlands)	Bulbs, stems
Lacustral (Flowing Water)	Various
Littoral (Coastal)	Succulents, nuts, berries
Sea (Sub)	Kelp

FOOD-FLORA (FIG. 131, 161-166) (cont.)

The next step is to seek out the possible numerical contributions, but before that how many species are there? It is suggested over 220 exist, but some duplication due to opinions, it is not unknown for a number of different scientific names to be applied. Rees Campbell has at least 145 with a suggestion that c.30%, that is c.43 were possibly used, she details over 72 of the 145, but these “cook use” plants include obviously those that could not be used by Tasmanians, such as spices in stews, they could not boil anything lacking containers. Some plants could have been medicinal or raw materials for artefacts.

An interesting study from Mole Creek arrived at c.46 species, 23 for food, 21 for artefacts and 2 medical, the last “medical” should also be consulted. Nearby at the Kooparoona Niara Cultural Track, Deloraine, some 29 species are featured for various uses.

Plomley and Cameron c.46 of which 20 are of importance it seems. How important were fruits and vegetables – flora – in their diet is very debateable, meat seems to be the norm, but study of diet benefits comparable to European food suggests the Tasmanian equivalents were adequate.

The importance of some flora as a food source may be gauged from Robinson’s diaries when travelling between Louisa Bay and Macquarie Harbour. In this area terrestrial animals were scarce, but with berries, pigface succulents, fungi, roots, figs and the like. This was from 8 February to 20 April 1830. Other foods consumed being kelp, molluscs and crays, birds and their eggs.

The following are examples of some of the more important flora foods:

Bracken Fern (Roots)	<i>Pteridium esculentum</i>
Man Ferns (Hearts)	<i>Dicksonia antarctica</i>
Grass Trees (Tender Leaf Bases)	<i>Xanthorrhoea australis</i>
Orchids (Tuber, Roots) – Various, some 28	Orchidacea
Kangaroo Apple, Fig (Fruit)	<i>Solanum laciniatum</i>
Blackmans Bread (Tuber)	<i>Polyporus mylittae</i> (<i>Mylittae australis</i>)
Cumbungi (Roots)	<i>Typha domingensis</i>
Yam Daisy (Tuber)	<i>Microseris lanceolata</i>

(A selection of flora is in “Subjects and Associates, 17. Economics – Flora”).

Some flora was primary – extensively used – others just a “snack”, even just something to chew on. Some required tenderising, removing toxins using pounding stones (mortar and pestles, Fig. 366), some seeds so used to produce damper, but it seems rare.

FOOD-FLORA (FIG. 131, 161-166) (cont.)

It is impossible to know but there are a number of plant leaves that are very suitable in acting as herb stews, perhaps they were placed in or on carcasses when cooking meat. **See also: “Cooking”.**

The availability of plant food depended on two things, when the species provided sustenance and whether it coincided with Aboriginal time-tables. It would seem, possibly with the exception of cider gum juice, no species was important enough to influence the time-table, anyway the “juice” coincided without alteration to schedules. Practically all species obliged by producing fruits when people were present, it was the wintery period that lacked any real benefits of flora, however, the people resorted to the coasts, then living on mainly littoral resources.

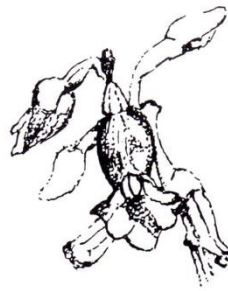
Finally, while some roots and tubers were reasonably sized, berry fruits were only about 5mm in diameter, mostly seed, nor in great number of plants, a labour intensified project but a flavourable contribution.

Fig. 161



Kangaroo Apple
(*Solanum laciniatum*)

Food : Fruit



Native Potato Orchid
(*Gastrodia sesamoides*)

Food : Tuber
(Not Shown)



Climbing Blue Berry
(*Billardiera longiflora*)

Food : Fruit



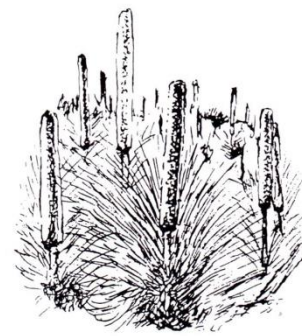
Native Raspberry
(*Rubus parvifolius*)

Food : Fruit



Coffee-Berry
(*Coprosma hirtella*)

Food : Fruit



Grass Tree, Blackboy,
Kangaroo Tail
(*Xanthorrhoea australis*)

Food : Fruit



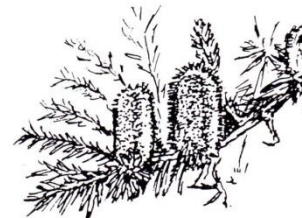
Native Elder Berry
(*Sambucus gaudichaudiana*)

Food : Fruit



Snow Berry
(*Gaultheria hispida*)

Food : Fruit



Honeysuckle
(*Banksia marginata*)

Food : Flowers

SELECTION OF VEGETATION - SOURCE OF FOOD

7

"FUNGI"

Fig. 162



***Psalliota campestris* or *Agaricus campestris*
(The "Field Mushroom" of grasslands)
Excellent edible quality**

Fig. 163



***Cyttaria gunnii*
("Beech Orange" of rainforests)
"A great favourite of the Aborigines"**



Fig. 164

"Man" Ferns

A Source of Food for Forest Dwellers, Rain Forest.

Weldborough Pass, North Eastern Inland Area.

(*Cybotium billardieri*)



Fig. 165

Bracken Fern (*Pteridium esculentum*)



Fig. 166

"Pigface"

FOOD HABITATS (FIG. 397)

Covered under “Food Classes” and subsequently “Food-Aves”, “Food-Fauna”, “Food-Flora”, “Molluscs”, “Sea Mammals”, “Scaled Fish”, these in turn have individual species detailing. **See: “Economics”** listings. Simply food habitats includes littoral to montane and in varying degrees all vegetations, although dense closed rainforests are practically all of little value except for fern species. The use of “littoral” includes offshore islands and rock outcrops, that is seal colonies usually.

Perhaps a simplified suggestion for the various habitats is worthy:

Vegetation:	Sclerophyll Forest – Open	Rich
	Coastal Heath	Rich
	Sedgeland	Poor generally
	Moorland	Very poor generally
	Rainforest	All but uneconomic
Altitude:	Coast (Littoral)	Rich
	Lowland	Rich (If open)
	Highland	Seasonally rich (If open)
Wetlands:		Seasonally rich
Lakes:		Seasonally reasonable
Riverine:		Depends on vegetation

FOOD-HOLOCENE

From c.10,000 to 200 BP the Holocene period continued to alter in environments, with rising sea levels destroying old foraging areas at the same time creating new ones. Likewise on dry land, up from the sea levels vegetation changed and spread uphill, sometimes destroying, other times also creating new areas of exploitation.

All the time flora and fauna adapted causing humans to also adapt. However, with only some variations in quantity, all species remained overall the same on island Tasmania during the period. The only real difference between Pleistocene and Holocene foods available was the megafauna that expired pre-Holocene. Some coastal species in the Holocene may have not been available in the Pleistocene but of little consequence. As regards hunting megafauna we have no evidence.

FOOD PLEISTOCENE

During the period of the last glacial within the late Pleistocene, dating in Tasmania, human history, from c.42,000 to 10,000 the principle inland food was wallaby and wombat, with other marsupials playing a very limited role, although at the upper Forth site, “**parmerpar meethaner**” wallaby played no role and wombat very little, instead smaller macropods and other marsupials were eaten, whether wallaby existed is not known but presumed, but still poses unanswered questions.

FOOD PLEISTOCENE (cont.)

While the above covers the western half, the east is very limited in data. The main site is ORS7 with an economy of wallaby, native cat, broad-tooth rat and interestingly emu eggs.

Now turning to Bassiana in the north I include Hunter Island and the Furneaux area. Hunter “Hill” was rich in macropod – wallaby and pademelon, with possum, native cat, bandicoot and wombat as well as birds, rodents, even pygmy possum.

The eastern area – the Furneaux – having wombat, kangaroo, pademelon, bandicoot, even snake and again interestingly emu eggs.

Lacking is any knowledge of what seafoods must have been consumed due to the rising seas that have now destroyed coastal sites being some distance out to sea now, however, there is the reasonable suggestion that seal would have played a significant role. Of special significance could have been molluscs, research has shown that colder conditions result not in a depression of numbers but actually a greater abundance, and since they are a very high quality source in protein and omega 3 fatty acids, they would have been greatly foraged.

Flora would be very limited as a food, with lack of this resource marrow from macropod long bones would have been very important, as archaeological midden material testifies.

FOOD POISONING?

See: “Fish - The Mystery”, the following: “Food Poisoning by the British”? and “Poisoning”.

FOOD POISONING BY THE BRITISH?

Rumours and denials existed in the post Aboriginal period accusing, without any evidence, of Dr. Milligan, the person responsible for the wellbeing of the remaining Aborigines at **Wybalenna** and later Oyster Cove, giving arsenic to kill them or cause the women to be infertile. The principle source of these rumours came from some people Westlake interviewed 1908-1910, perhaps the sudden number of deaths encouraged such hearsay? especially when the general feeling in the settlements was to rid themselves of this burden of caring for the Aborigines.

FOOD POISONING BY THE BRITISH? (cont.)

Another suggestion is that employees of the Van Diemen's Land Company on the north west areas put poison, used to kill the sheep killing thylacines (Tasmanian Tiger), in stores of flour hoping the Aborigines would steal it for damper making. Such suggestions hold more water coming from G.A. Robinson in 1830, and considering the murderous policy of the company. **See also: "Van Diemen's Land Company"**.

FOOD, THE PRESERVATION OF

With no way of preserving food and living a nomadic lifestyle, food was obtained each day and consumed, that is an "immediate return economy". Limited salt deposits, that is confined to areas near Tunbridge existed, as was the use of smoke from fires, but not employed nor known to enhance the length of time food could be kept. Additionally, food was not in short supply during the annual foraging, so preservation was unnecessary, the environment acting as a storehouse. However, putting a kill in a tree to protect it from scavengers was done. **See also: "Hidden Caches"**.

FOOD REFUSE

See: "Middens".

FOOD SUPPLY

See: "Economics".

FOOD YIELD

This is meant to estimate the volume of food consumed from a selected number of fauna utilising a male adult wallaby for an overall comparison because it was more or less the staple diet, having a basic unit weight suggested as 15kg. The exercise centres on a single sitting for an adult with a mean average consumption of 7kg (5-9kg) and further suggestions for food consumed for a family (hearth group) being 28kg comprising:

3 adults @ 7kg = 21kg plus 2 children @ 3.5kg = 7kg of food
(Totals 5 people and 28kg)

The following is a mere guide, a number of factors applying both to species and humans such as variations in gender, age, availability of resource, time of year, waste, consuming different species at a sitting and capacity to consume have not been considered.

FOOD YIELD (cont.)

Fig. 440

Species	Its Weight	People Fed (7kg Average)	Family Fed (28kg Average)	Compared to Wallabies Value
Wallaby	15 kg	< 2 people	2 animals	-
Kangaroo	60 kg	8.5 people	.5 animals	4 times its value
Pademelon	7 kg	1 people	4 animals	Half
Wombat	26 kg	4 > people	1 animal	Twice
Brushtail Possum	3.5 kg	.5 people	8 animals	Quarter
Fur Seal	390 kg	56 people	11 families took part	26 times
Fairy Penguin	.75 kg	.11 people	< 37 animals	One Twentieth
Mutton Bird	.5 kg	.07 people	56 animals	One Thirtieth
Swan	5 kg	.71 people	6 > animals	Only One Third
Duck	1.5 kg	.21 people	<18 animals	And One Tenth
Duck Eggs	70 gm	Need 100 eggs	400 eggs	210 Eggs

Obviously a number of other species, some of importance such as molluscs, crayfish and various flora, as well as whale meat/oil due to difficulties in establishing data have not been represented. It was not uncommon for an adult to eat 5.4kg of meat and 4kg of train oil, being an extraction from blubber caused by boiling, a result of heat from decomposition in the scavenged beached whale.

As an additional exercise based only on the consumption in a year of wallaby for the whole population estimated at 6,000, it would mean that 876,000 wallabies would have been killed.

(Formula : $6,000 \div 5 = 1,200$ families $\times 2$ wallabies = $2,400 \times 365 = 876,000$)

Such a number would be significant (c.10%) but naturally replaced and conserved by the nomadic culture. In 2006 "Tasmanian Wildlife Management" estimate their numbers for wallaby and pademelon at c.7-10 million, perhaps the former c.5?, further reducing the number consumed being the consumption of non-medium weight macropods with other foods perhaps half?

FOOT TRACKS (FIG. 167)

The nomadic Tasmanians had well defined foot-tracks, some say "roads" incorrectly, lacking vehicles. One area that did not utilise such artefacts was the far north-east, instead relying on well exposed elevated areas as guides. The area was open grasslands, however, surrounding areas were not, and no doubt tracks existed in these environments.

FOOT TRACKS (FIG. 167) (cont.)

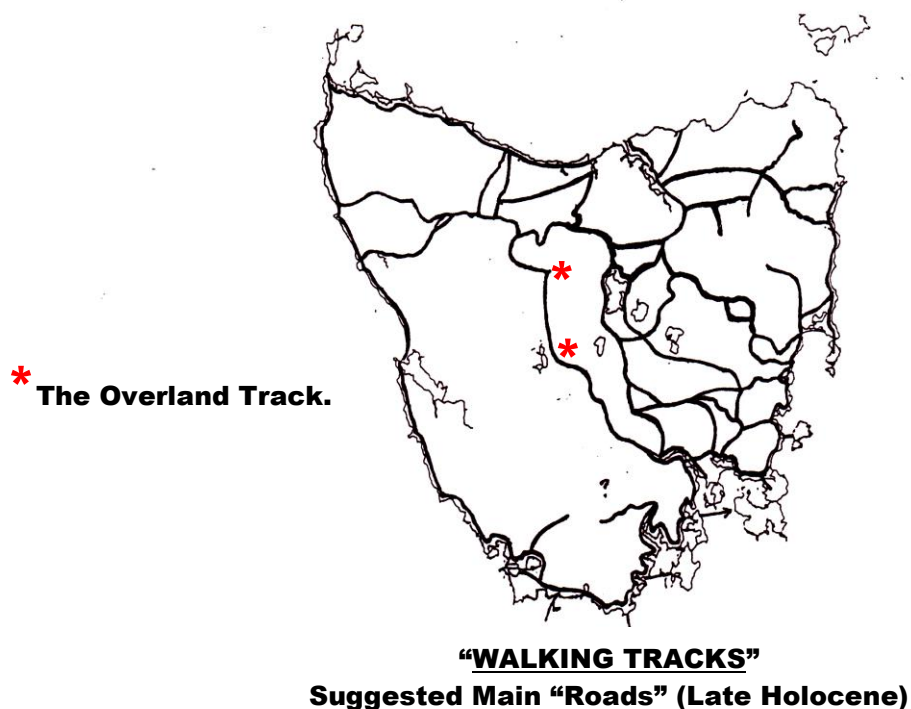
Minor and major tracks existed, utilised during a sophisticated annual calendar. The area exploited was wide-spread and obviously instead of relying on tracks all the time they just foraged where desired.

Tracks were more just a convenient way of following a route usually taken as they progressively foraged, deviation was necessary depending on circumstances and a desire to obtain a resource such as stone for tools, shafts for spears etc. and to exploit all available area resources. Many of today's roads follow Aboriginal tracks, and in turn some tracks used by Aborigines originated from macropods use.

A number of important routes that had to go through rainforest were kept open by fire-sticking. Between coastal Devonport and Rocky Cape on the north west coast, as well as Point Hibbs and Low Rocky Point in the south west, this was annually essential, other tracks ran from and to the Hampshire-Surrey Hills, inland north-north west to the Sandy Cape areas of the upper west coast.

There is no doubt these major tracks were of cultural significance, both social and economic "artefacts" that aided their sophisticated culture. While their importance is obvious, that is a means to travel as satisfactory as possible, any belief in Tasmania of the track itself having mystic value and purpose such as a re-enactment of spiritual significance is debatable and lacking evidence, its possible, we just cannot guarantee it.

Fig. 167



The map clearly shows the importance of the southern East Coast, Central Highlands and the two Midlands in the Aboriginal culture.

FOOTWEAR

Tasmania's weather and environment for a nomadic people was particularly punishing on the feet, so it is surprising that foot protection was rare and limited. Indeed, we are told they could traverse "rocks like knives" without cutting their feet and could withstand snow and extreme cold. Travelling light and only going short distances aided in the limiting of wear and tear. During their lifetime their soles became thick as leather, being able to walk on hot ashes around camps.

A sort of "shoe" made from the frond of kelp, occasionally a kangaroo skin fastened with strips of the same, a sort of thonged sandal or moccasin are recorded. All these accounts are from the western half. One observation has a young man with one toe wrapped in a kangaroo skin tied around the back of his heel – was it due to an injured foot?

A somewhat confusing piece of data is that a visiting American referred to "_____moccasins, modelled on Aboriginal footwear were made" by the British, 1804, for convicts, but is it styled on undocumented Tasmanian or a presumed American Indigenous type? The term "Aboriginal" was used for any "original peoples" from anywhere, not just Australia.

FORAGING

See: Subject List No. 18 "Foraging".

A now preferred and comprehensive term for hunting, gathering and fishing. The basic economy of the Aborigines of Australia and Tasmania, nomadic and semi-sedentary existence. In Tasmania fishing was confined to obtaining molluscs by gathering and crustacea by hunting, although proof of consuming scaled fish exists on a part of the central north coast c.8,000 – 3,500 BP.

FORESTER KANGAROO

See: "Kangaroos".

FORESTS (FIG. 396-413, 437)

At 1800 CE mainland Tasmania was heavily wooded, c.80%, with about a 50-50 division between west and east comprising an estimated composition:

Rainforest 34%	In the West 30%	East 4%
(22,305k ²)		
Dry Sclerophyll 45%	In the West 4%	East 41%
(29,463k ²)		

FORESTS (FIG. 396-413, 437) (cont.)

Rainforest comprises two types:

1. "Temperature" - Nonreceptives to fire, a main species related to beech, Nothofagus, and
2. "Wet Sclerophyll" - Fire receptive eucalypts related to the myrtle family.

"Dry Sclerophyll" taxa is also fire receptive with prominent ash and peppermint species of eucalypts having hard, stiff leaves.

Original beliefs stated that forests were uninhabited or played a minute role in Aboriginal economics. Early knowledge was limited and with forest surveys non-existent, this seemed to evolve into a belief that all forests lacked Aboriginal occupation. The difficulties in searching stopped research or retarded it. In 1966 publishing Robinson's journals and archaeological research clearly showed how misleading the notion of Aboriginal lack of use of forests was. However, to be fair, writers were not suggesting all forests but mainly closed wet taxa often in precipitous areas. This suggests that open grassy forests were inhabited. Recent research has shed light on the significance of foraging in forests but more is to be done.

A suggested history of Aboriginal exploitation must extend back to 40,000 BP, perhaps c.42,000, when the first people entered Bassiana occupying limited areas of coastal west and east Bassiana, since submerged for the last 14,000 years. A suggested summary explains Aboriginal use of forested areas.

FORESTS (FIG. 396-413, 437) (cont.)

Fig. 437

“Tasmanian Mainland Human History of Using Forests”

C. KYG	West/East	Forests	Human Economics
43 - 26	W	Trees widespread in wetter gulleys.	Grasslands within forests hunted in.
	E	Open eucalypt forests, savanah, coastal.	Limited populations.
	-	Submerged coasts up to 170m tree line.	More populated?
26 – 18 ("Ice Age")	W	Closed gully forests, grassy woodlands.	Transient foraging from coast.
	E	Open forest, scattered woodland, steppe.	Coastal habitats, small population.
	-	Sub-coasts up to 40m tree line.	More populated?
17 - 14	W	Rainforest uphill migration.	Main period intense wallaby hunting caves.
	E	Open forest, woodland, grassland.	More intense to 10 KYG, limited population.
	-	Sub-coasts up to 170m tree line.	Populated.
13 - 11	-	Forests spread!	Leave south west caves for forest dwelling.
		Sub-coasts up to 400m tree line.	
10 – 6	-	Rapid spread, some dense. 400 to 1,200m tree line.	First penetration of highland forests. Fire-sticking, at c.8.5 KYG. Increases in east but less in the west.
5 – 4	-	End of rainforest spread.	Significant increasing of fire-sticking.
4 – 2		Drier to today's flora.	Extensive fire-sticking, but
	W	Grasslands with forests.	Fire less impact due to soil, terrain.
	E	Open forests.	Fire impact in Midlands.

It is suggested that from about 13,000 BP in the west with the vacation of the caves, and 10,000 in the east, Aboriginal life revolved around use of forests. While evidence of leaving caves in the south west is substantial, the same cannot be said for the rest of Tasmania, either because some caves show continual occupation or no caves exist to record occupation, they just continued to live in forest environments. Not too far north off the inland south west complex is just as old, **Parmerpar Meethaner**, a cave in the upper Forth River Valley, at 10,000 – 3,000 BP, it was less intensively occupied than previously but did continue up to c.200 BP. Occupation varied from area to area but still confirms the important use within forests.

FORESTS (FIG. 396-413, 437) (cont.)

The significant use of “fire-sticking” since 5,000 BP in the east and an unknown but probably similar period elsewhere, due to drier more humid times, is covered under **“Fire Management”**. Additionally consult: **“Foods”, “Tree Lines” and “Vegetation”**.

Forests themselves lack any significant economic value, possums and some limited benefits like cider gum juice as well as some shelter, it's the open grassland and surface cover attracting fauna that its real value lies. Non-forested open savanah is still of greater value.

Undated stone artefact scatter found in forests is not necessarily proof of forest occupation because they may have been deposited during a time of non-forest conditions. However, if pollen recovered shows a continual history of forest that is another matter.

See also: “Vegetation”.

FORTH (UPPER) RIVER VALLEY (FIG. 9, 302, NO. 19)

See: “parmerpar meethaner”.

FOSSIL SHELL

Archaeological evidence shows its use was apparently confined to Pleistocene mid-western Furneaux Coast. **See also: “Stone Artefacts – Raw Material”**. Its source apparently now under the sea.

FOSTER ISLAND (FIG. 189, 190)

An investigation on this small island c.2km north of Cape Portland revealed an undated area of artefact scatter, predominately chalcedony, probably obtained from a quarry on Cape Portland. The island possesses a seal colony, but no middens, shell or bone found.

FOUNDING FAMILIES (FIG. 168)

It must be first explained that within today's people claiming Tasmanian Aboriginality are those that cannot, or find it difficult to trace and name their original pure blood ancestor, being female, and their non-Aboriginal ancestral fore-father, however, those who can are represented by descent from two half-Aboriginal, and those being the majority, traceable back to the Eastern Straits people. For additional information on "The Two" see: **Dolly Dalrymple and Fanny Cochrane Smith as well as "Eastern Straitsmen" (people)**. Additionally, with the latter I include Fig. 168, however, before this an apology for any unintentional thing that may cause any sort of dismay. As regards to today's people see: **"Aboriginal Communities" and more extensive "Subjects and Associations, 21. Aboriginality"**, the term "Founding Families" is my own.

Fig. 168

"The Full-Blood Tasmanian Aboriginal Women of Eastern Straits People (c.1847)"

Native Name	Other Name	Origin Area	Children	Remarks
Wore.ter.neem.me Run.ner.tat.te.yan.ne	Emerenna Bet Smith	Cape Portland (Mussel Roe)	4	Father : Mannalargenna "Husband" : Thomas Beedon
Wottecowidyer	Wot, Wat	Cape Portland (Mussel Roe)	4	Father : Mannalargenna "Husband" : James Everitt
Pollerwottelterkunne	Margaret	Pipers River	2	"Husband" : Richard Maynard
Pollerrelrerner	Julia, Black Judy	St. Patricks Head	1	Connection : Edward (Sydney) Mansell McKenzie & Thompson
Pleenperrenner	Sarah, Mother Brown	Cape Portland (Big Mussel Roe)	3	Connection : John Smith, James Brown. She is said to have killed several children.
Teekoolterme	Nimerana	George River or Oyster Bay?	3	Father : Mannalargenna Connection : John (Long John) Thomas
6 Women		All North Eastern	17	3 Women have Mannalargenna as Father

FOUNDING FAMILIES (FIG. 168) (cont.)

Additional to the above **6** women who left descendants are **11**:

- 4** Half Tasmanian (see below);
- 5** Australian Aborigines (some named but confusing);
- 1** Unknown origin; and
- 1** Sub-continent (Indian), (Mana Bengally).

The men being at least **12** (**11** European, **1** a Polynesian), with the offspring more than **17** but a number of others killed or died, some never left descendants. Due to “sharing women” by the sealers lineage is difficult. The **4** “half Tasmanians” were with (sealer connections);

Jane Scott, (David (John) Kelly and William (Woolly) Proctor),
Frances Anderson (Robert Drew/Rew),
Mary Ann Brown (Proctor),
The fourth unknown it seems?

A more exact tally could be available in the unsourced works; “The Tasmanian Aborigines and their Descendants” (chronology, genealogies and social data) Dec, 1978 (Vol. I and II), by Mollison, Bill and Everitt, Coral (Ed. Phil Hackett) – access to it requires Aboriginal authority’s permissions!

FRANKFORD-WEST (FIG. 430 NO. 10)

Included is a site at Glengarry. This area is rare in archaeological sites because of terrain and thick bushland. Even rarer is that it was only explored after the Aborigines had been eradicated from Tasmania, so no colonial evidence exists except for James Fenton in 1851 CE, who discovered an open plain presumably the work of Aboriginal fire-sticking. Found by accident the site had been ploughed revealing scattered crude quartzite river pebble artefacts.

FRANKLIN RIVER VALLEY (FIG. 334, 336)

An important river it runs north south into the equally important Gordon River south. The Franklin is about 17km east of the southern area of Macquarie Harbour. In 1981 the Tasmanian government intended through the Hydro Electric Commission to dam it, but thankfully due to protests it was stopped, the discovery of ancient Aboriginal archaeological sites being a prime contributor to the outcome. The oldest known site within the area and surrounds is c.35,000 (C14) BP, but if calibrated it is about 40,000 calendar years. The initial site found in the valley being **kutikina** or Fraser Cave dated c.19,970 (C14) BP or c.24,000 cal.

FRASER CAVE

See: kutikina.

FREDERICK HENRY BAY (FIG. 80)

This bay lies south of Pitt Water in a shallow basin containing a number of small islands and rock outcrops. The area includes Norfolk Bay. Evidence of Aboriginal presence exists in shell deposits with stone artefacts on Isle of Caves, Smooth and Gull. Sloping island has a dense lithic scatter dated to c.2,500 BP.

Some confusion exists with Blackmans Bay being originally referred to as Frederick Henry.

FREESTONE COVE (FIG. 138, NO. 21, 169)

Just west of the Inglis River, Wynyard, a beautiful coastal area with extensive tidal stone wall fish traps said to be Aboriginal but warrants care in acceptance, perhaps being post c.1840?

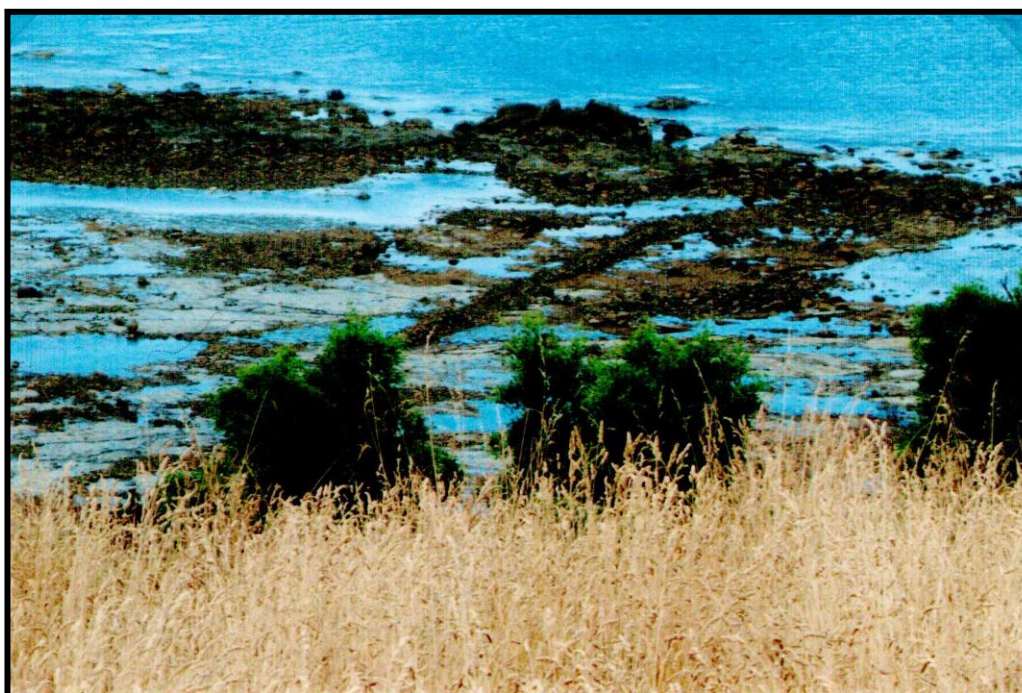


Fig. 169

**A section of the very large area of tidal stone wall fish traps
at Freestone Cave, Wynyard.**

FRENCH, THE (FIG. 106, 108)

The first to make contact with the Tasmanian Aborigines around Marion Bay, North Bay in March 1772, regretfully resulted in conflict and the first Aboriginal death.

The next French were Bruny D'Entrecasteaux in the Recherche Bay, Channel District south east during two visits, April-May 1792 and January-February 1793. Following in January 1802 was Nicholas Baudin in the same area, then to Maria Island and to the north into Port Dalrymple. Both visits encountered friendship. These three expeditions have left considerable ethnic data of significance.

The arrival of the French forced the British from now Sydney to establish colonies in the Derwent River and at Port Dalrymple in September 1803 and November 1804.

FRESH WATER (FIG. 302)

Tasmania has usually a good supply of drinking water available in lakes, mountain streams to some large rivers, Forth, Mersey, Tamar, Derwent and Huon, as well as many more. However, during high summer some areas especially the south east can have many dry watercourses. It seems – or at least we lack evidence – that it was not a problem to the Aborigines, having inherited knowledge where some water could be obtained such as waterholes and springs. The general routine of leaving the south east to go to the mountain lakes reflects this sophisticated knowledge.

Since the major rivers are post glacial, flooded estuaries and valleys, salt water can penetrate some up to c.80% of their lengths upstream causing reliance on their small tributaries. Brackish water apparently drunk without consequences.

As a substitute honeysuckle and pigface vegetation juice was consumed. Drinking utensils were employed sometimes, She Oak being a thirst allayer. An interesting account is mentioned in searching for water by walking along the shore with seawater up to their knees, feeling a temperature difference showing rising freshwater, they proceeded to dig in the sand up on the adjacent beach till locating the flow. An ingenious method was employed to collect water by spreading grass over the surface, forcing it down with the effect of freeing the liquid of any impurities. Apparently the Banksia Nectar Flower could act as a strainer.

Short periods of lack of water seems to have had no significant effect on marsupial numbers, who very quickly rectified a reduction in their numbers.

See also: “Drinking Water”.

FREYCINET PENINSULA (FIG. 191B, 430 NO. 12)

A rugged yet beautiful area that protects Great Oyster Bay to its west. It includes Schouten Island to its south. Across the Schouten Passage, as well as elsewhere in Great Oyster Bay and south to Maria Island, watercraft made out of reeds were constructed. The south area was good seal hunting and molluscs obtained around its coast, the area having its own band that extended its territory north to Moulting Lagoon.

FRIARS, THE (FRIAR ROCKS) (FIG. 189, 190)

Just off Tasman Head on South Bruny Island, middens exist, evidence of visits from Bruny.

FRICTION TECHNIQUE (FIG. 128)

This is in reference to fire making. **See: “Drill”, “Crossed Sticks”, “Plough” and “Saw”.**

“FRIENDLY MISSION”

An extensive publication by N.J.B. Plomley in 1966 based on the Tasmanian journals and papers of George Augustus Robinson 1829-1834, printed by the Tasmanian Historical Research Association. A reprint of the book was undertaken in 2008. There is no doubt if it was not for Robinson and Plomley, our knowledge of the people of Tasmania and their ancient Aboriginal culture would be very little. The work is an essential read!

FRIENDSHIPS

Although early maritime records some evidence of agitation on the part of the Aborigines and even conflict, as with the French's first encounter due to a lack of understanding, generally meetings were friendly, some even extremely so. Later when the British started colonising more often avoidance was the norm, although visits of a friendly nature by Aborigines to settlements took place. Acts of brutality by some Europeans caused agitation, but it was not until c.1824 that serious events caused a breakdown in friendship generally.

FRINGE DWELLERS

Aborigines, mainly 1804 to 1824 and around Hobart (1804) and Launceston (1806), of local bands, who visited the colonies and still lived just away from them, or more likely remnants of bands devastated by possibly disease. If through conflict it is a lesser thought as it is unlikely they would “hang around” those who killed their people.

FRONTIER WAR

A term now favoured by some for the “Black War”.

FRONTIERSMEN

See: “Stock-Keepers”.

FRUITS

See: “Food-Flora”.

FULL MOON CEREMONIES

See: “Full Moon, The” and “Mystic Beliefs”.

FULL MOON, THE (FIG. 170)

Evidence exists that the moon, especially a full moon, had special mystic connections to be celebrated at special places like about the Ouse Valley and moorlands west of the Great Lake.

Bonwick wrote – but requiring care in its acceptance – that at “moonlight festivals” the climbing plant, Comesperma, was used to make a head decoration for “a beloved one” (female?), suggesting perhaps a fertility rite? in November at full moon, in great rejoicing. He wrote this in 1870, only arriving in 1841 after all the Aborigines had been eradicated. **See also: “Religion”.**

Fig. 170



FUNERAL RITES

See: “Disposal of the Dead”, “Mourning”.

FURNEAUX GROUP (FIG. 189, 190)

Made up of dozens of islands, islets and rock outcrops it represents the largest archipelago in Tasmania off its north east coast in eastern Bass Strait. The largest island is Flinders, then Cape Barren and Clarke, a number of smaller islands of more importance archaeologically being Prime Seal and Badger.

Due to the complexities of the group it is necessary to consult sections entitled “Islands”, “Sea Levels”, “Flinders Island – The Mystery” (“Land of the Dead”) and “Wybalenna”.

The formation of the group began c.10 KYG at the 30m below sea level, but it was not until c.8 KYG at 10m that its present shape truly began, finally created c.6.5 KYG.

The group has special significance to the TAC community connected to their sealer ancestry.

FUNGUS

See: “Blackmans Bread”, “Field Mushrooms”, “Beech Orange”. Robinson referred to both mushrooms and toadstools being eaten, but probably only meant mushrooms. Care must be taken as many species are poisonous!

FURNEAUX ISLANDERS

A term used for the descendants of non-Aboriginal males and Aboriginal females, including a few Australian Aboriginals living on mainly the small islands and larger Cape Barren Island, with a culture based on European gardening, wallaby hunting and mutton birding as well as fishing. These people called themselves “Eastern Straitsmen”, being ex-sealers.

Their numbers varied, with some 49 Aboriginal women being “sealer women”, of which at least 6 Tasmanian left descendants and comprised the “founding-mothers” of today’s Tasmanian Aboriginal people, mainly those connected to the community called the “Tasmanian Aboriginal Centre” (TAC).

Of the 244 Aborigines transported to the Furneaux area only 2 left descendants, Fanny Cochrane Smith and Dolly Dalrymple (both being half Indigenous through their mothers).

FURNEAUX OASIS (FIG. 72)

Situated in Eastern Bassiana on the corridor land bridge connecting Victoria's Gippsland to north east Tasmania, it served as a homeland foraging area for a group of people Taylor called the Furneaux speakers, from possibly c.22,000 (relying on Prime Seal and Badger Island dates), until isolated c.8,000 and extinction c.4,500 BP.

FURNEAUX PENINSULA (FIG. 72)

See: "Furneaux Group" and "Sea Levels".

FURNEAUX PEOPLES EXTERMINATION

See: "Flinders Island – The Mystery".

FURNEAUX SPEAKERS, THE

See: "John Taylor" and "Linguistics".

FUR SEALS

See: "Seals".

FURS

Only used in the most rudimentary way as cloaks, small containers to carry relics, some made anklets, necklets, footwear or a blanket. Bulk spears were carried in them and babies rested on them or as a carry sling. Crudely scraped off of fat and dried by hanging on a tree branch, they became filthy. Some were pierced for threading, others used by tying arm lengths draped over the shoulder with the fur against the body. **See also: "Clothing".**

An additional usage was laying them on dwelling floors as a mat or mattress, even suitable for sitting on.

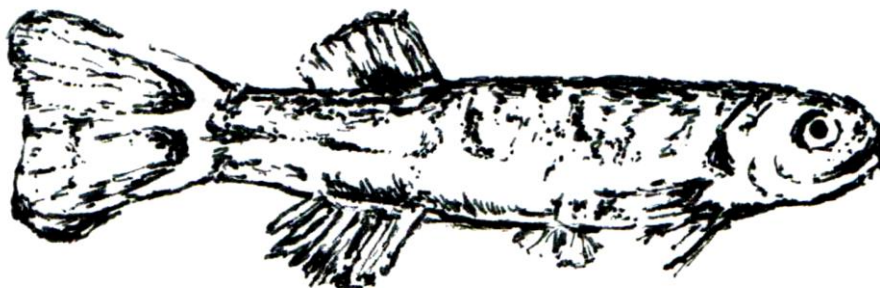


GALAXIAS (FIG. 171)

The Swan River Galaxias, “Native Trout” or “Golden Galaxia” (*Galaxias fontanus*) is a small endangered fresh water fish said to have been widespread and abundant in the deep pools, runs and tributaries of the South Esk, Macquarie and upper Swan Rivers of the central east of Tasmania. In 1833 Robinson recorded that this “small trout” was fished using a pin hook – a technique learnt from Europeans – by his Aborigines who would not eat them but enjoyed by Robinson. The area was near the meeting of the Wanderer and Condor Rivers in the south west. Archaeology apparently has yielded remains of one in the central norths upper Forth River in **parmerpar meethaner**, so its distribution was extensive. This should not be interpreted as proof of being food and consumed.

Another freshwater species not exploited was a type called “Blackfish”.

Fig. 171



Galaxias

GATHERING

See: “Foraging”.

GENERATIONS

The usual interpretation of the length of a generation, that is the number of years between an offspring and a parent is 30 or 33 years, or c.3 generations to a century. However, with life expectancy and the need to marry young, perhaps 18 to 20, even if not earlier as soon as puberty was reached, males were forced to leave their childhood “campfire” and seek a wife. It could be up to 5 generations. Taking the accepted view that the first humans entered Tasmania (Bassiana) at 42,000 then we have:

If 33 years	1,273 generations
If 30 years	1,400 generations
If 20 years	2,100 generations
If 18 years	2,333 generations

A more common example seems to be 25 years, being 1,680 generations.

Horribly, it only took one generation (1804-1834) to practically destroy the people by imperial expansion, says little for “progress”!

GENOCIDE?

One dictionary defines “genocide” as “deliberate extermination of a race or other group”. Objection is voiced by some of today’s Tasmanian Aborigines as an incorrect use if applied to their people as they still exist, at least as descendants of the pure people, they are not extinct!

However, they do recognise attempts were made at genocide. While no “official” evidence of British colonial policy exists, there can be no doubt some individuals including settlers with significant land-holdings did pursue a desire to eradicate bands who were detrimental to their wealth.

The acts of sealers, stock-keepers and bushrangers definitely followed policies of genocide. How many bands were exterminated can only be guessed, but it was considerable.

See also: “Van Diemen’s Land Company”, “Ethnic Cleansing”.

GEOGRAPHICAL TRIBES

See: “Social Structure” and “Tribes”.

GEOGRAPHICAL AREAS (FIG. 250)

Basically Tasmania tends to be divided on its mainland into nine areas. These can be seen by the debated “nine tribes”, so suggesting a social structure based on recognisable barriers or dividing lines purely on geography, although a partial recognition can be seen in linguistics. The coasts, lowlands and highlands do not set a cultural division in themselves.

GEOLOGICAL PERIODS

Although modern humans only evolved in Africa, (generally accepted), it seems about 300,000 BP, (recent North African discoveries) and arrival in Australia c.65,000, (possibly extending back to 70,000), and into Tasmania probably c.42,000 BP, a listing of useful geological periods beginning with the Pleistocene and including all other quaternary periods is included here.

Quaternary	2 million – 400,000	Lower	Pleistocene
	400,000 – 100,000	Middle	
	100,000 – 10,000 (12,000 suggested by some)	Late	
	10,000 – 6,000	Early	Holocene
	6,000 – 3,000	Middle	
	3,000 – present	Late	

Sometimes the period 3,500> is referred to as the present or recent.

GEORGE ISLAND (FIG. 189, 190)

About 3km off the upper East Coast it had a seal colony. The only archaeology on it being a small artefact scatter but no midden. It was not visited when an island. The scatter suggests a pre c.8,000 BP date.

GEORGE TOWN (FIG. 111 PORT DALRYMPLE)

The first settlement, a beach-head of British intrusion in Northern Tasmania set in a relatively open environment on the eastern side of the Tamar River Heads, now Port Dalrymple. **See: “First British Settlements”**, it was also known as “York” or “Outer Cove”.

GESTURES

It would seem that since a number of languages were spoken in Tasmania, sometimes not being able to understand each other, gestures of a suitable nature were used that all could comprehend. It was too limited to say it was a “sign language”, although some writers today refer to such a system. If not understood properly conflict may occur, this may have happened at the first meeting in 1772 with Du Fresne and a chief, when it seems a lit torch was offered and the thought was to light a fire, it was a sign of “peace”.

Shaking a spear in an act of threat was a warning not to approach, the breaking of spears and discarding waddies was said to be an act of confirmation of peaceful intents and willingness to go with the Europeans – i.e. Robinson.

Another sign of peace was the shaking of a green bough over the head. If a surprised encounter an alarmed shout was given, if a friend then it was one of welcome joy by lifting up their hands (women) three times, a sign of peace. There is reason to believe, from what Robinson recorded, that some bands or peoples had different ways of salutation. The west coast held up a hand, the east both and the north holding their hands over the head.

We are told that when an Aborigine was given a gift by a white they became embarrassed and gave a kiss, but there is reason to suggest it may have been a learnt tradition or a way of only applying it to a white, being their tradition, not one customarily Aboriginal?

GIPPSLAND (FIG. 378 NO. 7)

The eastern coastal area of Victoria on the Australian mainland, and one of the three entry areas of the first humans into Bassiana, (east area), via a land bridge c.17,000-15,000 BP (John Taylor), that became a corridor as seas rose and finally at 6,500 creating today's Gippsland, Furneaux Group and mainland Tasmania.

GLACIAL AREAS (FIG. 7, 172, 173)

Although Tasmania can have events of snow down to even sea level at some isolated places – I have enjoyed it at Port Arthur – it is brief, and iced areas do not really exist, generally ceasing at c.10,000 BP. **See also: “Glacial Period”.**

Areas were confined to elevation. During the last glacial maximum, c.20,000-18,000 BP, ice existed down to c.400 metres, (that is above present sea level), being 100-280m thick, affecting some 22% of today's area. This is only an estimate, and variations in areas directly affected Aboriginal foraging well beyond these estimates, with some valleys such as the upper Forth still accessible, while just to the east in the upper Mersey it was not.

GLACIAL PERIOD (FIG. 7, 172, 173)

More often referred to as “The Ice Age”, that is sub-antarctic conditions (35,000-12,000 BP), it is only the last glacial that is connected to humans in Tasmania, being entitled “The Margaret Glacial” (dating from c.100,000 to 10,000 BP), having a number of interstadials.

In Tasmania the period of human occupation is over 40,000, being calibrated dates in the south west, thus suggesting the first entry into the greater Tasmanian area at c.43-42,000 when a land bridge existed. An older date, say 45,000 is possible, but seems unlikely.

The use of 10,000 for the end of the glacial period is perhaps a little misleading, with recent thoughts being 12,000 BP. Glaciers in different areas can fluctuate in withdrawal. It is c.17,500 believed to be the start of the end of their period, by 13,000-10,000 all ice sheets had gone. At c.15,000 glaciers were down to c.800m (above present sea level) and receding.

For Tasmania a suggestion using three arbitrary subject measurements points to a start or an end to glacial conditions.

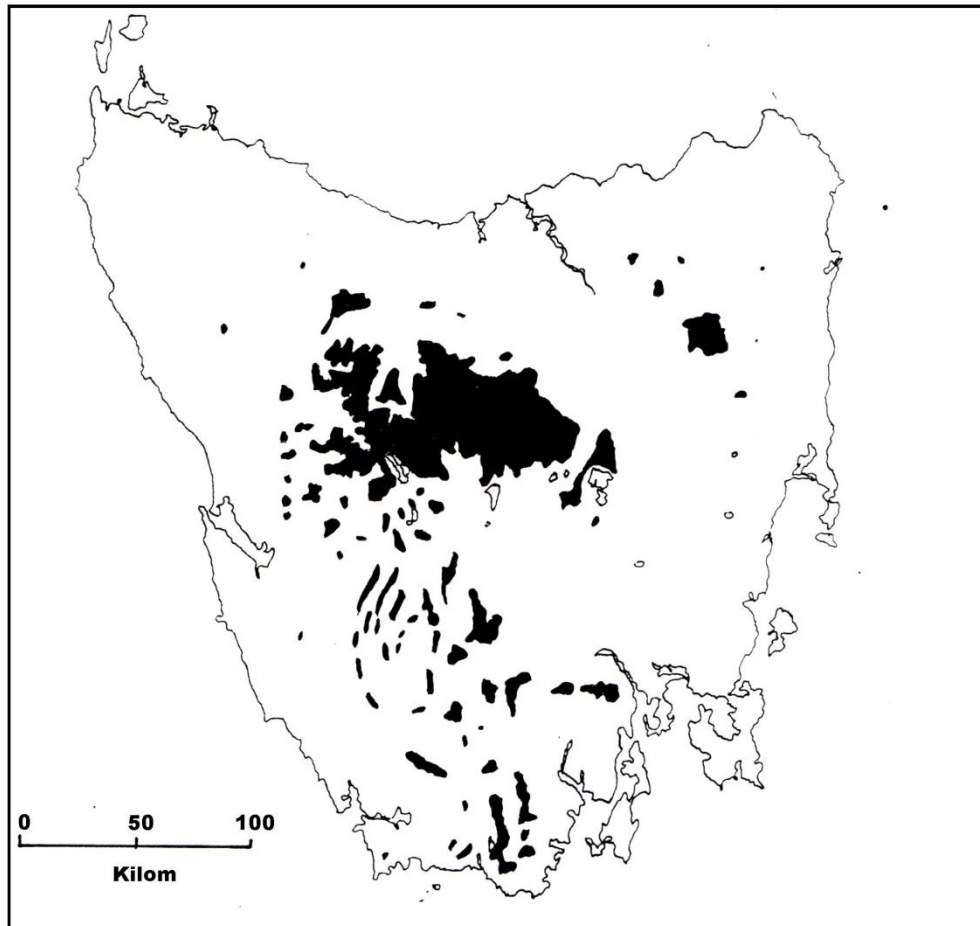
1	Sea Level	At c.45 metres below present level
2	Glaciers	Gone! and
3	Tree Line	Above c.170 metres from present sea level

As a general guide to the progression/regression, that is a point of change of an “Ice Age” in Tasmania we could suggest:

Glaciers/Ice Sheets	Sea Level	At
All gone (1,600m above present sea level)	35m (below PSL)	10 KYG
Mainly gone (below 1,600m)	41m	12 KYG
Existing (at 800m)	67m	15 KYG
Full extent (at 400m)	103m	18 KYG

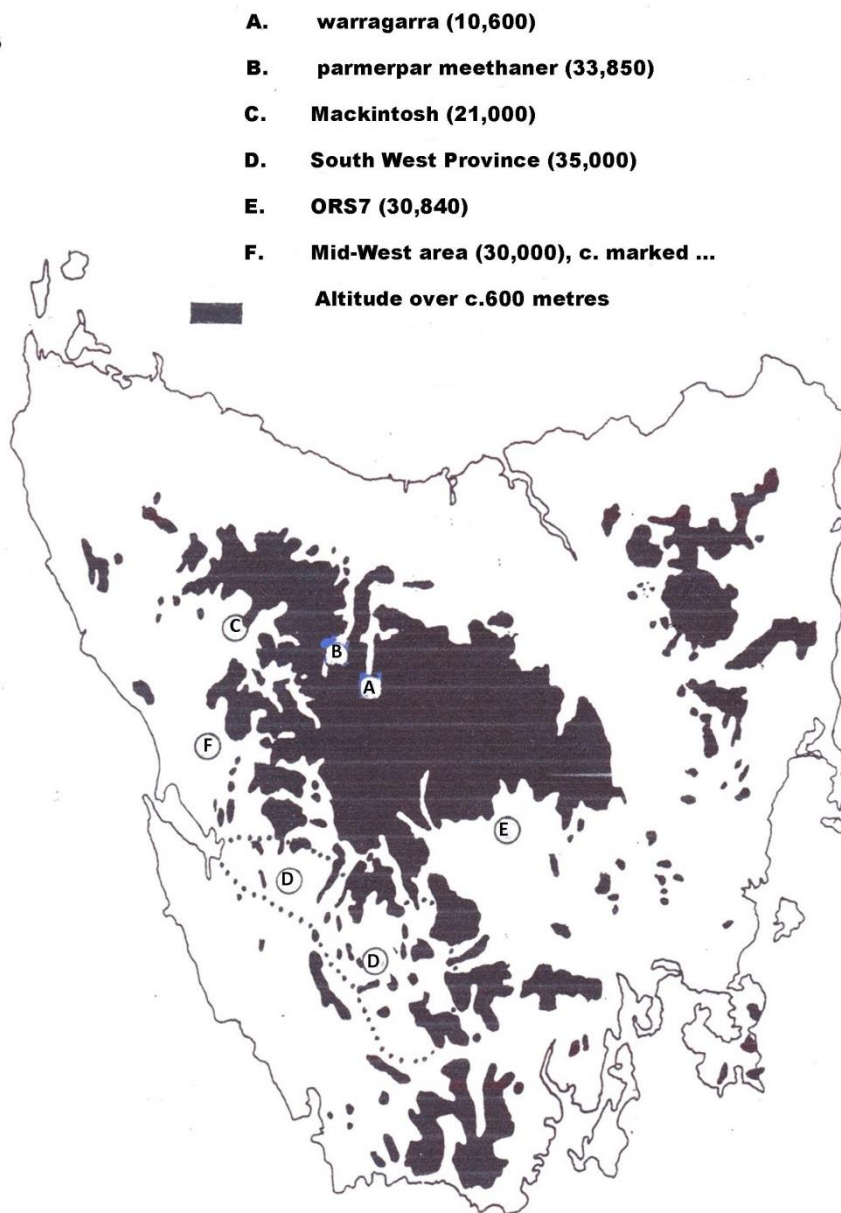
The two following maps Fig. 172 and 173 show approximate extent levels of ice at 1,000 and 400 metres, the latter being at the height of the “Ice Age” c.20-18,000 BP.

Fig. 172



**"Glaciers & Ice-Sheets"
1,000m and above
c.13,000 BP**

Fig. 173



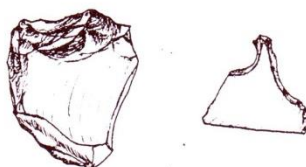
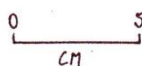
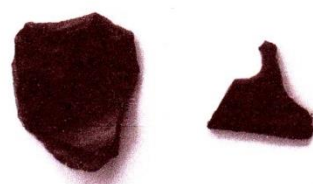
**Pleistocene sites showing association with
glaciers and ice sheets, c. below 400m
(Dates: Circa B.P. (radiocarbon, not calibrated)).**

GLASS (FIG. 174)

Substitute colonial broken bottles, even crockery, earthenware and ceramics were used sometimes in great quantities as archaeological, recorded from the Brighton area, instead of natural fine flaking stone.

The only other glass material was the natural impactite “Darwin Glass” found in the mid-west inland but distributed by humans north to the Mackintosh River Valley and south west inland river valleys. **See also: “Bottles”.**

Fig. 174



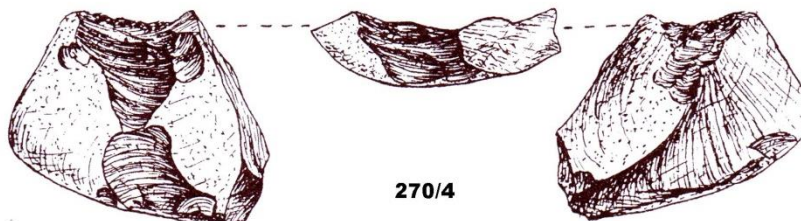
1.

2.

PHOTO 325 & FIG. 2

POSSIBLE BOTTLE GLASS TRIMMED UNIFACIAL ARTEFACTS.

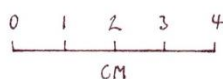
- 1. POSSIBLE END - SECONDARY TRIMMED FLAKE.**
 - 2. POSSIBLE NOTCHED - SECONDARY TRIMMED FLAKE.**
- LYETTA, PORT DALRYMPLE.**



270/4

Fig. 3

BB



**ABORIGINAL BIPOLAR WORKED ARTEFACT, COLONIAL BOTTLE GLASS
RECOVERED AT BRIDGENORTH, WEST TAMAR**

GLOVER, JOHN (FIG. 91 NO. 2)

This renowned artist is sometimes portrayed as a source of Aboriginal cultural data in his depiction of them going about their harmonious lives in his landscapes, an incorrect assumption.

Glover arrived in Hobart in February 1831, his first encounter was at Campbell Town, 9-12 October 1831 when Robinson arrived with his Aboriginal guides. At the same time, or thereabouts, John Batman with his Australian natives were present. Both Aboriginal groups performed during the night.

The next encounter Glover had apparently with Aborigines was c.7 January 1832, when Robinson came into Hobart with the last body of bush natives. About this time they danced and swam for Glover in the Derwent and he made a number of portraits of them. Another, and possibly the last encounter, was late March – early April near Ben Lomond area, when again he sketched both Tasmanian and Batman's Australian natives.

Glover wanted to portray them as happy prior to the invasion, but his landscape groups of natives were from memory, depicting them as one showing Australian culture such as boomerangs, shields and grass skirts. The feathered? headgear could have been Tasmanian? The dwellings are pure fantasy – poetic license!

His property "Patterdale" being at the Nile River near Ben Lomond. No Aborigines exist in the wild after 1831 – or at least none for Glover to portray, so the renowned painting often mentioned, "On the Jordan Below Brighton", 1836, is too poetic licence – not anthropological in value! Robinson invited Glover to come to **Wybalenna** but never took up the offer.

GOANNA

A misuse of an Australian Aboriginal word for the blue tongue lizard. **See: "Reptiles"**.

GOD

See: "Creator", "Religion".

GOG RANGE (FIG. 430, NO. 13)

See: "toolumbunner (The Great Ochre Mine)".

GOOSE ISLAND (FIG. 189, 190)

An archaeological survey revealed 4 open (surface) sites and 16 stone artefacts only, no shell scatter, so suggesting a pre 8,000 BP date for this small island in the Furneaux Group, a part of the Chappell Islands.

GORDON RIVER (FIG. 302, NO. 14, 334)

The most important access route through the Macquarie (Harbour) River plain of c.40,000 into the river valleys of the south west, with their archaeological rich cave deposits up to c.10,000 BP.

GOVERNORS OF TASMANIA

See: “Chief Executives”.

GRACILE OR ROBUST?

All the data available be it archaeological or ethnological points to the Tasmanian Aborigines being gracile, that is light boned not robust, heavy. Apparently the oldest known skeleton found in Tasmania, being on New Year Island in the King Island Group, dates to c.14,270 BP and shows gracile osteology, a time when Tasmania had become an island and King had separated from Cape Otway's southern area some 3,000 years before (c.17,500 BP).

Whether originally robust people entered Australia c.65,000 years ago and then later gracile arrived is debated, however, the co-existence of both at Kow Swamp in northern Victoria is thought to show a result of variations in the same development.

GRASS

Suitable grass as a raw material was pulled to make baskets, as a protective lining, to make string, tinder when dry and even in the murderous act of infanticide by stuffing it into the babies mouth. Some was included with ash relics in little pouches.

GRASSLANDS (FIG. 103, 119, 230, 232, 397)

This is a terminology generally used to include sedgeland, button grass plains, some naturally created by lightning, fields, island-like grasslands in rainforests or sparse forests, even sometimes moor.

The largest are the Northern and Southern Midlands, a creation of Aboriginal fire-sticking set in dry sclerophyll forest, the coastal and hinterland of the north east as well as Hampshire-Surrey Hills areas of the inland north, complexes of grasslands surrounded by rainforest.

Generally these grasslands were foraged over in spring and summer as well as early autumn, but variations existed in such usage, the principle economic value being kangaroo (in the east only), wallaby and some emu, the Pleistocene south west grasslands being extremely important and rather unique attracting wallaby (90%) and wombat (10%). The undergrowth of these sparse forests required a continual management plan using fire-sticking (**See: “Land Management”**). The surviving trees that needed fire to seed also created an undergrowth amongst which grew other plants that could then be foraged over when fresh growth by animals. These trees grew about 6-12 metres apart hence “The Gentleman’s (Hunting) Park” descriptions by Europeans. **See also: “Vegetation”**.

Previous to human arrivals, c.43-42,000 BP, due to natural conditions Pleistocene grasslands of varying types and sizes existed, with soils playing a significant role coupled with temperatures, rainfall and acts of lightning strikes. These areas enabled foraging by arriving people who may have, but very limitedly, used fire-sticking. Increased use c.8,500 may have created grassland or stemmed the spread of forests, but it was not until 5,000 that the evidence strongly supports its use on grassland environments. While it could be beneficial, instability on sand soils could cause surfaces to erode and loss of grassland.

While Aboriginal controlled management proved highly successful especially in The Midlands, British pastoralists decided to wholesale clear the land for more grazing, removing trees practically everywhere. Proof exists of:

By the 1830’s some extensive clearing underway; and
In the 1850’s the first wholesale felling taking place

creating today’s environment, especially in the Northern Midlands.

GRASS SEEDS

See: “Damper”, “Food-Flora” and “Seeds”.

GRASS TREES (XANTHORRHEA AUSTRALIS) (FIG. 130, 131)

Also called “Cabbage Tree”, “Black Boys”, “Kangaroo Tails”, found in the far north east and around Rocky Cape on poor dryish earth, heath and light forest all year round flowering in spring-summer or following fires, the foot long pith in the centre of its outer leaves has a tender base of inner leaves and was broken off when soft after breaking into the stalk. Slightly sweet when raw it is fine eating when the leaves spring out. **See: “Food-Flora” and “Fire-The Making Of”.**

GRAVE GOODS (FIG. 247)

At a burial site on the coastal dune area of the upper west coast there was archaeologically discovered human remains complete with a shell necklace with duck bills. If not already worn then it was placed with the body so being grave goods. At a Midlands site an ethnographic report exists of a warrior chief being placed upright in a hollow tree with a spear for use in death.

GRAVEL TERRACES (FIG. 350, 351)

In “old world” archaeology, dating back hundreds of thousands of years alluvial, gravel terraces can be a source of incredibly rich material, in Tasmania since man only arrived c.40,000 years ago our ancient terraces yield only surface scatter usually of a single or very few artefacts. The Tamar Valley has such greatly rolled pieces suggesting a great antiquity regrettably undatable. Other terraces show signs of more recent use for obtaining cores or just flaking pebbles while in situ. However, stratified material is found in soil and sands. A single rolled “tool” found on top of a disturbed gravel layer on Tamar Island does pose thoughts?

GRAVES

See: “Disposal of the Dead”.

GRAZIERS

See: “Pastoralists”.

GREASE

Fatty substances obtained from animals were used to bind together minerals of pigment quality in their use, as paints smeared over the naked bodies of humans, their hair and on artefacts for practical or ritual purposes. Also used as a type of varnish.

“GREAT FLOOD, A”

Not trying to get involved in biblical beliefs, never-the-less it is very interesting to see that some limited evidence exists, at least on the East Coast, that there was a tradition that their ancestors came from a distant land north before the land was inundated by a rise in sea level. This is supported by archaeological evidence as well as linguistic, that is of places having a peninsula name that are now islands, e.g. Maria Island. Such traditions and data refer to the post glacial rise of sea levels from c.17,500 to 6,500 BP.

GREAT LAKE, THE (FIG. 49, 175, 176)

Tasmania's largest natural lake lies 1,034 metres above sea level, about the centre of Tasmania, what is referred to as the Central Plateau, surrounded by sclerophyll forest and moorland it was an important area for summer foraging, and to its west apparently ceremonial activities.

The lakes edge descending from the vegetation line out into the lake some 150 metres (during low rainfall), artefact scatter exists. From c.116 metres to 150 the scatter is considerably less, (low level observations 9 November, 2015). At various places such as Breona in its north west corner, the scatter is more intense.

Suitable cherty-hornfels is available for tools not far away. Regretfully, no dates have been obtained, so when it was first foraged over is not known, however, prior to c.8,000 it seems not because ice and snow still persisted, although John Taylor suggests his linguistic research points to people, his “Nara”, entered coming from the north west after c.8,000 only to be dislodged c.5,000 by eastern peoples.



Fig. 175

**Breona, Great Lake,
artefact scatter amongst rocks in centre of photo.**



Fig. 176

**Breona, artefact scatter all along tan coloured
lake edge (centre).**

GREAT OCHRE MINE (THE) (FIG. 253, 254)

So named by Robinson, it is now called **“toolumbunner”**. Situated on the Alum Cliffs, a part of the Gog Range near Mole Creek. This was the most renowned source of ochre, the only mine known, other sources of minerals being open-cut quarries.

During archaeological investigations a date of c.500 BP was obtained which is surprising considering its fame and value was renown in the colonial period. No doubt a resource of great value that could be traded in access rights with other people. **See also: “Toolumbunner”**.

GREAT OYSTER BAY (FIG. 98)

Also sometimes referred to as Oyster Bay. Discovered by Baudin (French) in 1802 who named it Baie Fleurieu or Baudin's Bay.

A shallow expanse of seawater of only about a few metres bounded by Dolphin Sands (north), Swansea to Little Swanport (west), Tasman Sea (south) and Freycinet Peninsula with Schouten Island (east). An unknown number of bands utilised reed water-borne craft to travel within it. A so-called tribe was referred to by Europeans using the name.

That area to the west was foraged over heavily for molluscs, wading mainly, while to the east selected coasts provided dived for species. The north gave access to Moulting Lagoon via the Swan River inlet for the egg season and marsh birds. Its hinterland was particularly rich in fauna.

At c.13,500 BP (c.50m below present sea level), the bay was still a large very flat foraging dry land environment of sparse forest and grassland, it was not until c.6,500 that it reached today's form.

Its European history begins c.1826 with settlements by pastoralists. Originally a military outpost at Waterloo Point – a large shell midden area – then known as Swan Point for the settlement it protected, finally Swansea township. One of the most comfortable and beautiful areas of Tasmania!

GREAT WESTERN TIERS (FIG. 49, 430 NO. 14)

See: “Western Tiers”.

GREATER TASMANIA (FIG. 316 VARIOUS MAPS)

That is the island of Tasmania from separation from the Australian mainland being c.55m to just below today's sea level, dating from c.14,000 to <6,500 BP, and included the large areas of Bassiana, to the west King Peninsula, to the east the Furneaux Peninsula. **See: "Sea Levels".**

GREETINGS

See: "Gestures".

GRIEF

See: "Mourning".

GRINDING TOOLS (FIG. 359M, 366)

These are confined to natural unmodified pieces of raw materials, suitable pebbles or pieces with edges that could be used to grind up minerals for art work, grass seeds for a sort of damper, mortar and pestles, or in the execution of petroglyphs, the raw material being hard, poor flaking stone like quartzites, dolerites and granite.

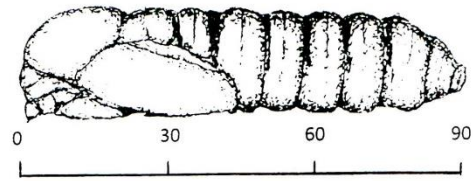
GROWLING

A term used by early writers to describe the noises made by combatants – men – during a challenging duel, shook their head in each other's face with insults and anger until one is exhausted. A sensible method of releasing tension without bloodshed.

GRUBS (FIG. 177)

See: "Wattlegrubs".

Fig. 177



mm

Pupa (female)
Xyleutes liturata



28mm

(Pupa = 63.6mm)

GUARDIANSHIP

See: “Ownership”, i.e. custodianship of the (home) land.

GUERRILLA FIGHTING

See: “Warfare”, “The Black War”.

GUN CARRIAGE ISLAND (FIG. 2)

Now known as Vansittart Island, a small island at the eastern end of Franklin Sound in The Furneaux Group. Used by Robinson as a proposed confinement area, “Aboriginal Settlement”, from 24 March to 10 November 1831, it proved totally unsuitable. Of some 53 Aborigines housed, 9 died in the period caused by disease.



HABITATS

See: “Environments”.

HADSPEN (FIG. 67, 68, 430 NO. 15)

Situated on the confluence of the Meander and South Esk Rivers, west of Launceston, this town has just west of it famous “Entally House” built c.1820 by Thomas Reibey Snr., a kind and liked gentleman to the Aborigines. However, on 13th July 1822, they killed one of his stock-keepers, the first white death since 1804 in the north. An extensive camp-site containing stone artefacts existed on the sandy east side of the South Esk at its Meander junction, but now destroyed by mining.

HAFTING (FIG. 31, 391)

The attachment of an artefact – production of a composite tool – usually a spear head, projectile point or axe is in Tasmania mostly suggestion. Possible hafted is the two pointed ended bone tools as fish-spears from Rocky Cape/Sisters Creek and wallaby bone spear points from inland south west. The latter results from finds of points seemingly broken off in a carcass, having wallaby blood on them, when returned to the cave site, this was during the Pleistocene. Additionally, in the south west the existence of very small thumbnail scrapers suggest the need to be mounted on a stick-shaft to be used satisfactorily. **See also: “Fire Spears”.** A curious piece of data refers to “grass tree” resin in baskets, another of “crystallised gum for firewood” also in baskets, are these hafting resins? It is dubious, as some gums may have been chewed as a sort of bubble gum?

HAIR (FIG. 178)

Due to c.14,000 years isolation a progression to a tightly woollen like head hair had developed, at one time thought to signify that the Tasmanians were not related to Australian Aborigines but Pacific Melanesians – totally incorrect. Their hair acted as a shield against excessive heat on the scalp, made up of an outer layer of hair and a sweating hot surface scalp, in between an air barrier of coolness that allowed air to blow through. Since this arrangement existed in Africa and Tasmania, but rarely on mainland Australia, is it that Tasmania retained it and it is Australia that changed?

See: “Hair Styles” and “Head Decorations”.

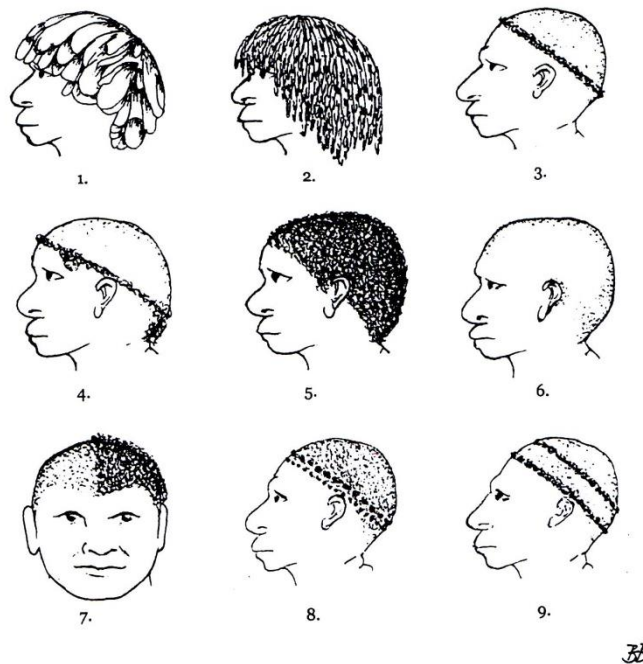
HAIR DECORATIONS (FIG. 178)

See: “Head Decorations”.

HAIR STYLES (FIG. 178)

From the limited data on observing the Tasmanians in their natural state, we know that hairstyles varied considerably between groups and within, including men and women, suggesting that no true style was confined. Some within a band had different styles, so a style may not have had significance as a pointer to a specific band, although it seems some bands did not use a style so common with another. The following figure No. 178 shows what is suggested in styles but seemingly incomplete. Generally women preferred close cropping, either by shaving with a sharp stone or by singeing, men with long hair coated it in red ochre.

Fig. 178



"HAIR STYLES"

(Artists impressions for 4 & 7 other inspired by drawings).

- | | | |
|--|---|---|
| 1. Male styles (1 and 2).
The size of ringlets
varied between the | 4. Male - ringlet with
side locks and
neck hair. | 7. Female - one side shaved
the other natural. |
| 2. two shown, being
plastered with red ochre
and grease. | 5. Male and female,
uncut hair. | 8. Male - short cut hair
wth two coronets
close together, one
shorter. |
| 3. Male and female - single
coronet. | 6. Male and female
close shaved hair. | 9. Male - shaven hair
with two coronets. |

(Styles varied significantly from people to people).

“HALF CASTE CHILDREN”

A terminology I do not like, even “hybrid” seems to be of little improvement, yet it was a common usage until recently meaning those of mixed-blood, half Aboriginal, half non, 50% of each. The term applies only to the first off-spring post intrusion until 1858 with the demise of Fanny Cochrane-Smith. The first part Aboriginal (50%) may have been conceived when the eighteenth century maritime explorers landed in the Channel districts. It is impossible to know how many were born, but most were those associated with the sealers, especially the “Eastern Straitsmen”. While the sealers had great affection for their children during the late 1820’s onward, some Aboriginal women did all they could to create miscarriages, even killing them, often under instructions of the Aboriginal men. Many women though cherished them. Those children who survived show that not all “white men” were evil but good parents, caring greatly for their children and educating them, training the boys to be boatmen/farmers of quality, and sending their daughters to Launceston to be educated, could it also be the thought “Who is going to look after me when I am old”? **See also: “Eastern Straitsmen”.**

HALF-DOME (FIG. 91)

See: “Dwellings”, possibly more confined to the Channel districts.

HALIOTIS

See: “Abalone”, “Molluscs”.

HAMPSHIRE HILLS (FIG. 430 NO. 16)

About 27km south west of Burnie (Emu Bay), it was an important part of the land grants made to the Van Diemen’s Land Company being attracted there when discovered by Henry Hellyer, rich grazing areas full of wallaby, emu and wombat possibly created by lightning strikes and maintained by Aboriginal fire-sticking. The discovery and occupation being c.1827.

HAND STENCILS (FIG. 43, 179)

That is outlines of hands being pressed against a flat surface, usually a cave wall, and the artist using a mouthful of wet liquefied ochre blows it across his hand. Rare in Tasmania but known from inland south west dated to the Pleistocene pre 10,000 + BP, Tasman Peninsula and Southern Midlands both low and higher lands. Some are left, right or even children’s, meaning unknown but suggests ritual and more than just saying “I was here”. Is it a spiritual connection with the land? This portrayal of hands is a common phenomenon existing worldwide in subterranean caves and is obviously an act of great importance.

HAND STENCILS (FIG. 43, 179) (cont.)

Seven sites are known and no doubt more existed and/or to be found. Four come from the south west, “Ballawinne”, “Keystone”, “Wargatamina” and “Riveaux”, with red and yellow ochred sites in the Southern Midlands or adjoining being “Nirmena Nala” and now flooded Meadowbank Dam. One of red and yellow also at “Roger 2” on the Tasman Peninsula. **See also: “Art”.** A unique petroglyph engraving of a human hand exists on Bruny Island.

Fig. 179



Hand Stencil Art

HAPPINESS

All the ethnographic evidence from 1772 to 1802 clearly shows a people who were happy and content and fatalistic about death. In all respects they had come to a balance in their existence, just accepting it! **See also: “Contentment”, “Entertainment”.**

HEAD BANDS

See: “Head Decorations”.

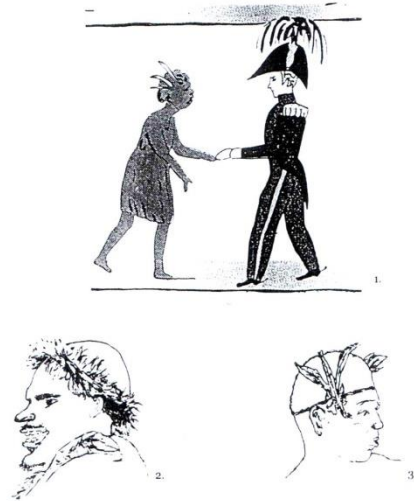
HEAD DECORATIONS (FIG. 178, 180)

Could have been band signifiers, but although some evidence exists it could be that some recordings may have been of more than one group.

Decorating included hairstyles, cords strapped around the head, kangaroo teeth?, feathers, flowers or with women with all their hair shaved off. Ochre and sometimes charcoal were used for cosmetics. Headbands were sometimes worn made of macropod skin, even rarely “seaweed”. An account is of wearing a spongy tissue – pith head – strung together on plaited cord or rush.

See also: “Hairstyles” and “Full Moon, The”.

Fig. 180



"HEAD DECORATIONS"

1. Taken from a "copy" (L.G. Shea. Government Printer. Tasmania. 49923 (Museum). Shows Governor Arthur in his proclamation to the Aborigines, 1830. (1828). The head decorations may be white cockatoo feathers (Arthur has similar red feathers).
2. A fur headband - Baudin Expedition 1802.
3. From a portrait in 1845 of a "Big River" male - again a crude drawing by Brimfield to emphasise the decoration held in a headband. Possibly feathers.

HEALTH (See: Subject List No. 12 “Health”)

Everything points to a healthy and happy people prior to contact in 1772, except for internecine endemic conflict. The only ailment appears to have been a skin disease referred to by the British as a “loathsome disease” that could inflict others on contact, such as using contaminated blankets. It may have been caused by the use of greased ochre and/or charcoal, although it is also suggested as possibly contracted from sleeping with dogs present, perhaps two distinct diseases?

Plomley (“Weep In Silence”) provides considerable data on health including reference to “cutaneous” and “epidemical” distemper (morbid state of the mind). Those suffering from mental conditions is rare with only one male “cranky dick” being referred to by all as “half-witted”.

Old age, c.50 onwards, shows little in the way of existence, one male was c.2 metres, “scarcely (without) a bit of flesh on his bones”, although feeble he was still in good health.

Prior to European intrusion it seems a lack of pyrogenic (created by heat) bacteria that caused fever existed, spear wounds seem to have lacked infection, although there was a later report of a chronically ill chief from spearing, this may have been not infectious but damage to organs?

Observations by earliest writers inform of single ailments such as:

A “hump backed” man.

Blind woman, another with cataracts, at least three blind in an eye but may be from injury.

Lame girl, having a dislocated left thigh.

Protruding bellies were it seems common.

As were enlarged umbilicus caused by cutting the cord too far away.

Ulcerated legs caused by rolling asleep into campfires.

A man with a “club foot”.

Cancerous ulcer on the thigh of an old woman.

A young girl had an undeveloped left breast.

A male seen with a sebaceous cyst on the middle part of his inner forearm.

A 12 year old girl suffered convulsions.

Another was cross-eyed.

Observed excrements being black and hard.

A killed native showed intestinal parasites (Nematodes – worms!).

And an elderly male had a deformed right side with no hand.

HEALTH (See: Subject List No. 12 “Health”) (cont.)

Incredibly no one was shunned, indeed they must have had some assistance from others to survive, speaking highly of their moral caring and love for their kin.

In 2019 a display was permanently installed at the UTAS College of Health and Medicine showcasing the history of Tasmanian health and wellbeing entitled “Walked This Country Forever” (translation). **See also: “Fitness”.**

HEARING

See: “Senses”.

HEARTH GROUP

Also known as “domestic unit” or “family group”, it is the basic social group comprising mother, father, children, perhaps a widowed grandmother and adolescent female, an aunty, all numbering 7-8 persons but obviously it could be less, even more, becoming an extended family group. The hearth group evolved it seems when the overall population increased and saw advantages in forming into a larger social group, the band but retained a smaller unit, the hearth group and mostly seeing the extended family being done away with. The term “hearth group” was employed as each family had its own fire-place. **See: “Social Structure”.**

HEARTHS

See: “Fireplaces-Hearths”, “Hearth Groups”.

HEATH LAND (COASTAL) (FIG. 397)

See: “Vegetation”.

HEAVENS, THE

See: “Astronomy”, “Religion”.

HERBAL CURES

See: “Medicine”.

HERITAGE

The descendants of the Tasmanian Aborigines have both a verbal and physical heritage, although limited due to the lack of detail preserved and the type of culture, that is “Old Stone Age” foragers. The most significant sites are extensive camp sites (middens) and the few art sites known. Other tangible heritage being their c.40,000 years of history and sea voyages to offshore islands such as King.

HIATT, BETTY

In 1967 Hiatt carried out extensive work including the subject of food quest.

HIDE CLOAKS

See: “Cloaks”.

HIDE

Besides taking advantage of natural settings, bush and geology, two types of artificial hides were employed, for the first consult “bag snares”, the other was the deliberate creation of preserved clumps of grass – copses – by burning, to shield hunters from passing macropods that they intended to spear.

HIDDEN CACHES

Once a shaft missile, spear or club was thrown there was the need to replace it to continue the combat. This was done by using a spent shaft of the opposition or by using a spare one that was supplied by one of their women who acted as weapon carriers. Anticipating the need for further shafts, dozens of spears and even more clubs were stock-piled and hidden at what they saw as strategic places, wrapped in macropod hides. Since manufacturing was very time consuming and often raw material was not immediately available, it was the only practical, if imperfect, attempted solution.

During the war plundered flour was discreetly stored in underground caches well protected, as were unused firearms in hollow trees, carefully maintained usually.

HIDDEN CHAMBER, THE (FIG. 9)

In 1965 two young boys discovered a midden sealed entrance in the “South Cave” at Rocky Cape, so created by debris build-up in the cave hiding the chamber. An untouched living floor with a surface date of 6,745 (C14) BP, actually calibrated the date was more c.7,700 years old. This “inner chamber” as it was called is unique in Australian archaeology and has not been touched, being sealed completely again.

HIGHWAYS

A term used by some writers for prominently used "foot-tracks".

HISTORIC INDIVIDUALS (See: Subject List No. 20 "Historic Aboriginals")

It is only right to include some important Tasmanian Aboriginal individuals in this work for them,

see: "Mannalargenna", Umarrah, "Black Tom" Walyer, Trukanini and the Australian "Mosquito".

The remarks are limited, but historians have contributed a considerable amount of information in various works.

HISTORIC SITES (FIG. 181)

That is those of special significance to today's Tasmanian Aborigines. Without being in exact chronological order the following could be suggested as the principle sites.

"Risdon Cove", Derwent Valley.

I would suggest "North Bay" on Forestier Peninsula, first meeting.

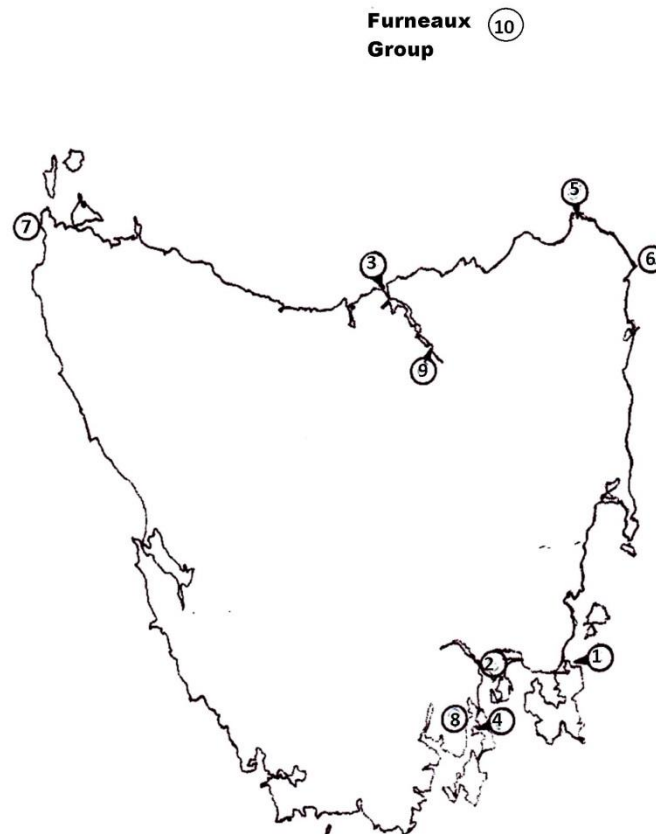
Oyster Cove, near Kettering, the last Aboriginal settlement.

"Wybalenna", Settlement Point, Flinders Island, Aboriginal settlement.

Victory Hill, (name should be changed!), Cape Grim massacre, Cape Grim.

This small list is not meant to belittle the number of other sites, especially where massacres took place.

Fig. 181



HISTORIC PLACES OF GREAT IMPORTANCE TO TODAY'S ABORIGINAL PEOPLE

- | | |
|--|--|
| 1. North Bay - First meeting and killing. | 6. Eddystone Point - Sealer killings. |
| 2. Risdon Cove - First settlement incident/massacre. | 7. Cape Gum massacre. |
| 3. Port Dalrymple - First northern settlement & killing. | 8. Oyster Cove, Aboriginal settlement. |
| 4. Missionary Bay, Bruny Island - Aboriginal mission. | 9. Cataract Gorge. |
| 5. Cape Portland Area - Sealer encounters. | 10. Aboriginal settlements. |

HISTORY

The usual tradition is to apply the term “history” in Tasmania to only that period c.1800 to now, roughly 200 years since European intrusion, and having more importantly a recorded history, but this would suggest only really applying it to the intruders, although they recorded limited data about the Aborigines. Since the Aborigines had no system of recording, excluding oral traditions over their c.42,000 years, historians and anthropologists instead refer to their occupation as “pre-history”. More recently some Tasmanian Aborigines have taken offence, regarding it as misleading and insulting because it suggests prior to c.1800 they had no history. Of course they had a history, archaeologists like Rhys Jones have proved it, but little has come down or known to have been recorded up to today’s Aboriginal people, many of them recognise this. Sadly, the virtual halting of excavation research has put a halt to establishing their history.

The “political” belief that some cling to, “We have always been here!” does little to enhance the study, especially when we have evidence from George A. Robinson in 1831 that he was told by an eastern Tasmanian (Oyster Bay?) Aborigine that they had a legend that their land was settled by immigrants from a far country, that these people came on land (by walking), and that the sea was later formed!

Actually, the Tasmanian Aborigines extends back, like all of us, to beyond 350,000, the period so far when modern humans evolved. Since their history is complex, the “Subjects and Associations”, No. 3 “Origins – History” must be consulted.

HISTORY-PRE TASMANIA

What is meant is that period when the Palaeo Tasmania’s ancestors occupied Australia prior to settling in Tasmania, being c.65,000 to 42,000 BP, some 23,000 years. Much is covered within other headings listed under “Subjects and Associates, No. 3, Origins”, so I will confine my remarks to suggestions that refer to pre c.65,000 BP within Australia. These are hypothesis containing evidence but not yet acceptable to prove as factual.

Carbon horizons of the Queensland Cairns coast suggested as fire-sticking to	c.150-140,000 BP
Carbon horizons in south eastern Australia and as another suggestion	120-110,000>
Chopping tools in a south eastern dune	100-50,000
Human remains at Lake Mungo southern New South Wales	62,000

The second last if accepted as c.50,000, even perhaps 60,000 has some merit as humans definitely were in northern Australia at least about <65,000 BP.

HOBART (FIG. 80)

Capital of Tasmania set within the inner Derwent Estuary, since 1804 it has had a number of names, Sullivan's Cove (now its port), Hobart Town and Hobarton. Its Indigenous band being the **Mou.he.neen.ner**.

HOBARTS EASTERN SHORE (FIG. 80)

Stretching from Old Beach south to Howrah c.15km and inland a kilometre or so, this includes historic Risdon Cove. Archaeologically the most imposing area is Risdon to Geilston Bay c.2km, and has large sandstone caves at "The Bedlam Walls". Although impressive the radio carbon date is only c.5,000 BP, although possibly further work may provide older dates. Within this area over 100 shell middens have been recorded, and in line with other estuarine sites would have a basal date to c.6,000, present sea level occurred c.6,500-6,000 BP. However, it would be expected that caves would or could date back to the Pleistocene, perhaps pre 30,000. Some deposits in the area are at least 1.5 metres and cover a large area. An opal site, a quarry for raw material exists in Shag Bay Gully.

In 1971 it was reported that 44 sites were recorded, and amongst the debris of mussel and oyster, ash, fauna were "fish skeletons". If indeed correct this adds to the "fish mystery of Tasmania!"

HOLD-UP

Same as "lay-up". **See also: "Semi-sedentary"**.

HOLLOW TREES (FIG. 82, 93)

Fire damaged standing tree trunks were conveniently used for at least three distinct purposes, firstly to store weapons and booty stolen in the Black War such as firearms and bulk spears or any other items for potential use later on. Next, at least inland, as "tombs" to put a deceased in who was it seems killed in battle, and finally, recorded as fireplaces with the trunk acting as a chimney and protecting the fire. Other suggestions used as a dwelling have been sometimes dismissed, but it is possible that a couple or three people may have found it accommodating, reportedly some able to accommodate 8-10 people with hearths and floored with midden debris.

HOLOCENE, THE (FIG. 182) (See: Subject List No. 2 “Holocene”)

The geological period starting at 10,000 to the present, follows the late Pleistocene or “Ice Age”.

The Holocene is made up of three periods:

Early	10,000 - 6,000
Middle	6,000 - 3,000
Late	3,000 - Today

This division all but coincides with Rhys Jones periods for Rocky Cape-Sisters Creek.

The reader will see that some writers refer to different dates, that is:

Early	12/10,000 - 8,000
Middle	8,000 - 5,000
Late	5,000 - Today

The following shows suggested major events:

Fig. 182 ↓ = continues

“HOLOCENE”

Period	C.BP	Sea Level	Weather	Vegetation	Cultural Activities
Early	12,000	55m Bass Strait formed.	Great increase in	Extensive reforestation.	S.W. being abandoned.
	11,000	30m Banks Strait formed.	temperature, rain.	400m tree line stabilise, thickens.	Bass Isles abandoned. Last S.W. inhabitation.
	10,000				
	9,000			Glaciers gone.	Rocky Cape (cal. BP).
	8,000	10m, King & Furneaux Group forms.	Wetter and warm period. ↓		Fire-sticking starts.
	7,000				
Early/Middle		Present level.	Arid phase. ↓	1,219m tree line more open forest.	Coastal middens begins.
	6,000				
		“Milford Level” rise (post glacial max.).			
Middle	5,000	Milford ends.	El Nino on set variable. ↓ Cooler, drier.	Rapid forest decline.	Fire-sticking – into Midlands start of today’s conditions, end of Furneaux middens.
	4,000				
			El Nino full-on.		
Middle/Late	3,000	Present level.	Slightly drier, cooler. ↓	Sedgeland cleared.	Well established seasonal foraging, island exploitation. Expansion.
				Variable.	
Late	2,000		El Nino ending. Wetter. ↓	Grassy woodland (east). Rainforest (west).	
	1,000				
	Present				

“HOMELANDS”

A term used to describe that area claimed by a band as their ancient ancestral home, that is having a sacred physical and spirit connection, not ownership but custodians, a natural part of the environment that allows utilisation of its resources, including trade arrangements for others to share with and in return to share others homeland. The homeland seems to have had its own name with the people taking it to represent themselves. As amply put by an Aboriginal “A Belonging Place”.

HOMO ERECTUS (HOMO ERGASTER)

Originating in Africa c.1.8 million years ago, spreading into Europe and Asia it seems and by c.1.5 million into Java. Discoveries in Wallacea, (Eastern Indonesian Islands), specifically Flores as well as further north in Sulawesi (Celebes) and in the Philippines dating to c.900 KYG (.9 million) for Flores and Philippines, c.700 KYG in Sulawesi, suggests strongly the invention of sea-craft prior to modern humans. The suggestion further is that c.120-70 KYG waves of modern humans that had evolved from Homo heidelbergensis, who had themselves evolved from Homo erectus in Africa, arrived in Asia replacing Homo erectus. Possible relationships between them is debated still, however, more recent research suggests Homo erectus expired c.35,000 years prior to Homo sapiens arrival i.e. c.73,000 BP.

HOMO HEIDELBERGENSIS

A species of humans evolving from Homo erectus in Africa c.800 KYG and being the immediate forerunner of Homo sapiens, i.e. modern humans about 400-200 KYG. **See also: “Homo erectus and Modern Humans”.**

HOMO SAPIENS

That is modern humans – see that section and origins.

HONEY (FIG. 53)

There is no evidence of the Aborigines ever eating honey, but the reference by some writers of it refers to the sweet sap from some dry sclerophyll trees like the cider gum.

Actually Tasmania lacks any natural honey-storage bees!

HORNFELS (FIG. 345, 360)

That is “Cherty Hornfels”. **See: “Stone Artefacts – Raw Material”**. Associated with the Jurassic dolerite Triassic/Permian sandstone geology in the east. Prior to c.10,000 BP its artefact use was not prominent, mainly pebble form, then after c.3,500 in the east huge deposits were exploited by quarrying associated with a population expansion and became the most used stone. Fine flaking quality with sharp edges. Shades of grey to light black often patinated.

HORSES

Only arriving during the first settlement coming with the British, the subject of horses is rather irrelevant except for their involvement in running down the Aborigines during the Black War, 1824-1831, by roving parties. However, not all such groups had access to the animals and their value testifies to this.

Prior to the 1820's there was a lack of horses. Stock-keepers had none, the few available were used by those of importance. Even up to 1830 only some officers were provided with them. However, some richer pastoralists did provide mounts to hunt down natives, but probably few prior to 1830. By this time very few Aborigines still existed in the easts settled districts, although still causing significant disturbances until December 1831. At first the Aborigines showed great fear of mounted bushmen, but progressively they became familiar, so much they showed little concern.

HUMAN REMAINS

See: “Disposal of the Dead”, “Mementos”, “Relics”, “Skeletal Remains” and “Skeletal Remains-Fear Of”.

HUMAN SKULLS

Except for records telling of skeletal remains being found in the bush during colonial times, the only record is that of a suggested skull being found believed to have been made into a drinking vessel near Pardoe Beach, and the observation of a mourning mother wearing the skull of her dead infant around her neck as a spiritual memento come relic for healing. **See: “Skeletal Remains”.**

HUMOUR

Aboriginal people usually have a great sense of humour, and evidence suggests that Tasmanians were no different, for example saying they taught house (British) cats to hunt, or that snake on the west coast could fly – but?

HUNTER-GATHERERS

See: “Foraging”.

HUNTER GROUP (FIG. 189, 190)

That is the “Fleurieu Group”. **See also: “Cave Bay Cave” and “Hunter Island”.** The group comprises of 3 large and 8 smaller islands, a total area of c.380k². These islands being Hunter, Three Hummock and Robbins, then Walker, Perkins, Trefoil, Petrel, Bird, Stack, Albatross and Short.

The first recorded meeting of Aborigines – who were taken by surprise – is in May 1803 when a sealer Captain J. Chase landed, the next in the area was Captain James Kelly, January 1816, and met with feigned friendliness probably due to bad experiences with sealers previously.

HUNTER ISLAND (FIG. 189, 190)

Extensive archaeological research was carried out all over the island by Sandra Bowdler in 1973-1974, continuing into 1980. The most important excavated site is “Cave Bay Cave” on the east coast of the island spanning a period, although not occupied all the time, from c.22,750 to 200 BP. Other sites include the “Stockyard”, “Rookery Rock Shelter”, “Little Duck Bay” and “Mutton Bird Midden”, the oldest shell midden is c.6,600 BP. Access in recent times was gained using water-borne craft via Trefoil Island and Bird, in turn Hunter was used to go to Three Hummock and King, Cape Grim being the Tasmanian mainland setting-off area. For a chronological history for the island and Hunter Group **See: “Cave Bay Cave”.**

The island is c.85k².

Its history does not stop with the Aborigines but includes their association with the sealers. Two camps come villages existed on the island in the late 1820’s and early 1830’s. **See also: “Hunter Group”.**

HUNTING

Mainly the pursuit of men it was still not confined. A simplified explanation being:

Men – Larger animals such as kangaroo, wallaby, wombat and emu, probably also smaller macropods. Downing birds.

Women – Climbing for possum, diving for crustaceans, killing seals, small animals such as rodents.

HUNTING (cont.)

Everyone – Group hunting expeditions such as rounding up macropods. An organised seasonal or periodical enterprise.

Joint Assistance – Men killing possums thrown down. If circumstances required. Moments of opportunity.

Opportunity – Anyone coming across edible animals such as monotremes, bandicoot, even quoll.

As the sealers found out women were extremely capable at hunting wallaby even if the presumed responsibility was the men's. On a daily pursuit the men's hunting contribution was less than the women's capacity to provide food, one reason was that when hunting, even if the women failed, they could still gather food, vegetables, eggs, molluscs.

Although unclear, some taboo probably existed on who could hunt or eat certain animals.

Needless to say children joined in when possible to learn the art of foraging, boys with the men, girls with the women, or jointly in community activities such as corralling. (Corralling as it applies to Tasmania was the encirclement of an area having macropods, slowly tightening the arc forcing the animal to try and escape at the opening, only to find hunters waiting in hiding). **See also: "Economics", "Fire Management" and "Hunting Procedures"**.

HUNTING PROCEDURES (FIG. 183-186)

An account of a band – or a similar group – proceeding an early morning hunt:

Arose just after daybreak, shortly after the men with weapons proceeded on their way. (In the post European period the dogs went first, the men in close pursuit). Every male went in single file, a little distance apart, forming a half moon when closing in on the kill. The group spread out 12 to 15 metres apart surrounding bits of scrub, going all around and hunting it out. If game "put up" a better chance of a kill, returned to camp in due course, successful or not.

Evidence from the north west shows some people employed traps such as grass tied trips, dagger size spear-tips in the ground, crossed spears along tracks and bird hides.

HUNTING PROCEDURES (FIG. 183-186) (cont.)

Hunting possums in trees was first undertaken by bushcraft, looking at tree trunks to see if scratches from them were present, then either by unassisted climbing, if possible, or by using a rope thrown around the trunk, the women reaching the abode of the creature, a hollow in a branch, they would dangerously put their hand into it and grab the animal tossing it to the ground, where other women and possibly men awaited to dispatch it with weapons, usually wooden clubs of manufacture or natural nearby pieces. Sometimes the women would bang on the trunk, and if the possum stuck its head out of its abode in curiosity, the women would climb up to it.

Women hunted for small rodents that lived in sandy deposits by looking for tell-tale evidence of little tracks and burrows, then digging them out and dispatching them with a stick or possibly a rock?

With mutton birding the flowering of the Blackwood (*Acacia melanoxylon*) in later September or early October signalled their arrival. Eggs and chicks were earmarked for consumption, and it seems all and sundry contributed to the easy pickings, travelling to the island rookeries by watercraft or swimming.

Opportunistic foods like monotromes required only obtaining and dispatching them. As regards quolls it seems they were susceptible when feeding.

Birds on the wing were brought down with waddies and egg size rocks, apparently with considerable success, near marshlands.

Another technique employed in foraging for birds, at least in the south, was to avail themselves of any kelp, covering with a small opening to look through. This shoal water activity was carried out at night by swimmers who grasped a leg of the bird while it was sleeping, sometimes a watercraft was employed. **See also: "Traps"**.

Kangaroos were sometimes especially difficult to hunt, being larger and faster than wallaby. The male would aggressively defend itself or bound off going for considerable distance becoming exhausted. A favoured ploy was to run them into a lagoon, grab them by the tail and dispatch them. The females were timid and preferred to hide so being easier to kill. Large groupings of people – possibly even two bands or more – engaged in seasonal hunting get-togethers organised to chase and corral herds that could be a mix of kangaroo and wallaby. An enforcement stopping young men from over eating so affecting their hunting ability was carried out by more senior hunters. Stealth was another system practised. When sighting a quarry the hunter immediately dropped to conceal himself, creeping to a closer piece of cover, a tree or shrub, then to let fly his missile with usually deadly accuracy. Some suggestion is made of hunters wearing a hide as a disguise, but evidence is lacking.

HUNTING PROCEDURES (FIG. 183-186) (cont.)

During the “private period” of hearth groups, it is possible that success in hunting larger marsupials could have been limited, instead relying on lesser kills or just gatherings by the women.

Seal was especially complex, relying on women to patiently, slowly, getting as close as possible to the basking animals without alarming them of the potential danger, then, without warning, suddenly jumping up and clubbing the chosen smaller animal on the nose, causing virtual death instantly.

Crayfish were dived for by only the women, and sometimes stabbed in their central top with a chisel shaped stick also used to dislodge abalone.

Stingrays or the like were hunted for sport or mystic reasons to obtain their livers not for food, although some suggest otherwise. The procedure in hunting was basically the same as that for hunting macropods, by carolling, only it seems it was carried out at night using torches in shallow waters known to harbour the animal. **See also: “Fire Management”.**

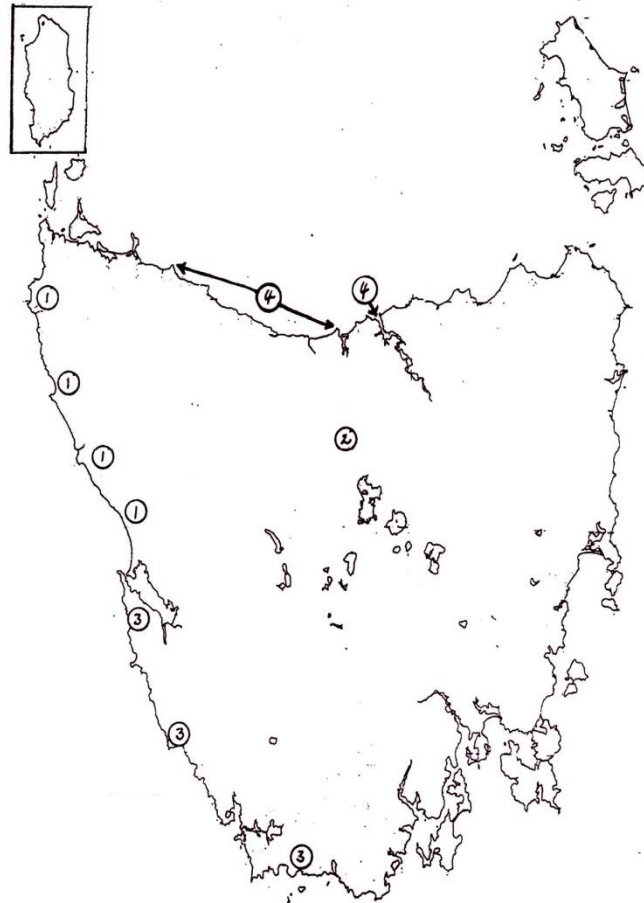
Recent research has found limited evidence suggesting that “persistence (cursorial) hunting” was practised by some peoples, that is pursuit of quarry until it became exhausted. This required a systematic organisation of members in the hunt taking turns in leading the pursuit, like bike tours of today in a way. Apparently it could be anything from 2 to 6 hours. The only animal that could be suggested as the quarry being the male kangaroo because of its habits and size, the latter a requirement in an economic return.

Fig. 183



**Normal method of carrying a wallaby.
Artists impression.**

Fig. 184



"HUNTING ARTIFACTS"

- 1. Crossed spears fixed in the ground—pierced thorax of "kangaroos" and sharpened stakes to injure legs.**
- 2. Tussocks of grass tied together—to trip "kangaroo".**
- 3. Traps of sticks projecting from rocks on the coast, a kind of hut with grass covering—to catch ducks and crows.**
- 4. Main centres of tidal stone wall fish-traps.**

Fig. 185



BB

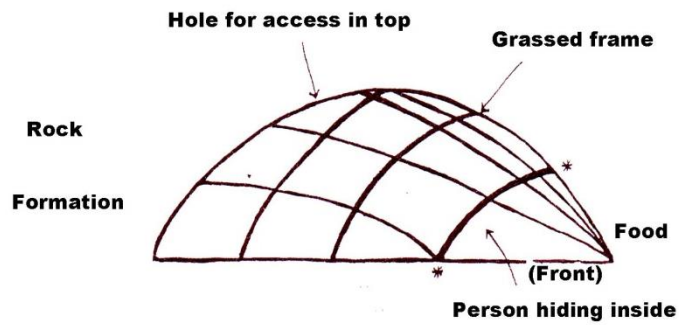
Artists impression of "shaft tips" set in the ground. The left shows burnt area for preservation, tips also fire hardened.



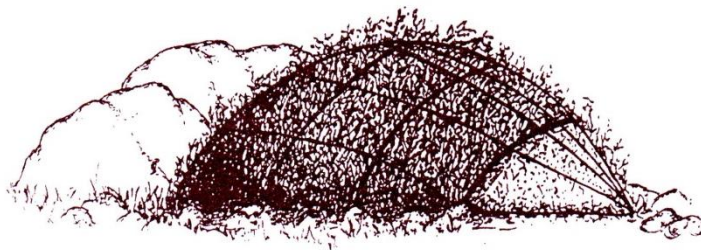
31

Artists impression of "tied grass-trips"

Fig. 186



Regretfully only a stylised sketch, as above, of the frame is shown, with no notes, so I am presuming that the front is to the right as the curved * seems to be emphasised.



Bird Hides
(Artists Impression)

The front would have been much more hidden with foliage.

HUTS

See: “Dwellings”.

HYBRID

Although today's total human population in Tasmania is hybrid, i.e. “mixed (racial) blood”, the term can be to some degrading, even of having racial overtones. Even the term “race” is now under attack, questioning its viability, especially with the development of DNA research, for example in a general sense Europeans have been proved to have about 2-3% Neanderthal “blood line”, so definitely hybrid. Prior to European intrusions the Tasmanian Aborigines lacked any such relationships, and indeed if not the “purest” people they were surely unsurpassed!

The first hybrid Tasmanians were with little doubt the result of maritime explorers. In 1802 the French remarked that some natives had seemingly “European faces”.

See also: “Aboriginality”, “Aboriginal Descent” and “The Last Full-Bloods”.

HYGIENE

Having a nomadic lifestyle clothing was a negative in a damp environment, with the logical measure for practical hygiene to wash in fresh water or when on the coast in the sea. The substitute for clothing was to smear a mixture of greasy pigment – ochre, charcoal, this caused sweat glands to block, creating pustules – that required nightly attention of puncturing with a sharp pointed stick, perhaps a bone point? Yelling in pain.

Regular washing therefore was of little use as it ran off in little globules. Using filthy macropod cloaks had its own problems, being poorly prepared they hid parasites, lice that transferred to the wearer. Children were covered in vermin. Additionally, these and other parasites inhabited campsites everywhere, although not filthy people, never sitting near decomposing food for fear of getting ill, the French explorers referred to them as “very lousy” with a putrid stink at their abode. This has been put forward as an additional reason not to stay long in any place, one or two days. In the west longer periods staying in enclosed huts would have been particularly bad, unless the cold and smoke prevented an excess. **See also: “Lice” and “Sanitation” as well as “Health”.** Suggestions of using a native plant, coastal saltbush as a “soap”, may be correct but lacks any documentation.

HUON RIVER VALLEY (FIG. 110, 302 NO. 13)

This majestic river rose near what was Lake Pedder finally emptying in the D'Entrecasteaux Channel opposite South Bruny.

Its estuary was extremely rich in waterfowl as was its lower reaches up to Huonville. Oysters and mussels were readily available also in the estuary. Bands, how many is not known nor their boundary homelands, but it was well inhabited.

Its upper reaches coming from the south west inland is suggested to have had its own band, perhaps two, the area included that north of the Arthur Mountains about the Arthur Plains and Cracroft Valley.

Possibly this area of the Cracroft Valley has the oldest Tasmanian site so far dated and is shared with "Warreen" Cave some c.70km north west, both dating to c.35,000 (C14) BP. By c.13,000 most sites in the south west inland had been abandoned due to spread of rainforests, but a re-establishment may have taken place c.3,000 BP considering evidence elsewhere in Tasmania. The resources in the area of the late Holocene were meagre, some wallaby and possibly more wombat.

Taylor's linguistic research suggests that conflict between his "Nara" people who he believed occupied the west bank of the Derwent into the Huon were coming under pressure from his "Mara" of the Midlands in c.1800 CE. **See also: "Arthur Range" area.**

HUT DEPRESSIONS (FIG. 91 NO. 4)

Evidence of the construction of well-built Aboriginal huts exists in the form of circular raised midden and rocks that surround a deeper area usually all covered in coastal grasses. The diameters vary but can be 3 to 5 metres, referred to as "Doughnuts".

The centre of survived depressions is the west coast, although a report of depressions exist or existed west of Wynyard above Freestone Cove.

The need for substantial dwellings in such an environment and a way of life that saw less nomadic, semi-sedentary villages being employed is well documented.



ICE AGES

Some argument seems to exist as to how many so-called “Ice Ages” the Palaeo-Tasmanians lived through, while it is obvious their ancestors lived through all Pleistocene conditions including Ice Ages during their progress from Africa to Australia ultimately coming into Tasmania, these conditions were pluvial (connected to rainfall increase) only confronting ice conditions on entry into Bassiana and Tasmania from c.43,000 BP. Although possibly two relatively brief periods of warming interstadial conditions occurred from then to c.13,000 BP. A single “Ice Age” prevailed. Some prefer to refer to “The Ice Age” as 25,000-10,000 BP being end of Pleistocene. If we are to use the term for the Tasmanians it should be c.43,000-10,000 covering the later part of the late Pleistocene with an emphasis for the glacial maximum c.20,000-18,000 BP. **See: “Glacial Periods”, “Margaret Glacial”.**

As far as Tasmania is concerned it would seem a suggestion could be made regarding when three factors, using measurements, could point to when an “Ice Age” can occur or when it ceases, these being:

Presence of Ice Sheets/Glaciers	at	c.1,500m above PSL
Tree line	at	c.170m above PSL
Sea levels when	at	c.45m below PSL

The latest period for these conditions being c.13,000 BP.

ILE du NORD (NORTH ISLET) (FIG. 189, 190)

A very small islet immediately north of Maria. Having large seal colonies it was exploited by the Aborigines using water-borne craft.

ILLNESS/INJURY

See: “Medicine”.

IMAGES

By this it is meant drawings, paintings and photographs executed by colonialists as well as early maritime explorers. A considerable amount exists, too many to do justice here, instead, in a still limited way, consult:

Bock T., Duturreau B., Glover J. and photos.

IMAGES (cont.)

However, others exist who did sketches and paintings such as:

1845	John Skinner Prout, visiting Wybalenna . Over 20 very beautiful “sensitive studies”. (Held in the Museum of Mankind, British Museum, London).
1847	Charles Edward Stanley. Crude water colours. (Held in pictorial collection, National Library of Australia, Canberra).
1852	Ludwig Becker. At least 3 portraits but with names untraceable! From Oyster Cove. (In 2011 sold privately for \$204,000).

Early maritime explorers, especially Baudin, have left many fine works and Plomley’s works gives justice to them.

A delightful work of an eleven year old girl, Fanny Hardwick, just had to be included here!



Fig. 439

**"Fanny Hardwick a native with a ringtail possum Van Diemens Land".
Household of Charles Browne Hardwick (E) (1788-1880), Norfolk Plains,
c. 20 years old c. Oct. 1829.**

IMPLEMENTS

See: “Material Culture”.

IMPORTS

See: “Trade”.

IMPORTANT DATES

A number of suggested approximate dates have exceptional importance in Tasmania’s pre-history.

43/42,000	Possible date for humans first entry into Tasmania.
40,000	Possibly the oldest site surviving showing human activity.
18,000	Height of “Ice Age”.
17,500	First seawaters enter Bassiana.
14,000	Bass Strait – Island Tasmania begins formation.
6,500	Present sea level.
5,000	Start of cultural expansion.
4,000	Full-on expansion.

Finally, I should stress that 10,000 is the start of the geological Holocene not the same date for Tasmania becoming an island which was c.14,000.

INDONESIA (FIG. 261)

Of extreme significance the archipelago was the entrance way to all of greater Australia, and its pre-history is directly related to Tasmania since c.73,000 BP and even prior to then going back to Homo erectus c.900,000 BP. **See: “Flores”, “Homo erectus”, “Mount Toba”, “Sundaland”, “South East Asia”, “Timor” and “Wallacea”.**

INFANTICIDE

This is the deliberate killing of infants as a social-religious tradition and was not practiced by the Tasmanian Aborigines. However, under certain circumstances such as if not enough food available, then children were killed to stop them starving, this “suggestion of 1826” should be treated with a certain amount of scepticism. The killing of a newborn in the event of a mother dying at childbirth may have some truth to it?

INFANTICIDE (cont.)

In the 1820-30's in the north of the state, an area of sealer intrusion, there is recorded that some Aboriginal men instructed the women to kill any children the result of liaison with the sealers. Some women on the Bass Strait Islands forced miscarriages upon themselves by beating their stomachs, even thrusting grass into babies mouths to kill them after birth. Such was the hate for the sealers.

The evidence suggests because of European intrusions, infanticide became more common.

INFANT MORALITY

See: "Child Birth".

INFANTS

See: "Children".

INFANTS SKULLS

See: "Charms", "Mementos" and "Relics".

INFLUENZA

See: "Disease".

INHUMATION

See: "Disposal of the Dead".

INITIATIONS

Reaching puberty is usually the time when foraging people celebrate individuals in their society becoming adults, with all the responsibilities and entitlements that are awarded. Our knowledge about this in Tasmanian society is very limited, but as it may have been mystic and secretive it is not surprising. The scarring of the body with cicatrices is well documented and its execution witnessed by Europeans, even being carried out not once but regularly. Some children were recorded with cicatrices suggesting not a puberty enactment, however, it is a little dubious.

INLAND CENTRAL NORTH (FIG. 11)

An area of perhaps about 3,200k² (c.11% of Tasmania), suggested bordered by Bass Strait to the north from about Rocky Cape east to Port Sorell, following the Rubicon River to Quamby and the Great Western Tiers in the south, then along it west to Cradle Mountain, on to about Waratah then back north to Rocky Cape. A history is suggested in the following.

There is no doubt this area was unique in many ways. Foraging was confined to hunting mainly wallaby and wombat within island-like grasslands set in rainforest, a creation probably originally of lightning strikes but further enhanced by fire-sticking, especially it could be suggested about 3,500 BP. Other resources include the Great Ochre Mine near Mole Creek. A number of bands called it home and they had a distinct dialect that suggests mainly connections with Taylors "Nara".

"INLAND CENTRAL NORTH"

C. KYG	Environment (Sites)	Vegetation
43-25	Moist, limited ice increasing, periglacial. (c.34,000 parmerpar meethaner).	Alpine-sub-alpine herb, heath, shrubs.
24-22		Alpine with much grass.
21-18	Thick glacier, 280m, flow from central highland plateau. Moister, more stable.	
17-13	Onset warming, deglaciation begins, wetter.	Grasslands predominate.
12-10	Wetter, warmer – rapid increase. (c.10,600 warragarra).	Grasslands replaced with complex closed forest. Mixed forest upslope migration.
10-8	Exceptionally wet, more surface water. (c.9,000-3,400 warragarra unoccupied).	Rainforest dominate.
8-6	Continuation.	Closed wet forest at maximum extent. (Little evidence of fire frequencies), high humidity.
6-4	"Post-glacial climatic optimum" – on set of El Nino.	
4-2	Full on El Nino – drier. Easier penetration using fire-sticking. Droughts, cooler. (c.3,400 warragarra).	Elevated valleys – forest mix, woodlands, grass plains, heathland. Contracted close canopied forest. Eucalypts, conifers.
2>	Today's conditions. (c.800 parmerpar meethaner).	Decline in fire sensitive species – Aboriginal fire-sticking activities.

See also: "Hampshire Hills", "Middlesex Plains", "Surrey Hills", "Western Marshes" and "Daisy Dell". Additional sites: "parmerpar meethaner", "warragarra" and the "Great Ochre Mine", "toolumbunner".

INLAND SOUTH WEST (FIG. 11)

See: “South West River Valley Sites”.

INNER CHAMBER (SOUTH CAVE)

See: “Hidden Chamber”.

INSECTS

See: “Ant Eggs”, “Food”, “Lice” and “Wattle Grubs”.

INSECT REPELLENT

While smoke from campfires could act sometimes as a repellent it was not it seems a deliberate intent but a side benefit of having made the fire. Another side benefit seems to be the protection afforded by smearing fatty grease and ochre over the body for decoration and in place of clothing.

Overnight stays at a coastal spot within the confines of a midden with shell and bone refuse will attract vermin, but such a small time is of little consequence, it is semi-sedentary living in huts for days that would be very uncomfortable. Although today's Aboriginal people regard the use of the word “midden”, meaning refuse dump, as somewhat insulting, regretfully that is what camp sites were due to discarded refuse, just throwing it away.

INTELLIGENCE

Having a nomadic specialised culture requiring only the bare basic material goods to live off the land, it is totally wrong to suppose they lacked intelligence. Actually their culture was sophisticated surviving in Tasmania for at least 40,000 years (calibrated radio carbon 14 suggested). The lack of economic resources in Tasmania both flora and fauna that could be “domesticated” resulted on reliance on their successful culture. The French found them very intelligent and grasped readily all the gestures by the French.

Living in a necessary foraging world naturally gave them an edge in the bush, and subjects like geography could be comparable to such a lifestyle, they also showed a better performance in history and writing but lacked superiority in learning arithmetic and grammar, this coming from those teaching both “black” and “white” orphaned children in Hobart.

INTENSIFICATION

An anthropological term for the extent of cultural ability to take charge of maintaining the productivity or advantage of conditions be they existing or changing by altering their limited environment enabling them to enjoy economic productivity and any connected social benefits. **See also: “Fire-Sticking” and “El Nino of c.4,000 BP”.**

INTERBAND RELATIONSHIPS (FIG. 187)

Relationships varied considerably amongst the bands, from confederacies of a loose nature in conflict against others to great friendships. It could be suggested it may have sometimes depended on an individual leaders attitudes. Breakdowns in co-operation could depend on trespass or interpretation of agreements in sharing each others land resources. Conflict over taking women due to loss of some of their own or just to acquire more seems apparent. No doubt over the millennium some bands gave way to others. **See also: “Trade”, “Alliances”, “Coalitions”, “Conflict”, “Ceremonial Activities”.** The possible monthly get togethers to celebrate a full moon at certain places as well as other unknown mystic rituals would see a number of people from other bands. The seasonal resources available additionally resulted in interband get togethers.

The development of relationships is suggested by Taylor as a result of linguistic groups after c.17,000 BP intruding into the earlier c.40,000 people territories and subsequent band development. People of the lower half of the east coast expanded it seems into the Southern Midlands and Central Lake country creating what some suggest was the Oyster Bay into the Big River with strong relationships.

To suggest each bands geographical relationship is obviously impossible, even using the so-called “nine tribes” poses extreme problems, but we do have early colonial data that suggests some sort of generalisation of physical contacts, thus a very crude attempt is worthwhile in trying to map these contacts friendly or otherwise, and that’s what I have done in Fig. 187 that follows.

"INTERTRIBAL RELATIONS"

Fig. 187

"Tribal Area"



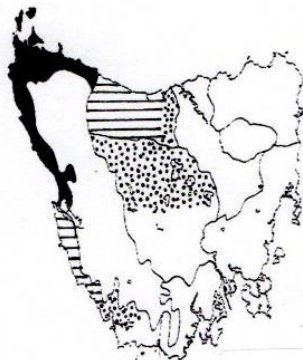
Direct relationships with others



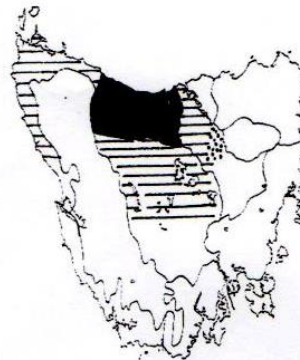
Casual association



Next to nothing in contacts



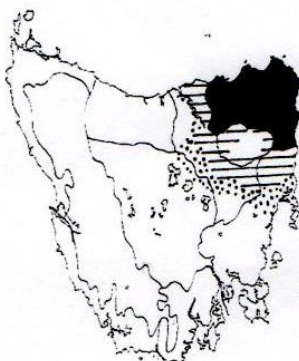
North West



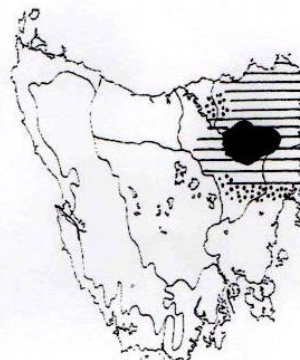
North



Northern Midlands



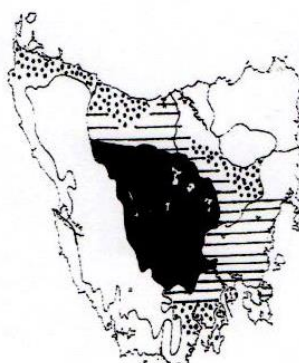
North East



Ben Lomond



Oyster Bay



Big River



South East



South West

INTERBREEDING

There is no evidence to suggest that interbreeding existed that caused health problems, nor that it existed at all even during the post European contact period when populations were devastated, especially the lack of females due to abductions by sealers and some others. However, interbreeding just may have contributed to the Furneaux extinction? About 20 individuals required to avoid inbreeding, 500 for long term survival.

INTERMENT

See: “Disposal of the Dead”.

INTERTIDAL

That is the area along beaches with their protruding rock outcrops being between low and high tides. An important foraging zone for strand-loopers, that is their women, collecting molluscs. Often a source of pebbles for artefact manufacturing.

INTOXICATING DRINK

As regards European drink it was the French who first offered it, “Arak”, a fermented palm juice – the Aborigines “spat it out”. By 1818 in Hobart drunk natives were encouraged to drink more, “rum”, and to fight each other by gambling settlers. Records show that c.1822 the “town mob” visiting Hobart had a number of drunkards amongst them. Much later, post 1847 at Oyster Cove Aboriginal settlement, many of the few survivors from **Wybalenna** had become addicted, including “King Billy”. For native drink: **See: “Cider Gums”.**

INTRUDERS

The reader will note that the term “intruder” is used often in this work. The reason is twofold, firstly being used on a number of occasions by some in the Aboriginal community, and also because it includes not invading British colonists but others such as raiding sealers, explorers and whalers. Its meaning is clear and covers all incidents by non-Aboriginals entering their land without invitation or arrangement.

INTRUDERS-RECEPTION OF

Entry to another band’s territory was by negotiation or invitation, reciprocal entry to forage over, travel across or for any reason was the norm. Any trespass was met with violence and could not be tolerated.

As regards Europeans, although the same was probably expected, the first meeting of these incredibly foreign white people was met with great interest. If not startled by sudden meeting, or if the Aborigines were not out-numbered, they were usually friendly, although it varied somewhat, preferring to have their women and children hide before final acceptance. Regretfully, due to a misunderstanding, the first meeting in 1772 by Du Fresne resulted in blood-shed.

INVASIONS (See: Subject List No. 19 “Invasion, The”)

Such a subject is notorious in any discussed connection with the Tasmanian Aborigines, not only morally but politically. It seems it is a matter of interpretation and I personally have an opinion, but it is just that, and others will disagree.

I will not discuss the pros and cons of the British imperial colonisation of yet another part of the world, except to say that it was an invasion, a physical and cultural occupation supported with strength of arms against at first mostly a peaceful people who had been in residence for c.40,000 years, and who accepted the new arrivals as now a part of their environment, only to find British justice could be one-sided, a convenience when out to occupy by conquest.

There is another, or should I say possibly three other people who apparently invaded Tasmania about 17,000-15,000 years ago, but they were all Australian Aborigines coming from different areas at the start of the terminal Pleistocene, gradually spreading in different directions in competition with each other and the original population. Being all Aboriginal it would be debated whether it was truly an invasion, but I suggest it was, that is any people physically ousting the resident people is an invasion.

ISLAND HOPPING (FIG. 260, 314, 315)

Small areas created amidst an inundated area of land between two large land masses, can sometimes permit people using watercraft or by swimming to expand their horizons, either by unconscious drift or conquest.

Over the last 40,000 years two areas have been so exposed, for the last time between Victoria and Western Bassiana, via Bass River, c.70m below present sea level at c.16,000 BP, and

Between Victoria and Eastern Bassiana, to the Furneaux area, c.60 to 50m below present sea level at c.14,000 BP.

Even prior to entering Tasmania, the first people coming from Indonesia would have found it necessary to progress from island to island to get to Australia.

ISLAND SEALERS

See: “Sealers”, “Eastern Straitsmen”.

ISLAND TASMANIA

See: “Isolation” and “Sea Levels”.

ISLANDERS

A later term for the descendants of the Eastern Straits people, mainly living on Cape Barren Island. **See: “Eastern Straitsmen”.**

ISLANDS (FIG. 188-197)

Tasmania is rich in offshore islands, and just as fortunate in having a number archaeologically investigated, showing that a number of hills or tablelands on a wind-swept plain were being foraged over, the oldest so far discovered being on Hunter Island c.22,750 BP in the far north west.

Since these number more than 72 islands it is not within this work to consider all, only the most important, although a list of many follows. Those of importance are under their own name discussed. As time progressed, since about 14,000 BP when Tasmania began again to form into an island, its offshore islands varied individually in formation, however, an approximate timetable can be produced with a division for the large Bassian Islands and for offshore (small mostly) islands.

Greater King	At 55m	c.14 KYG
Greater Flinders (Furneaux)	At 30m	c.10 KYG
Greater Kent	At 50m	c.13.5 KYG

Small offshore islands: (within 10km off Tasmania, some in estuaries).

At <50m to 15m c.13.5-9 KYG hills

15m> to PSL c.9 – present islands

Abandoned or not visited c.9 – 3.5> KYG

At <3.5 KYG again visited using watercraft

Post 3.5 KYG offshore islands, being only a few square kilometres, were exploited for littoral resources, seal, molluscs, sea birds. Larger islands like Bruny, Maria and Hunter (Group) were partly micro-Tasmanian in fauna. Visits to some was by swimming or being accessed at low tide, tombolos.

While Bruny had its own band, Maria and Robbins were a part of a band homeland, and with the smaller ones possibly not being visited by anyone who could venture there, others probably were only stop-overs.

Fig. 188

CHRONOLOGICAL RELATIONSHIPS
"TASMANIA'S PALAEO - ISLANDS"

BP	El Nino	Sea Level M	Milford	General Economics	Islands	Hunter Island	Bruny Island	Watercraft	Flinders Island
7,000		>20-5<	Starts		Forming				Palaeo-Soil/Midden
6,500		PSL		Intensive	Present	Well		No	
6,000		Above 2m? (Standstill)		Coastal	Form	developed		Suggestive	
5,500			The	Economy	Many	coastal	Middens	Use	Middens Start
5,000			(5) Peaks		smaller,	economy		(At 5KYG	
4,500	On Set	Above 3m?	Rise		more	(Use of a		Possible)	
4,000			(4.2)	Less Intent Coastal Exploitation	isolated,	sandspit?)	5		Middens End
3,500			Ending	But more exploitation of lower literal (abalone, crayfish) Seal, & birds too	too dry		Unoccupied		
3,000	Full on (Droughts)	Rougher, more turbulent			to be	4	3	Possible Start of Use	Unoccupied
2,500				Seasonal economy well established	exploited	Unoccupied			
2,000					energy	2.5			
1,500		(1.6) PSL		Expansion to distant islands	expenditure	Maritime Season Visits	Re-Occupied (Own "Band")	Prominent Usage	
					too high				
					Present				
					Form				

Fig. 189

"ISLAND GROUPINGS"

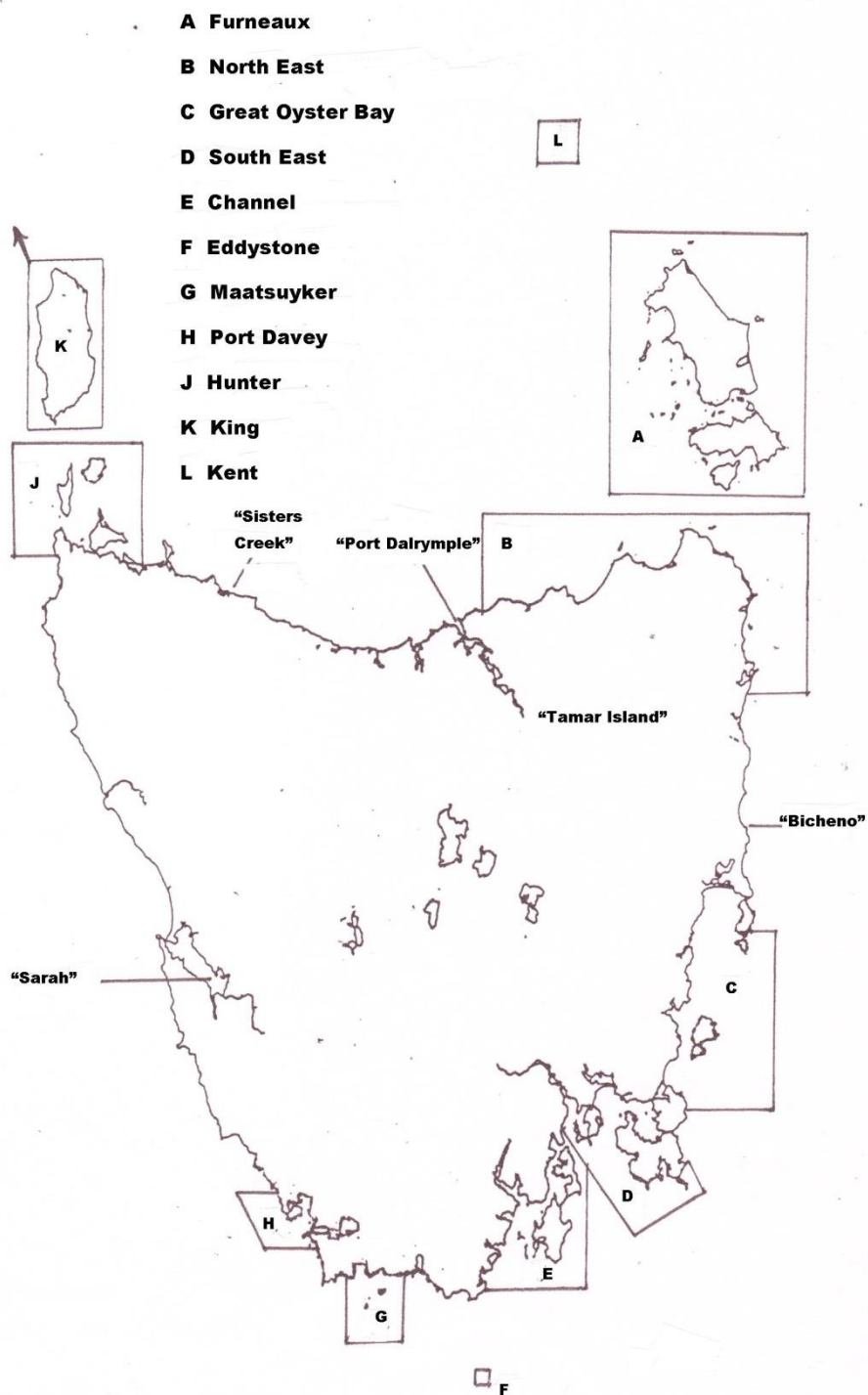


Fig. 190

“LIST OF ISLANDS”

Area	Name	From Tas	Access By	Economic Value	Used (Post 6,500 BP)	Occupation Dates
A	Flinders	52km	Open, island hopping	Limited terrestrial, molluscs, seal	Not visited	c.7 to 4.5 KYG (stranded population)
	Prime Seal	52+	Via Flinders non hazard	Seal, mutton bird	Not visited	Abandoned 7.5
	Badger	52+	Via Flinders non hazard	Seal, mutton bird	Not visited	Abandoned 8.7
	Clarke	22	Dangerous strait		Not visited	Only artifact scatter
	Cape Barren	35	Dangerous strait		Not visited	Only artifact scatter
	Preservation	30	Dangerous strait	Seal, mutton bird	Not visited	Only artifact scatter
	Goose	52+	Dangerous strait		Not visited	Only artifact scatter
	Rum	30	Dangerous strait		Not visited	Nothing!
	Passage	38	Dangerous strait		Not visited	Nothing!
	Forsyth	38	Dangerous strait		Not visited	Nothing!
	“Others”	52+	Dangerous strait	Seal, mutton bird	Not visited	Nothing!
B	Foster	2	Swim, wade?	Seal	Not visited	Only artifact scatter
	Baynes	1	Swim	-	Not visited	Only artifact scatter
	George	3	Hard swim	Seal	Not visited	Only artifact scatter
	Waterhouse	3	Swim??	Mutton birds	Possibly	Unknown
	Ninth	12km	Very open sea	Seal	Not visited	Unknown
	Tomahawk	Close	Swim	Seal?	Possibly	Unknown
	Little Swan	5	Boat	Mutton bird	Not visited	Unknown
	Swan	3	Boat	Mutton bird, penguin	Not visited	Unknown
	George	3	Hard Swim	Seal	Not visited	Unknown
	MacLean	1	Swim	Seal?	Possibly	Unknown
C	Schouten	1	Boat	Seal	Definite	Ethnological
	Ile du Nord	Close	To Maria	Seal	Definite	Ethnological
	Isle des Phoques	13	Boat	Seal, staging area	Definite	Ethnological
	Maria	5 – 7	Boat	A micro Tasmania!	Definite	Ethnological
	Lachlan	2 – 3	Boat	Molluscs, staging area	Definite	2.5
D	Tasman	5	Hazardous, boat	Seal	Definite	Midden + artifacts
	Isle of Caves	2	Easy by boat	Molluscs	Definite	Undated middens
	Smooth	2	Easy by boat	Molluscs	Definite	Undated middens
	Gull	2	Easy by boat	Molluscs	Definite	Undated middens
	Sloping	1.5	Easy by boat	Molluscs (dense)	Definite	2.5
	Betsey	Close	Easy by boat	Molluscs	Definite	Undated evidence

Fig. 190

“LIST OF ISLANDS” (cont.)

Area	Name	From Tas	Access By	Economic Value	Used (Post 6,500 BP)	Occupation Dates
E	Bruny	2km	Easy by boat	Self sufficient	Own “band”	7-5 & 3-P (5 - 3 unoccupied)
	Partridge	Close 5	Via Bruny from Tas	Molluscs (dense)	Definite	Undated evidence
	Sterile & Actaeon	3 to 5	Easy by boat	Molluscs	Definite	Undated evidence
	Friars	3	Easy by boat	Molluscs	Definite	Undated evidence
	6 “others”	2	Easy by boat	Molluscs	Definite	Unknown
F	Eddystone	28	Dangerous and long boat trip	Seal, molluscs	Ethnological	Unknown
G	Maatsuyker	10	Dangerous and long boat trip	Seal, birds, molluscs, Mutton bird, penguin	Ethnological	570 BP
	De Witt	6	Dangerous and long boat trip	No “middens”	Possibly staging	Base to Maatsuyker
	Flat Witch	8	Dangerous and long boat trip	Staging to Maatsuyker	Possibly staging	Base to Maatsuyker
	3 “Others”	Up to 10	Dangerous and long boat trip	Seal	Ethnological	Unknown
	Ile du Golfe	4	Dangerous trip	Seal, mutton bird, prions	Ethnological	Unknown
	Louisa	Tombolo	Walk to	Molluscs, seal etc.	Ethnological	Unknown
H	Up to 6 Islands	Close	Boat	Huge in mutton bird, penguin and seal	Ethnological	Unknown
J	Hunter	7.5	Via group	Mutton bird, molluscs, penguins, marsupials	Not inhabited 4 – 2.6	6.6 – 4 & 2.6 - present
	Three Hummock	3.5	To Hunter	Wallaby, seal	Probably as Hunter	
	Robbins	1.5	Tombolo	Own?, “Band”, Wallaby	Probably for 6.6 to present	
	Petrel	.25	To Walker	Birds	Probably for 6.6 to present	
	Walker	Close	To Robbins	Staging to Petrel	Probably for 6.6 to present	
	Trefoil	2.5	Boat	Mutton birds, staging to Hunter	Probably as Hunter	
	Bird	3	To Trefoil	Mutton birds, penguin, wallaby, staging to Hunter	Probably as Hunter	
	Stack	2	To Hunter	Mutton birds	Probably as Hunter	
	Albatross	12	To Hunter	Staging, seal	Probably as Hunter	
	The Doughboys	Close	Swim	Mutton birds	Ethnological	Unknown
	Perkins	Close	Tombolo?	-	Would have used	Unknown
	Short	3	Swim?	-	Would have used	Unknown

Fig. 190

LIST OF ISLANDS (cont.)

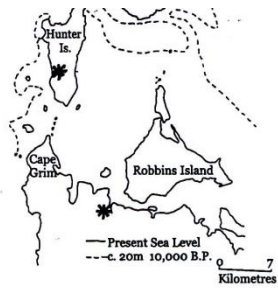
Area	Name	From Tas	Access By	Economic Value	Used (Post 6,500 BP)	Occupation Dates
K	King	85	From Hunter	Seal, molluscs, birds, some marsupials	Castaways?	Abandoned 7.5 – 2 From Hunter 2 – 1 Unoccupied 1 – present
	New Year	3	Via King	Seal, molluscs, birds	-	Only Pleistocene
L	Kent Group	50	From Flinders	Seal, birds, molluscs	-	Only 9.5 - 7

It must be remembered that distances are only the shortest between islands not actually the distance travelled. Tides etc. would make the distance greater.

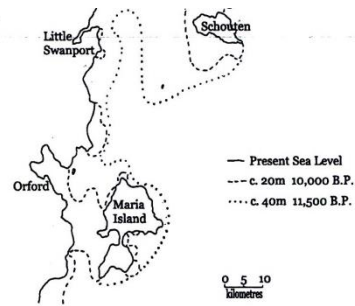
LAND BRIDGES

An explanation is necessary on “land bridges”, that is the different types of dry land connections between/joining land masses.

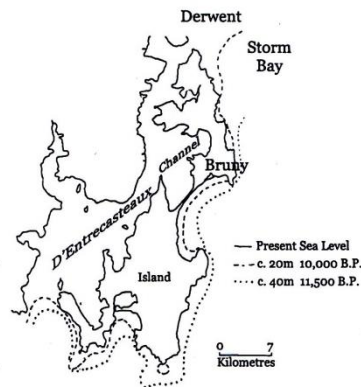
- “Corridors”** Relatively wide to very wide areas of dry land that could be used in migrations over long periods of time.
- “Isthmus”** A narrow strip of land that connects two larger land masses.
- “Land Bridges”** Any area of land that joins the higher areas.
- “Tidal Islands”** Land areas that become islands when the land bridge, tombolo, is inundated at high tide.
- “Tied Islands”** Two islands joined by a “tombolo”.
- “Tombolo”** The area joining an island via an isthmus to the mainland during low tide.



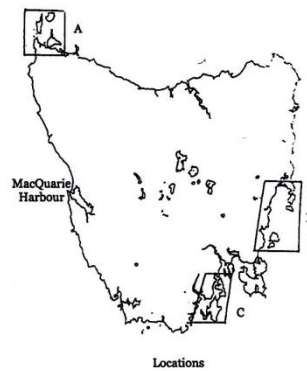
Map A
The Hunter Group
***Sealers Camps**



Map B
Great Oyster Bay &
Maria Island Areas



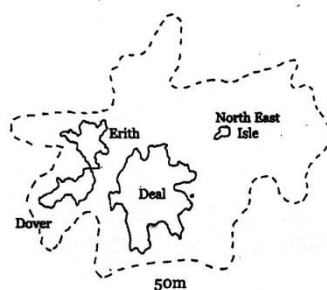
Map C
Bruny Area



Locations

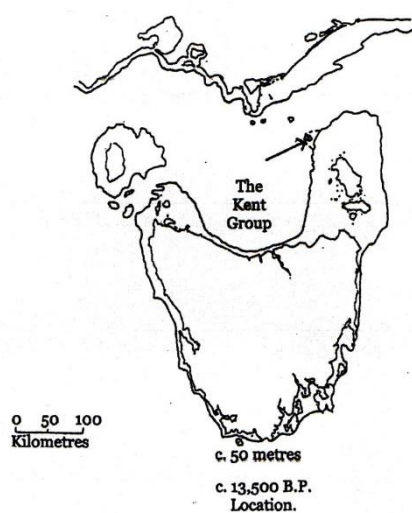
OFFSHORE ISLANDS

Fig. 192



The Kent Group
The 50m level dates to c.13,500 BP

Fig. 193



Between Dover and Erith is a joining spot at low tide called "The Swashway". It is here that Rhys Jones discovered stone artefacts. Jones also excavated a large cave on Erith obtaining radiocarbon dates back to c.9,500 BP (10,740 calendar years).

FURNEAUX AREA

Fig. 194



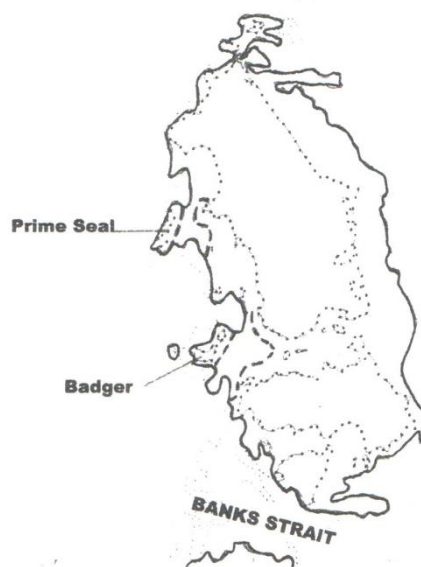
30 Metre

A precarious causeway from Furneaux Island to north-eastern Tasmania

← **Escape Route?**

c.9.000

Fig. 195



20 Metre

Creation of Banks Strait completed

- - - 10 metre

c.8,000 / 7,500

Fig. 196

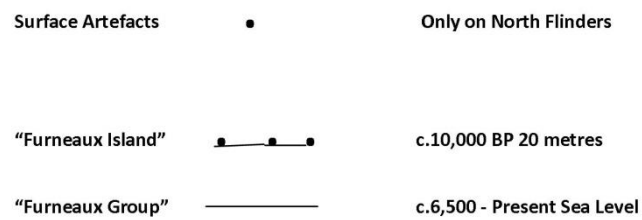
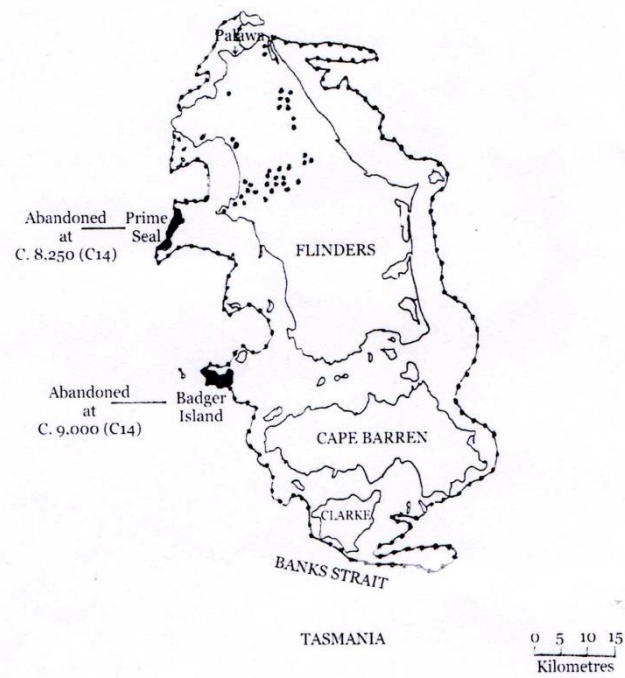
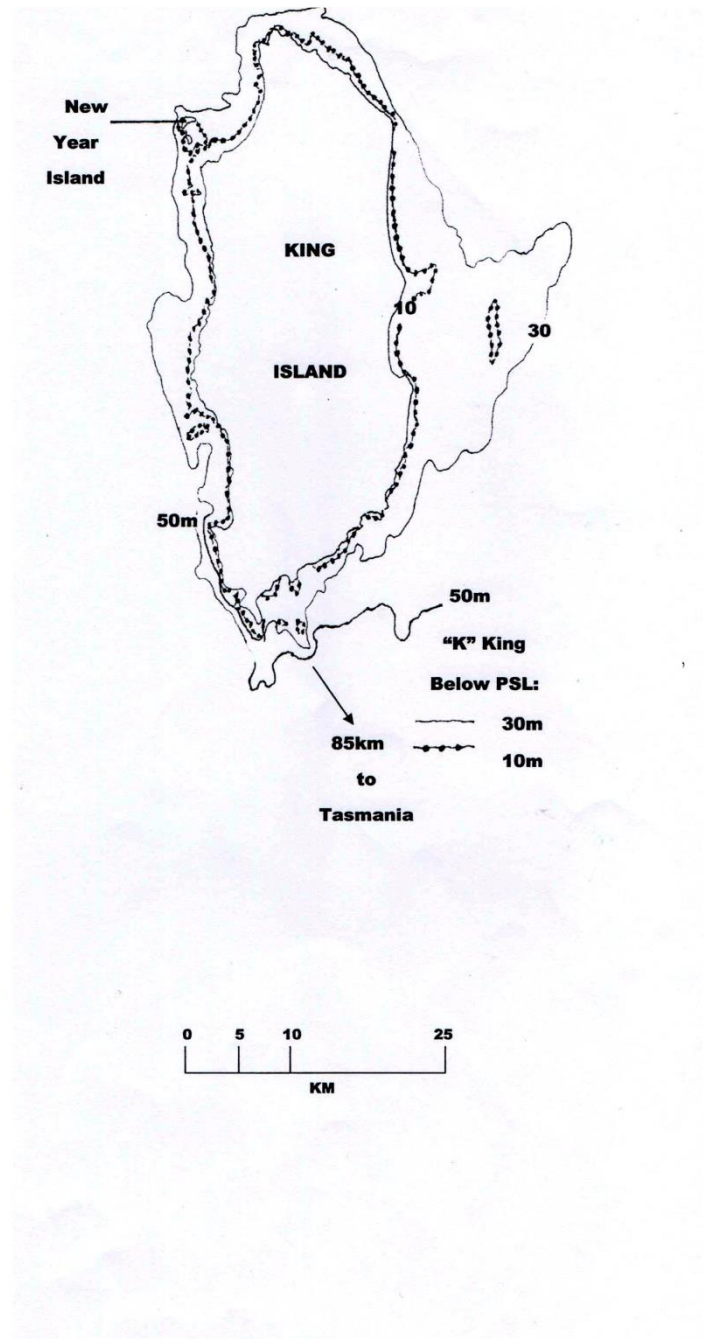


Fig. 197



ISLANDS OF THE DEAD (FIG. 196, 207)

A reference to the Furneaux Group as/or the place where the spirits of the dead went to after demise, an area never ventured to by the living Aborigines, but when taken there by sealers or Robinson they still never objected. A possible reason for such a belief may have connections back to the period 9-8,000 BP when some bands, possibly northern Flinders Island, were isolated by rising seas only to die out. The lack of seeing any smoke from campfires by Cape Portland people further suggesting the people on the islands were all dead, this would have been about 4,500 BP. **See also: “Land of the Dead”, “Religion”.**

ISLE DES PHOQUES (WHITE ROCKS OR SEAL ISLET) (FIG. 189, 190)

About 13.5km from the Tasmanian mainland (about half way between Grindstone Bay and Schouten Island to its north east) it rises about 55m above the sea. With a large seal colony it was exploited and was used as a staging place to and from Freycinet Peninsula.

ISOLATED FINDS

A single or perhaps a couple of stone artefacts are commonly found with no associations of archaeological material, that is along a beach amongst tidal debris, in the bush or in a dry watercourse. These pieces which are usually a flake or core may be evidence of obtaining a required tool whilst hunting, or a dropped piece when on the move to the next camp.

ISOLATION

Over c.40,000 years of Aboriginal history in Tasmania it is believed that the population was cut-off from mainland Australia more than once. There is no doubt that Tasmania became an island on two occasions, whether three is debated. Being a complex subject, the pros and cons such as submarinal deposit movements, surges and other environmental factors will not be included here. The following are suggested separations:

At a depth below present sea level of c.60-50 metres.

c.	14,000 BP> (fluctuation period c.15,000-13,000
c.	At 37,000 & 32,000 BP (two short periods)?
c.	45,500 – 43,000 BP (a period of 2,500 isolation)

Again, I emphasise opinions vary and debate continues. The time the first humans entered greater Tasmania as an island, not as it is today, is also somewhat vague, but calibrated as c.42,000 is not impossible, even just prior when an island, is not to be dismissed as crossing a water barrier – a large river – could have taken place by river island hopping. **See also: “Strandings”.**



JAVELINS (FIG. 198)

Although all long shafts used as weapons whether it be for hunting or warfare are referred to as “spears”, in actual fact a distinction between thrown shafts i.e. javelins and hand-held weapons i.e. spears exists, although the use of both for both purposes did take place when necessary.

Javelins were especially long to aid in distance thrown using only the hand and arm, sometimes the upper arm being strapped for greater strength, that is spear throwers were not a part of the material culture. The overall length of a javelin could be from 2.5 to over 7.0 metres, the greatest thickness c.23mm, the smallest 3mm. A number of raw materials were popular, especially Tea-Tree of various species. Some locales were renowned for their finer material. Its use in open vegetation is apparent, however, in more thicker areas it would be of little real use, hence the shorter spear may have been used in throwing. If in warfare opposing sides should line up to battle, then the javelin would seem to be the appropriate weapon. A sort of entertainment is recorded where an individual had to dodge thrown shafts, a practice for warfare? Fire-spears (javelins) are recorded in use against homesteads, this suggests mounting a fire-brand onto the tip, other than that and the possibility of bone points in the Pleistocene south west or the early Holocene Rocky Cape fish-spears, projectile points were not employed.

Distances travelled when thrown suggests up to c.92 metres, but the norm could have been c.50-60. Their accuracy is generally said to be very good up to c.30m. One account includes “they poise (the spear) for a few seconds in the hand till it almost spins, by which means the spear flies with great velocity _____”, this velocity is seen in an account of a javelin going through the side of a European boat, the point being hardened by heat that dehydrated the wood. Manufacturing shafts was time consuming, craftsmanship was basic due to the lack of requirement in their production, that is after the bulbiferous root cut off the shaft was scraped of bark and any stem attachments removed, heated in a fire the shaft was straightened by being put in rocky outcrop grooves or tree stems and/or using their jaws as a vice. When completed it was sharpened to a point and heated again in the fire as seen, before varnishing with grease to close the pores and for ease in throwing.

Other uses for javelins were as barge poles in propelling watercraft, placing crossed javelins hidden as a piercing trap along macropod tracks, as well as using broken-off sharp tips in the earth.

Fig. 198

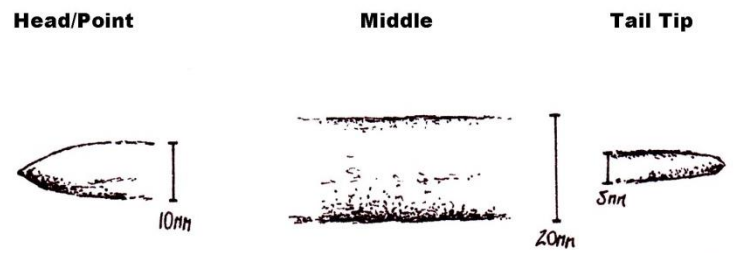


Fig.

BB

Artists impression of the three sections of a javelin based on measurements of an average weapon, c.4.5m long.

JAW BONES (FIG. 243, NO. 2)

That is “the mandible” of humans – **see: “Necklaces”, “Mementos” and “Relics”**. There is no evidence that they were “trophies” – a form of head hunting. Skeletal heads become separated into skull and jaw, and while an infant’s skull may have been transported, it is the jaw that is much more conveniently hung about the neck.

JONES, RHYS (FIG. 199)

Jones first appeared on the Tasmanian archaeological scene in c.1966 at Rocky Cape/Sisters Creek, and at the same time ushered in the beginning of modern scientific, disciplined research on the Tasmanian Aborigines ancient history and culture. Jones enthusiastic approach and knowledge I found infectious. His ability to recognise important sites and carry out field research added to his charisma. Regretfully, in the 1970’s he suggested that amongst other things the Tasmanians were ultimately going to become extinct due to their culture degeneration – a slow decline covering many millennium. A political bombshell which has now been proved incorrect. Regretfully, Jones original warm reception in the Aboriginal community became hateful and still continues.

Putting politics aside and appreciating that no one is always right, especially in archaeology that shows progressively new evidence and interpretations, Jones position in Tasmania is as “The Father of Archaeology”, and we will be ever indebted to him. Sadly, Rhys passed away in 2001.

Fig. 199



**Reconstruction of a windbreak - by Rhys Jones (pictured)
(Given to me by Jim Stockton)**

JORDAN RIVER VALLEY (FIG. 205, 302, NO. 10)

Rising out of Lake Dulverton, Oatlands, it descends in a southerly direction for some 60km, finally flowing into the lower Derwent south of Brighton, an area of salt water still.

Following upstream possibly as long ago as 32,000 BP, based on a site ORS7 due west about 35km that dates to c.30,840, Aboriginal people may have foraged in small groups all along its banks. A site at about Brighton, **kutalayna**, was originally dated to 40,000 but is disputed, even so an accepted site may still exist for such a period. The valley like all those in the Southern Midlands was rich in large macropods, possum and other small marsupials and fine cherty-hornfels stone.

JORGENSEN, JORGEN

One of Tasmania's most colourful individuals who recorded a considerable amount of data during his stay in Tasmania intending to publish a comprehensive work, only to have not completed the endeavour. Plomley however did publish a work that included what was possible of Jorgenson's intention. This work being:

“Jorgen Jorgenson and the Aborigines of Van Diemen's Land”
(1991, Blubber Head Press, Hobart).

Regretfully, although often praised for his information, some care should be taken in accepting all of it at face value due to lack of experience, - although he had travelled further than most -, confusing data and recalling experiences when not in the best of health in his later years. Jorgenson arrived in Tasmania a free man at the foundation of the colony in the Derwent in 1803-4, returning to Denmark in 1806. His contributions to Aboriginal studies during this short period was negligible. In 1826, after a colourful period of adventures, he was captured by the British and sent to the penal colony as a convict of Hobart. Due to his capabilities, the colony made use of him as a custom house clerk, then as the leader to explore the central inland as far as Surrey Hills, but it seems went only as far as the Great Lake, but never met any Aborigines. In 1827 he was in the North West at the Van Diemen's Land Company properties and did record data on the Aborigines. This information was written up in an 1829 work. The area being visited extended south from Circular Head to the west coast's Pieman's River.

In April 1828, with a government proclamation, roving parties were established to protect and track down Aborigines. At Oatlands, Jorgenson under the command of Thomas Anstey, police magistrate, organised the operation until the end of the emergency in 1832, becoming increasingly ill both physically and mentally contributed to heavy drinking, dying in 1841.

JUDD'S CAVERN

See: “wargata mina”.

“JUMP UP WHITE MAN”!

A recorded terminology used by some Tasmanian Aborigines for a sort of resurrection of themselves when dying, to go spiritually to the far off islands across the sea. Some writers suggesting it relates to an ancient ancestral belief they were originally “white”. More likely it was a post British myth of recent origins to explain the invaders intrusions from the sea. **See also: “Myths” and “Land of the Dead”.**

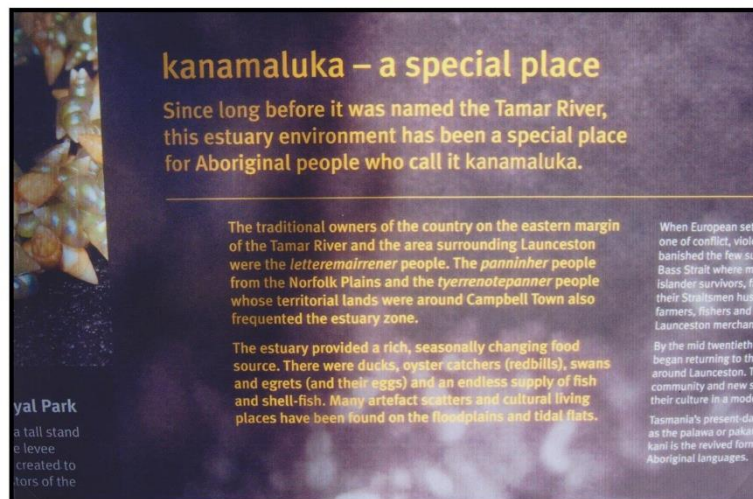


kanamaluka (i.e. TAMAR RIVER) (FIG. 200, 302 NO. 1)

One of today's Aboriginal welcoming places situated at Launceston's Royal Park (flood levy wall) south of the North Esk/Tamar Rivers merge. An information display board about the Tamar Valleys Aboriginal connections has been set up, but regrettably errors exist within it such as "_____endless supply of fish and shellfish". Firstly, there is no evidence of consuming fish (scale), and except for the estuary with oysters it is very poor in shellfish. The reference to "many" archaeological sites on "tidal flats" is also misleading. **See: "Tamar Valley"**.

Fig. 200

“ROYAL PARK” LAUNCESTON, INFORMATION BOARD



KANGAROO (*Macropus giganteus* or *Macropus major*) (FIG. 147)

Also known as: “Eastern Grey”, “Grey”, “Forester” or “Roo”. Colonial term for males “Boomer”, female “Flying Doe”. Stands 2 metres, weight c.60 kilograms. Feeds on grasses over a large area, prefers open plains or dry sclerophyll open forest. Principally Midlands and adjoining areas, north east and mid-east. Live in social groups c.10, alert, males aggressive, females timid. Extremely important food source. Suggested as evolved from the Pleistocene’s larger “megafauna”, “*Macropus titan*” c.14,000 BP. The term “kangaroo” often used to include “wallabies”.

Early colonial “kangaroo hunters” preferred them, the tail and hind quarters the principle parts used for food in times of food shortages. Body weight average males 68-45kg, female 25kg, the largest macropod. Hunts could involve every band member. **See: “Cooking”, “Food-Fauna” and “Hunting”.**

KANGAROO APPLE (*Solanum laciniatum*) (FIG. 161)

Also known as “Native Fig”, “Kangaroo Fig”.

Found just up from beach line along sheltered creeks of the south west. Important there as a food. The fruit was eaten raw, tastes a little like a banana having a similar skin. If buried in warm sand it encourages it to ripen and eaten when a rich orange colour. Ripens c.30 December. If not ripe toxic levels of alkaloids exist.

See: “Foods-Flora”.

KANGAROO BLOOD

See: “Blood”.

KANGAROO HUNTERS (EUROPEAN)

A term applied to Europeans who intruded on traditional Aboriginal hunter grounds to supplement, even rely on, the food supply for the first “settlements” at Risdon Cove, Hobart, Port Dalrymple that included Launceston. The principle targeted macropod was the kangaroo and lesser wallaby. Some emu was also taken.

Almost immediately c.1804 hunting took place and greatly accelerated from 1806 until 1810, when fear of starvation had subsided and the government in 1813 ended its purchasing of meat. Hunting continued though for hides, especially wallaby.

Due to the scarceness in 1808 of animals in the Tamar Valley, the expansion into the Northern Midlands opened the area up to agriculturalists and especially pastoral activities.

KANGAROO HUNTERS (EUROPEAN) (cont.)

Conflict between hunters and the Aborigines was an obvious consequence, but due to firearms and the hunters keeping in numbers it was not universal, however, casualties of an unknown specific number did occur. Another result of hunting being some convicts refusing to return and becoming bushrangers with severe consequences to both whites and blacks. Hunting continued to the end of Aboriginal presence and beyond.

KANGAROO ISLAND, SOUTH AUSTRALIA (FIG. 378)

Although sealing activities had begun in 1803 by the Americans, it was not until about 1819 that the first abducted Tasmanian Aboriginal women were taken to the island. By 1826 the seal trade had ended, but a population of 70, including 40 women both Australian and Tasmanian existed at the “Three Wells River Settlement”. In 1836 about 16 women with an age of about their early thirties still existed on the island. Two of the men James Everett and John Williams would become “Eastern Straitsmen”.

Four Tasmanian Aboriginal women continued to live on the island until their deaths:

“Puss”.	Alive still in 1866.
“Betty” or “Old Bett”.	Died in 1878.
“Bumble-Foot Sal” or “Big Sal”.	Alive in 1878? Thought died 1874 though.
“Sukey”, “Old Suke”, “Sook” or “Sal”.	Died in 1888 but could be 1894?
This makes “Sukey” the last full-blood Tasmanian Aboriginal!	

KANGAROO PEOPLE, THE (FIG. 201)

These are the legendary original Tasmanian Aboriginal people, created by a sky spirit **Moihernee** as half human – half kangaroo from spirits that dwelt inside the earth. Another spirit, actually the first created “Kangaroo Man” was unhappy with his body and made it wholly human. He saw the plight of other kangaroo people, operated on them and made them too completely human. His name was **Droe.mer.deen.ne**, he later fought **Moihernee** and defeated him, falling to earth becoming a large stone. The Aboriginal people were known as the **Parlevar**. **See also: “Religion”.**

Fig. 201

"KANGAROO MAN", PARLEVAR



KANGAROO RATS (FIG. 143, 144)

See: “Bettongs”, “Pademelons” but mainly “Potoroos”.

KANGAROO SKINS

See: “Clothing”, “Furs”, “Kangaroo Hunters” and “Sealers”.

KELLY, CAPTAIN JAMES

See: “Maritime Explorers”.

KELP (*Duryillaea potatorum* – i.e. *Fucus palmatus*) (FIG. 89)

A large underwater flora that in Tasmania grows in areas of large forest. Aboriginal women used it as a ladder to descend in collecting sub-littoral foods. Very large crayfish inhabit the kelp, falling onto divers causing injury. Intertidal stranded kelp was taken to make containers (see following), and some had sought after shells for making necklaces. Some bands included it in their diet, very nutritious.

KELP CONTAINERS (FIG. 89)

Sometimes referred to as “buckets” or “water bags”, they were observed by the maritime explorers around campsites in the south east, sometimes hanging outside dwelling frames or raw material, the giant kelp, in strips also hanging from tree branches to dry and stiffen it. The use of such containers may have been confined due to availability of kelp.

Cut to size the edges were drawn together to form the container, two longer sides having sticks pierced through them to retain its shape. String ties attached to form handles. The purpose, to transport drinking water to the camp site, the quantity being c.5.7 litres (i.e. 5 quarts). **See also: “Kelp”.**

KELVEDON (FIG. 202, 430 NO. 17)

About 12km south of Swansea at the beautiful beach and creek named “Kelvedon”. It was the border of two bands. It is the grazing property of the “Cotton family” since c.1829. The Quaker family were visited by George A. Robinson on 11th January 1831 and by others including Westlake in c.1908, who carried out stone artefact collecting being rich in such archaeological material. It is said by the Cottons that they were extremely kind to the Aborigines protecting them by hiding them, while their Christian beliefs suggest at least some caring the writings of one of the family and now published in “Land of the Sleeping Gods” cannot be accepted as anthropological, let alone used as a reference book in schools, however, it is worthy of a read for entertainment at home, it is pure fantasy full of poetic license!



Fig. 202

**"Kelvedon", c.10km south of Swansea (East Coast Highway).
The Cotton original property, c.1826.**

KENT GROUP (FIG. 192)

This small group of islands is a far north part of Tasmania, some 50 odd kilometres north west of Flinders Island. It is about 75 kilometres from Victoria's south coast, open and windblown. About 14,500 – 14,000 its separation from Victoria occurred, and about 13,500 onwards from Flinders Island when it was still a peninsula of greater Tasmania. About 10,000 the group began to form and this was completed by 6,500 BP.

Rhys Jones excavated a large cave on Erith Island in the group obtaining a radiocarbon date c.9,500-7,000. Whether this is evidence of people in their final period of occupation or visitations from the Furneaux area south, possibly using water-borne craft is not known. Jones warns of the difficulty in determining the geography of the sea-bed due to shifting sediments.

In historic times sealers utilised the group as a base, in c.1830 some ten sealers had 13 Aboriginal women with them.

KEYHOLE CAVERN (FIG. 334, 335)

See: "South West River Valley Sites".

KILLINGS

This refers to the number of recorded killings of both Aborigines by Europeans and vice versa. The former is very poorly documented, and since only about 250 out of possibly 6,500 being a suggested pre-contact population survived to be transported to Aboriginal settlements, this suggests that 96% of the people died within 28 years (1803-1831), but how many killed and how many died from disease? It is impossible to know. A rough possible suggestion may be:

PERIOD (YEARS)	KILLED	DISEASE
Contact (1772-1802), friendly, a misunderstanding.	1 +	Considerable in south east.
Intrusion (1803-1817), tolerance, avoidance, isolated killings.	Few	Possibly many.
Pre-war (1818-1823), concerns, a drift towards conflict. Expansion.	Marked increase	Perhaps few.
War (1824-1831), all out conflict. Eradication.	Great number	Some it would seem.
See: "Subjects & Associations" 19 "Invasion, The"		

“KIN”

That is those within their band including in-laws were treated within individual human characteristics with affection and respect, being referred to as “brother” or “sister”. The leader as “father” and presumably the leader of the women as “mother” or was it the equivalent of today's practice as “aunty” and the men “uncle”? Great love and affection was witnessed on meeting kin who may have joined other bands.

KING BILLY (FIG. 203)

See: William Lanne in the Lanneys.

Regretfully, confusion exists when some refer to another “King Billy” who was said to have been a tribal leader of the Oyster Bay people and had his name used for a species of pine tree. A search reveals that a Big River native, **Purng.er.par**, renamed “Big Billy” or “Alfred (King)” existed in 1831 aged 37, but nothing else.

Fig. 203



**"King Billy" - William Lanne
(Possibly the last full-blood male?)**

KING ISLAND (FIG. 19, 197)

Lies in central west Bass Strait being c.1,100k² in area, but only c.230m high. In the Pleistocene it was a flat table land only about c.350m in height. About 85 kilometres south east is Tasmania, Hunter Group and Cape Grim.

The islands history is greatly varied, the following is suggestive:

c.43,000 – 13,500	A peninsula of Tasmania or a part of Tasmania when it was a peninsula.
	(At c.17,500 a large inundated trench lay to its north before Bass Strait formed), a flat featureless plateau, <100-50m BPSL.
c.13,500 – 8,000	Greater King Island, 50-10>m BPSL.
c.6,500 – Today	King Island of today.
(BPSL = Below Present Sea Level)	

Human history could begin about 42,000 BP, since the south west of Tasmania has a radio carbon dating of c.35,000 (calibrated at c.40,000), however, we have no date of this age at King, although linguistic evidence (John Taylor) suggests King was on the route south from Victoria, but it may have been only the coastal area west of King that was populated. **See also: “King Oasis” and “Sea Levels”.**

The oldest site excavated is c.15,000 BP having stone artefacts said to be “Kartan-like” i.e. crude, heavy large pieces. A more exact date is c.14,270 (C14) BP for skeletal human material found in “Cliff Cave”, New Year Island just off Kings North West. At that time the site was a hill on a peninsula connected to Greater Island Tasmania. Additionally, stone artefacts amongst bones of fauna date to c.10,180 (C14) BP at the “Cataraqui Monument” and c.7,670 (C14) BP in the “Petrified Forest” in the far south just before separation from Tasmania c.7,500.

From 7,500 to 2,000 the island appears to have been unoccupied. Due to data or lack of it, the exact date of separation from Tasmania both physically and culturally we have suggestions that from c.13,500 to 8,000 King was considerably larger as an island but culturally continued its contact until 7,500, possibly using water-borne craft?

Incredibly c.1,980 to 1,100 BP evidence exists for re-occupation, being dated material in shell middens. Amongst the debris is spongolite stone artefacts, a raw material only available from the upper west coast of Tasmania. The shell contained warrener, later abalone and mud oyster, bone being some emu, bandicoot and quoll. **See also: “Castaways”.**

KING OASIS (FIG. 314-317)

This refers to King (Island) area during the Pleistocene c.42,000 to early Holocene 8,000 BP when the area separated from Tasmania.

People coming from western Victorian coasts made limited use of King when it was a plateau on a windswept plain, mostly occupying the area west with forested sections and a coast now submerged. To the east of King was basically desert with considerable sandy windblown deposits.

KING PENINSULA (FIG. 314-317)

See: “King Island” and “Sea Levels”.

KING RIVER (FIG. 231, 302 NO. 16)

The King River lies east then south of Queenstown, its eastern half follows the northern section of the West Coast Range, that is to the west, until it suddenly cuts through the range going west, it is at this area hydro-electric damming took place, but prior to construction, c.1991, an archaeological survey was undertaken within the threatened area. Along with previous investigations it was established that considerable Aboriginal occupation of the area had taken place, with connections to the further south inland south west Pleistocene province dating from at least 17,000 BP and conceivably 30,000? Abandoned due to spread of rainforest taxa, it was not again visited until 460 BP, but probably c.1,600 from the east, possibly Derwent-Ouse areas. **See: “Mid-West Occupation”.**

KISSING

Evidence suggests it was not a common form of affection, but it is recorded that a chief being overcome meeting his son kissed him with great love and words exist for it.

KITCHEN MIDDENS

What can be said as an old fashioned misleading terminology used in inference that the site was one where only cooking took place. It is misleading because any and all sites can be occupied for multi-purposes. However, occasionally an area that was foraged over for a single resource such as Little Swanports oyster bed can have a principle purpose, and such sites are referred to as “specialised ephemeral marine exploitation”.

KNIVES (FIG. 35)

While true knives were never created by the Tasmanian Aborigines, they did have sharp stone flakes, the precursor of all cutting artefacts. Occasionally some resemble one or two parallel blade sides, none hafted.

KNOPWOOD REV. ROBERT (FIG. 204)

Knopwood arrived at Sullivan's Cove (Hobart) in the First Fleet of 1803 as chaplain. He kept a diary from the 15th February 1804 to 1838, but it is up to 28th February 1805 that has very interesting information concerning the Aborigines. His whole work is a must read for those interested in Colonial Tasmania.



Fig. 204

Archaeological excavations of Rev. Knopwoods property, 1804CE, Montpelier Retreat, Salamanca, Hobart. The remains date to c.mid-1840's occupied by Mr. Orr, now a carpark.

kooparoonna niara (i.e. “CULTURAL TRAIL”) (FIG. 18)

(i.e. “Mole Creek Dream” but said it is “Mountain of the Spirits”).

Opened in 2017, this worthy enterprise honouring the local pre-contact Aboriginal people of the Deloraine and Great Western Tiers. While substantial information on the use of flora by the people is welcome, little is known about the bands themselves, so some information is presumptuous, while others such as the “Aboriginal Yarning Healing Circle” featured suggests probably a recent creation possibly having Australian foundations? The design of the circles are clearly copied from petroglyphs discovered on the Central Plateau not in the Deloraine area.

kutalayna (i.e. “THE JORDAN RIVER”) (FIG. 9 (NO. 41), 205)

The name given by the Aboriginal people for the Brighton Plain site area along and around the lower Jordan River Valley. Famous for its declared possible age of c.40,000 years, a great deal of protest took place in c.2010 because of potential damage, destruction created by road and bridge constructions. The site also gained infamy because archaeological opinions varied about its suggested antiquity. The sediments not artefacts had been dated, thus the possibility that the artefacts could have been redeposited was present. No one doubted its importance, but some archaeologists favoured an occupation beyond 1,000 possibly 20,000?

Suggestions are also that “prior to the Holocene, this entire region was virtually uninhabited”, based it seems on lack of sites yielding datable material, however, this is to disregard the possibility that a site exists on the Shannon River, ORS7, that has a basal date of c.30,840 BP, and that access could have been via the Jordan or Derwent River Valleys. True, the Brighton area could have been lightly inhabited as all of Tasmania was, excluding probably the inland south west, but it also ignores the highly probable suggestion that since the sea level was much lower until c.6,500 BP when today’s level was reached, the concentration of camp sites may be lost under the sea. Perhaps **kutalayna** at this time was only a foraging area and any evidence could be only rolled stone artefacts?



Fig. 205

**Aboriginal protest encampment at kotalayna
lower Jordan River Valley, Brighton c.2010CE.**

kuti.kina (i.e. “SCARY CREATURE”) (FIG. 334, 336)

Previously known as “Fraser’s Cave”, archaeological evidence extending back to c.20,000 (C14) BP (cal : 24,000 BP) and situated by the Franklin River. Its discovery the first, intensified the pursuits of conservationist to stop the construction of hydro electric damming that would flood the area destroying extremely significant Aboriginal heritage, actually world heritage. Although important, the site was to prove not the oldest, further investigations pushed the earliest occupation back to a calibrated date of c.40,000.

kuti.kina was last occupied	c.14,500 C14BP (cal. 17,300)
A winter camp being only	c.40m above today’s sea level

The site has some incredible statistics, comprising 12 stratified levels. Only about 1% of the site excavated produced 75,000 stone and flaked tools in a .67m³ area. An estimated 7.5 million artefacts over the period c.20-14.5 KYG is suggested.



LABOUR – DIVISION OF

While some sharing of duties took place, generally it was a division of responsibilities along gender lines:

The Men	Hunting larger animals, defending their women and children and raiding. Fire-sticking seems to have been their practice. Making their artefacts.
The Women	Foraging for flora, small fauna, climbing trees in pursuit of opossum, gathering molluscs and crustaceans by wading and diving, cooking, care of children, obtaining pigments, carrying artefacts, making their artefacts.

Both taught their own gender, while elderly men made extra spears and women made artefacts, baskets etc., and babysat.

The women obviously did the bulk of the labour. **See: “Men’s Role” and “Women’s Role”.**

LACHLAN ISLAND (MIDDLE ISLAND) (FIG. 189, 190)

A half-way staging island between Maria Island and Tasmania’s mainland, it has extensive archaeological evidence, hearths with oyster and abalone shell dating to c.2,500 BP. In the period prior to 9-8,000 BP it was a hill overlooking it seems a sparse woodland with grass, a rich foraging area for marsupials. **See also: “Maria Island”.**

LACUSTRINE

See: “Food Habitats”.

LAGOONS (FIG. 238, 423, 425)

This freshwater micro environment of significant utilisation is principally found in the eastern half in the far north east coastal plains, Northern and Southern Midlands. The more archaeological important being Rushy Lagoon (North East c.8,300 BP), Crown Lagoon and Bells Lagoon in the Midlands (central c.4,860 and 4,540 BP). Due to northerly winds the southerly ends of the lagoons which are set in a sandy depression reveal erosion of archaeological evidence of campsites set in the pleasant deposits, these formations are called “lunettes”. **See also: “Marsh Birds”.**

LAGOONS, THE (FIG. 2)

This area is c.5km south of Whitemark on Flinders Island. Its notoriety is as an Aboriginal settlement set up by Robinson from 10th November 1831 to 1st February 1833, when it was moved 20km distance north to **Wybalenna** because it too was unsuitable. The number from Gun Carriage was 44, and with fluctuations of arrivals and deaths, a suggested 101 went to **Wybalenna**.

LAKE BASS (FIG. 81, 378 NO. 11)

Within the centre of what is now Bass Strait, but previously a land bridge referred to as Bassiana, existed a large shallow brackish lake, never thought to be fresh it also had occasional saline phases and comparatively unproductive, so lacking any use to foraging peoples.

It is suggested its greatest extent was about 28,600 square kilometres (110 x 260km). Greatest central depth c.92 to 80m.

About its north west section it is thought that during high rainfall it overflowed into a trench that ran west creating a Bass River. Transgression from lake to bay is suggested:

75-67m	17,500-15,500	A brackish lake
67-55m	15,500-14,000	A bay, and
55m upwards	14,000 >	A part of Bass Strait
(Depths are below today's sea level not lake depth).		

The lake was fed by rivers flowing south from Victoria and a number of northerly flows from what is northern Tasmania, especially the Tamar, Mersey, Forth and Leven, and all others from the Tomahawk West to Black River.

It is believed that as rainfall increased in Tasmania these rivers increased the lakes level to attract wildlife and human foraging during winter using it as a base. In warmer months they proceeded up the rivers into foraging open terrain, especially the Northern Midlands. **See also: "Bass Bay"**.

LAKE DISTRICT

See: "Central Highlands".

LAKE ECHO (FIG. 430 NO. 18)

A sizable fresh water lake in the near enough dead centre of Tasmania, about 925 metres above sea level, it was frequented in the summer by both its traditional people, Europeanly called "The Big River" and their close relative friends "The Oyster Bay". Considerable rich foraging grounds exist at various places all around it with cider gums to its north and west. It is also probable that some of its people ventured west as far as the West Coast Range after c.2,000 BP. The Lake Echo area may have been first visited in the Late Holocene c.3,000 BP.

LAKE LEAKE (FIG. 430 NO. 20)

Although lacking known deposits that could be dated, the suggestion is that habitation of the area was probably confined to a period of about 5,000 BP onwards. Known archaeological material is represented by considerable artefact scatter, especially on the lowest historic period water edge. The present lake is a recent man-made dammed one.

LAKES

Fresh water lakes are in abundance in some areas especially the higher Central Plateau, also called the Lake District, a popular summer time resort for many bands in the central east. In the central east of the eastern highlands two lakes, Lake Leake and Tooms Lake both attracted foragers, especially the former. Other eastern named lakes being lagoons. Highland lakes attracted marsupials and lower altitudes for water-fowl.

LALLA ROOKH

Robinson's renaming of **Trukanini (Trugernanna)**.

LAND BRIDGES (FIG. 314-317)

As sea levels become lower dry land appears allowing access to otherwise areas that had previously required the use of water-borne craft, possibly swimming. Since entering Sahulland pre 65,000 KYG the ancestors of the Palaeo-Tasmanians had not been halted by barriers of seawater, even on reaching Bassiana about pre 40,000 they still managed to continue into Tasmania being a peninsula, via a corridor. The next peoples to enter Tasmania utilised an enlargement of dry land that covered all of Bassiana, except for the large Lake Bass in its middle. This was about 17,000 BP. Some additional people possibly arrived up to when the land bridge became Bass Strait about 14,000 BP. For a more detailed picture consult "**Sea Levels**", "**Corridor, The**".

LAND CRABS (YABBIES)

In 1959 a reference wrote that these little crustaceans were eaten by Tasmanian Aborigines, no mention of how this knowledge was obtained, and I cannot find any supportive data, but not impossible considering c.35 species known – an opportunity food, otherwise high energy.

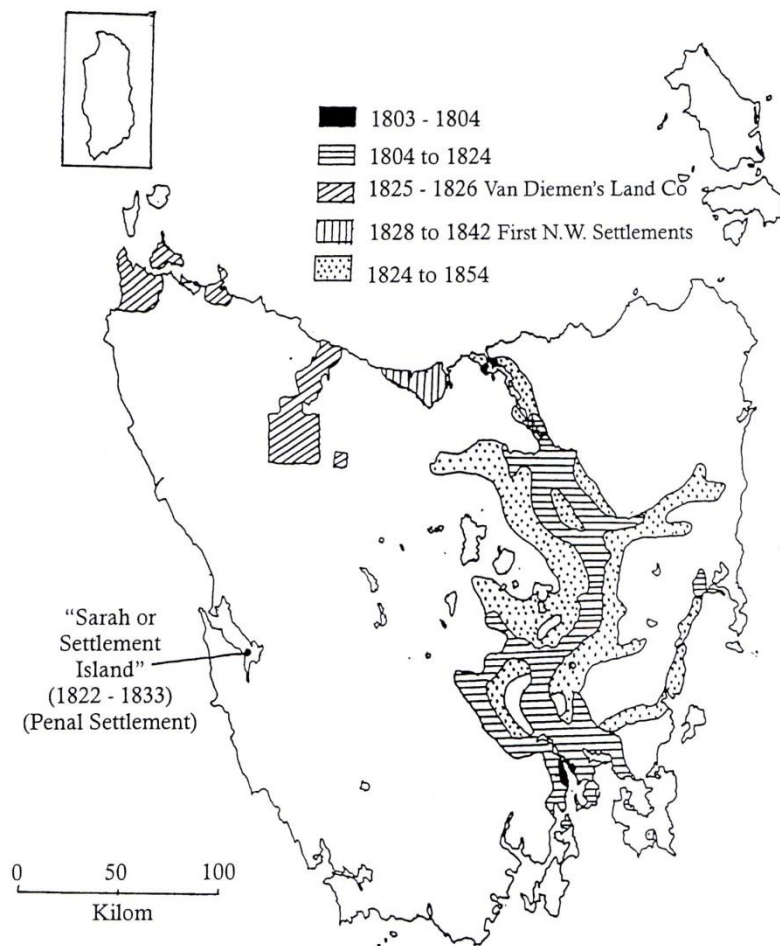
LAND CUSTODIANSHIP

See: "**Land Ownership**".

LAND GRANTS (FIG. 206)

Within a very short period of the first British occupations of 1803/4 in the south and north, grants of land were being given to settlers. Its subject is complex and extensive, and best left to a simplification according to its effect on the Aboriginal people both in the east and north west. Until c.1824 the impact was slight, being confined to agriculturalists who only required small areas to grow crops with some grazing on lands adjoining that had not been granted in ownership. It was the arrival of rich British intent on grazing sheep that had the greatest impact and caused "The Black War" that ensued, due to amongst other associated factors large land grants. The best land, created since c.5,000 BP by Aboriginal firing, was taken over, so excluding Aboriginal hunting with roving armed Europeans killing and eradicating them.

Fig. 206



LAND ALIENATION (1803-1854)

LAND OF THE DEAD (FIG. 196, 207)

Although the Tasmanian Aborigines did not specifically have an area we can say was their “Land of the Dead”, there is ethnological information that all but confirms the north eastern people regarded the Furneaux Group as that land. This evidence is twofold, firstly that they never visited it in the period prior to the British intrusion or during it. Additionally, the bands in the north east did not use water-borne craft while many outside the area did, although their offshore islands had vast resources. Such lack of exploitation can only be regarded as fear to go to the islands, although they showed no such feelings when taken there by sealers or Robinson. Secondly, a general belief in Tasmania was that when you died you went to an island or islands across the sea. Care must be taken in suggesting that all Aborigines believed this – it is not known definitely. This belief may have some connection with them observing the arrival of Maritime visitors from 1642 CE, thinking they were “spirit ancestors”. **See also: “The Furneaux Group” and “Flinders Island – The Mystery”, as well as “Jump Up White Men”.**

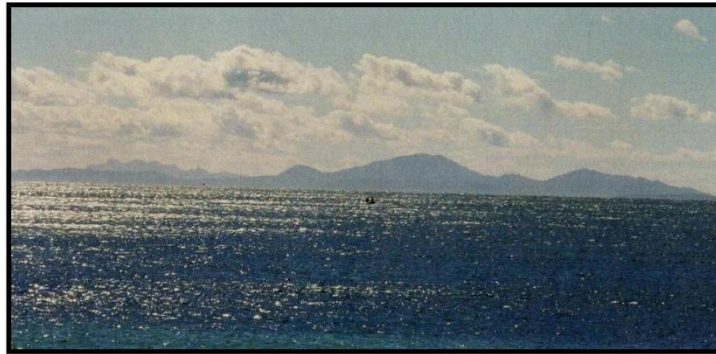


Fig. 207

**Looking north across Banks Strait to the Furneaux Group -
"The Land of the Dead".**

LAND OWNERSHIP

Ownership in a European sense was not known in Aboriginal society. Although land area was possessed it was not an asset that could be “sold”, but a place that was a spiritual homeland that you were a natural part of. Nevertheless, you did have the right of usage, foraging over, and this gave you the additional right to refuse or allow others to share with in return for permission to forage over their land.

LAND MANAGEMENT

Although the Tasmanian Aborigines never practised any agriculture, instead having an economy based on foraging, they did carry out limited control of their environment using fire – “Fire-Stick Farming” – by burning the undergrowth, so creating a succulent grassland that in turn attracted macropods and other animals that they hunted. It was a continual seasonal process varying in success depending on the vegetation and its annual rainfall. **See: “Fire Management”, “Grasslands” and “South West River Valleys”.**

LAND MASSES (FIG. 208. 311-317)

Applying only here to Tasmania, including Bassiana, over about the 42,000 years of suggested human occupation, (the section “Sea Levels” has been sometimes duplicated here regarding data, but still needs consultation being more detailed), we can see that geographically the area went through successive periods of varying sea levels brought about by climate change temperatures creating peninsula Tasmania (attached to Victoria) and island Tasmania. The former was additionally either a total dry Bassiana but with Lake Bass in its centre or only an eastern corridor, Lake Bass being Bass Bay. Both peninsula and island had fluctuating area sizes and is best detailed under “Sea Levels”, while even more detailing can be found under “Islands” and headings for individual islands.

To simplify the subject here it is suggested:

Peninsula Tasmania 55-105m below present sea level,
Formations: All Bassiana 67-105m,
Corridor only – 55-67m.

Island Tasmania PSL – 55,
This includes greater Tasmania.

During 43,000 years it is thought that there were:
3 periods totalling 14,000 years when an island, and
2 periods totalling 29,000 years when a peninsula, with
3 periods when separation at c.55m occurred.

Note: All this is subject to arguments.

LAND MASSES (FIG. 208. 311-317) (cont.)

The period c.32,000 BP is especially debatable being perhaps when sea levels fluctuated so much around the 67-55m mark creating possible separation.

Figure 208 summarises land mass events. The “three land masses” referred being: all Tasmania + Bassiana, Tasmania + corridor and greater to present day island Tasmania.

“LAND MASS TASMANIA”

Fig. 208

Suggested of Tasmania's three land mass forms from c.60,000 BP to present

C. BP	LAND MASS FORMS
60,000 – 47,500	Island Tasmania
47,500 – 45,500	The corridor only (Peninsula Tasmania)
45,500 – 43,000	Island Tasmania
43,000 – 38,000	The corridor only (arrival of people) (Peninsula Tasmania)
37,000	Island Tasmania
37,000 – 32,000	The corridor only (Peninsula Tasmania)
32,000?	Island Tasmania
32,000 – 14,000	All Bassiana (Peninsula Tasmania)
15,500 – 14,000	The corridor only (Peninsula Tasmania)
14,000 - present	Island Tasmania
(6,500 – present	Present sea level)

Further

PENINSULA TASMANIA

All Bassiana and Tasmania	32,000 – 14,000
East Bassiana (Corridor)	{43,000 – 38,000
and Tasmania	{37,000 – 32,000
	{15,500 – 14,000

ISLAND TASMANIA

(Bassiana now Bass Strait)	At 37,000
	At 32,000?
	14,000 - Present

LAND RIGHTS

In an official sense the Tasmanian Aboriginal political movement, including land rights, began in 1971 at a state-wide meeting in Launceston, with a call on the Tasmanian government to recognise the descendants as the traditional owners of lands laid claim on.

A complex legal and moral conundrum of today. Tasmania's Aboriginal community (mainly TAC) have had some important successes, but the fight continues for other areas of land, especially that with sacred connections. Wonderfully, in February 2019, Jane and Tom Teniswood private citizens for the first time handed back land to the Aboriginal community, 110 hectares at Little Swanport, a place of great Aboriginal significance.

Except for this worthy act only 300 square kilometres of Tasmania has been handed back to the Aboriginal communities under the "Aboriginal Lands Act 1995", that is, c.5%. Specific archaeological sites are included with the Tasmanian Aboriginal Land and Sea Council Aboriginal Corporation in charge of research authorisations to archaeologists and care of relics.

See also: "Community Groups – Aboriginal".

LAND SHARING

During the evolution of their culture due to environmental changes, gradually homelands were created by the bands, however, due to necessity, arrangements were forged, altered and developed to share resources and carry out social relationships, strictly adhered to often causing dispute about interpretations, nevertheless it was successful. The arrival of the British invaders was at first accepted, although with reservation by some, that is they saw them as people they had to tolerate, at least up to c.1824, some 20 years, only to find the "invader" had no such reasonable attitude. In essence the unknown tolerance of sharing exhibited by the Aborigines was not understood by the British, even if it was the British who would not have accepted it!

Permitting other bands access had conditions continuously negotiated, and being verbal was a matter of "convenient interpretation". If the visitor over-stayed their welcome they were told "times up – get going!" and disputes were obvious. Another inherent problem, or potentially, was the possibility of being speared accidentally? So on the hunt the parties preferred to be on their own. **See also: "Land Ownership".**

LANGUAGE (FIG. 442)

One of the most discussed subjects about the Tasmanian Aborigines is the number, including dialects (a variety or form of a language), spoken together with over what area. One of the first possible conclusions could be that they may be connected to “the nine tribes” declared by so many writers to have existed, this too is a much discussed subject, but along with linguist John Albert Taylor, I have very serious reservations that they existed in the first place.

During the period 1777-1847 some 44 known wordlists have survived with c.1040 items, the three publications covering these are:

Roth, H. Ling “The Aborigines of Tasmania”, 1899.

The work has Aboriginal words with English word meaning.

Plomley, N.J.B. “A Word-List of the Tasmanian Aboriginal Languages”, 1976.

It centres on the opposite of Roth, i.e. English words with Aboriginal word meaning.

More comprehensive than Roth as it includes all known G.A. Robinson records.

Taylor, John Albert, “A Study of the Palawa (Tasmanian Aboriginal) Place Names”, 2006.

Since Roth and Plomley do not include place names this work is of extreme importance.

Prior to Taylor’s recent work it is George Augustus Robinson c.1830, that due to his personal lengthy experience with the Aborigines said that he required knowledge of 4 languages to converse with them. This seems to not differentiate when considering dialects. After his opinion suggestions by others are mainly:

1859	J. Milligan	3 linguistic groups
1898	J. Blackhouse Walker	7 linguistic groups
1899	H. Ling Roth	8 linguistic groups (based on “tribes”)
1974	Rhys Jones	9 linguistic groups (based on “tribes”)
1982	L. Ryan	Followed Jones but then in
2012	Ryan	Refers to 4 being:
Group		“Tribes”
North East		North East, Ben Lomond
South		South East
Central		Big River, Oyster Bay, Northern Midlands
And North West		North West, South West and North

LANGUAGE (cont.)

I will refrain from discussing the technical compositions of the obvious various tongues, for this it is necessary to consult Taylor's work. However, since only a few Europeans recorded interviews with the Tasmanian people, only wordlists, place names, rare sentences and even less songs have been preserved, sadly the last native speaker (not full-blood) died in 1905. Today's Aboriginal community are putting together a "modern single tongue" called **palawa kani** ("Black Tasmanian people's speech").

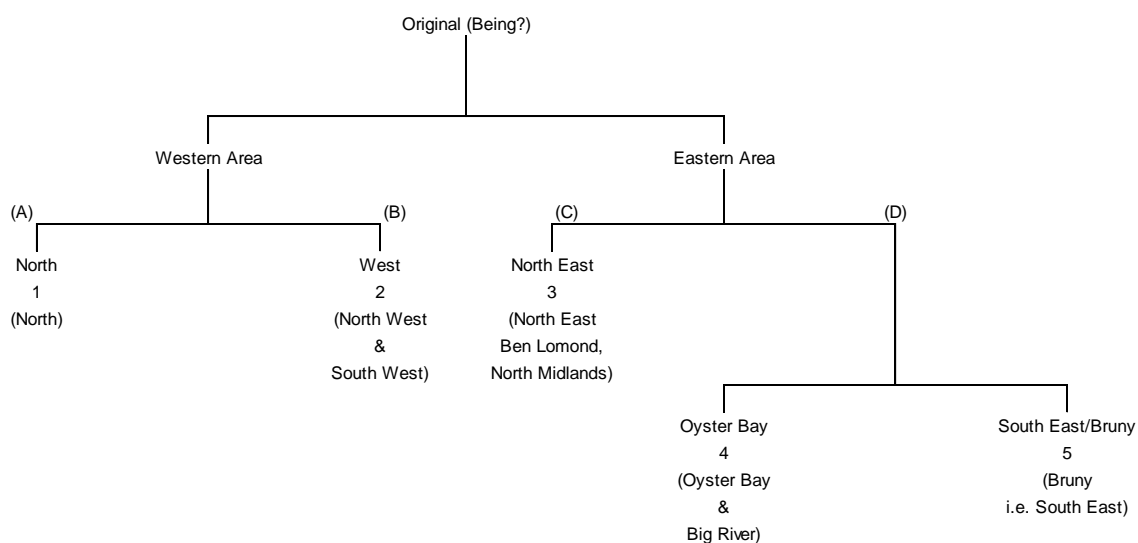
The "community" suggests that possibly as many as 12 speeches (languages and/or dialects) could have existed, and with Taylor's work it could be 8, even more? As will be seen under "Taylor", a history going back c.42,000 years and an influx of small groups of people from c.17,000 and more so advancing from c.13,000-11,500 onwards all from mainland Australia contributed to the culture met with in 1772 CE by Europeans.

The exact number of dialects will probably never be known, but with further research perhaps distinguishing the number of "linguistic groups" or if you like "socio-linguistic" being "languages" may become clearer.

Might I say I regard the sounds of the words spoken to be the most sweet and melodious one could expect to hear and enjoy!

More recent (2012 CE) studies of Tasmanian tongues suggests that seemingly, because of data limitations, 12 languages existed comprising 5 clusters, and further that these families are not related. These clusters of families would be:

Fig. 442



(The so-called "nine tribes" = bracketed).
(Further, four "macro families" A, B, C, D suggested).

LANGUAGE (cont.)

Additionally, so far no evidence found to relate with known Australian languages who are part of **pama-nyungan** that expanded south, most likely from north Australia in the mid-Holocene (8-5,000 BP). The closest languages to Tasmania would have been those in southern Victoria, (but they are extinguished), prior to separation c.14,000 BP. Others suggest the Tasmanian speakers belong to the **pama-nyungan**. Interestingly, John Taylor's work is not considered, not even mentioned, leaving the obvious question, "Is his contribution not worthy of inclusion"?

More recently with the development of **palawa kani** and previously the naming or renaming sometimes of important archaeological sites let alone non-TAC community activities, there is a great deal of confusion in words, spelling and origins, so bad and extensive that a whole book could be written on its politics and implications, I will leave it at that except to explain that the Aboriginal words quoted for named sites are as in references and their meanings are in part my own, obtaining data from Roth and Plomley's publicated wordlists. Attempts to obtain meanings from Aboriginal organisations or government departments were fruitless, either "can't help" or ignored!

LANNE (LANNA) WILLIAM (FIG. 203)

Suggested as the last full-blood male Tasmanian Aborigine. **See: "Lanneys, The"** – although also regarded by some as half Australian Aboriginal, he may have been born in c.1835. His surname has a number of spellings, and being possibly the last male he was given the title of "King Billy" and socially seen in 1868 at the Hobart Regatta grounds with the Duke of Edinburgh. Sadly, on 3rd March 1869 he died, aged c.34.

On leaving Oyster Cove as a young man he became a whaler and highly respected, it was on leaving his last expedition he became ill after a night of heavy drinking and died in "The Dog and Partridge" public house in Hobart the next day. His corpse was illegally desecrated in the most horrible way by a doctor for "research purposes", something that greatly preyed on his elderly wife, **Trukanini's** mind on her death bed.

LANNEYS, THE

In December 1842, a desperately lonely family of 7 came in from the bush to give themselves up to the Van Diemen's Company office at "Woolnorth", Circular Head, they comprised:

John **Lanna** (the word "**Lanna**" means to hit or beat), his wife

Nabrunnga (Deborankanni) and their 5 sons,

William (King Billy) and Albert (or Charley), both about 18 with their c. under 8 brothers, **Banna** (Barney Rudge), **Pleti** (Peter) and Francis (Frank).

LANNEYS, THE (cont.)

Just previously to the family coming in, a daughter **Deborahkanni** (Victoria) had been captured c.30km north at Studland Bay.

In February 1843 they were transported to **Wybalenna**. Although they apparently pilfered from stock huts there is no evidence of aggression by them. They were believed to be the family of 6 seen in December 1837 near Cradle Mountain/Mersey River by Robinson's son George, they escaped in fear of reprisals due to John previously spearing a native of Robinsons.

See also: "Lanne (Lanna), William".

THE LAST TASMANIAN FULL-BLOOD ABORIGINE (FIG. 203, 209, 210, 394)

A misleading and somewhat divisive statement that suggests extinction which is far from the truth, as today (2017 CE) people live with ancestors traceable to include Tasmanian Aborigines. **See: "Aboriginality".**

However, it is true that no "full-blood" Tasmanian Aborigines are alive. Those that had a 50% lineage are also not still with us. Perhaps some claim could be made for 25%, but it seems unlikely.

"RECORDED LAST"

Fig. 209

STATUS	NAME	DIED	ABODE
Last full-blood (Also last female)	Sukey (Old Suke, Sal, Sook) (♀)	c.1888 (or ?1894)	Kangaroo Island, South Australia
Last male full-blood	*William Lanne ("King Billy") Tillarbunner	3 March, 1869 10 February 1857	Hobart Oyster Cove
Last full-blood in Tasmania	Trukanini (♀)	8 May 1876	Hobart
Suggested last of her full-blood people	ø Fanny Cochrane Smith (♀)	1905	Near Oyster Cove
Last half Aboriginal	Captain Philip Thomas (♂)	1915	Furneaux Group

*There is some questioning about his pure Tasmanian status, with suggestion his father may have been an Australian (New South Wales) Aborigine, hence I include **Tillarbunner** who was known to be pure.

ø Fanny is regarded as "pure" by many in today's Aboriginal community, however, research suggests she was not. Her mother was.

THE LAST TASMANIAN FULL-BLOOD ABORIGINE (FIG. 203, 209, 210, 394)
(cont.)

All of six “founding mothers” of pure Tasmanian ancestry living with the sealers on the Furneaux Group passed away before the 8th May 1876. Up to 1865 still alive were Mrs George Everett on Woody Island, Marion Scott on King and Tin Kettle Islands and Judy Mansell on Preservation Island (ex-V.R. Ellis, “Truganina Queen or Traitor”? 1976).

Fig. 210



**A drawing of a photograph reputed to be
"Old Suke", who died in 1888.**

THE LAST TASMANIAN FULL-BLOOD ABORIGINE (FIG. 203, 209, 210, 394) **(cont.)**

Finally, the question “Who were the last Tasmanian Aborigines to live a foraging culture”? The evidence suggests it was the so-called “Lanne (Lanney) Family” who may have originally come from outside the north-west where they were found – near the Arthur River. The family comprised seven, husband, wife and it seems five sons. Preferring to turn themselves in than live a lonely life, this happened in December 1842. Included in the seven was “Manney” (Barnaby Rudge) of Hampshire Hills listed as “Banna” of the “Lanneys”, however, he is so listed elsewhere as being captured in 1843. Prior to all this in December 1840, 6-8 natives were seen near Frenchman’s Cap, mid-west area, their fate is unknown.

As regards warlike activities on huts they continued until suddenly stopping on the 27th February 1842 around the north west. Reports had been made of eight or nine men and not believed to be the Lannes.

Typical of colonial people, rumours and stories continued of sighting Aborigines, perhaps one of the last was made by a sort of hermit, “Squeaker” Smith of Port Davey in the remote south-west, about the 1880’s? He said he had shot two Aboriginal men – I find this hard to believe.

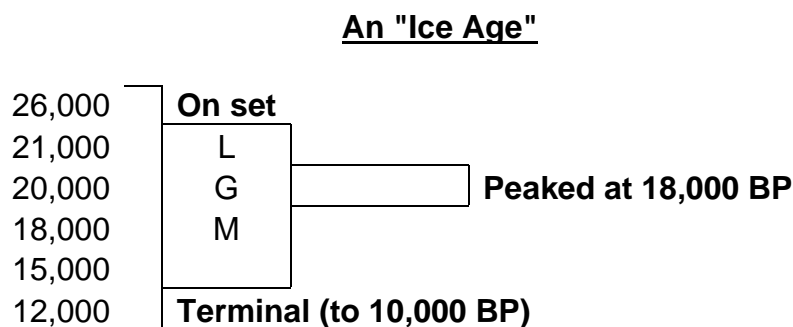
See also: “Kangaroo Island, South Australia”.

Finally then the last living full-blood Tasmanian Aborigine was “Sukey”, living at least 12 years after the demise of “**Trucanini**”!

LAST GLACIAL MAXIMUM (LGM)

A period of time when the world reached its “Ice Age” maximum of lowest sea levels c.103 to 130m, and ice sheets and glaciers extended down to c.450m, vegetation was variable from glacial to areas in the south west of closed forest. Windswept, cold and dry over most of Tasmania, especially in the east. Main centre of human population was in the inland south west river valley, utilising rock shelters and living mainly on wallaby and extracted marrow.

After an interstadial ended an arid phase c.26,000 started and continued to c.12,000 BP, perhaps the LGM could be explained thus:



LATE HOLOCENE

See: “Holocene”.

LATE PLEISTOCENE

See: “The Pleistocene”.

LAUNCESTON (FIG. 373)

Tasmania’s second largest city is located in the north at the conjunctions of the South and North Esk Rivers, the beginning of the larger Tamar River. The settlement started c.1806 and at once began to be seen as the principal settlement, especially as the gateway to the rich pastoral Northern Midlands.

Its Aboriginal history may date back 30,000 years, with possibly small extended family groups foraging. Greatly rolled stone artefacts, isolated finds, support this. The cities Cataract Gorge was obviously important ritually but with very limited archaeology. A greatly disturbed suburban area called “The Sandhill” and brick clay deposits at Kings Meadows suggest habitat area and quarrying. The Mowbray Swamp has artefact scatter on some higher surrounds but virtually destroyed. Other limited scatters follow watercourses.

LAW

Principally traditions that developed practices evolved over tens of thousands of years, guided reactions to events, possibly enforced by individual reactions involving only the players not the whole band. However, it is far from clear. All arrangements were verbal and later interpretations of intent and agreement could be confusing causing disputes between bands. **See: “Murder”, “Duels”, “Marriage”.** A form of community justice was to shame a person by making them sit on a low tree branch to receive verbal torment from the group.

LAY-UP

Same as “hold-up”. **See: “Semi-Sedentary”.**

LEADERSHIP

Evidence exists that shows a band could be led by either gender, but the norm was a male, age was not significant, instead it was the capability of the person. It was not hereditary, hence my reluctance to use the term “clan”, instead “band”. Males and females also had their own leader within their gender. Perhaps sometimes leadership may have been casual, accepted by all during a specific enterprise, e.g. hunting or fighting. The experience and knowledge of an individual due to age is reflected in the term “Elder”, “aunty” and “uncle” and no doubt applied to special knowledge of a religious aspect, another term was “father”. **See also: “Elderly”.**

LEADERSHIP (cont.)

Records show that it may have been customary to have the leader physically shown by adorning with shell necklace – perhaps of a specific type – ornament also with their body, face or head painted. A belt or belts of skin with long hair are also mentioned. Ornamentation was usually worn by war leaders.

One account has a ceremony in which “the chief” sat on a one metre high mound, to one side sat some 20 people around a fire. In this account three such groups totalling 64 people were assembled, that is 3 chiefs with c.20 of their people. What this was for is not explained. Another report has it that “headmen” and wives sat together when bands gathered. While not disregarding these early colonial accounts, I am reluctant to completely accept their authority.

LEADERSHIP-WOMEN

The importance of women is considered under government and economics as well as the women’s role. Here is mentioned their role in negotiations, although by 1830, when Robinson had started his recording in journals, the social structure, actually very existence, was damaged severely, we still have suggestions of women taking a prime role in mediating with other Aborigines.

Further evidence exists that those “whites” who had obtained Aboriginal women as partners utilised their skills and position to negotiate with Aborigines for permission to forage or exist in the band’s territory. It seems that this period was 1807 to 1818, after that the weakening of Aboriginal power compared to the ever expanding British made women’s leadership less important.

As regards men’s role **see: “Government”** as well.

LEAN-TOS

See: “Windbreaks”.

LEATHER-HEAD FISH

See: “Scaled Fish”.

LEATHER WORK

See: “Furs”.

LEAVES

Little use were made of them, perhaps sometimes in fires, other than that on floors of huts as a mattress? or for fun putting some species in fires as crackers.

LEGACY

This refers to what the world contribution was by the Tasmanian Aborigines and what the present day Tasmanian Aborigines can be proud of in their ancestor's existence, for this consult "**Uniqueness**".

LEGENDS

What has come down to us about myths and legends is scrappy and no doubt is very little of the true sophistication of their beliefs and verbal traditions. As usual if it was not for Robinson and the work of Plomley our knowledge would be nearly nil. Another reason for lack of detail is no doubt also due to the mystic secret of "band business", and with only females being able to pass on the details to other females, only a part of the "business" is accounted for and its "secret". Other non-secret stories can be told to all, but care must be taken in accepting all because it could have been contaminated by other cultures. Indeed some of it is suspicious!

Their culture enabled them not only to repeat ancient myths and stories, but to enlarge their beliefs incorporating recent experiences, an example is the story that in the Macquarie Harbour region there lived an extremely fierce man-eating dog that would devour clothed men! Is this connected to the use of dogs to hold convicts in check or from escaping? **See also: "Religion"**.

A sad development is what seems to be a telling – on tourist information boards – of legends and culture that cannot be verified – is it "made up"?

LEISURE TIME

See: "Amusements".

LEMONT

See: "Crown Lagoon".

LEOPARD SEAL

See: "Seals".

LIA POOTAH, THE (WORD = "CREEK") (FIG. 64)

The name selected by those claiming Aboriginal ancestry coming from separate individual Aboriginal women taken by sealers and stock-keepers/settlers, undocumented and from about the north west area – perhaps the Leven West to Arthur River. The Tasmanian Aboriginal Centre (seemingly the **Pakana**) do not recognise them. The lack of documentation means claims are hearsay, however, handed down accounts and known evidence that raiding by some colonials for Aboriginal women did occur means a probability of at least some acceptability, regrettably "who"? **See also: "Community Groups – Aboriginal"**. The question is why claim Aboriginality if not so? Financial value is very little!

LICE

Evidence shows that the Aborigines were infested with a species of lice that nightly they perpetually cleaned from their hair and beards in handfuls, eating them often, crunching between their teeth. James Kelly wrote they seemed to enjoy them more than the sugar and the biscuits. The use of probably poorly prepared macropod skins used as cloaks did also attract vermin. **See also: “Hygiene”.**

LIFE EXPECTANCY

As often is the case we can only surmise what the life expectancy was. The most reliable data perhaps comes from the maritime explorers, that is prior to British takeover. However if, as it is suggested, the French introduces disease after then perhaps some data could be flawed. Appreciating that I will still utilise what is recorded.

It would seem that most adults met were within c.20-35 years old, although instances of 65 or more are recorded. Additionally, it would seem that the majority did not live past 30. A rough comparison is the old worlds Neanderthals with c.29.4 years. More of a comparison is the Australian mainland being “barely 40”, an interesting further comparison is that at this time it equalled thereabouts Europe. The difference between men and women is even more difficult to suggest, but considering the women had a more dangerous life, childbirth, swimming, climbing and generally more work, their life expectancy was probably shorter. Sadly, children it seems had difficulty in living to two, they were not named until about this time. There is some suggestion that the women were barren by 30?

LIFESTYLE

Some people, perhaps reflecting their political beliefs, seem to suggest that before the arrival of Europeans the Aborigines lived in a natural garden paradise, others suggest a primitive hell, it was I suggest neither but it could be both. Anyone living in Tasmania should appreciate this thought. Life expectancy could be similar in both Europe and Tasmania in 1800 CE, but the latter was by far the most pleasant. With so many factors it is impossible to do justice to the subject, except to say it was more the weather conditions than anything else that caused both happiness and misery. Leisure time was considerable and amusements and social activities even while foraging was possible.

See also: “Health” and “Life Expectancy”.

LIGHTNING

See: “Thunder and Lightning”.

LIMONITE

A yellow ochre.

LIMPETS

Various species are covered within this term, **see: “Molluscs”**.

LINGUISTIC GROUPS

See: “Socio-Linguistic Groups” and “Languages”.

LINGUISTICS (See: Subject List No. 5 “Linguistics”)

See: “Languages”.

LITTLE PEOPLE?

By this I am referring to suggestions of Milligan an early colonial writer that among the Tasmanian Aborigines was a mystic belief that “little people”, “elves”, “fairies” existed in dark caverns and dark recesses of dense forests, even clefts in rocks and on mountain tops. Aboriginal names for such evil spirits exist, however, Plomley warns about the translations. Other than that such suggestions of “little people” and comparing them with European myths should be treated with caution. Any attempt to try and connect with Indonesia’s “hobbits” should be taken with disdain!

LITTLE SWANPORT RIVER (FIG. 302 NO. 8)

Situated in the mid-east it was an important route between the eastern marshes and the east coast from autumn and spring to winter. Both areas rich in foraging for animals although that section between them runs through the poor eastern tiers. The excavations within the huge oyster middens of the rivers estuary are found under archaeological sites.

LITTORAL

See: “Food Habitats” and “Littoral Resources”.

LITTORAL RESOURCES

Littoral refers to lands near the coast, the beach, tidal zone, or in the upper to lower sea level immediately attached, as well as rock ledges both above and below sea levels. This important area supplied flood resources, molluscs, crustaceans, seal, some seabirds including penguins, sea wrack, sponges (limited use) and anything else of possible value such as driftwood, beached whales, cuttle-fish even some stone for artefacts – tools, not forgetting that at least c.8,000-3,500 BP proof of consuming scaled fish exists on a part of the north west coast. **See also: “Subjects and Associates, 17, Economics”**.

LIZARDS-SKINKS

See: “Reptiles”.

LOBSTERS

See: “Lobsters – Fresh Water” and “Lobsters – Salt Water”.

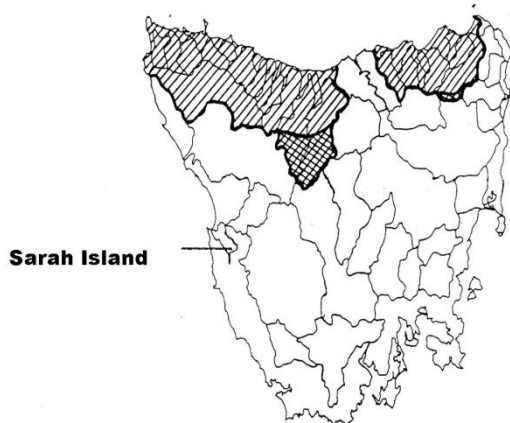
LOBSTERS – FRESHWATER (ASTACOPSIS GOULDI) (FIG. 211)

Commonly called “Tasmanian Giant Freshwater Lobster” it is the largest species in the world of a freshwater invertebrate, weighing in at more than 5 kilograms, 80cm in length. They are a protected species. The area of distribution is most of the rivers of the north but interestingly excludes the Tamar and its tributaries. Southern area of Macquarie Harbours entering rivers have a population. The Aborigines being very fond of them.

Fig. 211



Giant Freshwater Lobster



Giant Freshwater Lobster



Distribution



**Catchment area
over 200 metres**

LOBSTERS – SALTWATER

Eye-witness journal records by the French maritime expeditions c.1800 CE of such a specie exists from the south east but not in any research today – did they exist and if so it appears they are extinct? **See also: “Crayfish”.**

LOUISA BAY MIDDENS (FIG. 9 NO. 31)

Situated on the southern coast the possibility of a deposit with a bone tool could date to <3,500 BP? Other evidence gives a two stage history, c.3,000-1,000 only intermittent occupation, 1,000-200 more intense. It included seal, fur, leopard and elephant, prominent terrestrial mammals being pademelon, wallaby, wombat, ring-tail possum, bandicoot and native cat. Birds were less being swan, duck and cormorants, as was shellfish. The food suggests a need to retain body heat, and possibly gives some clue to Pleistocene coast consumption? An extension of the foraging area was the dangerous sea voyages to the offshore island some 15 kilometres away, Maatsuyker Group, in summer after c.2,000 BP.

Ochre exists in the bays area, one substantial. A friendly relationship existed between the Bays People and those on Bruny Island. Interestingly, perhaps this was the area of meeting by west and east people during the formative years? The stone assemblages found are simple, a uniform industry of haphazard flaking mostly using very poor quartzite.

LOURANDOS, HARRY (FIG. 114, 115)

Archaeologist and Rhys Jones right-hand associate during the 1966 excavations at Rocky Cape/Sisters Creek, going on to excavate shortly after two very important sites in the mid-east at Little Swanport and Crown Lagoon, Lemont, additionally in 1982 at **warragarra** rock shelter in the upper Mersey River Valley.

LOVE

See: “Affection”.

LOVE STORIES

A limited number of stories exist, the only “love story” around the Glenorchy, Hobart, area has strong European overtones, suggesting it is nothing more than non-Aboriginal colonial fiction.

LOW HEAD (FIG. 138)

That area of the eastern Port Dalrymple coastal entrance of the Tamar River, eroding middens with some stone artefact scatter amongst sandy soil of some penguin rookeries, more historically important due to its c.1804 connections with George Town and York Town. Tidal stone wall fish traps exist just south of the head but suggest early colonial, another at East Beach is sometimes exposed by tidal movements then buried again. Its origin is known to be c.1920's built and maintained by holiday makers from Launceston.

LOWER ROCKY POINT (FIG. 430 NO. 19)

An important “homeland” of a central south west coastal band, as usual a number of middens with artefact scatter exist of molluscs such as abalone. The known foraging of crayfish in great quantity is not evident, being too fragile to survive.

LUGGAGE

Constant travelling demanded some sort of artefact or two to carry essentials. These essentials could be stone tools or a core, pigments, mementos, tinder, string, (sinews), or anything else of use. The women were responsible and carried the items in a grass basket. Larger baskets were used to transport sub-littoral molluscs, the basket was probably carried to the next camp until too fragile, requiring a new one to be made. The only other carrying device was a macropod skin cloak used to wrap spears and javelins in, even to place them in a storage place.

A recollection by Henry Beeton (a Furneaux Aboriginal descendant) that “flints” were carried in a little bag made of kangaroo skin attached by a bit of string made out of rushes, is the only one and perhaps it is an Australian learnt tradition? An anthropologist referred to “possum-skin pouches for carrying firestones and ochre”, but I cannot locate any such artefact or its use!

LUMINESCENCE DATING

This method comprises 1. Thermoluminescence (TL) and 2. Optically stimulated luminescence (OSL), used to date naturally deposited sands by dating the time since the artefact-bearing quartz sand was last exposed to sunlight. The luminescence signal increases steadily with time as a result of energy absorbed from ionising radiation. Measurement of the signal is done in the laboratory by heating (TL) or exposed to green laser light (OSL). The time limit is 300,000-200,000 BP.

LUNG DISEASES

See: “Disease”.

LUNETTES (FIG. 212, 213, 307)

A crescent shape eroded fossil sandy dune area on the windward east side edge of a lagoon or shallow lake, often with a weak area that has experienced a blow-out effect revealing cultural deposits that being of heavier stone artefacts fall vertically in an undatable chronology scatter, however, undisturbed strata on the sides of the blow-out are of more value. The principle concentration of such sites lie in the two Midlands and far inland north east due to north-westerly winds.

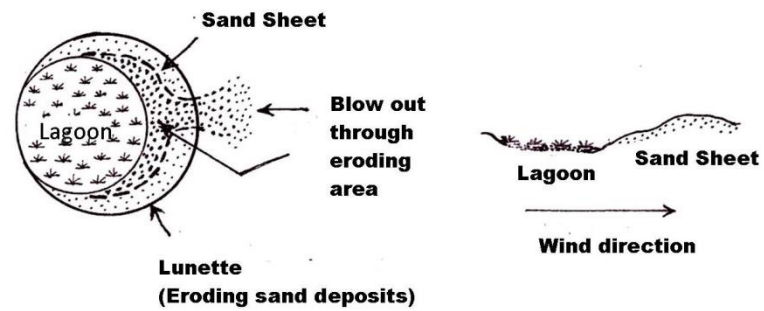
Middle Holocene environment changes, post 5,000 BP, saw evidently instant occupation, well drained, these slightly elevated landscapes protected the people from commonly experienced winds, at the same time maximising sunshine. Close proximity to fresh water, together with comfort, all contributed to attract. A history of formation in the two Midlands follows.

“EASTERN TASMANIA” (PRINCIPALLY THE TWO MIDLANDS)

Fig. 212

C. BP	LUNETTE FORMATION
26,000 – 12,000	“The Arid Phase”.
26,000 – 18,000	Formation due to winds emanating from Central Plateau ice-cap above and to the west causing lagoons falling, eroding floor sediments.
20,000 – 12,000	Dune building phase in Bassiana).
18,000 – 12,000	Droughts, instability of soils caused by cold and loss of vegetation.
By 16,000	All lakes and lagoons dry, ground water in Bassiana in short supply).
15,000	Sand sheets, linear dunes in north east and south east, wind caused).
12,000 – 8,500	Great increase in rainfall, temperature rise.
9,600	Clay dunes form in low lake levels, strong winds and evaporation).
8,500 – 8,000	Use of fire by humans cause surface instability.
8,000 – 7,000	Early Holocene - warmer, wetter than today, increase in vegetation.
7,000 – 4,000	An arid phase – “Post Glacial Maximum” (6,000 – 4,000 BP) frosts, droughts, development of open vegetation.
5,000	Beginning of present day conditions and the oldest archaeological sites in the Central Midland lunettes).
4,000 – 3,000	Upper sands in Midlands, loose unconsolidated and stabilised aeolianite dunes – severe increase in variables – droughts, frosts.
3,000 – 1,500	Slightly drier, cooler conditions.
1,500 – 200	Wetter conditions.
200>	Pastoralists cut down trees and reclaim many sand sheet deposits for grazing sheep.

Fig. 213



STYLISTED ARCHAEOLOGICAL LUNETTE



MAATSUYKER (ILES de MAETSUIKER) (FIG. 189, 190)

A group of islands, about 6 kilometres south of Louisa Bay. Although De Witt is the largest, it appears Maatsuyker Island was the principle exploited member, hunting fur seal mainly, cormorant, mutton bird and fairy prion to a lesser degree. A midden (c.1.2m) comprising bones and abalone with some limpet was found in c.1909 CE. A bird midden has a date of c.570 BP. De Witt lacks middens but could have been a staging island to Maatsuyker, Flat Witch Island could have also been a stop-over between the two. Flinders in 1798 CE recorded the grassy vegetation on the islands had been burnt.

MACKINTOSH 90/1 (FIG. 9, NO. 8)

Discovered while archaeologically surveying the area that was under threat of being swamped by damming, a rock shelter was excavated yielding important data for a distinct period 17,000-15,000 BP, its main time of occupation, although it was briefly utilised c.21,000 BP.

A limestone cave c.320m above sea level in the Mackintosh River area, its economy was wallaby and wombat, the artefacts are mainly quartz with some “Darwin Glass” (c.70km south being the source). Similar to the inland south west river sites, including “thumbnail scrapers”, it is the furthest north for that province, suggesting penetration by south western foragers.

MACQUARIE HARBOUR (FIG. 110)

Situated on the mid-west coast its history must extend back to c.35,000 at least, possibly 40,000, as it would suggest that at this time it was dry land with a river, probably The Gordon, winding its way to the sea across the now submerged coastal plain that existed prior to c.6,500 when the present sea level was established. This would have been the entry area into the 35,000+ radio carbonated dated sites of the inland river valleys that flowed into the Macquarie – Gordon River Valley. It had to be a significant foraging area up until the spread of forests in 13,000-10,000 BP. About 6,500 the area became its present condition. People all but forced to live on the littoral resources and small fire created grasslands with foraging around the lower areas of the harbour by coastal dwellers, it continued, and during the egg season marsh and islet exploitation occurred even up as far as Sarah Island and its smaller neighbours. Suggestions of a band at Birch Inlet is possibly doubtful? Captain James Kelly in 1815-16 discovered the harbour and Port Davey.

MACROPODS

A marsupial long-legged animal. **See: “Kangaroos”, “Wallabies”, “Pademelons”, “Bettongs” and “Potoroos”** as well as some “Megafauna”.

MACROPUS GIGANTEUS TITAN

See: “Megafauna”.

MAGIC?

See: “Mystic Beliefs”.

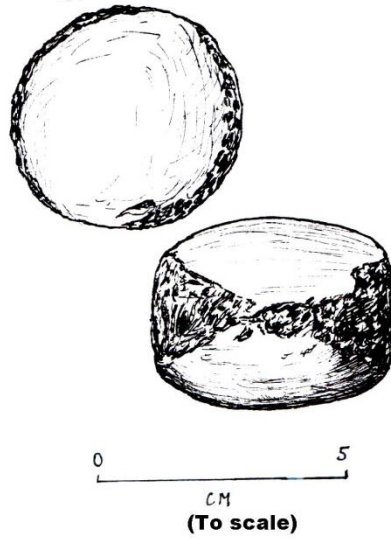
MAGIC STONES (FIG. 214)

See: “Stone Balls”, “Stone Artefacts”.

A small c.60mm diameter quartzite pebble with its two egg ends reduced by grinding, pecking to form a circular shape. Possibly a tool but dubbed “magic stones” to create an unfounded romantic concept in the 1930’s. Perhaps a variation of the **ballywinne** stones.

So called “sacred stones” of rock crystal were said? to be carried in a bag around the neck.

Fig. 214



**So-called "magic stone" (small pinder?)
from Temma, Central West Coast.**

MAIRREMMENER

The name given by linguist John Taylor to replace his earlier term “Mara”. This name seems to be a made up one as I cannot find it in Plomley’s List of Peoples obtained mainly from Robinson, although similar spellings exist.

MAN FERNS (*Dicksonia antarctica*) (FIG. 164)

Found amongst sheltered deep ravines in rainforests, their young shoots eaten and juice drunk. **See: “Foods-Flora”.**

MAN FERN CAVE

See: “maneena langatick tattana emma”.

maneena langatick tattana emma (FIG. 9, NO.11, 334, 335)

A surveyed discovered site under threat from the King Hydro Damming Enterprise, it lies on the Nelson River tributary. An uncertain radio-carbon date is 19,000 plus and before about 11,000 BP. This site was formerly known as “Man Fern Cave” or “Nelson River Cave 2”. The main cultural sequence is said to be between 17,200 and 15,500 and consistent with sites such as Mackintosh 90/1 to the north, thus the site in a sense bridges the incredible sites in the south west and Mackintosh with thumbnail scrapers, “Darwin Glass” and a cultural sequence c.17-15,000 BP. Its now Aboriginal name being: “Stolen Parents Land”.

MAN TRAPS

Horrendous metal traps set in soil by the British military mainly to stop escaping convicts did at least on occasions inflict injury on Aborigines. Examples of three injuries incurred may be that of a report on 5th August 1825 on Bruny Island of a large party led by a one armed female, “Nelson”, and another on 23rd April 1830 at Little Swanport of a native who was said to have had an arm actually caught in a man trap. Another lost arm was that of a Chief, Tongerlongeter (Oyster Bay area), but this may have been a firearm injury as possibly “Nelsons” was?

Another supposed trap used by the Van Diemen’s Land Company being a “spring gun”.

As experience grew Aborigines became wary and when found they set the traps off.

Additionally, in 1831 a native lost an arm to a “rat trap” secured in a flour cask when attempting to loot a property, whether it was set intent in injuring an Aborigine is not clear.

“MANNALARGENNA” (FIG. 243 NO. 1)

A considerable amount of incorrect material has been written or said about this arguably the most famous and in many respects probably the greatest leader known and recorded. His descendants are many and understandably very proud of him. His daughters numbered five with three sons.

The evidence available has him in the Cape Portland area, north east coast, “chief”, but more than that, being a sage, story-teller, warrior and healer, a living legend if you will. His band was most likely the **Traw.wool.way** people, his descendants preferring **Pairrebeenne** clan.

Another of his abilities was diplomacy or at least applying his renowned intelligence to take advantage of changing conditions, even offering a daughter, perhaps others, to sealers from the nearby Furneaux Group. Prior to 1816 he had done this only to later in c.1830 seeing how bad these men were tried to get Robinson to take back the women still on the islands.

In 1816 he led 200 natives and by 1830 only 6. He decided to stop his attacks on settlers and join Robinson. The story of his betrayal is well documented by historians. In October 1835 he was taken to **Wybalenna** to die of pneumonia, I would say of a broken heart, on 4th December 1835, aged c.70. Robinson was truly greatly affected, no doubt guilt was playing on his mind.

Every December his descendants celebrate “**Mannalargenna Day**” at Cape Portland, (hosted by the **melythinia tiakana warrana** Aboriginal Corporation). **See also: “Founding Families”**.

MANNALARGENNA CAVE (FIG. 9 NO. 7)

Along with “Beeton Shelter” on Badger Island c.22km south they represent two similar very important archaeological sites of the Furneaux Group. The cave lies about 5km off the mid-Flinders Island west coast on a large island called Prime Seal. The **Wybalenna** Aboriginal Settlement being the closest part of Flinders Island to Prime Seal. The cave was named in honour of the charismatic north eastern band chief. **See: “Prime Seal Island”** for archaeological data.

MANUFACTURING

See: “Material Culture” and “Raw Materials”.

MARA, THE

Meaning “valley”. **See: “John Taylor”, “Linguistics” and “Mairremmener”**.

MARGARET GLACIAL PERIOD

See also: “Glacial Period”. Roughly this Australian glacial is comparable to Europe’s “Wurm” (80,000-10,000 BP) and North America’s “Wisconsin Glacial”.

The “Margaret Glaciation” applies to western Tasmania, with the “Cynthia Bay Glaciation” applying to the areas of the Murchison, Mersey and Nive River Valleys, as well as the areas north and east of Lake St. Clair.

MARIA ISLAND (FIG. 189, 190)

The largest island on the east coast about 5-7 kilometres off the central east coast, it is c.10,000 hectares in area. Prior to c.8,000 BP it was a peninsula. By 6,500 today’s sea level had formed, leaving Lachlan Island as a halfway staging place when the Aborigines crossed in their water-borne craft. Middens testify to this. It is suggested that because of the size of Maria, and its past history sections of the Tasmanian mainland, it would have been a part of the Maria bands homeland, perhaps Sandspit Rivulet south to Marion Bay and Blackmans Bay.

The island was discovered in 1642 by Tasman. Marion du Fresne visited it in 1772. In 1789 Cox was the first to meet its people. In 1802 Baudin also meets the people and undertakes some basic anthropological work, the same year many sealers arrived and in 1805 attacked. Just prior to 1825 whalers set up a station, and on 1st March 1825 a penal colony was created only to close on 1st October 1832 for Port Arthur. In August 1842 to 1850 a second convict era occurred, it is highly likely that the Aborigines had expired by 1822, although on the mainland conflict continued up to 1831. Robinson in 1829 checked it out for an Aboriginal settlement but was rejected.

Disease spread by the French explorers could have devastated many.

MARINE PLANTS

See: “Kelp”, “Sponges” and “Food-Flora”.

MARION BAY (FIG. 110, 111)

Including North Bay to its south on the lower east coast saw the first contacts between Europeans and Aborigines in March 1772. The French under Marion du Fresne arrived to, at first, a friendly reception but due to a misunderstanding led to confrontation and the killing of at least one Aborigine and wounding of an unknown number at North Bay.

MARITIME

Suggestions have been made that some bands who had not only a part coastal area but used water-borne craft were “maritime”, however, the use of craft was for transportation either to raid for women or to visit offshore islands for sea-birds and seal which were popular foods. Craft were never used to actually fish from. The term “maritime” could be used to describe some bands use of craft but not for a way of life. The greater part of the year was spent doing what non-craft bands did – forage on the land.

MARITIME EXPLORERS

See: “European Intrusions” and figure 106 for a list of them.

MARRIAGE

As soon as a male reached puberty he had to move away to his own fireplace in company of other young men, on the other hand a daughter stayed with her parents. The male had to, as soon as possible, obtain a wife to survive as he needed her to feed him when he failed in the hunt, which suggests was regularly.

No formal ceremony was performed, instead a mutual acceptance of the partnership was enough. Consummated relations – sex – was undertaken in the privacy of the surrounding natural environment. Monogamy was the norm, however, if a male married believing his first wife was deceased or lost only to find she had now returned it was in order that he kept both, perhaps under acceptance of both wives? The bestowal of a daughter was acceptable only if she agreed and later could still “call it off”. This arrangement may have varied between people – it is dangerous to presume all had the same customs without confirming data. As far as adultery is concerned it no doubt was as normal frowned upon, even resulting in death.

Such disagreements could and did result in interband conflict, even fights. However, in all “love affairs” things were never as simple as it appears. Couples could and did fall in love only to find the daughters choice was not that of the parents, perhaps especially that of the mother. A story is told that things got so bad a mother killed her daughter and the boyfriend killed her. What the results were we are not told, but since it was a regular occurrence justice was left to take its course, whatever that was. Although it was it seems in order to marry within the band it was far from the norm, perhaps avoided with the wife going to her husband’s band usually, so avoiding inter-breeding. Although not absolutely certain the suggestion is that bands were exogamous, that is married outsiders but within their tribe only, this being endogamy, meaning could not marry outside the tribe. Such suggestion of course is based on a presumption that “tribes” existed!

MARRIAGE (cont.)

An interesting recorded item is that a male who was rejected by an unmarried woman exhausted his frustration in anger and became violent, all avoided his actions, the woman could have run the risk of injury too. No one, it seems, blamed him. Divorce was accepted when one partner just left the other, remarriage could then take place.

However, some bands may have differed as it is recorded that only men could divorce? Instances of a family trying to take back a daughter for some reason or other were common.

Men sought to re-marry as soon as possible and became responsible for his new wife's children.

In the period of the Black War society broke-down, the loss of women due to "slave raids" by sealers etc. caused a sharing of them. Some exchange of women did occur even between Aborigines to be "white men's wives", or in an act of prostitution at the start, but the norm was to regard cohabiting with a "white" punishable by death.

See also: "Courtship".

MARROW

Being the soft tissue containing fatty acids needed for the metabolism of protein in the hollow parts of the bone, the leg bones of larger macropods, kangaroo and especially wallaby in the Pleistocene south west were split or broken to obtain it, being to counter-act the consumption of so much lean meat and the lack of edible flora. The substance was extracted by breaking the bone open with a hammer stone then extracted possibly using a spatula bone tool? Or by pouring it out when hot. Using hot marrow by pouring it onto a person's aching belly was supposed to fix it!

MARSH BIRDS (WATER FOWL) (FIG. 145, 423, 424)

With so little archaeological evidence it would be understandable to underrate the importance economically of marsh birds and especially their eggs if it was not for the extensive data coming from colonist writers like Robinson.

The evidence is that this resource which includes estuarian, swamp and lagoon species like black swan, ducks and native hens, was an important seasonal one, with eggs available in the spring about late August to November, a welcome change in diet sojourning from the coast on the way to the highlands by many.

MARSH LANDS

See: "Wetlands".

MARTIAL LAW

Two significant periods of martial law were proclaimed in Tasmania during the occupation of Aboriginal land, but the first of 25th April 1815 to October 1815 was directed only to the bushranger threat, while the longer period of 1st November 1828 to January 1832 was in respect of the Aboriginal resistance, ending with Robinson's collection on 31st December 1831 within the eastern settled districts of the last sizable group, although it was only officially ended in 1833.

MASSACRES AND MURDERS

This subject is post 1803 up to 1842, possibly some isolated killings unrecorded even later but unlikely. It seems justified to say that most killings were hidden and unrecorded for fear of government action, however, since not one non-Aboriginal was ever tried and convicted for anything, it seems they would have "got away with it". This subject is not intended to be detailed as it is outside the period, i.e. pre 1803 that we are looking at, however, a number of well researched works by historians exist, only a few are listed at the end of this work under "Selective Reading and Study". **See also: "Killings"**.

MATERIAL CULTURE (See: Subject List No. 15 "Material Culture")

Includes all manufactured items from foot tracks kept open to stone tools and all bi products. Although a relatively "simple culture", it is suggested that up to 24 distinct classes comprising more than 88 variables existed within it, some modified, some fortuitous natural pieces.

MATERIAL EVIDENCE

Archaeological evidence of this kind although found all over Tasmania, some covering hectares such as oyster middens at Little Swanport while others are only a single flaked stone artefact, is very little considering up to 40,000 years of cultural activity. This is why it is particularly precious and where practical should be protected, especially if rare or of special significance, including all possible stone arrangements. **See also following: "Material Surviving" and "Conservation"**.

MATERIAL SURVIVING

This refers to archaeological cultural material surviving or being destroyed in situ that thus can only give a partial insight into the people's lives. What it does show is that not all evidence can survive depending on the capability of the material to resist decomposition and under what circumstances it was originally deposited.

In Tasmania the material can be divided into artefactual and food refuse, circumstances into open and sheltered.

MATERIAL SURVIVING (cont.)

With artefacts, stone is the only long-term durable survivor material, hence the often used term “The Stone Age”, but even this can be reduced in retaining its original form by being tumbled around by water action resulting in “rolling” of its edges. Other material like flora raw material, bone and shell being exposed or in acidic soils survives for only a short period, crustacean shell even more so. In sheltered areas like caves bone often survives as does mollusc shell.

Art such as petroglyphs if exposed to wind and rain – a sand blasting effect – is very devastating. Water flow and fire often take even more toll.

Since 1803 the actions of British settlement such as mining for lime, oyster shells especially, farming and domestic works etc. have greatly devastated much, but time and nature in unpopulated areas has also been very severe on archaeological sites.

Conservation is essential but barely capable of protecting and preserving, whatever “man” does to protect, nature will finally win out, but what can be done should be!

MATERIALS USED

See: “Raw Material”.

MATHEMATICS

See: “Counting”.

MATTRESSES

Some evidence exists of materials being spread in clusters on the ground as a crude mattress such as leaves, shrubbery, sheets of bark, fern fronds, even macropod pelts, but usually slept on an arranged bare earth surface.

MEALS

This is in reference to “meal times” not what was eaten, for that consult “Foods” etc. also “Daily Routine”.

It would seem that two meals were undertaken, the first about mid-day and the other perhaps about late afternoon with a sort of casual supper after dusk, however, it is not exactly clear and could have varied somewhat.

If the men were successful in the hunt then all partook, but some additional vegetables could be included obtained by the women even if inland, possum, if coastal, molluscs etc.. If the men were unsuccessful then the women provided the meal. Who cooked could have been both but the women did the bulk.

MEALS (cont.)

The women normally sat behind the men with the children, with the choicest pieces for the men. It is recorded that the women acted like servants, bringing drinking water to the men who it seems only drank after eating. It seems often the women had already eaten.

The “supper” included, if available, small rodents as a sort of “titbit”.

MEANDER RIVER VALLEY (WESTERN RIVER) (FIG. 302, NO. 4)

This important sizable river runs from about Ironstone Mountain in the northern section of the Great Western Tiers to Deloraine to its north, then in an eastern direction to Hadsden c.35km away to meet with the South Esk River. It suggests a natural boundary for a number of bands. Its real interest is that about 1826 the few agricultural/pastoralists who arrived post 1820 accelerated into a flood of mainly pastoralists and ushered in the Black War to the district, previously it was very peaceful.

MEDICAL (FIG. 215)

The separation of medicine, magic and mystic beliefs of a spiritual religious nature is blurred in “Stone-Age” culture. The people’s knowledge was limited but had still a remarkable one about flora use. The other treatment was of a superstitious nature – spirits – deceased loved ones, ancestors and mythological beings that hopefully through ritual and sacred objects could be enticed to help cure ailments.

Mementos such as charms had magic qualities, being applied or attached to the ailing body part such as human skulls tied to injured knees (Fig. 215). Burns suffered, it seemed common, caused by rolling into a campfire when sleeping, were treated with a poultice or sea parsley.

For some ailments a female’s urine was used, other times blood droughts. In an attempt to treat some ailments bloodletting was carried out, blood staunched in a severe wound with clay and leaves, even to help in gunshot wounds and constantly having water poured over the wound. To stop bleeding leatherwood bark was used that also acted as an antiseptic. Fevers treated with drinking plenty of water, lying by a fire sprinkled with cold water on the patient.

Pain being suffered like on the side sometimes had pressure treatment applied. Broken bones and limbs had stiff bark or wood splints as well as bandages, using matt rush sagg or some suitable barks like swamp paperbark. Skin irritations were treated with small leaf clematis as a poultice, but it could be detrimental, so care needed.

MEDICAL (FIG. 215) (cont.)

The following is a list of some other treatments:

Said used “Alum” a crystalline substance, but how and why? Dubious!

Pig-Face Leaves – A purgative left with those who could not travel.

Pig-Face and Juice – Stings.

Stinkwood Leaves – Worn to relieve head pain.

Currajong Shrub Branches – Around neck and head.

Young Bracken Fern Juice – Ant stings.

Oil of mutton birds – Rheumatism.

Seawater – Laxative ? Also bathed in it for skin ailments.

Wattle Gum – Diarrhoea or dysentery due to eating kangaroo on its own too long.

Additionally, eating tree fern central pith to counter too much meat/molluscs.

To aid sleep put acacia blooms in huts.

If a “bad belly” poured heated bone marrow on it.

Ashes especially used in treatment such as:

In little bags as a charm.

Ashes or powdered cuttlefish as an absorbent for wounds.

Post European contact put on syphilitic sores and generally all such ailments.

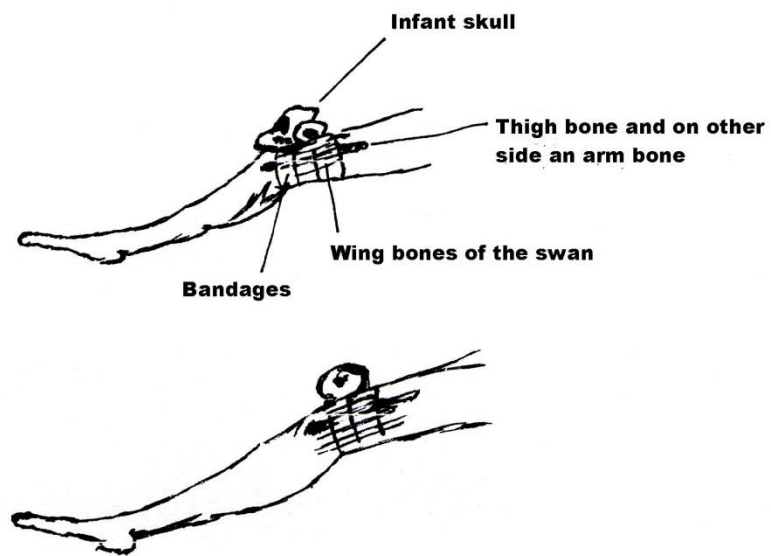
One way of using ash was to wallow in cremated material having special mystic qualities.

See also: “Addictions”, “Dental Health”, “Disease (Epidemics)”, “Hygiene”, “Mental Health”, “Snake Bite” and “Surgery”.

Finally, it seems the elderly because of experience, both males and females possessed special capabilities to act not only as “chiefs” but sages come “doctors”, women for obvious reasons having a special place for attending to medical matters.

See: “Child Birth”.

Fig. 215



**Robinson's sketch of native treatment for an injured knee (Journal 20-2-1836).
(My impression of his drawing).**

MEDICINE

See: “Medical”.

meenamatta (i.e. also for a lagoon on Ben Lomond) (Fig. 22)

Situated in the Blue Tier Mountains of the north east it comprises three sites at least, with cupules and grooves, it is believed, quite reasonably, that the area was and still is of mystic ritual significance, possibly unique. The application of the name is obviously a modern adaptation as its meaning is unknown.

MEGAFAUNA (FIG. 216-220)

Although originating in the United States of America, the study of extinct large animals in Australia is not the same in body dimensions, requiring a weight over 45 kilograms. In Tasmania at least two species were only c.18 to 30, a “devil” and an “echidna”, believed to be evolutionary downsizings not extinctions. Ten others do exceed the 45 weight, the largest a Diprotodon, 2.700kg and body length of 3 metres, this beast was it seems confined to western Bassiana. So far only 7 extinct species and 5 down-sized extant, a total of 12 so-called Tasmanian species are recognised (see Fig. 216).

The importance here of their existence is twofold, firstly did they co-exist with humans, and if so were they responsible for their demise? The limited data obtained from 12 sites, 9 cavernous, 3 swamps all in the western half of Tasmania (see Fig. 217), shows:

The last megafauna expired (extinct species).	c.41,500 BP
The last megafauna expired (down-size specie).	c.40,500 BP
First humans arrived on mainland Tasmania.	c.40,000 BP
There is no evidence of humans hunting them.	
Humans preyed on middle to small size species.	
No real physical overlap of humans/megafauna has been found.	

Fig. 216 (Part 1) Extinct “Megafauna”

Code	Species	Description	C. Length Weight	Food	Environment	Site Codes	Youngest Date c.14 KYG (c. calibrated)
1	Simosthenurus occidentalis (Sthenurine)	Large, stocky, short-faced kangaroo.	2.20m 120kg	Browsing (i.e. rough shoots, leaves and twigs).	Open forests.	B.E.F. G.H.J.L .	44. 7 (49.1)
2	Protemnodon anak	Giant pademelon (more common species).	2.25m 130kg	Browsing (possibly stretched up into foliage to feed).	Moist forests.	B.F.G. H	36.2 (41.5)
3	Palorchestes azael	Sloth/tapir like (short trunk) quadruped.	2.00m 500kg	Fibrous plants, branches, bark, (tree ripper?) browser.	Open forest, relatively rare occupied a specialised niche. Restricted.	B.C.E	Min. c.54
4	Metasthenurus newtonae (Sthenurine)	Lesser short- faced large kangaroo.	1.80m 55kg	Browsed on small leaf veg.	Open forest bushland.	F	Est. c.45
5	Diprotodon optatum	Rhino-like.	3.00m 2700kg	Browsing shrubs and trees.	Open woodland and forest, well watered.	A	?
6	Zygomaturus trilobus/ tasmanicus, (Nototherium – see 7, related to Diprotodons, see note below).	Cow-sized rhino type- wombat like. (Short trunk? tapir-like?).	2.00m 500kg	Grass eating herbivores. Dug for plants.	Lush forest, moister zones, coastal forests?	A.B.C. E.G.H	c.75
7	Nototherium tasmanicum. Name revised to “Zygomaturus”						
Note	Both No. 6 and No. 7 Sometimes referred to as “Zygomaturus tasmanicum”						
8	Thylacoleo carnifex	Marsupial lion.	1.90m 130kg	Carnivore.	Mainly open forests and margins.	B.E.H	Estimated c.49

Fig. 216 (Part 2) Extant (Down-Sized) “Megafauna”

Code	Species	Description	C. Length Weight	Food	Environment	Site Codes	Youngest Date c.14 KYG (c. calibrated)
9	Macropus giganteus titan	Larger version of today's Eastern Grey kangaroo.	2.60m (to 3m) 90kg (to 200kg)	Browsing herbivore.	Open forest.	B.E.G. H.K	35.6 (40.5)
10	Sarcophilus lanarius	Larger version of today's “devil”, but under 45kg, so not megafauna.	.70m? 18kg	Carnivore, scavenger.	Bushland and forest.	E.G.H	Estimated c.49
11	Zaglossus robusta (Megalibgwilia ramsayi?)	Giant echidna (today's specie only .45m x 7kg)	.80m 30kg	Worms, ants.	Bushland.	B	?
12	Phascolonus gigas	Larger version of today's “wombat”.	1.70m 200kg	Browsing, grass, herbs, shrubs and succulent roots.	Bushland, open forest.	C	?
13	Thylacinus potens	Large thylacine	1.75m 35kg	Carnivore.	Bushland, open forest.	E.H	35.6 (40.5)

Suggestions on size (length, weight) do vary in references, the above applies to adult males.

In figure 216 a column, “Sites” exists, the following figure 217 lists them using alphabetic designations.

Fig. 217 (See also Map: Fig. 218)

“MEGAFAUNA”

Site	Area	Remark (Species Found)
King Island (then a plateau on dry land)	Western Bassiana.	(5, 6)
Montagu Caves (Pleistocene Cave) (MU206)	Far north west.	(1, 2, 3, 6, 8, 9, 11)
Mowbray Swamp	Far north west.	(3, 6, 12)
Pulbeena Swamp/Edith Creek	Far north west.	?
Scotchtown Cave	Far north west.	Now destroyed. Bone badly preserved. (1, 3, 6, 8, 9, 10, 13)
Mount Cripps (CP118, CP213, CP222)	Inland north west.	(2, 3, 9)
Beginners Luck Cave (JF79)	Florentine River Valley, south west.	(1, 2, 6, 9, 10)
Titan's Shelter (JF97)	Florentine River Valley, south west.	(1, 2, 6, 8, 9, 10, 13)
Breccia Ridge Cave (JF109)	Florentine River Valley, south west.	} Confused data } between them
No-name (un-named) Cave (JF155)	Florentine River Valley, south west.	} (1)
Ultimate Cave (JF168)	Florentine River Valley, south west.	(9)
Emu Cave (JF154)	Florentine River Valley, south west.	(1)

A map of Victoria, Australia, showing the locations of Spring Creek, Lancefield, and King. The map includes a scale bar from 0 to 250 km and labels for TASMANIA, W, P, F, and GP.

The map shows the outline of Victoria, Australia, with the following labels and features:

- VICTORIA**: Labeled at the top center.
- Spring Creek**: Labeled on the left side, with a dot indicating its location.
- Lancefield**: Labeled in the upper center, with a dot indicating its location.
- KING**: Labeled in the center, with a dot indicating its location.
- TASMANIA**: Labeled on the right side, with a dot indicating its location.
- W**, **P**, **F**, and **GP**: Labeled on the right side, with dots indicating their locations.
- Scale bar**: Located at the bottom left, showing distances from 0 to 250 km.

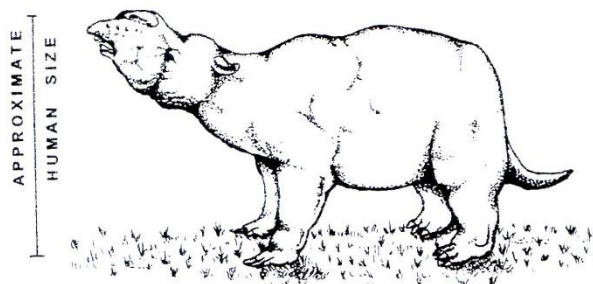
JF Sites: G.H.I.J.K.L.

P Parmerpar Meethaner }

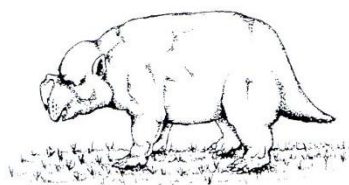
W Warreen }

590

DIPROTODONTIDAE



No. 5 Diprotodon optatum (c.3.00m)

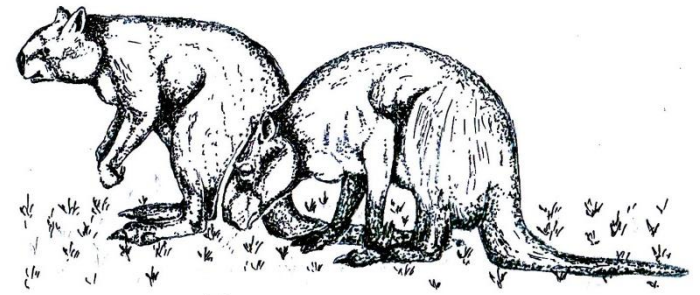
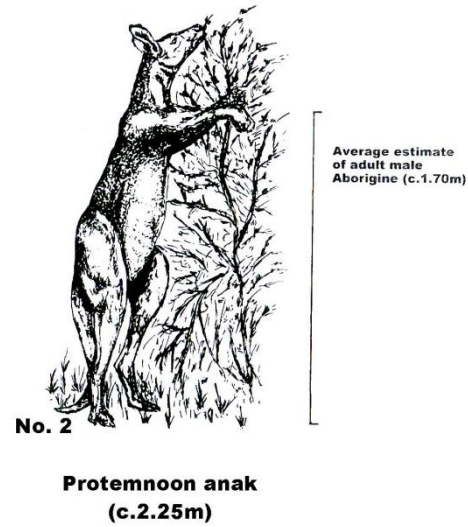


**No. 6 Zygomaturus trilobus/tasmanicus (c.2.00m)
(Previously No. 7 Nototherium tasmanicum)**



**No. 8 Thylacoleo carnifex
(Marsupial Lion)
(c.1.90m)**

Fig. 220



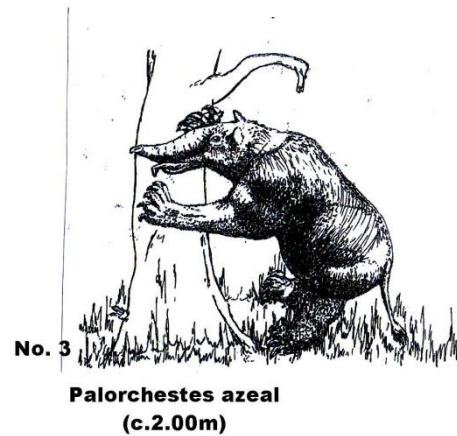
No. 1

Simosthenurus SP
(Short-faced
Macropod)

C.2.20m

No. 4

Sthenurus SP.
(Large variety of kangaroo)



Kangaroo (Macropus giganteus)

No. 9

M.G. Titan (c.260m) **M.G. Giganteus (c.200m)**

MEGAFAUNA (FIG. 216-220) (cont.)

This must suggest that extinction and down-sizing was a natural happening starting a long time prior to humans arriving and ending just about the time humans started to move into Bassiana from southern Victoria. Evidence exists that in Victoria humans had been foraging since c.50,000 BP, with megafauna surviving until c.30,000, no evidence exists so far of any human hunting them during 20,000 years of co-existence.

It is true that the period of humans arrival in Tasmania and the last dated megafauna are very similar, that is c.40,000 BP, with the latter perhaps finally dying out 500 years before, but this is a coincidence lacking again any evidence of human hunting, instead focusing mostly on middle size 15-11kg wallaby (*Macropus rufogriseus*) or little larger to small species, more plentiful and faster in reproduction existing in near all environments.

Although down-sized fauna was hunted, with the exception of the “tiger” (*Thylacine*), their ancestral megafauna lacks any evidence as does all megafauna remains of cut marks on bone or other human activity. Instead the remains suggest washed in or pit-fall accidents as well as being trapped in bogs.

Dating the finds suggests a range c.75,000 to 40,500 BP. All in western Tasmania, but this is not to suggest that eastern Tasmania never had them, indeed just the opposite, it's the lack of conditions, caves and swamps, that is the reason. Since their evolution in the Pliocene about seven million years ago to 40,000, a range of environments existed suitable for their survival, but with the onset of climatic conditions that would finally peak as the so-called “Ice Age”, (26,000-18,000 BP), would see their extinction pre 40,000.

Some species managed to survive by down-sizing, possibly because they could reproduce faster and in larger numbers, enabling each generation a suitable time-frame to react, whereas larger, slow reproducers in small numbers could not.

As regards the “possible” overlapping at c.40,000 BP only two have any suggestion:

Macropus giganteus titan (down-sized to *M. G. giganteus*), c.40,500 BP.

A large kangaroo to be the “Eastern Grey”, and

Protemnodon anak

A giant type pademelon, c.41,500 BP.

MEGAFAUNA (FIG. 216-220) (cont.)

Although lacking evidence another cause or contributing factor for extinction has been suggested, the use of fire-sticking by the Aborigines. The questions should be “did they use it during their passage to and in Tasmania, if so was it to such an extent that it was significant?” The weather conditions varied, but at 40,000 a slight increase in temperature with moister westerlies but still with vegetation mainly of alpine, sub-alpine herb, heath and shrubs with wide-spread forests in wetter gullies. The eucalypt savannah, woodland or forest landscape could have been burnt, but being still relatively cold and moist it probably was not that receptive, instead requiring continual attention to keep it progressively alight.

Without a lack of wallaby and other smaller animals, as well as a very small human population, it would suggest that fire-sticking would have been unnecessary and too high in energy expenditure, so lacking any real useful purpose.

Lacking any evidence it could be that fortuitous encounters with megafauna were taken advantage of but hardly enough to cause extinctions.

The “overkill” or “blitzkrieg” (lightning impact) hypothesis put forward by some lacks any creditability for the loss of Tasmania’s megafauna. The Palaeo-Tasmanian Aborigines did not exterminate or even contribute to their demise. This confirms the opinion of today’s Aboriginal people and backed up by archaeology throughout Tasmania. The preference for mid-size “wallaby” is confirmed by the small amount of remains of the down-sized “Eastern Grey” kangaroo in archaeological deposits from 40,000 to 11,000 BP.

Besides preferring wallaby and some smaller species because of their higher numbers, fast reproduction capabilities and existing in all foragable areas, they were relatively easy to kill, transported whole, butcher not having thick skins and a good source of leg bone marrow, easy to cook (whole), together with a good pelt for cloaks. No danger was encountered in hunting them, in other words a very useful and reliable food supply.

Finally, evidence points to perhaps a small number of a couple of megafauna species which could have survived up to the beginning of human expansion into Bassiana, while a few had down-sized to survive. Even if some were encountered, the Aborigines had a preference for medium-sized species, especially wallaby for economic reasons. Any use of fire-sticking was limited and of little value, not contributing to megafauna extinctions. Simply, Aboriginal activities did not contribute to the extinctions, instead it was a natural failure to adapt.

MEGS MIT

See: “nirmena nala”.

MELYTHINA TIAKANA WARRANA ABORIGINAL CORPORATION (i.e. “HEART LAND”)

An Aboriginal community group established in early 2008, having c.300 members who run the Tebrakunna Visitor Centre near Musselroe in the far north east.

MEMENTOS (FIG. 8)

Both men and women, but especially mothers, kept and carried with them mementos of loved ones either bound and strung around their necks or in baskets. Even infants skulls were respected thus and jaw bones were common. Locks of hair are also suggested. These relics had magical powers and were still inhabited by the deceased's spirits and could be conjured up to ward off evil or cure ailments. Cremation ashes were also sometimes carried in small skin pouches. **See also: “Charms”**. There is some reason to believe that while the southern bands did carry relic bags, the north east used limb bones. They were so important that when going to **Wybalenna** they insisted in taking large quantities of “old bones”.

MEN – ELDERLY

See: “Elderly, The”.

MEN'S ROLE

In society men played an important hierarchy role being physical protector and hunters of larger prey, although both men and women, even children, could assist each other in the traditional separate roles such as joining in the rustle of herds of kangaroos or killing of possums. Men taught the boys and made weapons but little else in the economic pursuits. **See: “Women's Role”** to appreciate their role.

MENTAL HEALTH

There is little on this subject except for an account by Robinson of a person regarded by his peers as an imbecile whose acts included spearing at bushes in case an enemy existed, and if confronted by unexpected warriors would scream out and bound-off into the bush for days. Otherwise the population showed all aspects of normality, the effect of alcohol is another thing. **See also: “Broken Heart, A”**.

MENTIONING THE DEAD

There is some evidence that a superstitious custom existed that forbade the utterance of the dead by name, not only as a sign of respect but possibly to avoid conjuring up the presence of their spirit that may have caused unwanted evil happenings, it is unclear. Named after an object required it to be renamed to avoid referring to the person.

MERSEY RIVER (FIG. 302 NO. 20)

Situated in the mid-north flowing north into Bass Strait with the city of Devonport at its estuary, it probably was a band border for a number of groups. A thick rainforest exists along its flow. The upper reaches have rock shelter archaeological sites, the most important being **warragarra**, yielding a history for Aboriginal people in the area. No doubt a number of open sites exist hidden in the rainforest taxa.

MESTON A.L.

From c.1931 to 1956 Meston carried out preliminary non-scientific archaeological research and investigations including “digs” – rather pot-holing – at Rocky Cape’s South Cave. Regrettably, this resulted in an extensive destruction of its upper strata, with a meagre and confused description in his publication. When Rhys Jones arrived in 1966 to professionally excavate the site he had to rely on data he obtained from associate sites Rocky Cape North Cave and Sisters Creek to complete his chronology back to c.8,000 BP. Meston’s other investigations included Hunter Island, known petroglyphs and thoughts on stone artefacts. Professionally Meston was a Devonport school teacher come historian.

METAL TOOLS

The Palaeo-people were Stone-Age with no manufacturing of metal artefacts, however, archaeological suggestions are that in the far south some were used to create additional petroglyphs in a rock shelter. If so, then they may have been obtained from either of the two French expeditions prior to British occupation.

MICE

See: “Rodents”.

MIDDENS (FIG. 221-228)

A long established archaeological term coming from a Scandinavian language meaning “refuge deposit” applied to a quantity of shell and/or bone the result of feasting over a period of time. The accumulation results usually in datable chronological evidence – a history of depositing that provides valuable data. More recently the Aboriginal community in Tasmania has expressed dissatisfaction in its use, believing it is an insulting and derogative term implying their ancestors lived amongst debris – “a tip” if you like, instead suggesting the term should be changed to a “cultural living place” or the like. It should be pointed out that the term “midden” is applied world-wide not just to the Tasmanian Aborigines. Actually the accumulation is thrown away debris. Coastal middens are usually shell, but as bone disintegrates quicker than shell it can be misleading. Coastal cave deposits have proved this as their protective situation has yielded even fish-bones. Other material

MIDDENS (FIG. 221-228) (cont.)

can on occasions be burials and stone arrangements. Middens are not confined to caves or rock shelters, dunes or headlands, but anywhere close to forageable resources. Drinking water is not essential but obviously desirable.

Archaeologist, Jim Stockton, recognised the following on the upper west coast:

1. **Midden Concentrations** - A mixture of rocky headlands and short, sandy beaches.
2. **Decline in Volume** - Long sandy beaches, a distance from the rocky coast, and
3. **No Midden** - Steep shore profiles.

While this is true for the northern west coast, no. 3 does not apply to areas such as eastern north coast (Five Mile Bluff) and central east coast (south of Swansea).

However, at the furthest distance from Stockton's area of the upper west coast is the lower east coast on the Tasman Peninsula:

1. **High Density** - Molluscs (low energy foraging), limited other activities evident from low density of lithic material.
2. **Medium Energy Foraging with Molluscs** - Greater lithic material, great diversity. Open coastline, rocky platforms, and
3. **Inland, Low Shell Density** - Large artefact scatter, a more complex foraging pattern.

Continuing Stockton's work, he recognised 7 distinctly shaped middens:

1. **Deflated** - (Caused by high continual winds blasting open existing middens).
2. **Small** - (Probably a single lense in stratified terms).
3. **Medium** - (A more denser and extensive deposit – more than a lense).
4. **Linear** - (Long but not wide and not necessarily dense, but a continual scatter).
5. **Doughnut** - (Probably the result of debris left in a hut).
6. **West Point Type** - (Huge, high, dense – an artificial hill of shell and seal bone).
7. **Rock Shelter** - (Deposits in and outside the entrance of a cave or overhang).

MIDDENS (FIG. 221-228) (cont.)

I would like to suggest a few additions that cover other areas in Tasmania and that which do not necessarily exist in his area:

8. **A Single Meal** - (It is self-explanatory).
9. **Little Swanport** - (Huge oyster deposits spreading continuously over many hectares and metres deep – very dense).

A somewhat amusing episode occurred when Trukanini was asked why do the natives throw the shells on the bank, replying she questioned “What else would one do with them?” **See also: “Kitchen Middens”.**



Fig. 221

**View to excavations (in front of the car),
Little Swanport, central East Coast.
Oyster midden (after completion of excavation, the
trenches were back-filled and grassed over (c.1971).**



Fig. 222

**South of Triabunna, side of highway looking north-east.
Oyster midden exposed.**



Fig. 223

Midden deposit, mid East Coast.



Fig. 224

Midden lenses, mid West Coast.

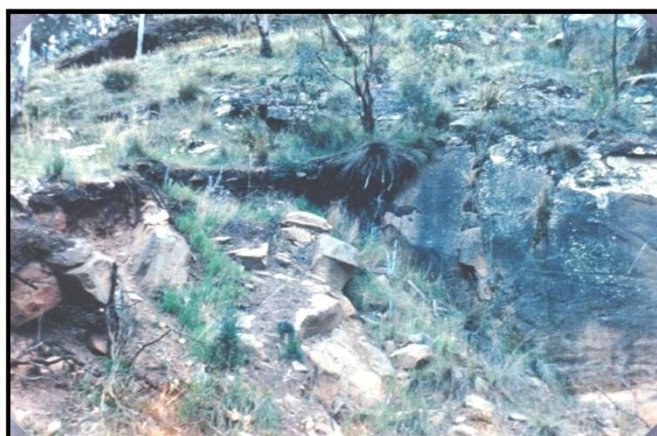


Fig. 225

Derwent Estuary at Old Beach, eroding midden.



Fig. 226

Waterloo Point, Swansea, eroding midden.



Fig. 227

**Dune site,
Blackmans Lagoon area, North East Coast.**



Fig. 228

Headland site, East Coast (Swansea area).

“TYPICAL COASTAL SITES”

MIDDLE HOLOCENE

See: “Holocene”.

MIDDLESEX PLAINS (FIG. 122, 430 NO. 22)

Situated c.5km west of Daisy Dell and 10km north of Cradle Mountain within the central north it was an important hunting area for macropods, mainly wallaby during the summery period. In winter it was covered often in snow. It could be regarded generally as a part of the Surrey-Hampshire Hills Island grasslands, created by firing within the thick rainforest. The only and possible remains of an actual Aboriginal hut dwelling existed, until recently destroyed by criminal vandalism. The plains became a part of the Van Diemen’s Land Company’s holdings c.1826.

MID-EAST COAST (FIG. 11 NO. 13, 97, 98)

The geographic boundary of this area could be said to run south from about Apslawn, even Bicheno, to Orford including Maria Island. The western and eastern boundaries being the Eastern Tiers foothills and the Tasman Sea respectively. Prior to the Holocene a great open plain existed in what is now Great Oyster Bay and Maria Island was a mountain peninsula. In the pastoralist period of c.1826 this wooded grassland created by fire-sticking was exploited and caused great conflict. Archaeologically it is extremely rich in stone artefact scatter with a great deal of very beautifully crafted tools, even today ploughing throws up many. In the north there is Moulting Lagoon, a rich marsh attracting seasonal egg laying black swan. Although Lourandos excavated Little Swanport’s extremely rich oyster deposits, the date was understandable, relatively recent c.4,750 BP. The present sea level was reached c.6,500, no Pleistocene sites are known due to lack of rock shelters. **(See: “Mid-Eastern Sequence”). Also consult “Eastern Tiers”.**

MID-EASTERN SEQUENCE (FIG. 11 NO. 13, 98)

Archaeologically the area speculated is from about south of St. Patricks Head to Marion Bay in the area just north of the Greater Tasman Peninsula, inland to the foothills of the Eastern Tiers.

Although extensive investigations including the excavations at Little Swanport have been undertaken, the radio carbon dates are not older than c.5,000 BP, some 1,500 after today’s sea level took place. Considering people were in the Southern Midlands by c.30,840, this mid-eastern area must have had been foraged over prior to 5,000, however, before then the sea was a number of kilometres further out in the Tasman Sea, so evidence lost. To explain why no older sites are known in the hinterland of today can be explained either by not being located yet, which is unlikely, or that the foragers mainly lived on the now inundated coast and any evidence of them inland is undatable, being small stone artefact scatters, regrettably the area lacks rock shelters with deposits.

MID-EASTERN SEQUENCE (FIG. 11 NO. 13, 98) (cont.)

Speculation has been that the area was inhabited by expanding bands coming from the far south, i.e. Carlton River, Marion Bay etc. because as you go north from there the sites become younger:

Derwent Estuary	c.6,000
Carlton	c.5,800
Little Swanport	c.4,800

But no consideration given for expansion from the above east. It is more likely that the Derwent/Carlton people expanded into Southern Midlands, not up the east coast.

Regretfully, this rich site area like the Coal River has a very limited series of data only from c.4,300 to 200 BP.

MID-NORTH COAST (FIG. 11 NO. 1)

This covers some 80km from Devonport west to Rocky Cape, an area now generally referred to as the North West Coast. At pre-contact it was a rather precipitous rainforest covered area that the Aborigines kept open for a coastal foot-track using fire. Even in colonial times it was not until c.1840's that serious penetration was undertaken. Of great interest is the huge number of tidal stone wall fish traps, but clear and acceptable evidence of Aboriginal constructions is lacking, while proof exists of some European work even up to recent times.

MID-WEST OCCUPATION (FIG. 11 NO. 21, 229, 230)

The area is an interesting one just north of the vast south west River Valley sites dating back to c.35,000 BP (C14) and north to the upper Pieman River areas. West is the Indian Ocean and east Cradle Mountain, south past the Lakes St. Clair and King William. The oldest site found is possibly c.30,000, youngest possibly 200. Connections with the south west, which includes "Darwin Glass" being in the West Coast Range (south), and the Mackintosh of 21,000, but mainly 17,000 – 15,000, also with the glass is obvious. After the Pleistocene, c.10,000, probably till 5,000 but more likely 2,000, the area of the eastern half was not visited to the west, and separating the two by the West Coast Range coastal foraging had continued. People from the Southern Midlands foraged in small numbers from c.1,600 BP at least up to 200. Foraging was poor, but north west of Lake St. Clair it was considerably better, being wallaby, perhaps wombat. West of the range it was recorded that the people who had lived inland north and south possibly of Queenstown lived on snake, indeed the area was very inhospitable with little food resources.

SUGGESTED UTILISATION OF THE MID-WESDT (PRINCIPALLY EAST OF THE WEST COAST RANGE)

CIRCA: PERIOD B.P.	PENETRATING PEOPLE	PENETRATED AREA	LIMITED BY	EVIDENT BY & COMMENTS
30,000	South West "Wallaby Hunters"	To at least south west area of the West Coast Range (WCR)	Ice fields, altitude c.400m above PSL.	First evidence of usage of "Darwin Glass" in south west so had entered
19,000 – 10,000	South West "Wallaby Hunters"	King and Nelson River Valley east of mid West Coast Range (WCR)	Ice fields, altitude c.400m above PSL.	mid-west to obtain it. Radio carbon site and presence of "Darwin Glass".
(17,000 – 15,000)	Main Period)			
10,000 – 2,500	Abandoned!	-	Due to spread of wet flora, mainly rainforest, warm, humid.	Lack of sites.
(5,000 – 4,000) 4,000 – 2,000	In East, Coastal People	Penetrate Southern Midlands	Due to a cooler, dry "El Nino". Full on-set of "El Nino".	A number of excavated sites. Declining forest to more grasslands).
2,500 – 200	Southern Midlands Eastern "Fire-Sticking"	Via river valleys and through sedgeland	West Coast Range (1,160m) and rainforest to c.1,000m.	Great use of fire-sticking where possible. Sites and ethnographic recording. No "Darwin Glass" since c.10,000.
RE: WEST OF THE WEST COAST RANGE				
17,000 – 15,000	South West Hunters	Past Queenstown to Mackintosh River Valley	Ice fields c.400m.	Sites, open scatter, datable strata with "Darwin Glass" at Mackintosh.
15,000 – 2,500	Abandoned for coastal foraging	Past Queenstown to Mackintosh River Valley	Forest spread – warm, humid, wet.	
6,500 – 200		Present day sea levels		
4,000	? "Paternidic's" Ancestors	Perhaps some inland areas		Ethnographic recording.



Fig. 230

Sedgeland - King William (1) "The Saddle" & Loddon Bluff west of Derwent Bridge (c.1,300m above sea level).

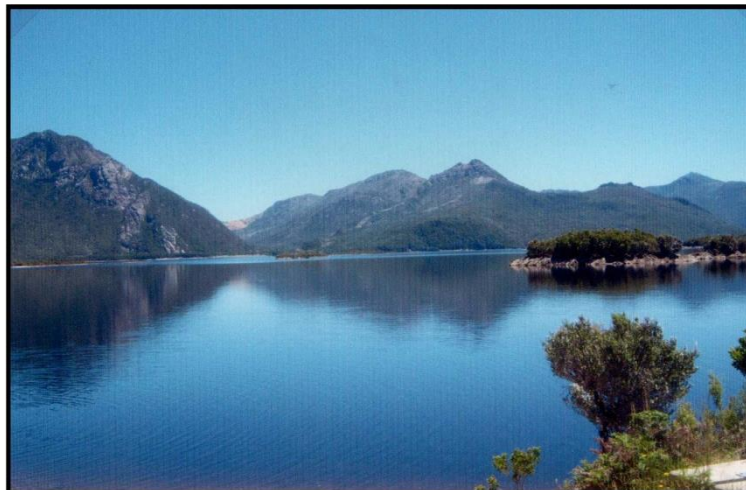


Fig. 231

Flooded King River (Lake Burbury) West Coast Range.

MIDLANDS (FIG. 11, NO. 9 & 11)

A division of this extremely important area is northern and southern, lying within the eastern half of Tasmania from south of Meander and lower South Esk Rivers, west of the Eastern Tiers and east of the Great Western Tiers and Derwent River, with the south boundary being the rivers estuary and Sorell areas. North and south are divided at about Tunbridge. The value of the total area is its one time sparse forest now mostly cleared that attracted huge numbers of macropods. Originally c.5,000 BP fire-sticked creating grasslands, but previously a limited foraging area visited by few.

Archaeological investigations have distinguished the following site usage:

Upland Sites	1. Short-term transient camps, (one night). 2. Longer-term exploiting lacustrine resources. 3. Transient excursions – terrestrial hunting, (as they went).
Lowland Sites	1. Short-term transient and mobile (quick visits to quarries). 2. Repeated visit or longer period (within an overall area) of occupation – seasonal base camps. 3. Riverine – variety of activities along them.
Estuary Sites	Transient routes to and from coasts by small groups, short term exploiting.
Up-River Areas	Highland areas, extensive longer term bases for mammal exploiting, i.e. away from Midlands but transient within them.

Summary of its history:

“THE NORTH MIDLANDS”

“The Pleistocene” (c.39,000 – 10,000 BP)

The icy north to north west winds that swept across the area from the Central Highlands Great Western Tiers precluded lengthy occupation.

Sporadic exploitation, very brief occupation (until well into the mid-Holocene).

Archaeological evidence is not likely to have survived in strata.

Casual visitations by small family groups in better annual times to hunt (wallaby mainly) in more protected areas such as river valleys.

These visits being by “The Palawa Pleistocene speakers” up to c.17,000 BP, then invading “Victorians” arrive forcing the “P.P.S” into upland areas.

MIDLANDS (FIG. 11, NO. 9 & 11) (cont.)

“The Early Holocene” (c.10,000 – 6,000 BP)

Since c.13,000 a great increase in rain due to temperature increases saw the spread of dense forests. A harsher climate that using fire-sticks had little effect. This continued to c.8,500. The use of fire was though causing lunettes to form. Warmer, wetter conditions saw vegetation increase at c.7,000, drier, cooler conditions would have sustained high lagoon levels making the area richer and more reliable in resources. Open plains and woodlands develop. c.8,500 the invading “Nara” begin to pressure the “Victorians” on the coast inland to join up with the “P.P.S.” to form the “Mara”.

A so-called “arid phase” existed c.7,000 – 4,000 BP with frosts and open vegetation. This cooler phase gave the inspiration to start a systematic and repeated occupation of the area with its large river valleys, lakes, lagoons and marshes. By c.4,000 BP an intensive phase of “cultural” expansion with an increased population spreading into new territories, with an increased social and economic network accumulated, evidence of stone tools at places like Bells Lagoon (as well as at Crown Lagoon and the Coal River in the Southern Midlands) show this.

“The Late Holocene” (c.3,000 – 200 BP)

Slightly drier and cooler conditions occurred between c.3,000 and 1,500 BP, with areas in rain shadows such as Ellinthorpe Plains (Bell’s Lagoon) – which has the states lowest annual rainfall caused by the Western Tier barrier, still being utilised in Autumn and Spring on the “bands” way to and from the east coast and the Central Highland Lakes.

This development produced the richest macropod hunting ground in Tasmania, and with an increased population and development of a “band” system from the “extended family”, gave the “Mara” political power to force the “Nara” out of eastern Tasmania. The “Nara” never occupied the North Midlands at any time.

Note: The references to specific peoples is to linguist John Taylor’s hypothesis and may not be accepted by all. **See: “Taylor, John”.**



Fig. 232

**South of Nile looking west to Great Western Tiers,
Northern Midlands, post forest clearing.**

MILKY WAY, THE

Beliefs that some spirits of importance including deceased Aboriginals still dwell within it in the form of specific stars.

MILITARY, THE (FIG. 1)

From the first beach-head settlements in 1803-4 in southern and northern Tasmania a military presence was prominent and had significant effect on the Tasmanian Aborigines right up to the end of the so-called “Black War” c.1832. There is no doubt the Aborigines greatly feared these “red coats” who although being officially ordered to try to bring in live natives resorted to killing them, how many we will never know, however, their contribution to the eradication based on the official intent of protecting lives both British and Aboriginal resulted more in one of instilling fear than actual killing. The civilian roving parties were much more successful in killing any and all Aborigines, of course it must be acknowledged that some civilian roving parties included a number of soldiers, whether the Aborigines distinguished between the two is not clear. Perhaps we could say soldiers existed if wearing red coat uniforms, but if not so clothed then they were civilian in appearance?

At the start of the Black War, c. May 1824, only 230 or so soldiers were in Tasmania, more would follow by 1828 c.900, in 1831 c.1,000.

MILITARY CASUALTIES

Wounded (6)	
1/12/05	Private Richard Bent, Port Dalrymple (North Tas), spear wound.
15/12/1828	A corporal, Quoin Hill (South Tas.), speared.
10/1829	Corporal Hooper (40 th), Quoin Hill, speared.
14/4/1830	A sentry, Green Valley (South Tas.), speared.
17/3/1831	Two soldiers, Norfolk Plain (North Tas).
Killed (3)	
8/9/1830	A private (63 rd), Waterloo Point, Oyster Bay (East Coast).
c.10/1830	Two soldiers, south of Launceston, (road to Hobart).

(“Black War” was from 1824 (south), more 1826 (north) to 1831, martial law was from 1st November 1828 to January 1832).

MILITARY CASUALTIES (cont.)

An incredible small number considering basically the whole pure-blood Aboriginal Indigenous people died be it in battle or by disease!

The two soldiers killed, c.October 1830, was a retaliation for the killing of 3 Aborigines, the soldiers being killed while sleeping.

MINERALS

Those minerals used by the Aborigines being ochres, black lead, clay (for blocking holes in abalone shells), stones and rocks.

MINES (FIG. 254 NO. 2)

This is underground digging for a mineral resource. The only known such activity was at **“toolumbunner”**, near Mole Creek, the great ochre mine, with some dangerous tunnelling done by only the women extending some distances.

MISCONCEPTIONS

A number of misconceptions about the Tasmanian Aborigines, some of these being:

That they were not racially connected to Australia, but Melanesia, (Oceanic Negros).

That they are extinct – although no full-bloods, even quarter exist.

They were declining in culture – actually slowly progressing.

Doomed to natural extinction – when population was slowly expanding.

Lacked intelligence – not so, especially in some subjects, although maths not impressive, (however, due to environment of the 1800's it is a poor yardstick).

Nor were they “fossil remnants” of primitive man!

Lacked enough dietary carbohydrates, a poor life-style, did not utilise the land.

Never moved at night nor did they have religious beliefs of any kind.

Some other subjects are still debatable.

Could not make fire – seems partially correct (**See: “Fire, The Making Of”**), caused the extinction of megafauna, and

Did not eat scaled fish – again some truth in this (**See: “Fish-The Mystery”**).

MISLEADING DATA

Regretfully, a number of writers from early colonial days and sadly some recent historians (not anthropologists), have referred to items in the study of Tasmanian Aboriginal culture that are hypothetical, presumptions even mistakes – the last can happen to all of us but to say the former two are factual is completely unacceptable. Such items are too many to detail but some I will mention, such as writing that their material culture included shields, tomahawks, edge ground/polished axe heads, (mounted/hafted), barbed spears, use of white clay, poisoned spears (dipped into rotten carcasses), clap-sticks, possum skin cloaks and pouches, even “non-returning boomerangs” (this is not “waddies”), as well as water bags (do they mean “kelp buckets?”), let alone boomerangs.

Of less importance is that bone tools completely disappeared after ceasing of consuming scaled fish, however, archaeology does suggest it did only to find, but with limited evidence, that at least some manufacturing continued into the last days, such a situation is understandable.

Ambiguities such as the existence of tribes, fire making using certain techniques of question are still discussed and should be, but instead of searching for an answer it has become politicised, often with thoughts becoming facts without acceptable evidence. Hopefully this work will help to put the matter right. The entrenched argument about who was the last Aborigine is wrong, but who was the last full-blood has been answered, yet still it is brought up, no doubt with the lack of co-ordinated action it will continue to create misleading concepts.

Sadly, it seems some of Aboriginal descent are adding to this confusion with stories supposedly handed down about legends, even interpretation of petroglyphs, supported by stating Aboriginal people have a quality of knowing about such things unavailable to non-Aborigines.

MISSIONARY NATIVES

See: “Decoy Birds, The”.

MISSIONS

This is not referring to Robinson’s expeditions, that is not to Aboriginal settlements but to stations set up to supply European goods to any Aboriginal visiting the area.

See: “Bruny Island Mission”.

MODERN HUMANS (FIG. 260)

Homo sapiens as they are so called evolved in Africa from a descendant of pre modern humans, Homo heidelbergensis, it seems c.350,000 BP, although evidence of them evolving in China and south east Asia is still to be completely disregarded! Anatomically Homo sapiens have modern features and a more complex culture yet to be fully understood. **See: “Out of Africa”.**












MODESTY (FIG. 285)

The lack of clothing and customs of hygiene created an air of non-existing modesty. One relieved oneself whenever necessary. Sexual intercourse, at least it seems, had a certain amount of privacy but was it only at consummation? The French explorers found that some females, perhaps older ones, had no hesitation in suggesting availability of desires, although not in front of their men folk. Evidence of women sitting in a respectable way, the heel being drawn up to not expose their sexuality, is recorded, or was it just a comfortable way of resting?

MOLLUSCS (FIG. 70, 71, 233-237)

That is “shellfish”, an important littoral resource especially in winter. Actually cold waters, even in glacial conditions, sees a greater abundance. Rich in very high quality protein and omega 3 fatty acids it would have been an important food in the late Pleistocene and was in the Holocene winter. Originally out of Africa to Australia and along Australia’s coastline, abundance of a variety of molluscs were available, obtained by wading within the tidal zone from rocks they attached too or diving and collecting from sub-littoral areas. Wooden spatulas to dislodge the creatures and collecting baskets were used. A list of species follows, including methods of foraging and cooking. Middens, that is camp sites with refuse of shell, exist all around Tasmania’s shorelines, proof of Aboriginal occupation and yielding other data such as dates back to c.8,700 (c.14) BP, today’s sea level being reached at c.6,500 BP. Older sites are mostly lost under the sea forever. Archaeological research has shown that by c.3,500 BP a shift occurred to an emphasis on foraging from upper to middle sub-littoral resources, mainly crayfish, abalone and larger warrener molluscs. This coincides with the El-Nino intensity of c.4,000-2,000. This change in foraging required diving and swimming, a lot falling on the women, that is while the men were trying to successfully hunt. This ultimately saw a considerable number of women taken by sharks or drowned. **See also: “Molluscs – Fresh Water”.**

Fig. 233

"ZONE" (CHART)		Limpet	Abalone	Whelk	Tulip	Dogwinkle	Mussel	Scallop	Warrener	Periwinkle	Chiton	Oyster	Source By
													
Type Number		3	1	8	8	9	4	-	7	6	2	5	
Inter-Tidal Zone	High Tide												Wading
	Low Tide												
Upper-Littoral (Tidal)	Rocky Zone at Low Sea Level												
To About One Metre													
Mid-Littoral (Sub-Tidal)	Weedy Off-Shore												Diving
	3 Metre Rocks												
	5 Metres												
Lower-Littoral													
Sub-Littoral (Sea Bottom) (The Cunjevoi Belt)													
Notes		Cling to Rocks	Cling to Rocks			Under Rocks	Vary in Size Collected	Rarely Exploited	Cover the Bottom		Cling to Rocks	Scatter to Great Colonys	

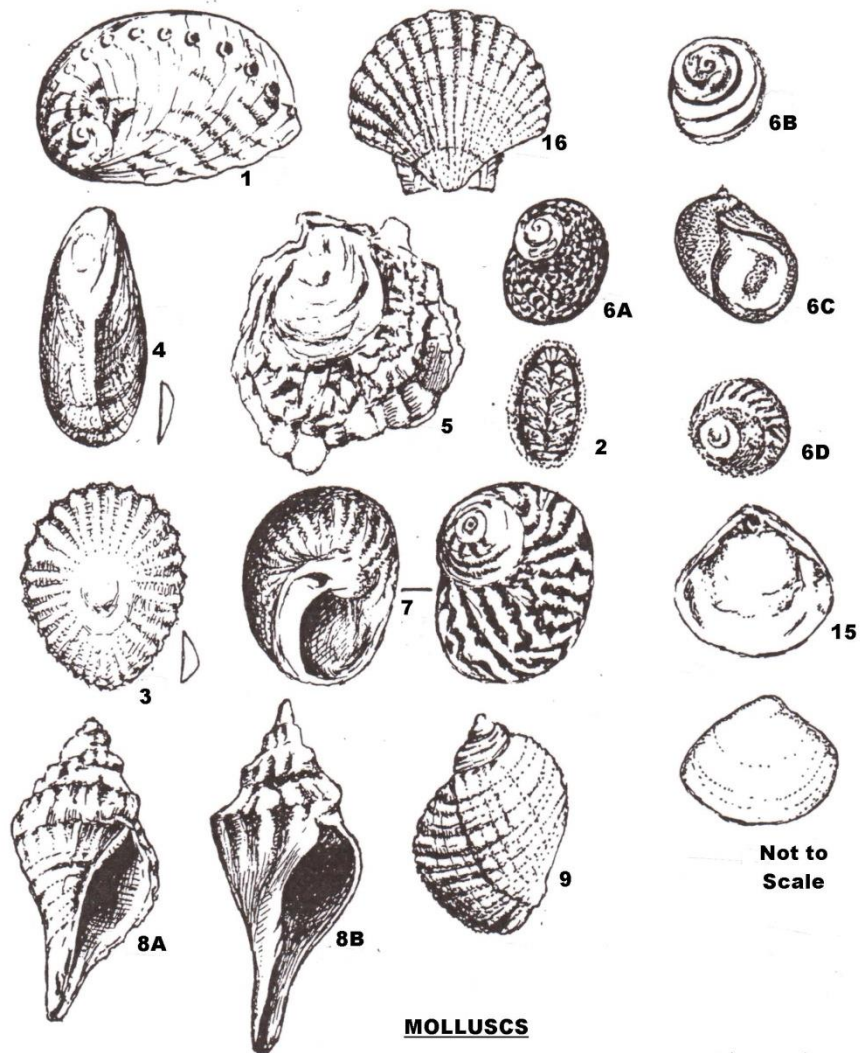
MOLLUSCS (cont.)**SUMMARY**

Fig. 234

No.	Name	Size	Collection Zone	Remarks (Usage)	Collected By	How Cooked
1	Black Lipped Abalone	16cm long	Lower & sub-littoral	Lives off rocky shores, feeds on marine plants growth coating the rocks. (Important).	Diving	Heated
2	Chitons	2cm long	Upper & upper mid-littoral	Reef and rock platforms. (Rare).	Collect	Heated
3	Orange-Edged Limpets	4cm long	Upper littoral inter-tidal	Rock shores, above tide line. (If important items not available then important).	Collect	Heated? Smashed
4	Mussels	5cm long	Mid-littoral up to a depth of 5m	Cling in groups in river estuaries near tide line, reef and rock platforms. Weedy environment. (Important).	Diving Wading	Heated
5	Mud Oyster	10cm long	Lower & sub-littoral	Fix to some solid object in river estuaries or several fathoms down. (Important).	Diving Wading	Heated
6	Ribbed Periwinkle (Top Shell)	2cm diameter	Upper littoral inter-tidal	Tide levels on rocks or amongst seaweed. (If important items not available then important).	Collect	Heated
7	Warrener	5cm diameter	Lower & sub-littoral some in upper area	Browse on sea-weeds or algae. (Important).	Collect Dived	Heated Smashed
8	Spengler Rock Whelks	5-10 cm long	Upper littoral inter-tidal	Lives amongst sea-weed in rock crevices in mostly fairly shallow water. (Not common).	Collect	Smashed open in centre
9	Dog Winkle	2.5cm diameter	Lower & sub-littoral	Clusters under rock shelves. (Not common).	Diving	Heated? Smashed
-	Scallop	16cm long		Shallow waters, others at great depths, feed on micro-organisms. (Rare – evidence is all but non existant)!	Dive	Heated
	Barnacle (Actually Crustaceans)	3cm diameter	Upper littoral – inter-tidal	Around tidal areas, vertical rocks on shores with strong wave exposure. (Rare).	Collect	Heated

Note: Rare items although found at sites may be accidentally collected with others.

Fig. 235



- | | | |
|------------|--|-------------------------|
| 1. Abalone | 6A. Periwinkle (Wavy Top Shell) | 8A. Whelk |
| 2. Chiton | 6B. Periwinkle (Ribbed Top Shell) | 8B. Whelk (Tulip) |
| 3. Limpet | 6C. Periwinkle (Black Nerite) | 9. Winkle (Dog) |
| 4. Mussel | 6D. Periwinkle (Striped Mouth Conniwink) | 15. Bivalve |
| 5. Oyster | 7. Warrener | 16. Scallop (Not Eaten) |

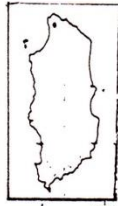
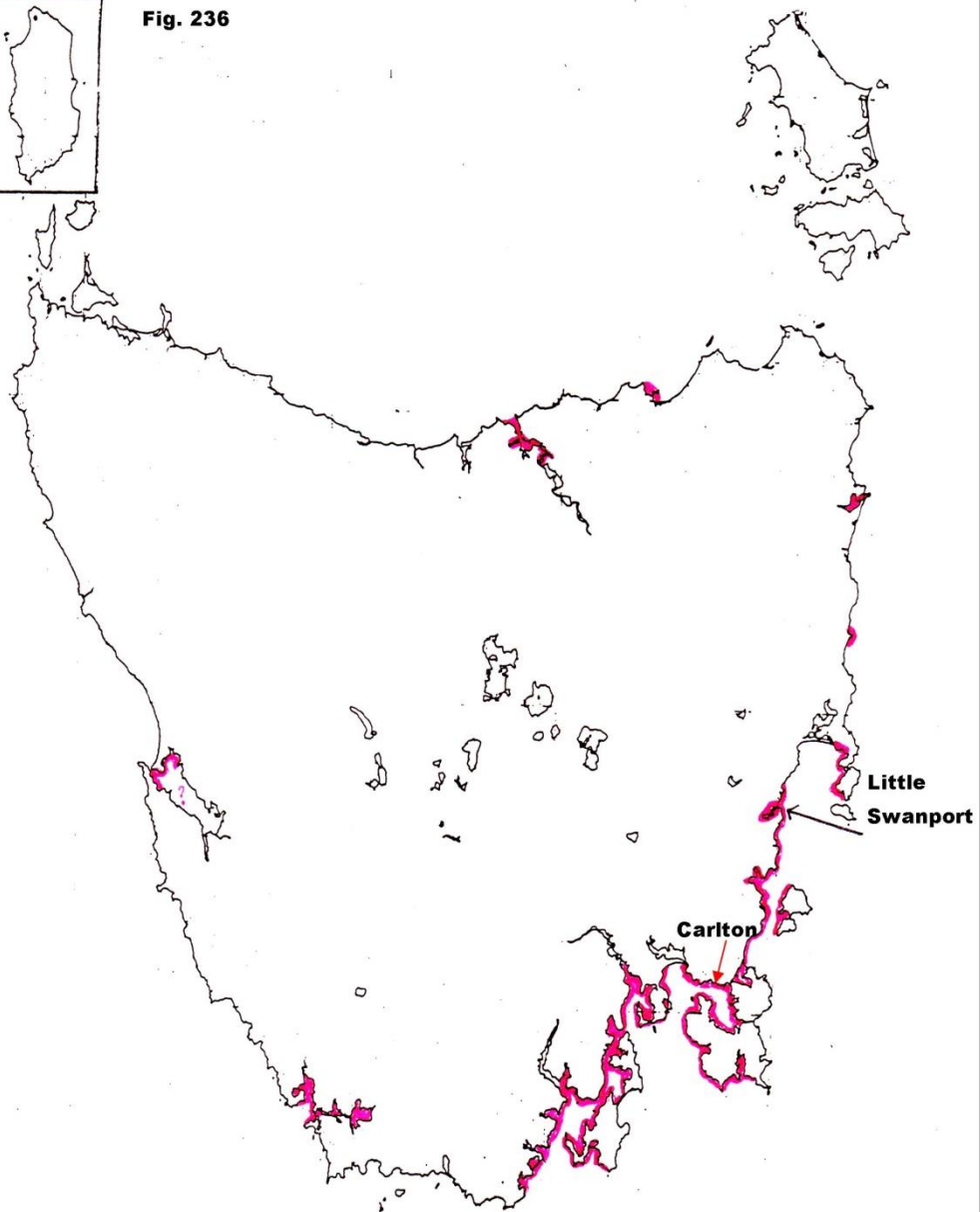


Fig. 236



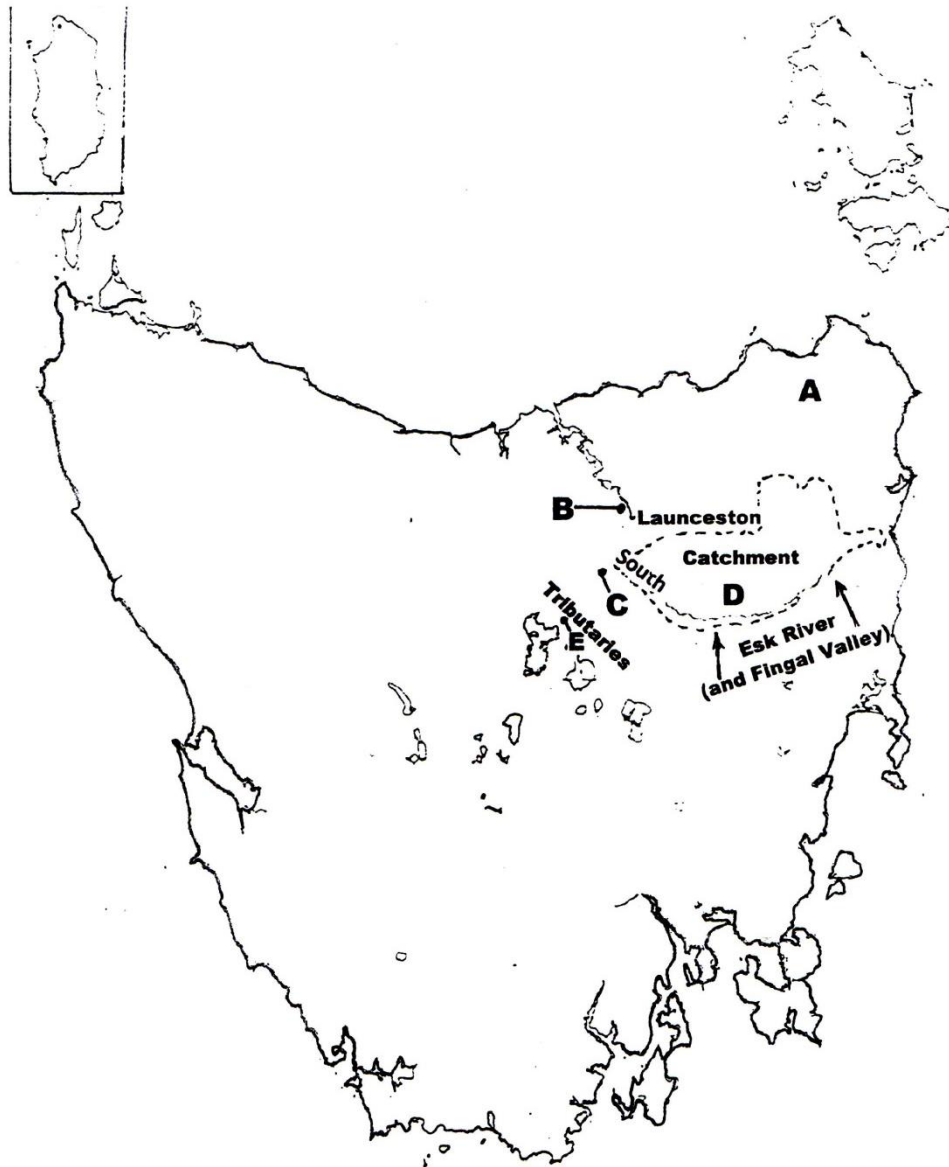
MAIN DISTRIBUTION OF OYSTER BEDS

Note: Except for “Little Swanport” and “Carlton” excavations
oysters not mentioned from excavated sites.

MOLLUSCS – FRESH WATER (FIG. 237)

Very limited knowledge about consumption, but at least two species seem to have been eaten, *Velesunio moretonicus* and *Hydridella narracanensis*, being bi-valve mussels. They seem confined to the north east, a shellfish midden was recorded from the Fingal Valley and two fragments from excavations at Billop Rock Shelter on the Great Western Tiers above Poatina. Reports of middens about the conflate of Meander and South Esk exist, but the area now lacks physical evidence being destroyed.

Fig. 237



- A. Boobyalla River (Junction with Little B.R.)**
- B. Cataract Gorge, Launceston**
- C. Liffey River, Bishopsbourne**
- D. South Esk River, below Ben Lomond**
- E. "Billop Rockshelter", Great Western Tiers**

"Fresh Water Mussels Known Distribution"

MONOGAMY

See: “Marriage”.

MONTAGU CAVES

See: “Megafauna”.

MOON, THE

See: “Full Moon, The”.

MOORLAND (FIG. 397-399, 408, 409)

Confined to higher altitudes mainly in the Central Highlands at c.600 metres and above, it represents only about 4% of the vegetation that comprises low scrub scatter within a flattish open environment, attracting little in animal life except wombat, its principle attraction. Especially in the Central Highlands it seems to be one of summer visits of a ceremonial nature, possibly to do with the full moon. Petroglyphs are known about the area. It is doubtful any band claimed it as a homeland. **See also: “Vegetation”.**

MORALS

The limited recorded data shows they never lacked morals, sometimes of economic and social necessity. Taking another's wife was a terrible thing but it never interfered with them raiding each other for women. Homelands had to be protected and its resources. Ownership was limited it seems to personal utensils, but sharing was the norm. Although women took a back-seat and protected, they never-the-less were treated with respect as well as the disabled and elderly. Children were greatly loved as was the homeland. Pregnant women, black or white, must never be killed because it would also kill the innocent baby!

MORTALITY RATE

See: “Life Expectancy”.

MORTARS (FIG. 366)

The container used to grind seeds or other material with a pestle. A set of rarely found artefacts of stone in Tasmania except in northern Flinders Island. **See: “Damper”.**

“MOSQUITO”

A New South Wales Aborigine, his Aboriginal name being **Yerrangoulaga**. After being sent to Norfolk Island on suspicion of murder he was sent to Tasmania in 1813. Employed as a stockman and as a guide searching for bushrangers, he never received his promised reward, so “went bush” joining up with some Oyster Bay natives, “a tame mob”. He had at least three Tasmanian Aboriginal wives, and in about 1819 he became a leader attacking settlers. He was finally captured and along with a Tasmanian “black jack” – of who little is known – was hung in Hobart on 25th February 1825 for murder. Mosquito’s range of activity was the mid-east, the area of the Oyster Bay People.

MOULTING LAGOON (FIG. 98, 238)

Probably the most economic resource area for marsh birds with huge colonies of black swan and duck, this vast area (c.80k²) north east of Swansea was seasonally important for not only the marsh birds but their eggs. A study has suggested that the lagoon has 85% of Tasmania’s breeding pairs. It is believed that three, possibly four separate bands had territories bordering it. Other further afield bands, by arrangement, also exploited the Lagoons resources. It was the scene of a massacre also in “The Black War”. Although this area that surrounds the lagoon edges was of particular foraging importance seasonally, because of the nature of the resource, that is eggs, except for an occasional stone artefact it is devoid of archaeological material, and if not for ethnographic evidence would be ignored.



Fig. 238

**“Moulting Lagoon”
Mid East Coast**

MOUNDS

These artificial hills with rounded tops are creations of human endeavours, in Tasmania confined to accumulations of food refuse of shell and bone. On the west coast, especially like those at West Point, they also have evidence of well-made dwellings being dug into them with additional accumulated refuse about. These often take the form of a village congregation, dating c.3,000 to 200 BP.

Areas outside the west coast lack mounds due to a nomadic society, so not requiring longer stays with structures, what may be small mounds, lack evidence of archaeological material, if a burial the remains have long gone. Examples of such recent burials were recorded by the French on Maria Island.

MT. TOBA (NOW LAKE TOBA) (FIG. 261)

This volcano in Indonesia's Sumatra erupted c.75,000-71,000 years ago and was one of the most significant natural events in human history. Direct consequences of the eruption being a spread west of devastating materials as far away as India.

One opinion is that this forced people further east away from the destruction over a 20,000 year period, that is during c.65,000-45,000 BP. In 2017, a site in the Northern Territory's north yielded a date over 60,000, and could be 65,000 to 70,000 giving support to the previous research.

Additionally, research on sea levels suggests by c.70,000 they had dropped to c.75-50 metres below today's, allowing the reduction of necessary watercraft crossings from Indonesia to northern Australia.

What is believed to be Homo sapien stone artefacts have also been found below the ash deposits of the eruption, that is pre 75,000-71,000 BP. Possibly then evidence of ancestors of what would be the Tasmanian Aborigines (part of the overall Australian population).

MOUNTAIN LAKES

See: "Lakes".

MOUNTAINS

I have utilised Bill Wilkinson's (Editor) work "The Abels" (created to honour Abel Tasman, discoverer of Van Diemen's Land (Tasmania) in 1642, for individual peaks being 1,100 to 1,617 metres (Marriott's Lookout to Mt. Ossa) above sea level. Tasmania comprises 158 mountains within this classification. About half the state lying above 600 metres.

The 158 mountains are:

North West 13, St Valentines Peak 1,107 - Barns Bluff (Cradle Mountain) 1,559
North East 13, West Tower 1,100+ - Legges Tor (Ben Lomond) 1,575
South East 11, Marriott's Lookout 1,100+ - Mt. Field West 1,435
Central Plateau 21, Mt. Patrick 1,119 - King David's Peak 1,499
Mid West 63, The Hippogriff 1,109 - Mt. Osa 1,617
South West 37, Mt. Scorpio 1,106 - Mt. Anne 1,423

See: "Altitude", "Tree Line", "Archaeological Sites".

MOUNTED TOOLS

See: "Hafting".

MOURNING

See also: "Singing", "Ashes", "Burial Customs", "Death" and "Disposal of the Dead". The Aboriginal people although fatalistic about death believed that ancestors and close relatives still existed in spirit forms, they never-the-less greatly mourned the loss of a loved one grieving prior to, at, and on the disposal of their earthly remains, even some weeks after. Mementos, relics, were selected and carried. To show their deep sorrow, spears were broken and cloaks cut up, use of ochre halted and other enjoyments ceased. Instances existed where they were so overcome that they refused food and they too died.

MOUSTERIAN CULTURE

See: "Palaeolithic" and "Neanderthals".

MOWBRAY SWAMP

Not Launceston's but far north west. **See: "Megafauna".**

MT. CAMERON WEST (FIG. 267, 268)

A peninsula outcrop c.200m high, about 7km north of Marrawah on the upper west coast. The petroglyph gallery lies c.2km north of it i.e. **preminghana**.

MT. CRIPPS

See: “Megafauna”.

MUD OYSTERS

See: “Molluscs”.

MULTI-REGIONAL THEORY

This suggests that for instance in south east Asia modern humans evolved locally in a number of areas from *Homo erectus*, including possibly Australian Aborigines and not necessarily only coming east out of Africa. Ongoing research and discoveries such as the “hobbits” have all got to be considered, even though today’s “out of Africa” theory, especially with DNA data, is over-powering the “multi-regional” theory.

MURDER!

In their society the killing of someone in another band seems to be a matter of band conflict, if within the band it seems to have been regarded as a matter only concerning next-of-kin, not necessarily requiring judgement by others in the band. Even a mother’s act of killing her own child seems to be inclusive, however, it is far from clear.

MURRAY RIVER ESTUARY (FIG. 378)

According to John Taylor (Linguist), his Palawa Pleistocene speakers, the first humans to settle in Tasmania, had their homeland within the South Australian area, the Pleistocene extended to the lower Murray River Estuary. Previously it would suggest they could trace their origins further upstream within the rivers mid-upper flow, about c.60km within the New South Wales “Mungo National Park”. A reason for this proposition being the archaeological data retrieved from there.

50,000 - 46,000 BP	Estimated oldest artefacts.
45,000 - 42,000 BP	A large lake existed, cooler less arid.
42,000 - 22,000 BP	Lake levels greatly reduced, now desert conditions.

This suggests most of the population had to migrate due to economic loss of food resources, following the rivers downstream.

A point that could be raised is that perhaps the migration was not by the “**palawa**”, but impacted on them forcing them, in part, to go east from the estuary into Bassiana, passing occupied areas or pressuring others to finally reach unoccupied west Bassiana and thus Tasmania?

MURRAY RIVER ESTUARY (FIG. 378) (cont.)

An incredible coincidence can be found in c.1836, or just after some of the sealer women were abducted from Tasmania and taken to Kangaroo Island, South Australia, and went apparently to the lower Murray region to live there, thus it could be said creating a full circle of origins, perhaps over 45,000 years.

MUSEUMS (FIG. 239, 240)

The two principle museums that have also more recently revamped their Aboriginal displays are:

“Tasmania Museum and Art Gallery”, 19 Davey Street, Hobart and
“Queen Victoria Museum and Art Gallery”, Wellington Street, Launceston.

A small museum exists in St. Helens History Room and Visitors Information Centre, 61 Cecilia Street. The Devonport Bluff “Tiagarra Aboriginal Culture Centre” seems to be no longer open, instead a meeting community place. A smaller observation room with displays exist at Cape Grim and Cape Portland, **Tebrakunna**.



Fig. 239

**"Tasmanian Museum & Art Gallery"
(Macquarie Street, Hobart)**



Fig. 240

**"Queen Victoria Museum & Art Gallery"
(Wellington Street, Launceston)**

MUSHROOMS

See: “Field Mushrooms”, “Food Flora”.

MUSIC

Confined to using it seems rolled-up macropod hides that they beat as a drum and again suggested using waddies, spears perhaps, even the women used their spatula short sticks as “clap-sticks”. There is no evidence of specially made clap-sticks as used on the mainland of Australia. Clapping, singing and chanting added to the entertainment come ceremony.

MUSIC STICKS

See: “Clap Sticks”.

MUSIC INSTRUMENTS

See: “Music”. Today’s Tasmanian Aborigines often use the Australian didgeridoo in their performances of their ancestors which is totally incorrect.

MUSSELS

See: “Molluscs”, rich beds in Derwent Estuary.

MUTILATION

See: “Revenge”.

MUTTON BIRDING

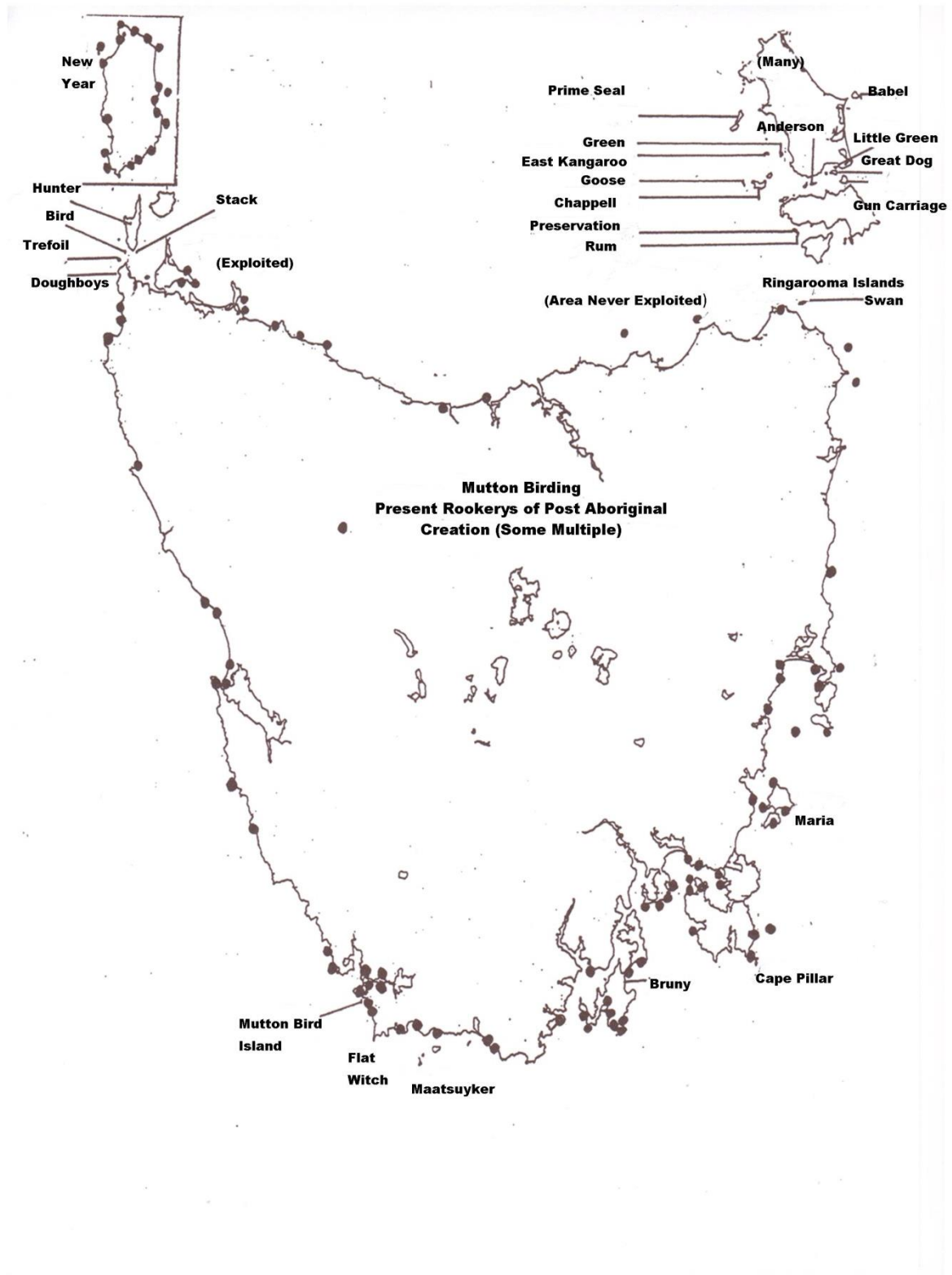
It is often said that today’s Tasmanian Aboriginal people can “trace their foraging of mutton birds back to time immemorial”, that is so ancient it is beyond memory, being in support of their claims for land, especially in the Furneaux Group where their white sealer ancestors established themselves in the early 1820’s using female Aborigines as slaves, although the latter is disputed by some, to harvest feathers and carcasses.

Prior to this the archaeology going back to c.40,000 BP is relatively silent, although bird bones found at some sites may include mutton birds. An exception is the dating of large numbers on Badger Island (Beeton Shelter) to c.20,500-8,000 BP when the area was a hill.

MUTTON BIRDING (cont.)

A single bird was found in the souths Florentine Valley dated to 12,600 BP, but it may have been not food but a curio collected far away on the coast and transported 125km. Another site about King Island (then a peninsula) is dated to c.14,270 BP.

Fig. 241



MUTTON BIRDS (*Puffins tenuirostris*) (FIG. 145, 241)

Also known as the “Short-Tailed Shearwater”, “Shearwater” or “Sooty Pentrel”. A seasonal food, but questioned as economically important, mainly in the far north west offshore islands. Recent study reveals evidence of pre-European intrusion at only three sites, the two Doughboys islets and Trefoil Island, all in the far north west corner, exploited not only by local bands but far away coming from the south west and some northern areas. Rookeries existed but there is a lack of data about exploitation elsewhere. Incredibly the huge rookeries within the Furneaux Group and other north eastern small islands were not exploited since the group formed c.7,000 BP. Both eggs (during December) and young birds (post February to April). Although the birds prefer offshore islands, evidence exists, e.g. in the far south near south east Cape Bay of rookeries. Because of the delicateness of eggs and bird bones, archaeological remains are rare.

MUTTON-FISH

A British term for “abalone” due to them not knowing how to cook them – quickly – instead using British meat cooking, causing a tough rubbery texture.

MYSTIC BELIEFS

See: Subject List No. 13 “Mystic Beliefs”.

MYTHOLOGICAL BEINGS

See: “Religion” and “Legends”.

MYTHS

See: “Religion” and “Legends”.



NAMES (PERSONAL)

It seems the usual practice was not to give a child an individual name until about two or three years old, this could have something to do with a high infant mortality rate. Additional names appear to have been given when reaching puberty, probably in recognition, perhaps initiation, of this important event of becoming an adult. Also it seems then that two or more names, but sometimes only one and up to five were applied, perhaps nick-names. The names given were often after natural objects, duck, rainbow, thigh bone, heel of a foot. Nothing seems was sacred, even being named e.g. "hailstones", "upper lip", "kangaroo testicle", "intestines", "fat" or "sick belly". A common practice was to name a daughter after a beautiful flower, an obvious recognition of female attractiveness. A possible totem custom was that sometimes they named trees after themselves. What is also prominent is the lack of the same name to a number of people, even two. Chiefs were called "father", others "brother" or "sister".

NAMES – SOCIAL STRUCTURES

The data available from linguistic sources during the colonial period undeniably makes it clear that only "bands" had or were known by specific names, not "hearth groups", nor colonial inspired "tribes". This is a prime argument against their existence and is a strong case for "bands" being the supreme social group. Although some writers have decided to create Aboriginal titles for some groupings of bands or as a linguistic group, it is not a fact of Aboriginal culture, only poetic license!

NANWOON (i.e. "MANY OF THEM") (FIG. 9, 334, 336)

See: "South West River Valley Sites".

NARA, THE

See: "John Taylor" and "Linguistics".

NARAWNTAPU (FIG. 242, 373)

A significant area including two long beautiful beaches, Bakers and Badger Head, with a hinterland of wetland, coastal heath and dune, including the western area of the Asbestos Range, it has more recently been designated a protected zone with native flora and fauna, especially wombat, all being recognised. A wildlife shop and information centre exists at its Bakers Beach (West) road end.

NARAWNTAPU (FIG. 242, 373) (cont.)

Regretfully, Bakers Beach archaeologically is very poor due to lack of rock outcrops supplying molluscs, until one reaches the far eastern end and is then exposed to windblown dunes and a small creek which surrounds yield some midden and stone artefact material.

The local Aboriginal organisation have a community place to assist teenagers in appreciating their legacy. However, Badger Head Beach is much more archaeologically important, see its own section.

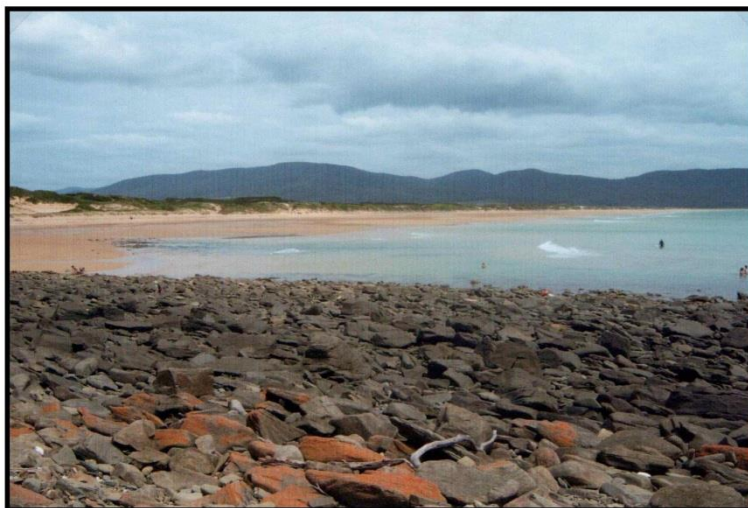


Fig. 242

“Narawntapu” National Park, Badger Head Beach looking west.

NATIONS

See also: “Social Structure”, “Bands”, “Tribes”.

A more recent development it seems by the Aboriginal community to emphasise what they believe to be a more sophisticated organisation in their Palaeo-ancestors social structure, and meant to replace the term “tribe”. It has been generally accepted by writers be they Indigenous or otherwise, but is it correctly applicable to the past? It seems it is not questioned, but I suggest its application to Tasmania is incorrect and distorts the cultural heritage of the ancient peoples. That is tribes never existed hence never nations, instead “bands” (the Aboriginal communities “clans”) to emphasise today the importance of Tasmania’s Indigenous (Aboriginal) people, they are also referred to as “first nation” and “first nations culture”, which if referring to “all of Tasmania” is understandable!

NATIVE BREAD

See: “Blackmans Bread” and “Food-Flora”.

NATIVE CAT (*Dasyurus viverrinus*) (FIG. 154)

See: “Food-Fauna”, “Hunting” and “Cooking”.

NATIVE CURRANT (*Coprosma quadrifida*)

Montane areas, late spring flowering. A white, pleasant fruit. **See: “Food-Flora”.**

NATIVE FIGS (FIG. 161)

See: “Food-Flora” and “Kangaroo Apples”.

NATIVE HENS

See: “Marsh Birds”.

NATIVE PLUM (*Cenarrhenes nitida*)

Within rainforests of the west, south west and Central Plateau. Large spherical druped fruit. Flowers November-December. **See: “Flood-Flora”.**

NATIVE POTATO ORCHID (*Gastrodia sesamoides*) (FIG. 161)

Also known as “blackman’s potato”, “sweet potato”. Grows in isolated clumps in light forest amongst rotting humus in the soil. A tuber (root) flowers October-December. **See: “Food-Flora”.**

NATIVE ROADS

See: “Foot Tracks”.

NATURAL ABILITY

See: “Senses”, “Intelligence”.

NATURAL BOUNDARIES

As applied to bands, such geographical features like watercourses (rivers etc.), mountainous areas and vegetation types all could and known to have been designated boundaries. **See also: “Homelands”, i.e. “Traditional Lands”.**

NATURAL FIRES (FIG. 397, 399)

Lightning strikes contributed over the centuries to the creation of some vegetation, especially the sedgeland, button grass of the western half, as well as some areas of grass plains set as islands within an ocean of rainforest.

The Aborigines sensibly recognised the value of fire, and from c.5,000 set about burning the vegetation intensively using fire-sticks. Spiritually they also attributed their obtaining of fire via their ancestors who had obtained it from sky spirits.

In the January 2019 month, dozens of lightning strikes occurred causing great distress on the Central Plateau and south west, that just shows how powerful they can be in affecting vegetation.

Archaeologically they can be beneficial, revealing areas usually too impenetrable to locate sites, an example being a fire in the Cataract Gorge, Launceston, but they can be destructive, with sites material damaged or destroyed.

NATURAL PROGRESSION

A term used in this work to explain as one natural event takes place others are also affected, this is “climate change”. The principle factors affecting Tasmania’s human history in the late Pleistocene and the following Holocene being:

- A. **Temperature Drops** – Ice expanse – precipitation reduced – sea levels drop – dry land exposed – deserts and lower tree lines. While with:
- B. **Temperature Increases** – Ice retreats – precipitation increases – sea levels rise – land inundated – spread of vegetation and higher tree lines.

NATURAL PROGRESSION (cont.)

Human culture is affected by:

- A. Population and social structure reduced to extended families – because less food resource, perhaps more selective – foraging area reduced.
- B. Increase in population and “bands” formed – because foraging area increased, more resources, perhaps less selective.

However, this is only an overall suggestive situation, other factors may come into play such as an El Nino c.4,000-2,000 BP, when reduced rainfall and humidity saw the forests more susceptible to fire, especially human use of fire-sticks that cleared areas of vegetation that subsequently attracted animals, and in greater numbers, enabling human population to increase.

Area for foraging then is represented by:

- A. **Cold Conditions** – Although more land exposed by sea dropping it is counted by deserts and ice fields.
- B. **Warmer Conditions** – Loss of land due to rise in sea level but counted by retreat of ice, however, this is further affected by increased rainfall causing uphill spread of thick vegetation that may or may not be controlled by using fire-sticks that clear land for grass spread and shrubbery as animal foods.

To counter all this the Palaeo-Tasmanians practised a sophisticated culture – simple but highly successful – that enabled survival for c.40,000 years.

NATURAL SHELTERS

See: “Caves”, “Dwellings”, “Hollow Trees” and “Rock Shelters”. Besides these there are reports of natives during rainy periods forlornly using sheets of bark or putting grass on their heads!, or sheltering behind trees.

NAVIGATION

Here it is confined to marine travelling. Since the intent was to only visit offshore islands they never lost sight of land, however, at least one huge island, King, was not visible and begs the question “how did they navigate to it?” especially when the currents opposed endeavours from north west Tasmania and without sails! or were they “blown-off” course?

NEANDERTHALS, THE

A species of humans confined to Europe and western Asia developing and continuing until from c.40,000 BP, only to be then destroyed and/or absorbed into the more advanced cultures of arriving modern humans. Some Tasmanian stone artefacts have similar typology to the Neanderthals, some Mousterian. No direct link should be presumed between Neanderthals and Palaeo-Tasmanians, although some cultural activities had some similarities.

NECKLACES (FIG. 243-247)

The most beautiful material cultural product of the Tasmanian Aborigines is their shell necklaces, I say “is”, because today’s female Aboriginals including not only craftswomen but artists, are carrying on the tradition. True, much of today’s work is more complex and of greater styling, but the “more traditional work” continues. Auntie Lola Green amongst others is famous for her work. Other necklaces or necklets of the Palaeo-period were strands of macropod sinews, and like the shell necklaces could be of great overall length like 226cm with 565 shells, another 384cm but double looped to 192cm and coated with red ochre for added attraction. Human infant skulls or adult jaw bones both of medical usage and/or mementos, some bound, were strung and hung around the neck, as were little pouches of deceased ashes. Other items threaded were pieces of minerals, duck bills, eagle claws, kangaroo teeth and even holed coins obtained as gifts from maritime explorers. Piece-strips of animal fur were popular, with some as necklets. **See also: “Beads”, “Duckbills” and “Head Decorations”.**

Colonial records refer to the procedure of manufacturing shell necklaces sourced from popular places like Robbins Island or Satellite Island, depending on the species they could be found in rock pools or adhering to kelp. The latter was dragged up onto the land using a long stick. The threading of the shells required a pierced hole, this depended on the species, some had natural ones created by a parasite searching for a meal, others observed the women using their eye-teeth, **Trukanini** is said to have used her front tooth. However, studies of some shells suggest perforation using a hot metal point, a needle, thus a post European use of some, by 1836 on Flinders Island the making of necklaces had become already a cottage industry in colonial trading. After stringing the necklace was exposed to the action of pyroligneous acid, (distillation of wood to produce a vinegar), and in the smoke of brushwood covered up with grass, turned and rubbed until the external coat came off, later polished with an oil from penguins or mutton birds. Another account is of being rubbed in greasy sand. Some were left in a natural state, while those prepared gave a mother of pearl lustre or beautiful blue, this could be dependent on the species.

NECKLACES (FIG. 243-247) (cont.)

The shells used in some necklaces being *Elenchus*, mariners (rainbow kelp shell) and toothies, *Phasionotrochus irisodontes*, *Marinula xathastoma* and the pretty little white *Columbella* abundantly found on “giant kelp” (not “bull kelp”).

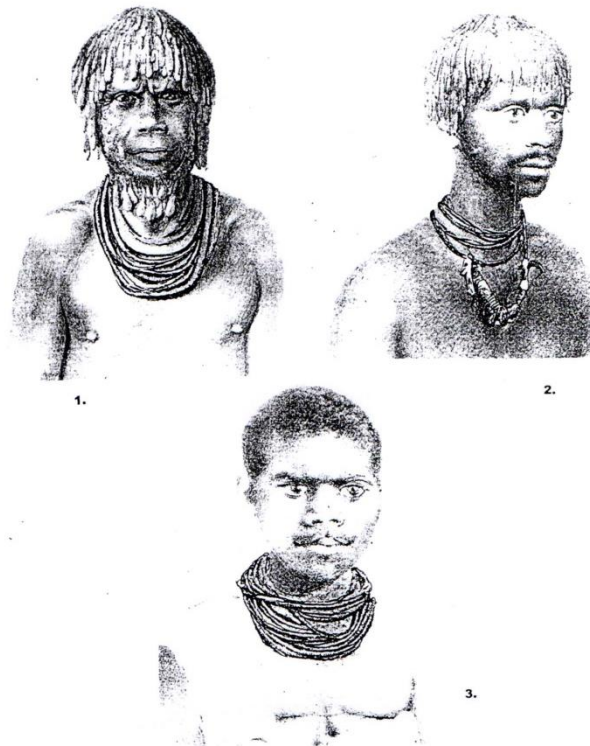
The use of strands of shell decorations was not confined to necklaces, but, at least in the south, a little garland of *Cantharides* round the head was worn.

What seems to be a deliberate piercing of a piece of schist (rock) was excavated from Rocky Cape by Jones (Fig. 247).

NECKLETS

See: “Furs” and “Necklaces”.

Fig. 243



These 6 reproduced photographs are from Thomas Bock's portraits.

- 1. Shows the "Chief" Manalargenna of the North Eastern People wearing sinews of kangaroo tall spun into cord.**
- 2. Is Timmy of the George's River (north east) wearing two types of necklaces, it seems also kangaroo sinews and a "jawbone" that has been decorated with wound strands, it seems of sinews. At the top of both sides of the relic there appears to be attached objects, the left one seems to have a hole in it.**
- 3. This portrait is of Trugernanna of Bruny Island wearing multiple kangaroo sinews around her neck.**

Fig. 244



4. A portrait of Larretong-widow of a North Eastern Chief. She has a complex neck covering of it seems kangaroo hide that goes under her armpits, across her chest, with the hide covering one shoulder and back.
5. Jenny came from Port Sorell in the centre north coast, she is also wearing a neck covering of probably kangaroo hide. It is hard to say if it is a separate piece to the hide she wears across her right shoulder.
6. A fine multi-shell and separate kangaroo sinew collection of necklaces worn by Wortabowigee of Port Dalrymple, central north coast.

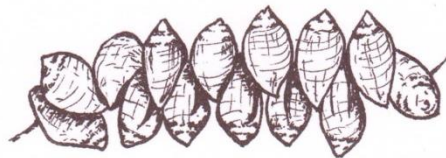
Fig. 245



7.



8.



9.

0 10 20 30 40 50

BB

M.M.



Fig. 246

Modern-Day Shell Necklace

Fig. 247



Pierced shells and a duck's bill found in a cremation at a West Point midden.



Possible ornament with a hole "drilled?" through it for a necklace? Dotted lines show breakage.

(Redrawn artists impressions).

NEGOTIATIONS

See: “Government”, “Leadership”, “Alliances”, “Diplomacy”, “Politics”.

NELSON RIVER CAVE 2 (FIG. 9 NO. 11, 334, 336)

See: “maneena langatick tattana emita”.

NETS

Although suggestions have been made that the Aborigines made and used nets to catch rocky shore scale-fish, there is no evidence. The finding of bone tools within fish deposits at Rocky Cape/Sisters Creek is suggested as evidence but lacks credibility, however, in 1773 Furneaux at Adventure Bay, Bruny Island, referred to “some bags and nets made of grass”, perhaps he was referring to the largest baskets used as a sort of trap?

NEW NORFOLK (FIG. 6)

About 40 kilometres north west of the Derwent River Estuary lies this important town originally visited by kangaroo hunters in the period of 1806-1807, when starvation in the colony was a possibility. The discovery of the potentially rich agricultural area attracted re-settled Norfolk Islanders in 1808, hence the name “New Norfolk”. The township developed and has a colourful history, including a period when bushrangers took it over and it had to be fought for by the colonial army and subsequently destroyed. The area of Aboriginal occupation probably extends back to at least 30,000 BP, but lacks any significant sites – at least to date. The use of the Derwent River to gain access to the higher foraging zones north and north west of it is obvious. The west and east sides of the river is suggested by Taylor to have had its own linguistic groups, and conflict may have been occurring at the time of British intrusion. **See: “Taylor, John Albert”.**

NEW RIVER AREA (FIG. 12 NO. 14)

In the far south a small cave/overhang shelter was discovered with what seems to be somewhat unique petroglyphs of figurative art, including images of feet. While some work was done with traditional techniques using stone hammers etc., others suggest use of metal tools so being post 1803CE.

NEW YEAR ISLANDS (FIG. 197)

A small group of two islands off the north west of King Island within the c.10 metre depth line. Its fame lies in having human skeletal remains found in its “Cliff Cave” dating to c.14,270 BP, when it was still a hill and a part of a Tasmanian King Peninsula. The remains were gracile and in line with more recent Tasmanian osteography.

NEW ZEALAND FUR SEAL

See: “Seals”.

NIGHT – FEAR OF

Being seated around a campfire for warmth, socialising and security, it is understandable that the surrounding blackness with the flickering effects of the fire and animal sounds would naturally play on the mind - what was out there? - well, there was the “big ugly blackman spirit” with all the other spirits of the dead and heavens knows what else! All this concern was increased when the Sages started relating the ancient myths and legends. Going abroad was not contemplated, yet evidence exists of some warriors reconnoitring maritime explorers camps. Otherwise it made no sense to venture away from the campfire, saying that it is also known that at least some would hunt wombat with fire-brands, and that what seems to be a ceremonial celebration was hunting stingrays the same way and during moon-light. Additionally, the cover of night obviously was utilised by absconding individuals, as Robinson found out during his missions.

However, during the “Black War” circumstances changed and compelled a number of eastern people to not only reconnoit farmsteads and huts under cover of night, but to actually make sorties, up to about twenty such instances are documented, including not only attacking but plundering crops of potatoes.

NINE TRIBES, THE (FIG. 248, 250, 251)

Within this work I have often made reference to my belief that “tribes”, that is social units of c.500 or so people, comprising “bands” of c.40 (less or more), did not exist in the Tasmanian social structure perhaps since c.5,000 BP? Some support of this stance exists but generally it is just accepted that “nine tribes” based on geographic boundaries did exist. The Tasmanian Aboriginal community has never doubted this, calling them more recently “nine nations”. Early colonials referred to tribes, but that is only usage of a term, not factual knowledge. Rhys Jones in 1974 recognised “nine tribes” but appreciated that a case existed against it, however, he pointed out the need to make a connection between geographic factors and tribes, hence the “nine”, still he acknowledged there are no Aboriginal names or titles for each, but there is for “bands” (or “clans” as Aboriginal people prefer).

The “nine” European names for “the nine” can be seen in Fig. 248, 249 and maps 250, 251.

Taylor’s linguistic research shows a division of language – west and east – and a number of dialects within them, **see: “Languages”**, but is not exactly comparable to “the nine”, actually he doubted the existence of “tribes”. The acceptance of tribes (nations) by today’s Aboriginal communities may be more to do with politics, wanting to believe their ancestors had a more complex-advanced society than perhaps they did? Culturally there is very little supportive evidence for “tribes”.

NINE TRIBES, THE (FIG. 248, 250, 251) (cont.)

Still, the use of the nine boundaries is acceptable in a geographic division to study their environments, and this I have done without surrendering my opposition to tribes.

The following data showing statistical data reflects this usage of convenience, these include areas, population, major vegetation, all of this speculation – so questionable – considers how many suggested people lived during the late Holocene within a specific square kilometre area, within a covering vegetation as a matter of interest.

	Fig. 248			Population (Fig. 250 Map)		
	Named As	K² Area	%	Number	%	Bands?
Eastern	North East	5,700	12.6	800	12.3	20
	Ben Lomond	2,600	5.7	325	5.0	8
	Northern Midlands	6,700	14.8	800	12.3	20
	Oyster Bay	8,500	18.8	1,286	19.8	32
	Big River	7,800	17.2	644	9.9	16
Western	South East	3,100	6.8	800	12.3	20
	South West	2,800	6.2	565	8.7	14
	North West	3,400	7.5	800	12.3	20
	North	4,700	10.4	480	7.4	12
	Totals	45,300	100	If 6,500	100	162

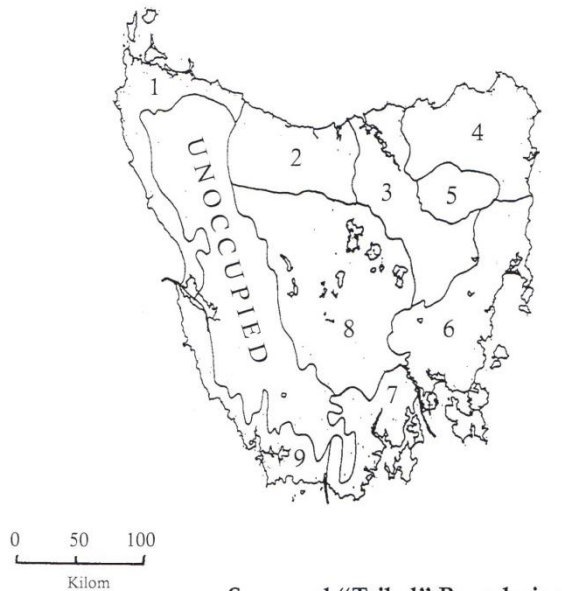
Note: Population, including band, data is very dubious – only a suggestion!

NINE TRIBES, THE (FIG. 248, 250, 251) (cont.)

Fig. 249 “Square Kilometre of Vegetation Areas with Percentages” (See: Fig. 251 Map)					
“Peoples”	Scler. Forest (Dry)	Rainforest	Sedge	Moor	Coastal Heath
NW (3,400 K ²)	-----	1,360 40%	1,088 32%	-----	952 28%
SW (2,800)	-----	756 27%	2,044 73%	-----	-----
SE (3,100)	1,519 49%	1,488 48%	-----	93 3%	-----
OB (8,500)	8,415 99%	85 1%	-----	-----	-----
BR (7,800)	5,460 70%	1,170 15%	234 3%	936 12%	-----
NO (4,700)	1,410 30%	3,149 67%	-----	141 3%	-----
NM (6,700)	6,432 96%	67 1%	-----	-----	201 3%
BL (2,600)	2,522 97%	-----	-----	78 3%	-----
NE (5,700)	3,705 65%	1,425 25%	-----	-----	570 10%
(45,300) 70% Unoccupied (19,700) 30%	29,463 65% -----	9,500 21% 12,805	3,366 7% 6,698	1,248 3% 197	1,723 4% -----
Tas. (65,000) Total: 100%	29,463 45%	22,305 34%	10,064 16%	1,445 2%	1,723 3%

Fig. 250

“SO-CALLED TRIBES”



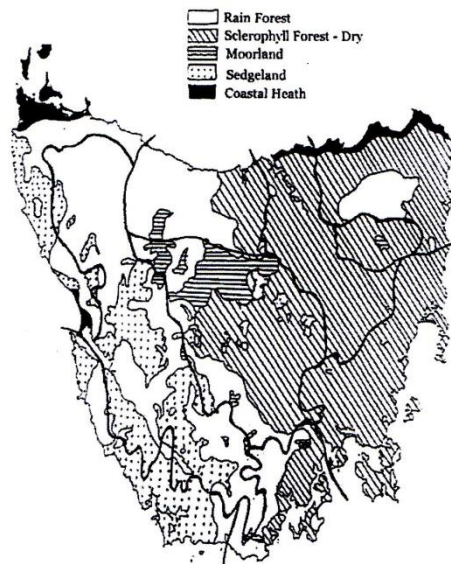
Supposed “Tribal” Boundaries

- | | | |
|------------------|---------------|---------------|
| 1. North Western | 4. North East | 7. South East |
| 2. North | 5. Ben Lomond | 8. Big River |
| 3. North Midland | 6. Oyster Bay | 9. South West |

Note: Names for “tribes” are geographical with no Aboriginal terms.

The original map by Roth had no boundaries marked but only words written in areas. Jone’s map shows boundaries but mainly straight lines. Ryan’s map was like the above following more geographical features.

Fig. 251



Shows the five principle vegetations, imposed on it is Ryan's suggested nine "tribes" boundaries modified after Jones.

NIRMENA NALA (i.e. “MOTHER EARTH”) (FIG. 43 NO. 4)

Formerly “Megs Mit”, this cave is situated near the upper reaches of the Derwent River, c.10km east of Ellendale. Another cave **powamena gunta** lies close by. Prior to being called “Megs Mit” it may have been referred to as “an un-named cave”. Both have suffered destruction due to hydro-electric inundation and defacing. Their importance was due to a number of red ochre hand stencils on the inner walls. Occupation-creation is only suggested as c.800 BP (or c.8,000?) typing errors? A suggestion earlier was the work of transported Australian Aborigines, but this is too far remote and no evidence exists of them ever being in the area c.1820-30’s.

NO-NAME CAVE

See: “Megafauna”.

NOBLE SAVAGE, THE

The European notion popularised by Jean-Jacques Rousseau of a “garden of Eden” belief that held all mankind in great reverence, and that Indigenous people should be held in respect. As “God’s children”, however, their sad inferior technology was God’s will, and that Europeans presence was also God’s will to interfere and help. This concept continued in Tasmania until from 1824, at least officially, then society generally with economic expansion saw them as “disgusting animals”. Exactly when the “noble savage” notion gave way to an attitude just the opposite in Tasmania is impossible to be exact, but it could be said to have been about the time the British had all but destroyed the Aborigines, that is c.1830 when pastoral expansion was complete. A “noble savage” was therefore only so as long as they did not oppose occupation of their land!

The 18th century French “age of enlightenment” which gave birth to the “noble savage” only lasted in Tasmania perhaps c.58 years! (1772-1830).

NORFOLK PLAINS (FIG. 6, 252)

With the arrival of Norfolk Island transferees, agricultural expansion with some pastoral activities saw extension south of Paterson Plains from about 1813, the area being mainly centred on Longford but went west as far as Bishopsbourne and Westbury, southward to Cressy and the Nile. This continued within the area until 1816 when further expansion took place south west and south deep into the Northern Midlands. Up to this time it had been relatively peaceful in these settled districts, the plains comprising 400k² of sparsely wooded savanah parklands.



Fig. 252

**Looking west to Great Western Tiers from south of Evandale
overlooking Norfolk Plains.**

NORTH (FIG. 11 NO. 1 & 2)

See: “Geographical Areas”.

NORTH BAY (FIG. 110, 111)

A small sheltered bay in the north of Forestier Peninsula, a part of the greater Tasman Peninsula. It was here in March 1772 that the French under Marion du Fresne first encountered Aborigines, and due to a misunderstanding, peaceful intercourse developed into violence with at least one Aboriginal killed.

NORTH CAVE, ROCKY CAPE

See: “Rocky Cape”.

NORTH EAST (FIG. 11 NO. 6)

Archaeologically the area is subdivided into three sections of elevation:

Highlands (Montane Plateaux)	c.1,300-800m (above present sea level)
Lowlands (Forested Hinterland)	c.800-300m and
Coastal (Dunes, Plains)	c.300 – sea level

So far the oldest known site is c.8,300 at Rushy Lagoon in its lowlands about 12 kilometres south of Cape Portland. However, older sites must exist under Bass Straits waters possibly going back to 40,000 BP.

Utilising the above three sections, survey work suggests five periods of archaeological data.

Open Steppe to Some Forest		Max. Forest	Post Glacial Maximum		Present
Elevations	Pre 8,500	8.5 – 6.5 KYG	6.5 – 3.5 KYG	3.5 – 1.6 KYG	1.6 - .2 KYG
Highlands	-	-	5.5 first sites, fire-sticking.	Abandoned.	Returned seasonally.
Lowlands	Inundated 6-1.5.	8.3 first sites.	4.5 fire-stick.	Fire-sticking.	Coastal focus to plains firing.
Coastal	Sea level below 12m.	Sites now inundated.	6-1.5 inundated.	4.0 middens.	Coastal focus.

About 6,500/6,000 BP sea levels reached today's, but continued their rise until 4,000, halted possibly 3.5 metres above today, then retreated back to present c.1,600 BP, although this rise known as the Post Glacial Maximum (PGM) is questioned.

NORTH EAST (FIG. 11 NO. 6) (cont.)

This would explain the date of 4,000 for the oldest middens and also the lack of pre 8,300 lowland sites that became also inundated in the PGM. The case for “little occupation to 8,500” relies on too few sites, but this should mean “lack of” so accounting for destruction not occupation.

See also: “Furneaux Group”, “Geographical Areas”, “Rushy Lagoon”, “Sealers”.

NORTH EAST ISLANDS (FIG. 189, 190)

Principally the Furneaux Group but also includes some Tasmanian offshore islands separate to the group, Swan and the large Waterhouse Island. The importance of the group is both pre-historic and historic, dating from at least c.22,000 c.14 BP (cal. 26,000 BP) to c.4,500 BP, and historically from 1798 CE when the first sealing occurred to the present day, each of the following islands having their own history - Flinders, Cape Barren, Clarke, Goose, Preservation, Foster, Baynes and George. Of significance archaeologically are Prime, Seal and Badger. All these islands are separately included in this work. The area was not visited post 7,500 BP from the north east, its stranded population expiring c.4,500 BP and regarded by the Tasmanians as “the land of the dead!”.

NORTH EAST TRIBE/PEOPLE

See: “Nine Tribes”.

NORTH ESK RIVER (FIG. 302 NO. 2)

Along with the South Esk River that runs through Launceston’s Cataract Gorge just south of the North Esk to create the vast Tamar River, it suggests, as all large rivers do, that it was a natural border of a number of bands. The North Esk rises in the thickly bushed area north of Ben Lomond. The area to the west of the lower North Esk being Paterson Plains of the early 1800’s, and the site of the first settlers and grants of land about Killafaddy near Newstead.

NORTH TRIBE/PEOPLE

See: “Nine Tribes”.

NORTH WEST

Like other areas of Tasmania what comprises the “north west” is subject to interpretation, some have it from about Port Sorell west to Cape Grim, south to Sandy Cape, inland being to perhaps Cradle Mountain from Port Sorell and Sandy Cape. Others from Wynyard west and south to Waratah, an area I will refer to covering c.6,000k² or c.13% of mainland Tasmania, only about half being foraged over comprising c.950k² of coastal heath, c.1,100 of sedge and c.1,000 of rainforest. The coast was a very rich littoral resource area that included many offshore islands – **see: “Various Subjects”**. The hinterland was in sections also rich in marsupials like pademelon and birds.

Investigation of its forested area 25-50 kilometres south from Smithton covering seven areas found 44 sites, of which 92.2% being isolated artefacts or scatters. Various micro-environments had a range of small ground forages and mid-size marsupials, mostly wombat not uncommon, but as a foraging area it is difficult to exploit.

Sedgeland has wombat common, wallaby is not widespread. Although 70% of Tasmania’s mammals are present they are low in population. The same cannot be said for snakes that in swampy areas are in great numbers.

See also: “Megafauna”, “Archaeological Sites”, “Islands” and “Van Diemen’s Land Company”, as well as “Hunter Island” with its “Cave Bay Cave”.

NORTH WEST INTRUSIONS

See: “Van Diemen’s Land Company”, “Maritime Explorers”, “Burnie”, “Cape Grim Massacre”, “Circular Head”, “Far North West Intrusions”, “Sealers”, “Sealer Camps”, “Settled (British) Districts”.

NORTH WEST TRIBE/PEOPLE

See: “Nine Tribes”.

NORTHERN MIDLANDS (FIG. 11 NO. 9)

The richest grazing area in Tasmania being all but flat with a criss-cross network of streams and important rivers, it was originally – pre 1804 – sparsely wooded with sclerophyll forest and grasslands created and managed by Aboriginal firing. The area is about 4,500 square kilometres and c.10% of Tasmania. Its elevation is mainly c.330 metres. Bounded to the north by the Tamar Valley, east by Ben Lomond and northern part of the Eastern Tiers, its south is the Southern Midlands with the Great Western Tiers to the west that creates a rain shadow, and within the eroding lunettes the oldest dated site being c.4,860 BP complementing the Southern Midlands Crown Lagoon similar site. Regretfully, the lack of natural rock formations reduces archaeological evidence. **See also: “Lunettes”** for a geographical history. A detailed history can be found under “Midlands”. Access to the Northern Midlands was from a number of directions, but the two most obvious are the Tamar Valley and from the central east coast, as the “Black War” sorties show.

The principle economic benefits were large macropods, kangaroo and wallaby, as well as emu and possums, lagoons-wetlands offering marsh bird eggs. Sadly, the Northern Midlands bands probably suffered an earlier demise than others from c.1810 due to possibly disease, but in 1826-1827 the murderous acts of some pastoralists saw extensive destruction – all intended to eradicate potential problems as they extended their sheep enterprises. Illegal murdering, capitalistic genocide!

Aboriginal foraging occurred mainly in spring and autumn to and fro from coast to highlands, disruption to their annual pursuits is obvious – fatal!

Relationships between bands saw some agitation with the North East and Big River areas, but friendlier with Ben Lomond, Oyster Bay (usually), and North.

Although disagreeing about the existence of “tribes”, it is that section in this work that should be consulted for further data. **See also: “Norfolk Plains”, “Paterson Plains”.**

NORTHERN MIDLANDS TRIBE/PEOPLE

See: “Nine Tribes”.

NUNAMIRA (“BUSH SLEEPING PLACE”) (FIG. 9 NO. 5, 334, 336)

Previously called “Bluff Cave”, it is an important member of the south west inland Pleistocene archaeological province, dating from c.30,420 to 11,630 (c.14) BP, when it was abandoned due to the spread of impenetrable rainforest. It is situated in the upper Florentine River Valley, west of Mt. Field and c.18km north west of Maydena.



OASIS

Being a refuge in a desert containing fresh water and subsequently some limited vegetation. Such a term was used by Linguist John Taylor when describing areas west of King Plateau (now Island) and around Furneaux Plateau (now Island Group), being parts west and east Bassiana during the terminal Pleistocene, c.15,000 – 10,000 BP, only to be evacuated either fully or partly respectively when sea levels continued to rise creating islands. **See also: “Furneaux Oasis” and “King Oasis”.**

OCEANIC NATIVES

From c.1803 CE crews of whalers included Pacific Oceanic Indigenous people. These native people had some contact with Tasmania's Aborigines in a peaceful way, but not always, and indeed those who were sealers had violent associations. Such meetings may have introduced foreign cultural items such as fire making using “the plough technique”. Dubious archaeological finds (by non-scientific people), such as polished Pacific Island axes have occurred in the north east to mid-north of Tasmania and may be proof of trade with crews? Another and remote very dubious thought is that this is evidence of pre-European visits by islanders in exploration for further expansion of territory?

OCHRE (FIG. 253-259)

A native pigment composed of fine clay and an iron oxide (limonite in yellow) (haematite in red, especially loved), in various compounds found in areas all over Tasmania. The most extensive could be said to be at **toolumbunner** near Mole Creek. The most valuable commodity in Aboriginal (all early humans) society, being used extensively in art including body decoration. It seems obtaining it was a duty of the women, preparation was by both men and women with significant ritual. Its use on the body varied from band to band, and the most extreme decoration applied to chiefs, especially if on raids. Since the oldest use of ochre is from South Africa c.120 KYG, we can safely say the history of its use by the Tasmanian Aborigines extends at least back to then.

Depending on its composition, colours range from yellow through to reds and purples. Heating yellow produces red and darker tones, red being the most popular, further preparation was by crushing and mixing with greasy fats.

Fig. 253

OCHRE SITES

NO	SITE	TYPE	REMARK
1	S.E. of Mt. Housetop & W. of Leven (difficult to be exact), most likely Penguin Creek (Blythe River near Mt. Housetop & Blythe River is c.8.5km S.E. of Hampshire)	S	Very important. Iron glance (like black lead?) Iron oxides common in this area.
2	"Toolumbunner", Alum Cliffs, Gog Range, near Mole Creek	F	The "celebrated spot", apparently the most important. Not just a quarry but a mine too.
3	Welcome River, Cape Grim area	L	Obtained from underwater.
4	Tamar River Valley		Small marble size pelettes found amongst river shoreline e.g. Rosevears.
5	Cox (Coxes) Bight		Red ochre. See also No. 10. Plomley perplexed by GAR re this site, could not find it.
6	South east of Bathurst Harbour, near Melaleuca Lagoon		Yellow (rare) and red marl (ochre). Note: yellow ochre used at a site near Sandy Cape.
7	Bloodstone Point?, Maria Island	L	Extensive deposits of iron oxide.
8	Russel Plains, Rocherlea	L	European enterprises known but failed. On route from North East and East Tamar to Midlands.
9	Royal George area		Colonial bricks smashed, stone artefacts associated, suggestions? Aboriginal use as a substitute for ochre.
10	Louisa Bay	L ?	Suggested by that this may actually be GAR "Coxes Bight" (No. 5). The
11	"Red Hill" about 13km from Quamby	?	Bonwick could not have meant Toolumbunner area as it is c.30km from Quamby (Brook-Bluff).
12	Swan Island	L	(Never visited in Late Holocene). Plenty of red ochre.
13	Point Hibbs, Lower West Coast	L ?	Dived for it at low water – yellow ochre.
14	Flinders Island	?	Extremely scarce. Those at the Aboriginal Settlement relied on "sealers" for fresh supplies.
15	Tamar Hematite Iron Co. Mine, N.W. of Beaconsfield	S	A very significant site containing brown, red and yellow material. Too important not to have been utilised by Palaeo-people.
16	Saltwater River, near Turners Point, Tasman Peninsula	L	Used by European for brick making. Presumed used by Palaeo-people.
17	Schooner Cove c. (4 miles) 7km below Horseshoe Inlet, Port Davey	L ?	Is this No. 6? Near GAR camp 15/2/1830.
18	On east side of River Dee and opposite Humphries (5/12/1831). c.22km S. of Lake Echo	S	Plenty of red ochre.
19	c.5km S. of Daisy Dell near (W?) Gads Hill	L ?	"__ got from the river (Forth?) on the banks a good deal of their favourite re.mite.yer" (ochre? but no word recorded for re.mite.yer.
20	Sandford	L	Known outcrops.
21	Randal's Bay Rocks	L	Known outcrops.
22	Philosopher's Ridge, c.3.5km N.E. of Queenstown	L	Gossan ochre quarry with 30 stone artefacts in the vicinity.

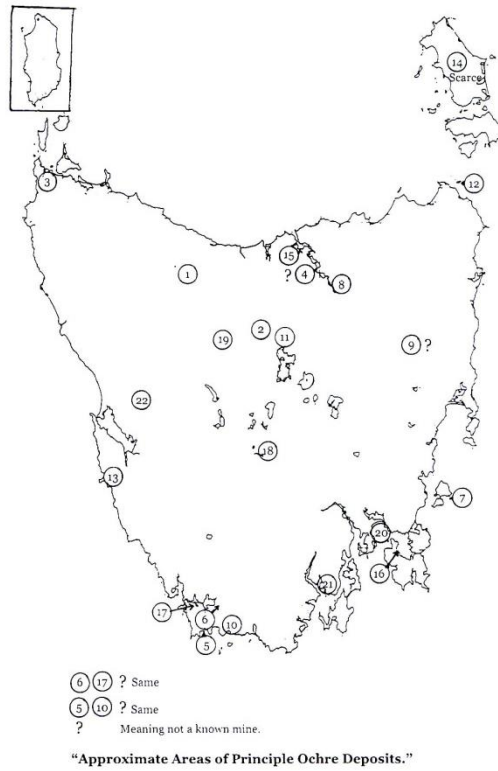
No. (Number on map).



= Known Aboriginal Quarry/Mine. Or accepted as such.

Types of Ochre F = Ferruginous Sandstone, S = Specular Haemetite, L = Laterite /Gossan

Fig. 254



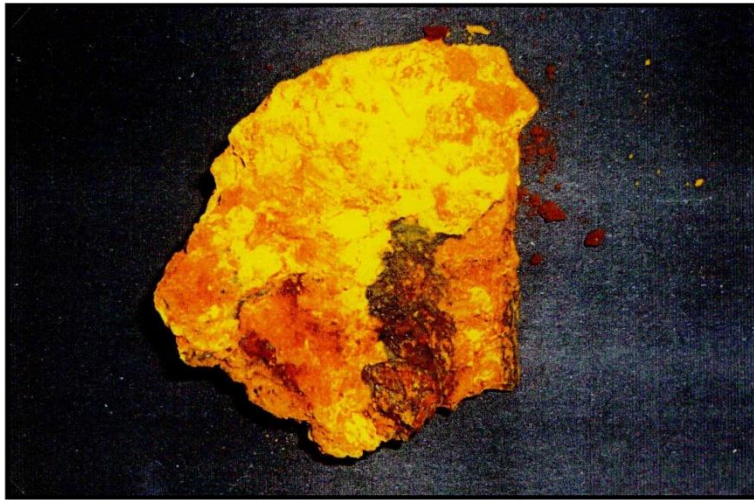


Fig. 255

Ochre material.



Fig. 256

Natural outcrop of pigment material from near Beaconsfield.



Fig. 257

Hematite deposits near Beaconsfield.

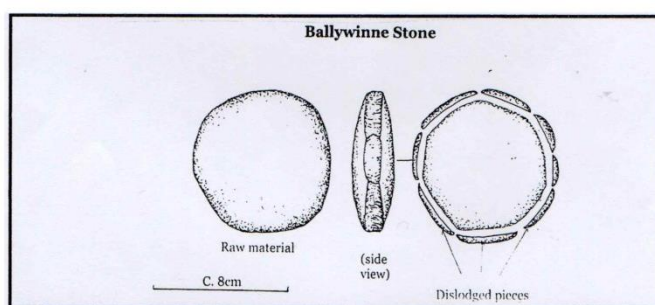


Fig. 258

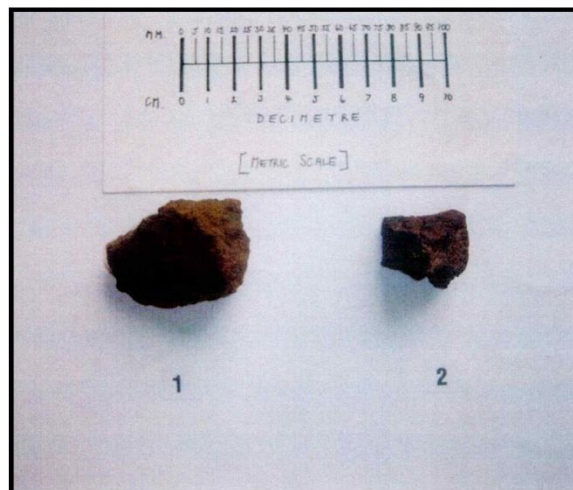


Fig. 259

**Collected pieces of pigment material from
Badger Head site for analysing.**

OCHRE CAVE

See: “Ballawinne Cave”.

OFFSHORE ISLANDS

See: “Islands”.

OLD AND FEEBLE

Elder persons were treated with respect, the term “Elders” of today reflects this tradition, meaning that their acquired knowledge through experience was a great resource and respectively utilised. Some older males retained leadership as long as physically capable, acting as a commander in battles especially decorated to emphasise their importance. The older women kept their social status within their gender.

Both genders sometimes acted in support roles, males making spears and women caring for the children while mothers foraged.

The infirm where possible were cared for, including pregnant women, but only to the extent it did not interfere with the wellbeing of the population generally. Sometimes nothing could be done except to let nature take its course!

OLD STONE AGE, THE

A term for the first human cultures that used hand-held (now hafted) stone tools. In Europe it was the lower Palaeolithic, and although discussions and disagreements exist in its application within the Australian continent, Tasmania exhibits qualities in line with a suggestion that it applies to the area during its whole history.

OLD SUKE

See: “The Last Tasmanian Full-Blood”.

OLDEST KNOWN SITES-TASMANIA

Such a category could apply in a number of ways, I have selected the following: c.40,000 (calibrated) in Tasmania i.e. 34,790 (c.14) BP.

The following are radio carbon uncalibrated dates unless marked CD obtained in the eleven designated geographical areas.

OLDEST KNOWN SITES-TASMANIA (cont.)

Western Bassiana	14,270 CD	(King)
Eastern Bassiana	21,890 CD	(Furneaux)
North West	22,750	(Hunter)
North	33,850	(Inland)
North East	8,300	(Inland)
Northern Midlands	4,540	(Inland)
Southern Midlands	30,840	(Just south of Central Plateau)
Mid East Coast	4,750	(Coastal)
South East	8,700	(Carlton)
South West	34,790	(Inland)
Central Plateau	2,830	(On Tiers)

As explained these refer to “known” sites, meaning that others may exist but not found yet or cannot be found, being destroyed, such as inundation by high sea levels.

OPEN GRASSLANDS (FIG. 397, 399)

See: “Grassland”, “Button Grass”, “Plains”, “Sedgeland”.

OPEN MINING

See: “Quarries”.

OPTICAL STIMULATED LUMINESCENCE (OSL)

A dating technique to calculate a minimum age when sediments were exposed to light. Excellent in dating beach, dune, shallow lakes and shelter cave sediments, but not so in deep caves where interference by mass movements and fluvial processes in total darkness may have occurred.

ORAL TRADITIONS

See: “Legends” and “Storytelling”.

ORCHIDS

Generally being of the Orchidacea family, some 28 edible roots, a variety of underground tubers exist, easy to dig up, flowering September to December. **See: “Foods-Flora”.**

ORCHISTON, D. WAYNE

About 1984 Orchiston carried out extensive archaeological work of great importance on Flinders Islands north near Palana, establishing data on sea levels and economics for the eastern Bassiana area in the Holocene.

ORIGINS (FIG. 260, 261, 414) (See: Subject List No. 3 “Origins”)

This subject is covered under “Out of Africa” representing three distinct areas and periods:

1. Within the African continent,
2. Out of Africa into southern Asia including south east, then
3. Into Austral-Asia (Wallacea) and Sahulland that includes Tasmania.

See also: “Multi-Regional Theory” and “Unconscious Drift”.

ORNAMENTS

See: “Cicatrices”, “Head Decorations” and “Necklaces”.

ORPHANAGE

Concerns of the government under William Sorell in 1823 of the state of the colonies children, orphan and neglected, saw in 1828 the establishment of an “orphans school” in Hobart town areas. Any child be they white, Aboriginal or part was catered for until January 1853, with the last two Aboriginals leaving due to their age. The last death was March 1852.

During the 25 year period c.35 children - 28 full-blood, 6 part and 1 Australian attended - being 18 male, 13 female and 4 unknown. Ages ranged from c.2 to 16?, although the policy was 5 to 14. Status was 6 orphans, 9 probable and 20 not so. Their fate was 22 dying (63%), the 13 discharged as adults.

Four shipments totalling c.25 plus c.10 small or single individuals made up 35, some of which had been sent and then returned from **Wybalenna**.

Their origins were eastern 33%, western 52% and 15% unknown. Although some issues of a “stolen generation” exist, the policy was the children could only be sent with the approval of a parent and seems to have been generally adhered to. Generally speaking the children were all treated fair and equal.

Sadly only one, a half-Tasmanian, Fanny Cochrane Smith survived as a one-time inmate to leave descendants.

ORS7 SHELTER (FIG. 9 NO. 4)

Situated in the area of the Southern Midlands just below the Central Plateau, c.440m above present sea level on the Shannon River near Hermitage, is so far the oldest Midlands site at 30,840 (c.14) BP.

A simplified history of ORS7 being:

ORS7 SHELTER (FIG. 9 NO. 4) (cont.)

c.30,840-19,080	Transient hunting base (wallaby, native cat, broad tooth rat, emu eggs).
19,080-17,660	Less usage of site.
17,660-10,440	More intense use – great range of raw stone.
10,440-2,450	Sparse, emu eggs continue.
2,450-2,000	More usage.
2,000-200 BP	Burnt organic material, now a dry sclerophyll environment.

The emu eggs denote late winter, early spring, additional data has:

30,840-10,440	Cold, drought prone, scattered less predictable food resources.
10,440-200	Warmer, wetter, increased vegetation with macropods, emu and possum in good numbers.

This site is often not considered by writers in its importance for not only the Southern Midlands but the south east, especially the first peoples in the area. Any settlement of the Shannon area suggests people coming up other water-course areas like the Derwent, Ouse and/or lower Jordan, Clyde. The starting point in the Pleistocene being the now flooded Derwent Estuary. These starting points may have been by people who had followed south the now also inundated eastern coastal plains. Although the Brighton site on the lower Jordan, **kutalayna**, with its suggested c.40,000 BP age is disputed, it does not lessen the possibility that it is an area occupied prior to c.31,000 BP.

Stone artefacts were mostly hornfels, then quartzite with no technological change.

During the later days and into the colonial period the surrounding area was a popular summer haunt with 50-60 “huts” erected.

OSTEOLOGY

The study of human bones or skeletal make-up. A specialised subject that is only touched on in this work, **see: “Gracile or Robust?”**. Studies comparing southern Victoria to Tasmania show no significant differences in non-metrical skeletal traits, this suggests that c.14,000 years in isolation did not result in great physical changes, and also suggestive of a significant population in excess of 3,000-5,000, supportive therefore of perhaps the revised 6,000-6,500 at pre-contact.

OTWAY DEPRESSION

See: “Bassiana” and “Sea Levels”.

OUSE RIVER VALLEY (FIG. 302 NO. 21)

Originally known as the “Big River”, the coloalists applied it to the people seen to inhabit the area, that is “the Big River Tribe” (I prefer “people”). Rising out of the south west area of the Great Lake it continues south to become a tributary of the Derwent River. Its whole length being a rich foraging zone especially for kangaroo and wallaby, hunted over principally in autumn and spring. **See also: “ORS7”** first inhabited c.30,840 (c.14) BP. During the late Holocene these people may have been those that penetrated as far west as the West Coast Range to forage.

OUT OF AFRICA (FIG. 260, 261, 414)

Although there is a hypothesis of multi-regional evolution centred around south east Asia, the general opinion based on anthropological studies is that all modern humans originated out of Africa from Homo erectus evolution via an ancestor like Homo heidelbergensis. Modern humans were not the first “Hominids” to leave Africa, so far known it was Homo erectus (c. two million years ago), giving rise to the possibility that in multi-regions like China and south east Asia other modern humans could have evolved. Discoveries in China and of “the hobbits” in Indonesia and now in the Phillipines suggest care in dismissing the hypothesis! “The hobbits” apparently survived well after the ancestors of the Tasmanian Aborigines arrived on mainland Australia, so some contact between the two may have occurred even if not biological. There is no evidence of genetic association nor with Homo erectus or their local descendants.

The three areas and periods mentioned in “origins” covers some 315,000 years of “modern humans” and best explained here in the following.

OUT OF AFRICA (FIG. 260, 261, 414) (cont.)

Area	Period KYG	Progression
In Morocco (Jebel Irhoud)	315	Now (in 2019 CE) oldest evidence of modern humans.
Africa	200	All today's people (modern humans) begin to diverge within Africa.
Out of Africa	130-120	Proceed along southern Asia to south east Asia. (c.125 KYG Jebel Faya, UAE).
Sundaland & Wallacea	72	Australians (inc. Tasmanians) diverge from Eurasian populations.
Into Sahulland (Greater Australia)	65	Older sites would have existed but now inundated by rising seas off northern Australian coasts.
Into Tasmanian Peninsula	<42	Tasmania's oldest calibrated sites in the west are c.40,000 BP.
		(As a matter of interest modern humans entered Europe c.45-40,000, in western areas 42,000 about the same time as modern humans entered Tasmania).

What caused modern humans to leave Africa is still debated, but what is a reasonable possible argument can be deduced from the following:

c.150,000 BP	Homo sapiens split in two, extinction looming. The "San" stayed in Africa, the "Hadza" in North Africa leaving in part, reason: climatic change, that is:
c.130,000	Grasslands become deserts, warming, rising sea levels, (c.80m below PSL) humans near extinction, perhaps only c.2,000.
c.75,000	Possibly Homo sapiens in Indonesia as below.
c.70,000	In ash deposits from Mount Toba (Sumatra), stone artefacts found.
c.65,000	Humans in northern Australia.
However:	
c.70,000	The African drought, for a while, subsides. Population increases and begins the first substantial and prolonged migrations, at:
c.60,000	Another wave of people leave Africa. These, in part, went north towards Europe, others possibly to southern Asia.

OUT OF AFRICA (FIG. 260, 261, 414, 434) (cont.)

The first wave into Australia seem to have avoided destruction from Mt. Toba 75,000-71,000, but possibly the second may have later still entered Australia post 50,000?

One development in the studies suggests that the founding population coming into Australia was a relatively large single one, c.1,000, possibly more, at a period of low sea level, but wetter and rather cooler, so more surface water between 70,000 and 60,000 BP, possibly in waves using water-borne craft.

The question “why attempt dangerous water crossings with your family from Asia into Australia?” Could be that with lower sea levels and warmer and humid conditions it caused thick vegetation to force people to live on coasts and with an increased population seek additional homelands. Although Australia was not visible on the horizon, the people had become knowledgeable on the sea environments. Smoke on the horizon denoted vegetation on fire caused by lightning strikes, migrating birds would be observed, curiosity or even volcanic action could contribute to leaving, let alone social pressures – it’s a matter of conjecture!

We can only conject how many people left Africa, but it may have been small extended family groups, about 12 or so, over a lengthy period, some may have not survived?

Expansion was very possibly one with a strand-looping (littoral) economy. Like all of us the Palaeo Tasmanians had a direct line back to Africa, probably more direct than any living humans up to the nineteenth century. **See also: “Homo erectus” and “Homo heidelbergensis”, as well as “unconscious drift”.**

"PALAEO TASMANIAN ABORIGINAL EVOLUTION"
(C. KYG BP)

Fig. 434

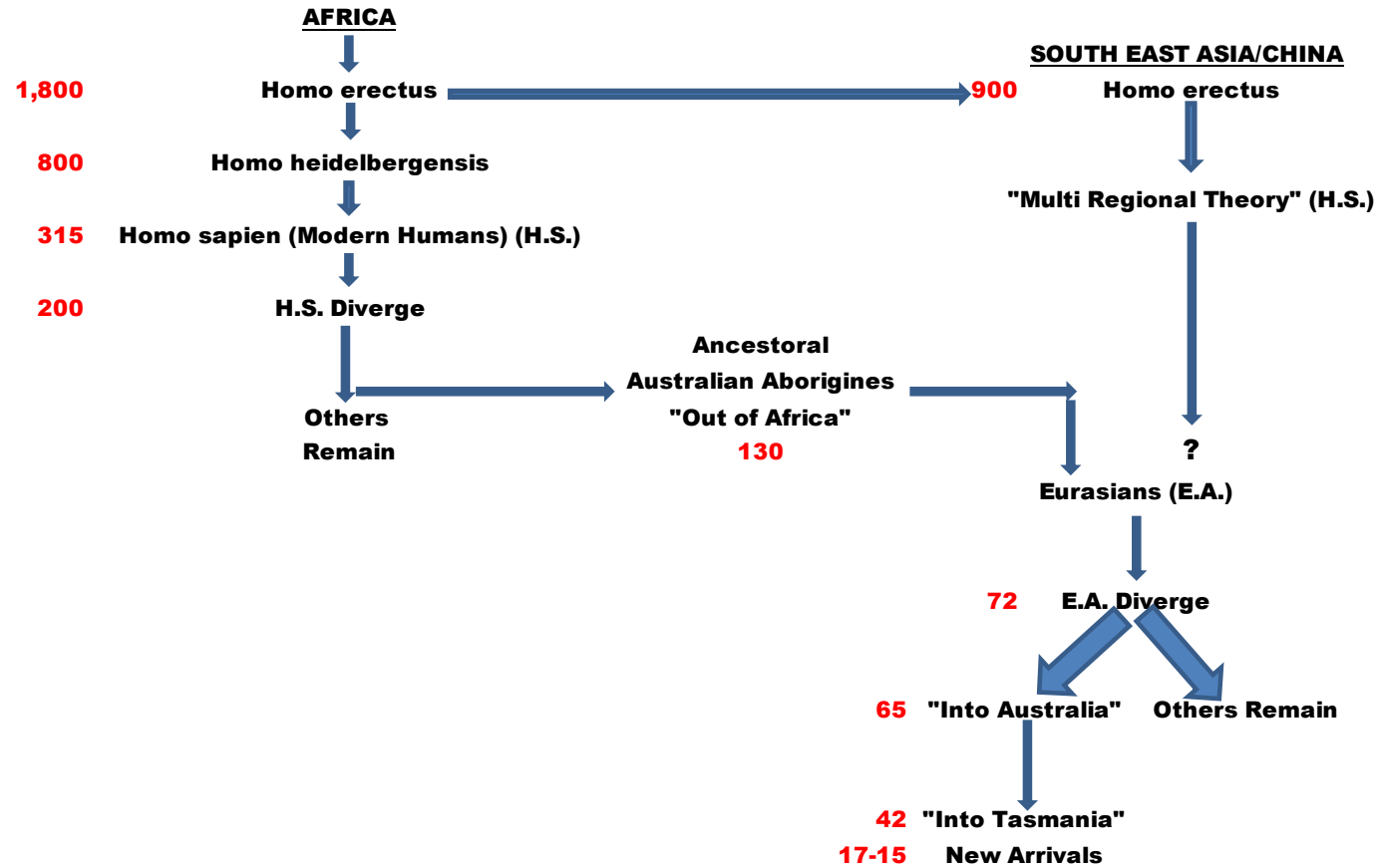
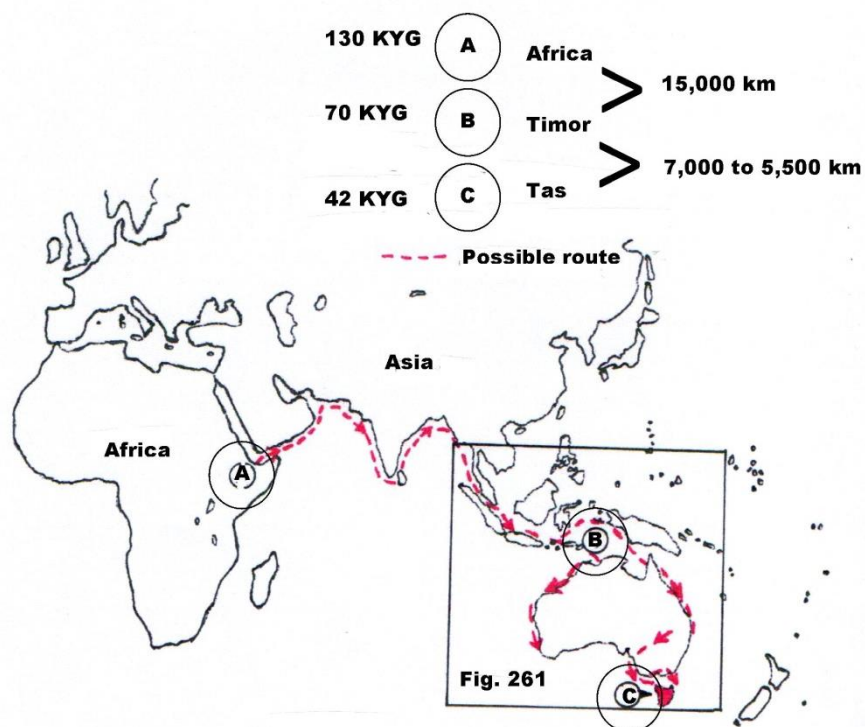


Fig. 260

OUT OF AFRICA - ORIGINS



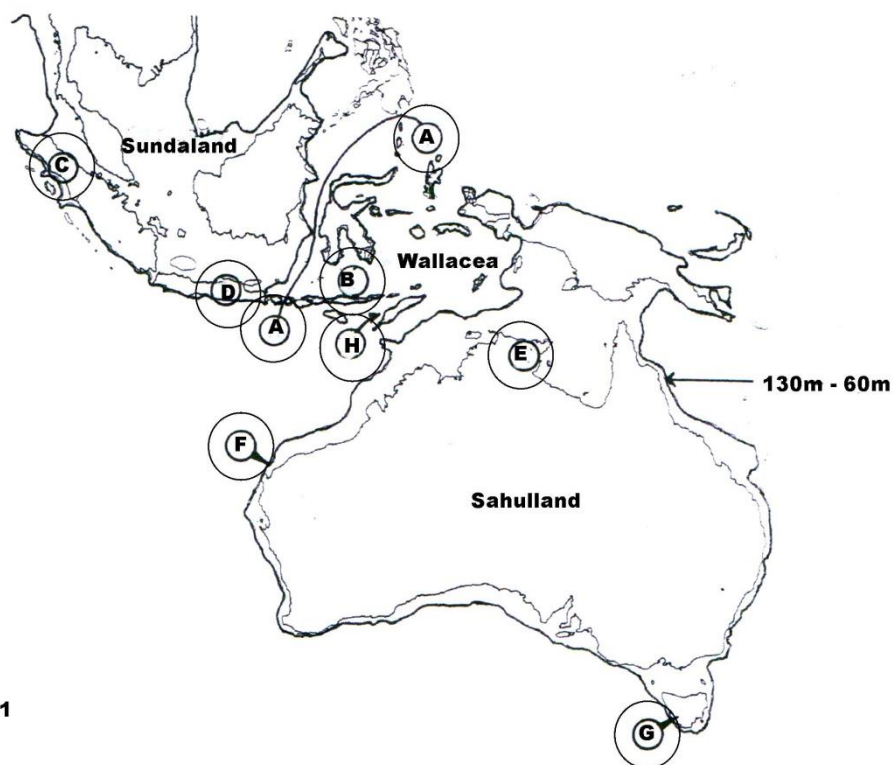


Fig. 261

- A** The Wallace Line.
- B** Flores (Indonesian Island) c.800 to 900,000 BP "Homo erectus".
- C** Mt. Toba, Sumatra, erupted c.75-71,000 BP.
- D** Java.
- E** Oldest Australian site c.65,000 (70,000?) BP, Madjedbebe
- F** Pilbara Coast (Islands) c.50,000 BP, Barrow Island.
- G** South West Tasmania c.40,000 BP (cal.) c.14 : 34,790
- H** Timor.

70,000 & 50,000 BP sea level c.75-50m (below PSL)
Sea level : 130-60m below present
Possible sea level at time of modern humans entered Australia

OVER-EXPLOITATION?

There is a strong belief that the Aborigines were excellent environmentalists, land management and utilising its resources soundly, and while this is generally true there is some evidence that may show that sometimes they lapsed in enforcing this natural policy.

Three examples exist to possibly support this suggestion.

The first two are connected to archaeological excavations and revealed at West Point after its basal date c.4,050 BP. Between c.1,800 and 1,300 a decrease in the size of abalone being harvested may have been due to over-exploitation or possibly a natural agent that caused size reduction. Additionally, thoughts of over-killing elephant seals there exists.

The other area was the Coal River, north of Richmond in the Southern Midlands. The basal date of c.4,300 shows kangaroo was very significant, yet in later levels show little evidence. A lack of the animal, a cultural change or over-kill?

Robinson, as usual, has some information on over-kill. On the 19th November, 1830 he had to stop the “wantonly killing” of a large number of penguins by natives who had not customarily eaten them but had seen other bands consuming them, tried it and found it “good”, hence their attack on the poor little birds!

“THE OVERLAND TRACK” (FIG. 167)

A world-wide known bushwalkers attraction follows an ancient Aboriginal path through natural bushland connected reputedly by grasslands of the Surrey Hills near St. Valentines Peak in the inland north west, (today’s “track” starts at Cradle Mountain further south east), south into the Derwent River Valley about Lake King William (the “track” ends at Lake St. Clair’s southern area). One way distance covered on the “track” being c.80 kilometres. Elevation 700-1,250m.

Although a well used seasonal route by peoples from the Big River and North People, archaeologically site density is low, occasional stone artefact scatter, which suggests a low intensity use. No evidence exists of large or complex sites i.e. pointing to camps. Although wallaby and to a lesser degree wombat exist, it seems obvious that Aborigines preferred not to linger in the general inhospitable environment of cold, wind and rain, a suggested history period of casual visitation could be primary only in the last 2,000 years when fire-sticking was probably more likely.

Flora resources include some sections of cider gums and limited small fruits. Ochre is not known and suitable flaking stone for tools is very limited.

OWNERSHIP

See: “Stealing”, “Wealth”.

OYSTER BAY

Sometimes confusion arises on where Oyster Bay exists. Usually it is meant as “Great Oyster Bay” i.e. between Swansea/Little Swanport and Freycinet Peninsula, but “Oyster Bay” exists also along Maria Islands west.

OYSTER BAY TRIBE/PEOPLE

See: “Nine Tribes”.

OYSTER COVE SETTLEMENT (PUTALINA) (FIG. 2, 262, 263)

An infamous place of damp and miserable surrounds about 40 kilometres south of Hobart. Originally a convict establishment, in 1847 it was turned into a refuge “settlement” for the last surviving Aboriginals, 45 coming from “**Wybalenna**”. It closed in 1869. Those who continued to survive were **Truganini** and Fanny Cochrane Smith. Its history was one of despair, so bad those still alive in the c.1860’s wanted to return to “**Wybalenna**”. Of the 45 individuals arriving alive – 46 boarded at **Wybalenna**, one died on arrival – we have the following statistics, plus William Lanne who was probably away whaling.

Males	Adult	15	Females	Adult	22	=	37
	Children	5		Children	5	=	10
		20			27	=	47
Males	Westerners	8	Females	Westerners	9	=	17
	Easterners	8		Easterners	14	=	22
	Part Aboriginal	1		Part Aboriginal	2	=	3
	Unknown	3		Unknown	2	=	5
		20			27		47

The people were not confined but permitted to roam freely, even making extensive ventures into the surrounding bush.



Fig. 262

**Putalina
(Oyster Cove Settlement)**



Fig. 263

Settlement area

OYSTER MIDDENS (FIG. 115, 221, 222, 236)

At a number of sheltered estuarine locations great quantities of oysters exist or existed with accumulations of shells from great feasting. Regretfully, the earliest settlements to later times saw these archaeological deposits quarried as a source of lime for mortar. Due to being evidence of specialised ephemeral marine exploitation during winter months, stone artefacts are scarce. The basal dating is c.5,000-200 BP, although it could be earlier, back to 6,000.

The most well-known archaeological sites are Little Swanport, Port Dalrymple's west side, Derwent Estuary and Port Davey.

OYSTER SHELL TOOLS (FIG. 324)

Although very difficult to see archaeologically, we have colonial evidence that sharp oyster shells were used as scrapers or smoothing tools when manufacturing wooden shaft tools like spears.

OYSTERS (OYSTREA ANAGASI) (FIG. 235)

See: "Molluscs, Mud Oyster". Extremely sought after, especially in south east, Little Swanport and Carlton. Tamar Estuary was also significant.



PADDLES

See: “Water-borne Craft”.

PAINT

See: “Art” and “Pigments”.

PAINTING

See: “Drawings”.

PAKANA, THE

A derivative of the Tasmanian languages meaning “people”, used to represent today’s Aboriginal community, originally those claiming ancestry from the Furneaux (Eastern Straits people/sealer), north east area, and separate to the **Palawa** that until recently was it seems supposed to represent all Tasmanians of community accepted Aboriginality. Then again it seems a hiatus using both **Pakana** and **Palawa**, with the former perhaps in the ascendancy.

PALAEO-ITS USE

Meaning “old”, I have often utilised this word e.g. “Palaeo-Tasmanians” to refer to the pre-intrusion period and its people being 1772 onwards, however, there were Aborigines up to 1842, if not possibly one or two living their foraging lifestyle. Question, should we not apply it to living Aborigines of full-blood instead of their culture so it should continue to beyond 1842? It is too confusing to suggest an exact date, so I apply it to about 1842. This use separates today’s people, “the Tasmanian Aborigines” of Aboriginal descent, but only because the research is about their original full-blood ancestors.

Today’s Tasmanian Aboriginal people often refer to the “old people” pre-invasion, my use of “Palaeo” I feel is the same. I must emphasise that I am not applying the term “Palaeolithic”!, nor am I suggesting serious comparisons between European and the Tasmanian culture, except to say if it was to be done it is the European “lower Palaeolithic”, that is it has more similarities with using non-hafted (excepting suggestions of some pre 3,000 BP? artefacts) weapons, although in the eastern half of Tasmania many beautifully flaked stone tools are similar to Neanderthal “middle Palaeolithic” ones. **See also: “Palaeolithic”.**

PALAEO-ITS USE (cont.)

In Europe the next cultures are grouped as “Mesolithic” (10,000-6,000 BP) and marks the start of agricultural activities including aqua-culture. This eco-cultural development never occurred in Tasmania, but in many places on the Australian mainland it did in differing forms.

Although the Palaeo-Tasmanians managed the land using fire, and there is possibilities that some in the central north coast used tidal stone wall fish traps, it was not comparable to any “Mesolithic” type of cultural activity.

PALAEO PERIOD

Here regarded as that period prior to 1803 CE extending to c.42,000 BP. The date of 1803 although useful hardly applies exactly to all of Tasmania being in the north 1804, the north east 1812 and north-north west 1826, while other areas varied somewhat. However, “Palaeo-its use” should be consulted too.

PALAEO TASMANIANS

My selected terminology for distinguishing between today’s “Tasmanian Aboriginal people” and their ancestors who carried out a “Stone Age” technological culture, including those of full-blood forced to survive at Aboriginal settlements up to the last at Oyster Cove. **See: “Palaeo-Its Use”.**

PALAEOLITHIC

Meaning “old (from) stone”. Used in European archaeology for the periods prior to agriculture-husbandry economic beginnings. The earliest being the “lower Palaeolithic”, c.600-220 KYG. The “middle Palaeolithic” of c.220-75 KYG includes Neanderthal peoples with more sophisticated stone tools, one of these cultures, the Mousterian has some likenesses to the more well worked Tasmanian stone tools in mostly eastern Tasmania. The European “upper Palaeolithic”, c.75-10 KYG is represented by very sophisticated tools including long blades and bone-tools like harpoon heads.

Palaeolithic as a term is not accepted, understandably in Australia for its Aboriginal cultures, however, if we did compare them in Tasmania we could suggest it is between the “lower” and “middle”, having a number of artefacts of similar but not all the same type. **See: “Palaeo-Its Use”.**

PALANA MIDDENS (FIG. 9 NO. 17)

Set in the far north of Flinders Island within Palaesol deposits are shells of meals, mussel, chitons and limpets, all molluscs that can be collected by wading not diving. The stone artefacts include cores, steep-edged scrapers and flat scrapers, some are large and crudely fashioned, “kartan like” of Australia. The period of occupation is c.7,150, the middens c.6,000 to 4,000, a period when Banks Strait had formed so stranding these northern people.

PALAWA, THE

Derived from John Taylor’s suggested “South East (Nara) Speech” centred around the D’Entrecasteaux Channel, its meaning is “person/human being”, but today it is meant as “native Tasmanian”. Although generally in recent times utilised by most Aboriginal communities to represent today’s eastern Aboriginal people, it has found itself in more recent times representing those in the south, descendants of Fanny Cochrane Smith (Hobart and The Channel) with the north, those descending from the sealer-Furneaux north east calling themselves “**Pakana**” (people). It is this use of **Pakana** that seems to be replacing “**Palawa**” for many in the east. Exactly who uses what name is a little confusing.

PALAWA KANI (“TASMANIAN ABORIGINES SPEAK”)

About 1992 a program to retrieve as much as possible from the various colonial wordlists to create a single reconstructed language was started. The wordlists could represent as many as 12 language/dialects. Included in the work was not only word meanings but place names, numbers and phrases. The work did not totally confine itself to pre European contact, but includes such items as numerals never used in their Palaeo-culture. The intent is to produce a “new language” that can, at least partially, be applied to today’s Aboriginal culture. A dictionary and other learning materials will be available from TAC offices. However, the “Circular Head Aboriginal Corporation” does not support it, while others criticise its use.

PALAWA PLEISTOCENE SPEAKERS (PPS) (FIG. 379, 383)

Selected by Linguist John Taylor to represent Tasmania’s first Indigenous Aboriginal peoples, originating according to Taylor from the Murray River Estuary (possibly coming earlier from people in or around the areas of the mid-upper River). Their unconscious drift, an expansion following the coast east to Tasmania’s western Bassiana, then into Tasmania’s mainland was pre 40,000 based on their establishment in the south west river valleys at that time (calibrated from radio carbon dates). They retained their extended family system until c.17,000 BP when other people began to enter a more hospitable Bassiana according to Taylor. **See: “Languages”, “History”.**

PALEWARDIA WALANA LANALA (i.e. “ABORIGINAL COUNTRY”)
(FIG. 334, 335)

This important archaeological site was previously known as Acheron Cave being located in a valley cave on the Acheron River, a tributary of the Franklin Rivers lower section. The site is a part of the Pleistocene grouping province of the river valley sites. The site has yielded a radio-carbon 14 date ranging c.29,800 to 13,410 BP – over 16,000 years of occupation! A winter camp, it is c.200 metres above sea level. **See also: “South West River Valley Sites”.**

PALLAWA TROUNTA (i.e. “ABORIGINAL KNIFE”) (FIG. 334, 335)

An associated site of Palewardia Walana Lanala having so far the oldest Darwin Glass c.29,800 BP (c.14).

PANARAMITTEE TRADITION

A term used for what is seen as the earliest art style practised in Australia, including Tasmania. The style comprised abstract designs like circles, cupules, grooves, lines and dots, with very limited figurative motifs such as bird tracks, human feet, while macropods and humans are rare. The tradition covered the whole of Tasmania's history.

PARAWEE CHERT QUARRY (FIG. 344)

Situated in the inland north west about 18km north of Waratah on the AIO Murchison Highway is the town of **Parawee**. In the area is a chert quarry where Aboriginal people sourced material for stone tools. A radio carbon date of >42,000 BP in sterile layers below archaeological layers supports the notion that humans were not foraging in the area at that time, however, there is evidence from **kutikina** Cave in the south west of a piece dating to c.20,000 BP, but a hearth at the **parawee** site only provided a date c.3,490-2,770 BP.

PARADISE OR HELL?

See: “Lifestyle”.

PARDOE BEACH (FIG. 430 NO. 24)

The last good foraging area going west to the Mersey Estuary. A number of tidal stone wall-fish traps exist to its east along Northdown Beach but suggests not Aboriginal? Pardoe Beach seems to have had some possible extra importance with midden and artefact scatter, as well as some burials now all destroyed.

PARMERPAR MEETHANER (i.e. “PLENTY LIZARD”) (FIG. 9 NO. 3)

Of extreme importance this inland site in the north upper Forth River Valley is c.300 metres above sea level being continuously occupied from c.33,850 (an accelerator mass spectrometry date) to 780 BP, probably up to c.200. The oldest occupation date is calibrated to c.39,310 BP. Although its basal date is in comparison with the south west yielding thumbnail scrapers but not on Darwin Glass, its economy was very different, without wallaby and very few wombats, instead hunting was for small to medium size marsupials principally ringtail possum, pademelon and potoroo, suggesting a different Palaeo ecology and/or using a different exploitation strategy, the former more likely because if wallaby was available why not hunt them? Interestingly, not too far away to the east in the parallel upper Mersey River Valley “**warragarra**” shelter, the earliest occupation was c.10,600 BP. The reason being that until then the valley was isolated due to ice and snow while the Forth was not.

A simplified history of **parmerpar meethaner** being:

c.39,000 – 18,000	Transient hunting base.
18,000 – 10,000	More intensive use.
10,000 – 3,000	Less intense, finally.
3,000 – 780	Increase use with fire-sticking more successful.

PARROT FISH

See: “**Scaled Fish**”.

PARTRIDGE ISLAND (ILE AUX PERDIX) (FIG. 189, 190)

In the far south of Bruny Island lies the islet of only c.2k². Although it was said to have had its own band this cannot be so and suggests either a band existed in the south Bruny, which is not likely, or the area had connections with people from perhaps Port Esperance who did exist as a separate band to the Bruny. It was strongly exploited having extensive shell middens covering its area.

PASTORALISTS (FIG. 1, 206)

This term applies more so to the period post 1820, although from the earliest times limited pastoral activities took place. In 1817 an increase of land granted (without Aboriginal permission!) saw the start of prominent pastoral activities by the so-called “new gentry”, a number being ex-officers from the Napoleonic wars. Their main concentrations were in the Midlands, mainly the northern, running sheep, and in the 1826 period on the mid-east coast, Triabunna north to Apslawn. Pressures from the expansion and the acts of stock-keepers simmered until finally boiling over in 1824 to 1826, the latter in the north, resulting in the undeclared so-called “Black War” that continued until 1831. Evidence strongly suggests the pastoralists as a whole were responsible for wholesale murder of entire peoples using roving parties to ambush camps at sunrise. Not all pastoralists were involved, some just the opposite.

PATERSON PLAINS (FIG. 6)

So named c.1807 for the areas west of Launceston to Carrick then to Perth, Evandale to White Hills, St. Leonards back to Launceston. Mainly an agricultural, wheat area. After 1812 expansion went further south into Norfolk Plains, principally pastoral.

PATHWAYS

So termed stone arrangements in straight horizontal lines, seemingly ritual as no other explanation is obvious especially when excavations revealed two, one imposed on the other, others found are single. The main area of discovery being the Bay of Fires on the upper east coast, an area with extensive other stone arrangements, pits, cairns.

PATRIOTISM

Robinson wrote they were “great patriots” having a very strong emotional love of homeland, other writers confirm this.

PEBBLES (FIG. 290, 346)

Small water-worn stones up to c.10cm long suitable as throwing stones or pounding tools depending on the raw material they comprise. Smaller pebbles may necessitate employing the bipolar flaking technique to obtain an edge or flakes.
See: “Beach Pebbles”.

PELICANS

See: “Birds”.

PENAL STATIONS (FIG. 189, 191)

The few stations that existed outside the capitals of Hobarton and Launceston or Port Dalrymple had limited effect on the Aborigines. Evidence exists of some soldiers firing at them about Macquarie Harbour, but this was more likely warnings for them to stay away. It would hardly be sensible to antagonise the locals and no instructions nor intent at killing or wounding is known. The commanders had enough trouble trying to control the convicts. Port Arthur on Tasman Peninsula was established in September 1830 but only fully operative in 1833, the two stations “Sarah Island” and “Maria Island” closed. By this time the Aborigines had been eradicated and the peninsulas population had long gone. **See also: “Sarah Island” and “Maria Island”.**

PENGUINS

See: “Sea Birds”.

PENNY ROYAL TRIBE (FIG. 430)

An early settlers term for people observed – but did they belong? – within the Liffey River area. It seems a band did exist, not a tribe.

PENINSULA TASMANIA (FIG. 316)

Tasmania was not always an island, instead it was a peninsula, an extension of Australia’s mainland, Victoria, being joined by an exposed dry Bass Strait, Bassiana.

From c.42,000 being the start of human occupation, until c.14,000 BP, Tasmania was a peninsula which it is believed had possibly two short periods when it was separated, being c.36,000 and 29,000-21,000 BP. However, it could well have been c.37,000 and 32,000 BP. It is inconclusive.

For Peninsula Tasmania to occur the sea level must be c.55m or 60-50m below present level, this is when land a short distance north of Flinders Island becomes exposed.

PERIWINKLES

See: “Molluscs”. Various species, common at coastal midden sites, meat yield is minute requiring many for a meal.

PERCUSSION TECHNIQUE

See: “Fire Making” and “Stone Artefacts-Striking Techniques”.

PERIODS-LIST (FIGS. 264, 265, 266)

As an aid in a quick check required during studies. It must be emphasised that:

1. All are rounded off estimates based on the most updated research, and
2. Some writers may have a varying opinion on them.

PERIODS-LIST (FIGS. 264, 265, 266) (cont.)

“PRINCIPLE PERIODS”

Fig. 264

C. BP	EPISODES/TERMINOLOGIES
125,000 – 10,000	“Late Pleistocene” (the last Ice Age), glacial and periglacial
25,000 – 10,000	Often referred to as “The Ice Age”
25,000 – 14,000	“The Arid Phase” (very dry, intense cold)
20,000 – 18,000	“The Last Glacial Maximum” (peaked at 18,000?)
17,000 – 10,000	“The Terminal Pleistocene” (start of the end of “The Ice Age”)
(12,500 – 11,500/11,000	Glacial “Younger Dryas Interval”)
12,000/10,000 – 8,000	“Post Glacial”
10,000 – Present	“Holocene” (interglacial); Subdivisions: 10,000 – 6,000 “Early Holocene” 6,000 – 3,000 “Middle Holocene” and 3,000 – present “Late Holocene” within these are:
10,000 – 6,000	“Flandrian Transgression” (variable sea rising)
8,700 – 6,000 6,000 – 3,500	On set of “Holocene Warm Maximum” and “Post Glacial Maximum”, high sea levels, “Milford Level (Rise)”
4,000 – 2,000	“Climatic Optimum”, an El Nino, highest sea level
2,000 – Present	Often termed, “The Present”
(6,500 & 1,600)	Two period dates when present sea levels reached

PERIODS-LIST (FIGS. 264, 265, 266) (cont.)

“WEATHER PRINCIPLE PERIODS”

Fig. 265

Regretfully opinions vary regarding dates, this is only a guide!

C. BP	CONDITIONS
48,000 - 42,000	Colder, alpine – sub-alpine herb, heath, shrubs, glacial
42,000 - 39,000	An interstadial, warmer, moister
39,000 - 36,000	Colder, moving towards a glacial period
36,000 - 26,000	Intense cold (26,000 – 12,000 “Arid Phase”)
26,000 - 20,000	Cold, drier, semi-arid in parts, alpine, grasslands, heath, shrubs
20,000 - 18,000	Coldest phase “glacial maximum”
17,000 - 15,000	Onset of warmer conditions, start of deglaciation (17,000 – 10,000 “Terminal Pleistocene”)
15,000 - 12,000	Milder, temperature increase, rain, grasslands predominate, dune formations
12,000 - 9,000	Temperature rise, intense rain, deglaciation continues, gone by 10,000 mixed forest start rapid upslope migration (10,000 “Holocene”)
8,500 - 7,000	Temperature still rising, intense rain, rainforest still spreading and at its maximum extent
6,000 - 3,500	Warmest period, “Climatic (Post Glacial Maximum) Optimum” at 4,000 drier, more variable
4,000 - 2,000	Full on El Nino, prolonged droughts, rainforest decline, fire-sticking 3,000

PERIODS-LIST (FIGS. 264, 265, 266) (cont.)

Fig. 266

The study of the Aboriginal Tasmanian people requires putting into perspective events that affected them and their culture.

The following is a summary list to help in this study.

ABORIGINAL HISTORY	
Palaeo (Stone Age)	c.40 + KYG - 1842 AD
Post Palaeo	1842 - 1861
Hybrid Period	1777 - 1842
Post Palaeo Hybrid Period	1842 - Late 20 th century
Tasmanian Aboriginal	Late 20 th century
EUROPEAN CONTACT	
Maritime Explorers	1772 - 1803
Sealer Raids	1816 - 1830
Post Invasion Period	1803 - 1821
Pastoral (Midlands) Expansion	1821 - 1826
"The Black War"	1824 - 1831
Van Diemen's Land Company	1827 - 1842
First Independent North West Settlement	1828
"Friendly Mission" – G.A. Robinson	1829 - 1834
Sarah Island Penal Colony	1822 – 1833
ABORIGINAL "SETTLEMENTS"	
Establishments	1831 - 1861
" Wybalenna ", Flinders Island	1833 - 1847
"Oyster Cove"	1847 - 1861

PERSONAL ADORNMENT

See: “Cicatrices”, “Cosmetics” and “Head Decorations”.

PESTLES

See: “Mortars”.

PETREL ISLAND (FIG. 189, 190)

Reached using Robbins and Walker Islands, all a part of the Hunter Group. Rich in seabirds.

PETRELS (FIG. 145)

See: “Birds”.

PETRIFIED WOOD

Also known as “wood opal”. **See: “Stone Artefacts-Raw Material”.**

PETROGLYPHS (FIG. 267-281)

See: The “Glossary”. These rock engravings (with paintings not known) work of art are mainly abstract, although rare examples of figurative work, emu track, feet and debatable other images exist. So rare are sites that it makes them more valuable to world heritage.

The art is mainly situated on the western half from Port Sorell west down the coast to the far south. An inland site exists in the mid-west. The eastern half of Tasmania has art on the Central Plateau and far north east inland highlands. Others no doubt exist, but regrettably idiots in our society deface heritage sites, so exact places are often kept secret. How the art was executed is seen in Fig. 279. Sadly, much of the art was carried out on delicate easily weathered sandstone that requires immediate protection, this has been carried out where possible by burial in sand, other more durable surfaces still face weathering but more vandalism. Reports are made from the north east inland higher lands of “incredible art”, but since it is “secret” it cannot be verified. **See also: “Devonport Bluff”, as well as 15. “Material Culture – Art”, under “Subjects and Associations”.**

“LIST OF PETROGLYPH SITES”

Fig. 267

NO.	SITE	STATUS	NEAREST LOCALE	RAW MATERIAL	NUMBER OF PETROGLYPHS	MOTIFS/DESIGNS ETC.
1	Three Hummock Island (North end of Coulomb Bay)	A	Part of so-called Hunter Group. Far north west coast.	Granite.	6+	Circles and an oblong shape.
2	Opposite the Doughboys	A	Cape Grim. Far north west coast.	Calcareous sandstone.	One + Dots.	Circle with dots around it. At a spring and a cave. Now un-located. Robinson found it by chance as he did Greene's Creek.
3	“Preminghana” North of Mt. Cameron West	A	North of Marrawah. Upper west coast.	Soft calcareous sandstone.	1,404 + 7 bird tracks + 1 human track.	Whole galleries – rows or column of dots, large circles common, concentric circles, overlaying and barred circles, crosses, rows of pits, trellis-like designs, circles from a few centimetres to more than one metre in diameter, many designs only occur here, large bird (emu?) tracks, one footprint. Pecked and abraded.

“LIST OF PETROGLYPH SITES” (cont.)

NO.	SITE	STATUS	NEAREST LOCALE	RAW MATERIAL	NUMBER OF PETROGLYPHS	MOTIFS/DESIGNS ETC.
4	Swandown (Sundown) Point	A	North of Nelson Bay. Upper west coast.	Laminated mudstone.	252 (45% circles)	Circles, (ovals-irregular common, symmetrical less common), speckled areas within ovals, set of curved lines, over-lapping circles, simple linear designs, rows or columns of dots. Smaller gallery than No. 3. Pecking only.
5	Nelson Bay	A	North of Temma. Upper west coast.	Schist.	c.5	Circles.
6	Ordnance Point	A	South of Temma. Upper west coast.	Laminated mudstone.	A number!	Circles. Pecking only.
7	Greenes (Green) Creek	A	South of Ordance Point. Upper west coast.	Laminated mudstone.	75	Circles only, one with a cross, pecked and abraded. One of two sites (the other, Doughboys area) discovered by Robinson.
8	Trial Harbour (The “Ringing Rock”)	A	Remine. Mid-west coast.	Granite.	19	Eroded arcs of rings and rings – 7? Rings (circles) c.12, diameter 6” – 15” (15-38cm), circles with dots in centres. Engraved on the so-called “Ringing Rock” – one of the most unusual petroglyph sites in Australia.
9	South of Point Hibbs	C	Lower west coast.	?	?	Circles. Now un-located.

“LIST OF PETROGLYPH SITES” (cont.)

NO.	SITE	STATUS	NEAREST LOCALE	RAW MATERIAL	NUMBER OF PETROGLYPHS	MOTIFS/DESIGNS ETC.
10	Bond Bay	A	Port Davey. South west coast.	Schistose slate.	190	Cupules (single or four rows), five sites, parallel rows of indentation.
11	“Tiagarra” Mersey Bluff	B	Devonport. Central north coast.	Dolerite.	240+ ?	Circle and suggested figuratives (birds, snakes, abalone etc.). Some disputed.
12	Northdown Beach	C	Port Sorell. Central north coast.	Dolerite.	1 + others	Circles, two sites.
13	West of Great Lake Central Plateau	D	Miena.	Jurassic dolerite.	1	A series of giant concentric circles in a single motif. Two by one and a half metres, up on a vertical outcrop – unique! Some dispute it seems others accept. Seems possibly others exist.
14	New River Area	E	Far southern Tasmania.	Stratified sandstone.	A gallery.	Figurative in and around a rock shelter entrance, human figures? A number of images of feet.
15	Near Lake Mary (Mary Tarn)	C	Western Ranges area. Inland central west.	Dolerite.	An unknown number.	Concentric circles.
16	Parliament House	F	Hobart. South.	?	?	?
17	Cataract Gorge	F	Launceston. Inland north.	Dolerite?	1	Concentric circle, now un-located.
18	“Meenamatta”	A	Blue Tier Mountains. North east.	Granite, feldspar.	c.50	Three sites. Cupules and grooves.

“LIST OF PETROGLYPH SITES” (cont.)

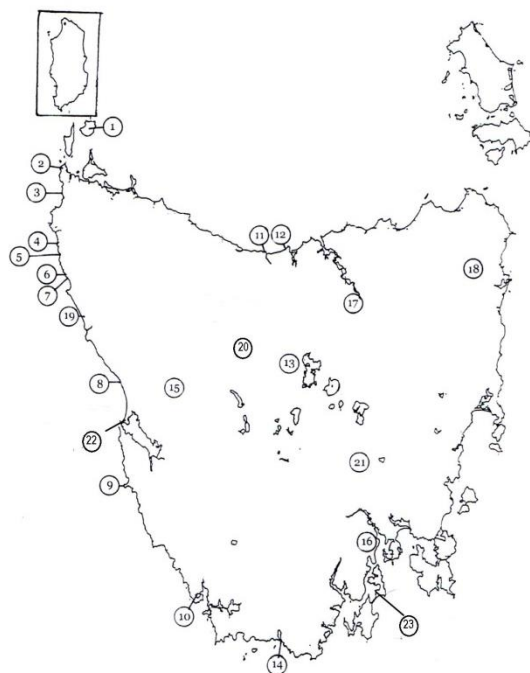
NO.	SITE	STATUS	NEAREST LOCALE	RAW MATERIAL	NUMBER OF PETROGLYPHS	MOTIFS/DESIGNS ETC.
19	Monster Creek (Tas 1792) Upper West Coast	A	North of Pieman's Heads.	Metamorphised siltstone.	4	Circles (one with a bar), possible? dots.
20	Daisy Dell	F	Daisy Dell.	Basalt.	13 clusters.	Cupules and a part circular figure.
21	“Apsley Cave”	F	Upper Jordan Valley.	Triassic sandstone.	1?	Possible cupule come irregular circle. Doubts suggested.
22	Cape Sorell South Of	E	South of Macquarie Harbour.	Sandstone cave.	Extensive amount.	Lineal, circular, figurative : bird tracks, fish-like.
23	Bruny Island	A	South.	-	1	A unique, so rare hand engraving.

Status

By this I mean have all the 21 sites been accepted as authentic. In the following list I have a column utilising the following:

A	Authenticated	That is accepted as definitive petroglyphs, twelve sites.
B	Some acceptance	Still a difference of opinions but some at the site authenticated generally. Only one site.
C	Now un-located	Believed to be authenticated. Three sites.
D	Geological acceptance	That is some archaeological disagreement but geological acceptance, suggesting authentic. Only one site.
E	Believed to be	Figurative art that is unique but still I believe has authenticity. One site.
F	Unknown – some doubt	Cannot be here listed as “A”. Now un-located in some cases, three. One subject to investigation.

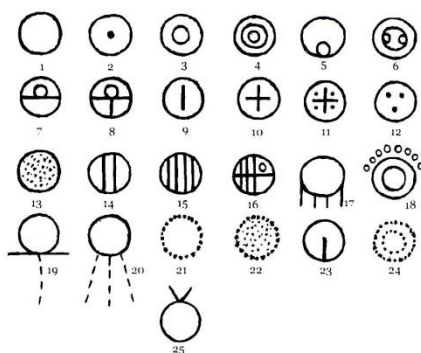
Fig. 268



**Approximate Sites of Petroglyphs
(See following list)**

Fig. 269

CIRCULAR MOTIFS



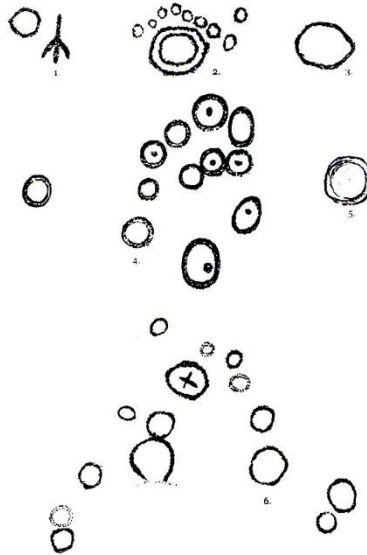
Circular motifs, some concentric (No. 3, 4, 18, 24). Many singular items also formed into combinations, even as parts of galleries at some sites like Preminghana and Swandown Point.

Although inspired they are all stylised.



Examples of some other variations utilising circles.

Fig. 270

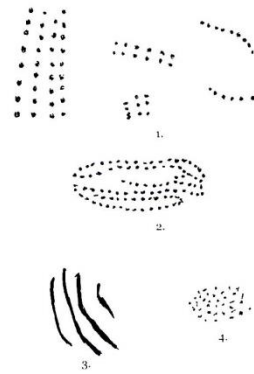


EXAMPLES OF PETROGLYPHS

1. Bird track and circle. "Preminghana", (inspired by photo R. Edwards).
2. Circles. Swandown Point, (inspired by photo R. Gunn).
3. Swandown Point, (inspired from photo B. Brimfield).
4. Trial Harbour. (Inspired from R. Cosgrove).
5. "The Circle". "Tiagarra".
6. Greenes Creek. (Inspired from J. Stockton).

Fig. 271

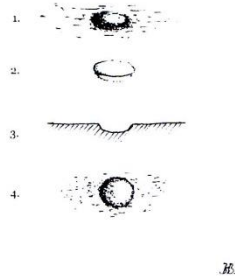
“LINEAL & DOTTED MOTIFS”



- 1. Lineal dots.**
- 2. A specific design in lineal dots.**
- 3. Lines.**
- 4. Speckled areas.**

Fig. 272

"CUPULES"



(Artists Impression Only)

- 1. Eyeview at c.45°.**
- 2. Eyeview but suggesting depth.**
- 3. Sectional view.**
- 4. Aerial view.**

c.24mm in width.

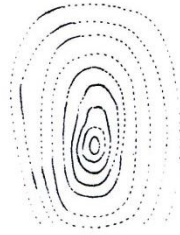
12mm in depth.

But only suggested as varied greatly.

Only eleven known sites containing cupules exist.

Fig. 273

"HUGE CONCENTRIC MOTIF"



**An artists impression of the series of concentric circles on a dolerite column some
2 to 3 x 1.5 to 2m.**

**Western Lakes of the Central Plateau.
The dotted line is a suggested shape.**

Fig. 274



**Artists impression of "emu tracks", cupules, on Blue Tiers site.
"Meenamatta".**

Fig. 275

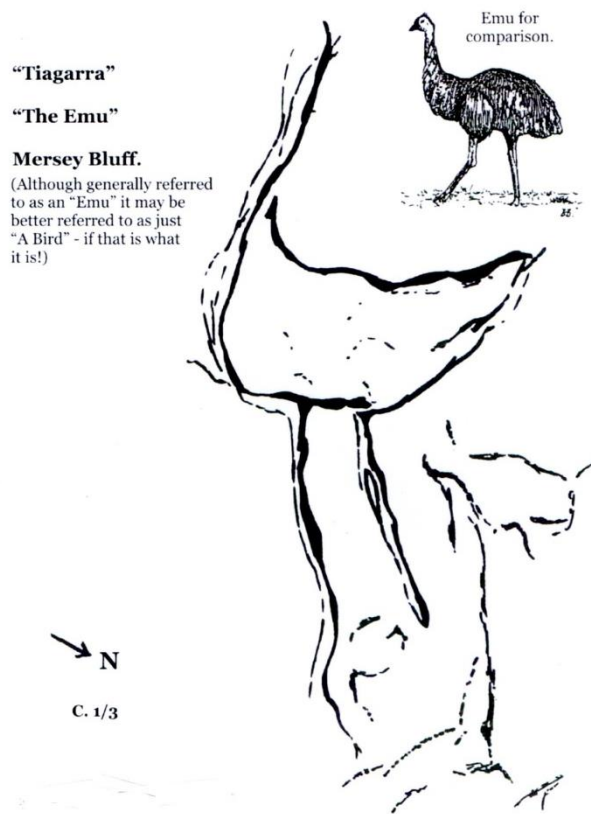
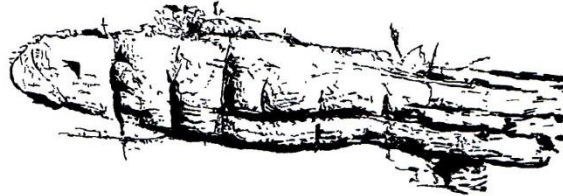


Fig. 276



A drawing of a suggested fish possibly a whale, found in a cave on the west coast. It must be emphasised that although following the most obvious lines in the rock, other lines exist that may mean the artist followed some outstanding lines to emphasise their intention? Other abstract designs are greatly represented on the gallery wall, ceiling of sandstone.

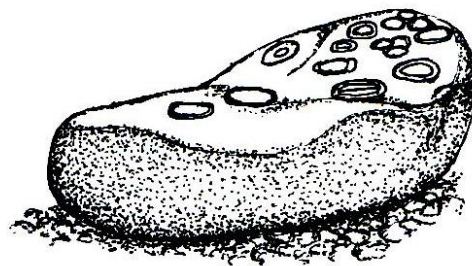
Fig. 277



FIGURATIVE ART FROM SOUTHERN TASMANIA

**Taken from a poorly reproduced photograph in "The Examiner" Newspaper (p.6 - 14/4/04).
I have tried to only draw what was obvious.**

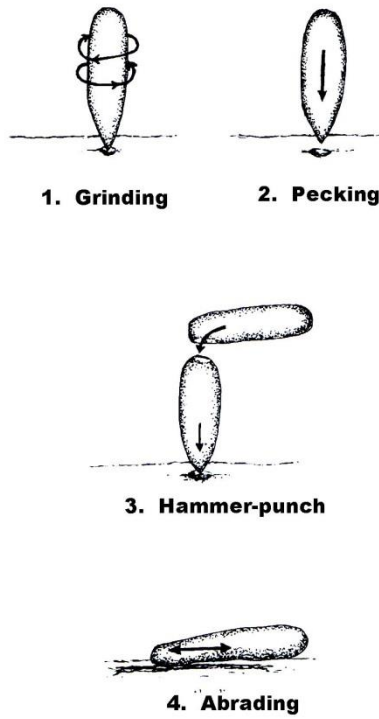
Fig. 278



The "Ringing Rock", Trial Harbour.

Fig. 279

“ROCK ENGRAVING TECHNIQUES”



(Note: The utilisation of the tool-type in 1, 2 and 3 was also possibly used for abrading).

'PETROGLYPHS'
(UPPER WEST COAST)



Fig. 280

Preminghana (North of Mt. Cameron West).

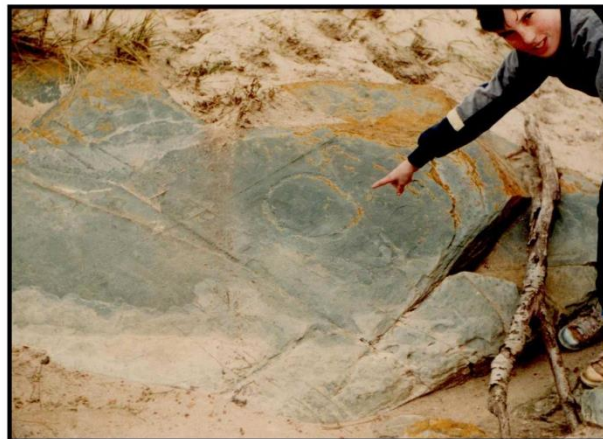


Fig. 281

Swandown (Sundown) Point, (South of Arthur River).

PETS

It is possible that an occasional thylacine, possum or macropod may have when young been tolerated by parents as a short term pet by their children, but the evidence suggests the opposite, that is cruel acts of mimicking hunting were entertained. Constantly on the move and the animals being unnatural to being kept support the thought. Actually immature thylacines were known to have been eaten. However, after 1804 the Aborigines recognising the value of introduced dogs cherished puppies not because of love, although a certain amount must have existed, but as a hunting asset.

PHOTOS (FIG. 394, 431, 432)

The first photos taken in the world were in France 1839, in Tasmania it seems 1848. As regards those of the Aborigines it was March 1858 when a number, perhaps about twelve, were taken at Oyster Cove by Bishop Francis Russell Nixon, printed by Beattie (photograph) Hobart. It seems about nine individuals featured. The originals housed in the Tasmanian Museum and Art Gallery, Hobart. Sadly, some photos lack identifications. Others followed such as:

H.A. Frith, October 1864, of four Aborigines, published in the London News (National Library of Australia, Canberra),

Charles Woolley, 1866, five for the exhibition in Melbourne (at least eleven photos), (State Library of Tasmania),

H.H. Bailey, 1876, of Trukanini (Mitchell Library),

Alfred Winter, c.1876, of Trukanini and her eccentric "friend" John Woodcock Graves.

Fig. 431



**March 1858 at Oyster Cove Aboriginal Settlement.
(National Library of Australia, Canberra).**

Fig. 432



**1858 Oyster Cove Aboriginal Settlement.
Photo by Bishop Nixon.
(Tasmanian Museum and Art Gallery, Hobart).**

PHYSICAL ANTHROPOLOGY (See: Subjects List No. 4 “Physical Anthropology”)

The study of the human body and remains, a complex subject only briefly ventured into under various headings.

The belief is that by c.14,000 BP the Tasmanians had become shorter and stockier, but still gracile, an adaptation to conserve body heat in the colder latitude than that of the tropics where they had originated (Africa to south east Asia and northern Australia).

PHYSICAL DEFORMATIVES

See: “Health”.

PIGFACE (*Carpobrotus rossii*, *Mesembryanthemum*) (FIG. 166)

Also known as fig marigold or the colonial term “dead men’s fingers” due to the succulent juicy fruit shape that hangs from its stems. Common along north coast in coastal heath. It tastes like rotten apples, fruit that ripens January to March. The Aborigines being very fond of it when travelling. Some suggestion of it being roasted with abalone, **see: “Food Flora”**. Use as a purgative is mentioned.

PIGMENTING SUBSTANCES

The most popular substance was ochres, iron oxides and fine clay. A range of subtle colours, yellow (limonite) to red (haematite), yellow when heated producing the much valued red. Other coloured substances being blacks from black lead (plumbago) on the north west, while fine charcoal was obtained by grinding. All substances mixed with fatty animal grease. Red leaves from peppermint vegetation or others was used as a cosmetic, especially possible was the use of berry saltbush by young girls creating a red face paint as on the Australian mainland. White clays were not used, not available, but portrayed today in Tasmania during dances.

During European intrusions substitute materials such as nail and iron rust, crushed brick, even fat scraped off the top of soups.

PIGMENTS

See: “Ochre”, “Black Lead”.

PILLOWS

See: “Relic Bags”.

PINIGA NAIRANA (i.e. “FLYING EAGLE”)

See: “South West River Valley Sites”.

PIPES

With the introduction of tobacco by the British, smoking became popular amongst both Aboriginal genders. A pipe was found in-situ at **Wybalenna** excavations by a dismembered hearth. If a European pipe not available, the Aborigines created their own using long bones of macropods.

PITS

Some evidence of possible excavating in soil for dwelling floors, others of stone arrangements for unknown purposes as along the “Bay of Fires”.

PLACE NAMES

John Albert Taylor in 2006 in his printed work “A Study of the **Palawa** (Tasmanian Aboriginal) Place Names” (Uniprint, Launceston), showed that the meaning of a place name could reflect an approximate age when it was used for an area, such as if it meant a peninsula, but today it is an island, this denotes a period of lower sea level, so if today’s sea level was reached c.6,500 BP, the people naming the area must have arrived prior to then. Other names inland referring to now a different environment will also supply some data. Taylor located some 638 places, actually more than that, as some had one or two names of Aboriginal tongues.

PLACENTA

Apparently the placenta was carefully disposed of by burial, perhaps some cremated it, even carrying the ashes in a small pouch? suggesting mystic powers.

PLAINS

See: “Grasslands”.

PLATYPUS (*Ornithorhynchus anatinus*) (FIG. 159)

See: “Food-Fauna”, “Hunting” and “Cooking”.

PLEISTOCENE INLAND SOUTH WEST-UNIQUENESS (FIG. 333-336)

See also: “Thumbnail Scrapers” and “South West River Valley Sites”. Suggestions coming from Pleistocene south-west c.30,000 years ago is that the practice of wallaby hunters moved between patches of grasslands hunting what is explained as “ecologically tethered” animal resources, allowing the animal population to maintain themselves. Such practices being more highly organised than anywhere else in Australia, a unique economic structure. Additionally, it is seen as bearing little resemblance to the later Tasmanian Holocene with its nomadic seasonal exploitation over a large area.

The use of “Darwin Glass” on “thumbnails” is unique, but it’s because of availability not a cultural trait.

PLEISTOCENE, THE (See: Subject List No. 1. "Pleistocene")

For Australia, including Tasmania, this geological period represents only its last phase, the "Late Pleistocene" sometimes referred to as the Ice Age. Although it extends back to c.120,000 BP, for Australia's human period it is c.70,000 BP, and for Tasmania c.42,000, that is so far, remembering perhaps other sites may be found. The period ends at 10,000 and ushers in the start of the Holocene. However, this is more of a convenient date as deglaciation was still continuing and sea levels were below today's at the 35-30 metre mark, with the tree line below c.400 metres. If using close to today's levels then perhaps 8,000 BP is more the end. **See also: "Environment-Pleistocene", and "Archaeological Sites".**

PLEISTO SCENE CAVE

One of the so-called "Montagu Caves" in the far north west. **See: "Megafauna".**

PLOMLEY N.J.B. (BRIAN) (1913-1994) (FIG. 282)

The most important researcher on the Tasmanian Aborigines (being a physical anthropologist), excluding archaeology. The quantity of published and printed works he completed speak for themselves. It would not be wrong to say that without Plomley our knowledge of the Tasmanian Aborigines and their culture would be extremely limited. Archaeologists and historians have a great debt to him for data researched and published. All of Plomley's works are a must read and study.

Fig. 282



N.J.B. (Brian Plomley)

POA GRASS

See: **“Button Grass”**, **“Sedgeland”**.

POETIC LICENSE

A departure from strict fact for the sake of effect has existed in some writings since colonial times, the Cotton families work suggests this right up to the present as reflected in mystic stories and supposed stories on some public tourist notice boards. How these have survived to be retold is dubious and more care should be exhibited by some who are regarded as authorities without check. Regretfully, even the colonial artist John Glover has been lorded as an anthropological reference.

POISONING

This represents two distinct types, first resulting from everyday life and secondly that rumoured to have occurred by deliberate European actions c.1826 to 1850's. For the latter **see: “Food Poisoning by the British?”**

Everyday life could subject one to snake bite, even fatality, and Robinson recorded it often happened – **see “Snake Bite”**.

Of more possible significance is the mystery of why the Aborigines on so many occasions refused to accept or eat scale-fish. This subject too has its own section but worthy of further comment.

In the “hidden chamber” at Rocky Cape, South Cave, was a large deposit of “Porcupine (Blow) Fish”, (Fam. Diodontidae), it represented 35.4% of the fish present so had to be a food consumed. This puffer-type specie can be dangerous even to handle let alone eat being poisonous. The site had a surface date of c.6,745 (c.14) BP or about 3,245 years before the people started to cease eating fish. The ceasing was not a sudden event but gradual, then nothing.

Two possible ways of being poisoned besides the natural defence of some fish, e.g. “Porcupine” – a blow fish – is;

“Ciguatera” – A natural poison occurring in algae and plankton that enters the food chain to sometimes build up in larger fish prone to toxins, but this is usually subtropic to tropic. At c.3,700 BP it was the onset of colder conditions c.3°C below today's waters.

“Parrot Fish” – The most common represented midden fish is particularly susceptible to carrying it.

Effects are many symptoms - nausea, vomiting, diarrhoea, even hallucinations that last for weeks even years with often long term disability – no treatment nor antidote.

POISONING (cont.)

The other is “red tide”, a naturally occurring algal bloom with large quantities of aquatic micro-organisms, but it also attacks shellfish and crustacea as well as seabirds and seal so not suggested as a reason for giving up scale-fish.

A word on “Parrot Fish” (Labridae sp) also known as a “wrasse”, the most common scaled fish excavated. The species is rather lean than fat having only 5% fat to 120 kilo calories for 100 grammes of edible portion. Common in kelp it is slow moving being easily caught in the hand, a technique of “ticlling” fish, Aboriginal women (at least post 1847) were very adept at. Nowadays the species has a low reputation as good eating, sometimes causing illness.

Under “Fish The Mystery”, figures 132-136 shows data on excavations containing fish and a list of 17 species found, actually 31 recognised.

Very few flora, excluding some mushroom/toadstools are poisonous, which the Aborigines were well acquainted with. The native geranium is high in tannin and bracken fern has carcinogenic toxins. The native elderberry as well as Kangaroo Apple can cause illness if not prepared correctly. The latter was still consumed as it has only long term consequences that would not be quickly noticed or even associated – cancer! **See: “Fish-The Mystery” and “Fish Traps”.**

POLISHING/GRINDING TOOLS

See: “Stone Artefacts”.

POLITICS

Although limited in documentation, we do have some items that clearly show a form of politics between bands and in the colonial period between bands and individual Europeans. These are exemplified as the band at Sandy Bay forced? the Bruny Island band to take them in their water-borne craft to Tasman Peninsula to raid for women. The Port Sorell band tried to engage those in the far north west to join them in raiding the settlers, but failed. Historians tell of bushrangers joining up with Aborigines as a force, or was it to avoid fighting each other? Probably the best example of politics is the well documented evidence of **Mannalargenna** of the far north east arranging the marriage of at least one of his daughters to a prominent sealer, and to assist him in raiding towards Pipers River to obtain more women for slavery by the sealers in exchange for armed conflict against **Mannalargenna’s** Aboriginal enemies. At least one of these, the Eddystone Point band tried to do the same against him. Such alliances unwittingly added to the ultimate demise of many Aborigines.

POLLEN STUDIES

A near indestructive fertilising powder found in flora, when found in strata has the potential to reveal environmental conditions at a specific time if dating is possible, i.e. associated with carbon 14 material. If human association is present being able to significantly contribute to anthropological data at the site, place and areas.

POLLUTION

Two types of pollution were caused by the Palaeo-Tasmanians, both short lived and of no real effect on the environment. The first was domestic in which odour coming primarily from shellfish refuse at campsites built up into middens. Since it was generally the norm to only reside a day or two at a site, the odour soon dissipated.

The other pollution resulted from fire-sticking but it too quickly dissipated. This type of pollution, smoke, was also a natural event. Fire usually was an asset to growth of vegetation – sclerophyll.

POLYGAMY

See: “Marriage”.

POPULATING

See: “Expansion” and “Unconscious Drift”.

POPULATION (See: Subject List No. 7 “Population”)

Due to environmental factors human population in Tasmania over some 40,000 years did fluctuate, and any suggestions, even at the time of discovery in 1642 CE is speculative, although a reasonable suggestion is still possible based on known anthropological data.

After 40,000 BP, possibly up to 17,000, the population was very small and limited in the area foraged over. It is possible that perhaps it may have been only 1,000 with 200 in the south west? About 5,000 BP it is known a stimulus occurred in population expansion especially in the east caused by improved conditions, the result of an El Nino, and by 3,000 it had enabled Aborigines to re-establish their presence on offshore islands and the highlands like the Central Plateau. Subsequently by 200 BP the population may have increased to 6,500 or so?

Previous thoughts in about 1974 put the population at perhaps 4,500, but more recently, c.2010, a rethink has taken place. Population estimates are made based on area foraged over, i.e. persons per square kilometre or how large an area per person, aided by knowledge in other similar societies, mainly mainland Australia. Suppositions of 10,000 even 20,000 are not supported by study of evidence. However, a study of Tasmanian skulls found their anatomical diversity was greater than would be expected in an isolated population, making the suggestion of a greater population even 30 to 50,000! Incredibly high!

POPULATION (See: Subject List No. 7 “Population”) (cont.)

Returning to the thought of 6,500, it is interesting to see that Robinson in 1829 suggested 8 to 6,000, and the clerk of the Tasmanian Council, Hugh Hull in 1815 put it at c.7,000, coincident or good judgement?

As an exercise utilizing:	
Tasmanian (not including King or Furneaux)	65,000k ²
Less uninhabited (31%)	20,000
Gives inhabited (69%)	45,000
Of which productive (i.e. main area of foraging) (44%)	28,500 areas
and	
Total population	6,500 persons
Gives “carry capacity” (area divided by population)	
Tasmania	10k ² per person
And inhabited	7k ² per person
Or “population density” (population divided by area)	
Tasmania	.10 people per k ²
And inhabited	.14 people per k ²
As a comparison, using south west Victoria, the suggestion is:	
“Carry capacity”	Up to 3.3k ² per person
The area said to be a “rich environment” and is reflected in Tasmania’s 7 to the 3.3k ² but could be suggested as a reasonable comparison.	

The above includes “terrestrial” and “littoral”, the latter being 1,450km, but since the Tasmanians used both areas annually, I refrain from suggesting data estimates for only coasts. Of the “nine geographical areas” all have too many variables to find a reasonable comparison.

Of some interest is that British Palaeolithic suggests 10k² per person, the same as Tasmania overall.

With suggested data on social structure and population speculative estimates can be achieved, but whether they can be accepted as reasonable is open to argument, never-the-less it is worthy for contemplation. So:

A. Mainland Tasmania	65,000k ²
B. Principle foraging area (say 70%)	45,000k ²
C. Population	6,500
If tribes, being 500 people	13
If bands, being 40 persons (or 50)	163 (130)
With hearth groups of 7	929
Possible warriors (10 per band of 40, an extreme)	1,630
Requires a married couple having surviving children, to continue a static population	2

POPULATION (See: Subject List No. 7 “Population”) (cont.)

A final set of suggestions could be a division of west and east in the late Holocene.

	A: Area	B: Foraging	C: Population	B ÷ C Carry Cap.	C ÷ B Pop. Density
West	31% (20,000k ²)	18% (8,000k ²)	41% (2,665)	3k ² per person	.33 people per k ²
East	69% (45,000k ²)	82% (37,000k ²)	59% (3,835)	9.6k ² per person	.1 people per k ²

During the late Holocene the eastern half was clearly the richer terrestrially, with its population spending mostly wintery months on the coast, but clearly – using suggested data and knowing ethnologically – the western people relied far more on littoral resources over most of the year. The above calculations reflect this – yet it is only an exercise.

Although I have not included the littoral economic value in these calculations I will now give some suggestions that reflect on west and east, as well as an overall situation.

	A: Area	B: Population	A ÷ B Carry Cap.	B ÷ A Pop. Density
West	60% (870km)	41% (2,665)	.32k ² per person	3 people per k ²
East	40% (580km)	59% (3,835)	.15k ² per person	6.6 people per k ²
Coastal Tasmania	1,450km	6,500	.22k ² per person	4.5 people per k ²

A word on “band” annual time spent in homelands. Of course it is speculative, but a study could suggest the average may have been relatively low, perhaps 20%? However, if we use so-called tribes then their bands may have spent up to an average of 60% foraging within their “tribal” district claimed by related bands.

An additional use of the suggested square kilometre carrying capacity is its application in estimating a bands area, but emphasising strongly it is nothing more than a suggestion too! If we use 40 individuals for a band then in the:

West it would be	120k ² (40 x 3k ²) and
East	384k ² (40 x 9.6k ²)
All Tasmania	276k ² (40 x 6.9k ²)

POPULATION (See: Subject List No. 7 “Population”) (cont.)

Utilising the suggestion that the pre-contact population may have been 6,500 individuals, further if we were to apply Jones nine tribes separated into west and east, we arrive at rough estimates.

West (c.40%)			East (c.60%)		
NW.	800	(12.3)	NE.	800	(12.3)
SW.	565	(8.7)	BL.	325	(5.0)
SE.	800	(12.3)	NM.	800	(12.3)
N.	480	(7.4)	OB.	1,286	(19.8)
			BR.	644	(9.9)
	c.2,600	(40%)		c.3,900	(60%)

One final observation of a single hearth group comprising 9 individuals together with age estimates:

1. A father	Age: 50	}
2. A mother	40+	}
3. Young man (son)	22-24	}
4. Young woman (daughter-in-law)	26-28	}
5. Infant of 3 and 4	1	
6. Young woman (daughter)	16-17	
7. Male child }	4-5	
8. Male child } (of 3 and 4)	4-5	
9. Female child }	3-4	

While what has been considered has been connected to the late Holocene the Pleistocene, early Holocene is another matter. Simply as sea levels rose in the latter from 10,000 to 6,000 BP (c.35m–present), land area was inundated, and although the ice had gone it was not an opening of foragable areas but a loss because of spreading forest, it would not be until about half way into the middle Holocene, c.5,000 that saw an improvement due to an El Nino. Population then was not increasing. Since 40,000 BP to 13,000 the principle concentration of population was in the river valleys of the south west, while a significant lesser number of people foraged on coasts, the river valleys of the north into areas of Bassiana, and little into the Midlands of today. The population as a total being well below that of the future late Holocene, was it c.2,000? After the retreat out of the south west the question posed is “where did the people go?” One thought is perhaps some went back north into Victoria, but this is a “long shot”, at c.13,000 the corridor had been cut and the distance too great to traverse. The possible likely thought is a drop in population naturally, with a more intense use of the coast and inland areas of the east (as seen at ORS7 shelter).

POPULATION (See: Subject List No. 7 “Population”) (cont.)

We are indebted to the French who saw the Aborigines in their native state and not yet affected by the intrusions, in roughly gauging group population data. Although there are only a couple of samples they do give a picture. Some reports clearly refer to foraging activities so perhaps a little misleading. Those used in the following represent camps, referring to campfire as proof and may be a complete or near to “band”.

The first being:

48 people around 5 fires (a “band” of c.10 “hearth groups”?)

Comprising	Estimate Age Group	Men	Woman	Children	Total	%
	4 - 10	-	-	24	24	50
	15 - 20	2	-		2	4
	18 - 25	-	4		4	8
	30 - 40	-	6		6	13
	30 - 45	4	-		4	8
	50 - 60	2	4		6	13
	70 - 80	2	-		2	4
TOTAL		10	14	24	48	100

Some confusion exists in how many fires, 5, 7 or 10.

The other recording is 26 people around 5, or is it 6? fires. The data is not as detailed as above:

30 – 36 old woman with 5 children	6
Young woman with a male child at the breast	2
15 old “wife” with 20 old “husband”	2
Man with two women – wives? With 5 boy and 3 girls	11
Man with two women – wives?	3
Old man with his old wife	2
	26
As regards the 2 by 2 wives, perhaps 2 were daughters?	

See also: “Hearth Groups”, “Bands”, “Population Control” and “Population Suggestions”.

POPULATION (See: Subject List No. 7 “Population”) (cont.)

Another subject connected to the Tasmanians is the question of fluctuating populations. Obviously some “bands” could have been destroyed and others created as an identity, who and when is impossible to say or even speculate, but how, could have been internal conflict, band against band, pre-contact disease could be ruled out. If John Taylor’s hypothesis of intruding post glacial Australians is acceptable, then it suggests strongly that some extended families of the original people were exterminated and progressively up to four separate groups had severe conflict with each other.

Archaeological studies have also suggested a “population crash” starting c.8,500 BP, by 8,000 it was well underway and continued until c.3,000, this is based on the number of radio-carbon dated sites for the various period, that is if fewer compared with the previous period then points to less people, but this presumption can be flawed as perhaps the same number of people may have changed their eco-social behaviour with more people staying longer at fewer sites (base camps).

However, the suggestion of a “population crash” may not be incorrect, perhaps just the period. A case could be made for it occurring c.12,000 BP, when people were forced out of the inland south west losing rich foraging land not only to spreading uncontrollable wet forest but to rising seas, that is until c.5,000 when drier conditions created vegetation that could be successfully fired by humans to create rich grassland foraging, with subsequent population increase and like-wise bands.

POPULATION CONTROL

Without evidence it is generally recognised that within foraging societies including Palaeo-Tasmania, the amount of food resources is a control over population numbers, the worst seasonal period, usually winter, being the principle yard-stick, guide, to what the annual population should be.

Two calculation systems are used to suggest population, but it depends on the resources available in a homeland. Such a reliance is misleading in Tasmania due to a sophisticated seasonal sharing of differing foraging homelands, a very complex study. As regards the two calculation systems they are:

Carrying capacity –

1. The number of people per square kilometre e.g. .10 people
2. The amount of square kilometres per person e.g. 10k²

An interesting subject is the effect on a continuing population according to the number of children born and surviving. If we utilise three examples on the basis that all factors remain constant we would have;

If one child then the population would reduce by 50% and ultimately expire,

If two children then a constant existing population, no increase and

If three children we have an increase of 50% constantly.

POPULATION CONTROL (cont.)

A necessary feature of living existence is to ensure that population does not out-strip economic supplies i.e. food. Once a foraging society reaches its full capacity that is occupying an area to its natural limit, there is a need to have a birth control. In Tasmania, after 43,000 years this had already been fully developed and apparently society was flexible enough to modify when need arose. Exactly how this was achieved is unknown, but some data formulates conclusions. Study of the foraging !Kung of southern Africa suggests possible similarities to Tasmania. Three essentials being:

1. Mobility – Only one child can be carried (under 3 years old) whilst the mother forages.
2. Birth – Once only every 3 to 4 years, achieved by
3. Suckling – A child for 3-4 years, even longer after milk has stopped flowing, maybe a physiological mechanism for preventing ovulation, reducing chances of another pregnancy.

Additionally, since the Tasmanians never named their children until about two or three, it is safe to say that infant mortality was relatively high, let alone suggestions that female life expectancy was only about 30 on the average and at the same time 30 is thought to be an age of lacking child bearing capacity. Women especially had a heavy workload. An additional thought could be that the men were lacking sensitivity or capacity. The French recorded the men showed admiration of their capability and rather disgust with their own – lack of erections.

POPULATION DENSITY

That is the number of people per square kilometre. **See: “Population” and “Population Control”.**

POPULATION SUGGESTIONS

Some subjects attract more debate than others, usually due to political arguments between today's Tasmanian Aboriginal peoples and sometimes pro-colonial supporters. In this regard the subject of how many people lived in Tasmania pre-contact, and the fact that by 1847 only a small number of pure-Aboriginal people were still alive, reflects on how many were killed by the British. The argument about how many died from disease is another contentious part of the argument.

So what was the population originally? Well we will never know, but opinions have varied from 2,000 to over 10,000. The most recent and probably the best we can suggest coming from highly qualified anthropologists is c.6,000 (perhaps 6,500).

POPULATION SUGGESTIONS (cont.)

Not wanting to take the matter too far it is useful to consider the consequences of some suggestions using average calculations.

If bands numbered:	60	80	100	150
Re total population:				
4,000 people }	67	50	40	27
6,000 per }	100	75	60	40
6,500 band }	108	87	65	43

An opinion has been put forward that an increase in sites (that is frequency in same dates in an area), could mean an increase in population, however, it could also mean a greater frequency in visits for shorter periods. A greater accumulation of material may counter this possibility. The evidence of stratification showing visitations in frequency (such as Cave Bay Cave) may be signs of population change, or the opening of new foraging areas either additionally or to substitute for lost areas. What can be said that if humans can take control of environments, then population can increase such as c.5,000/4,000 BP in the Midlands. Much can be additionally mentioned but it is far too complex for this work!

PORCELAIN

See: “Glass” re: “Crockery”.

PORCUPINE (BLOW) FISH (FIG. 135)

See: “Poisoning”, “Scaled Fish” and “Hidden Chamber, The”.

PORT DALRYMPLE (FIG. 373)

Although today this is the estuary of the Tamar River which includes George Town, York Town, Ilfraville, Beauty Point and Bell Bay, originally it was applied to represent the whole of the Tamar Valley, including in the earliest period Launceston.

“Settlement” by the British began in 1804 with Launceston being occupied from 1806.

PORT DAVEY (FIG. 189)

The most significant and beautiful area of the south west coast having a huge harbour rich in oyster, sea and marsh birds, as well as seal, especially on its offshore inlands that were reached using probably the best made water-borne craft. Additionally, reasonable numbers of wallaby and wombat as well as smaller marsupials exist.

PORT DAVEY (FIG. 189) (cont.)

Culturally it is suggested that its bands belong to the western half of Tasmania, ochre was available and they created petroglyphs. Relations with the channel people were strong, and some bands travelled a considerable distance north in the summery months from about September, returning to hold-up in well-made huts in the winter. It is believed that during the Black War they went as far as New Norfolk on the Derwent to attack, however, is it correct? They probably suffered greatly from introduced disease prior to British occupation, possibly coming via the French expeditions.

PORT DAVEY (OFFSHORE ISLANDS) (FIG. 199, 200)

A number of small islands just north and south exist. Huge populations of seasonal mutton birds exist on Hobbs (i.e. Green), Trumpeter and Breaksea. Seal and fairy penguin are prolific.

Bass and Flinders recorded abalone and fireplaces on some islands. Other evidence suggests whaleboat sized vessels were used to exploit the islands.

POSSUMS (FIG. 151)

See: “Brush Tail”, “Pygmy” and “Ringtails”. Colonials referred to them as “Opossums”.

POST CREMATION

See: “Disposal of the Dead”.

POST GLACIAL MAXIMUM (PGM) (FIG. 283)

A much debated period from c.6,000 to 3,500 BP when it is suggested that the rising seas after the glacial maximum, c.18,000 BP, not only reached about today's level in c.6,500, but continued reaching their maximum about possibly 4,000, then dropping back to finally about 1,600 again reaching today's level. The rise above today is suggested by some to have reached 2 metres, a deposit of mussels near Northdown on the central north coast may be evidence of this? If a rise of this magnitude took place due to temperature increases, then vast areas of coast would have been inundated, as well as lower reaches of river plains and of course estuaries.

POST-GLACIAL RISE

Refers to the rise of sea-levels following the glacial period but includes the period when some glaciers still existed:

c.15.500 – 6,500	Rising of seas
By 10.000 BP	End of glaciers

See also: “Climate”.

Fig. 283

“EVIDENCE OF POST GLACIAL MAXIMUM SEA LEVEL?”



Exposed mussel lense c.2 - 2.5m above present high-tide line.



**About 1km east of Morrland Point, Northdown Beach,
Wesley Vale, NW Coast.**

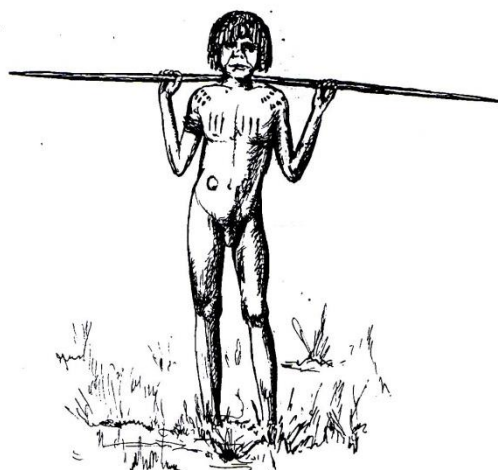
POST-PLEISTOCENE

The period from 10,000 BP to the present called the Holocene, some writers nominating the early Holocene to 6,000 BP, perhaps suggesting it as the post-Pleistocene?

POSTURE/STANCE (FIG. 21, 284, 285)

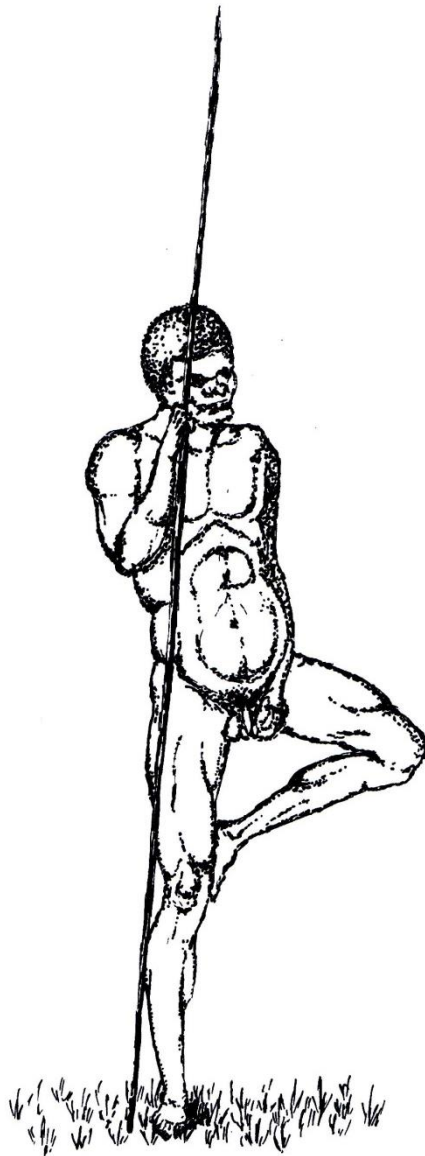
Of really little interest, never-the-less included. It seems that modesty was of no real concern, but while men sat cross legged, but mostly squatting, although this probably was during meetings?, when reclining they rested on one elbow using the other hand to eat. Women usually drew one leg up with the heel concealing private parts. The men when standing did so one-legged with the aid of a spear, the leg raised to rest against the other legs inner knee area, at the same time the hand not holding the spear held onto the end of their penis skin, at other times put one arm across the back grasping the other arm near the elbow. The men, at least in the east, usually carried a spear, at meetings they sat with it across their shoulders and knees, when on the move put them behind their neck, laying hold of the spear with both hands (Fig. 21), unless in pursuit of foraging or during hostilities.

Fig. 21



**Common stance holding a javelin.
(Artists Impression).**

Fig. 284



**Typical posture of men.
(Artists Impression).**

Fig. 285



**Normal sitting position of women.
(Artists Impression).**

POTATOES

See: “European Goods”. The remnant bands of the east settled districts during the Black War, 1824-1831, removed potatoes when raiding as a food, cooking them in coals. The quantities were sometimes considerable and acted as a convenient staple and easy foraged food to replace the smaller Indigenous tubers that involved considerable effort and time to find and collect, especially when lacking women to forage.

POT HOLING

The unscientific indiscriminate digging into an archaeological site usually undertaken by “treasure hunters” destroying evidence, a sacrilegious crime. Even those with good intention in the early dates of Tasmania’s scholarly period i.e. pre: c.1965 (the advent of Archaeologist Rhys Jones) saw this being carried out by Meston in the 1930’s.

POTOROO (*Potorus tridactylus*) (FIG. 150)

See: “Food-Fauna”, “Hunting” and “Cooking”.

POUNDERS (FIG. 258, 359, 366)

The use of natural pebbles and rounded stones as pounders to extract marrow from bones or mash vegetable fibres into soft foods was probably one of humans first tools, such use has been witnessed amongst other primates cracking open nuts. In Tasmania the use of pounders was to extract the animal from its shell, break open bones for marrow, pound grass seeds to make a sort of bread, as well as making paints from crushed ochres mixed with ash, also crushed and fatty greases.

POWAMEA GUNTA (i.e. “MOTHER EARTH”) (FIG. 284, 285)

See: “Megs Mit”.

PRE-CONTACT PERIOD

A term used for the period prior to European physical contact being March, 1772, when the French under Marion du Fresne arrived at North Bay in Tasmania’s south east Forestier Peninsula.

PREJUDICES

Like all humans the Palaeo-Tasmanians seem to show a form of prejudice between some bands although it was limited and unclear. Perhaps the attitude of inland and coastal homeland females taunting each other about their prowess in climbing trees and diving/swimming respectively may be evidence, or perhaps it was only good humour!

PREMINGHANA (i.e. An adopted word for Mt. Cameron West - formerly it was for Ann Bay) (FIG. 267, 268)

About 2km north of Mt. Cameron West, of extreme importance, **see: “List of Petroglyph Sites”**.

PRESENT SEA LEVEL (FIG. 311-315)

Although opinions vary a little, the suggestion here is that today sea level took place c.1,600 BP, with a previous rising from that level at c.6,500. From 6,500 to 1,600 the level may have been as high as 2 metres above today's. **See also: “Sea Levels”**.

PRESERVATION ISLAND (FIG. 188-191)

An archaeological survey revealed 3 open (surface) sites and only 3 stone artefacts, no shell scatter, so suggesting a date of pre c.8,000 BP.

It is an important island in the “sealers” – “Eastern Straitsmen's” history.

Additionally, it was utilised by Robinson from 17th to 24th March 1831 as a “stop-over” between Swan and Gun Carriage Islands as a potential Aboriginal settlement but was obviously unsuitable.

PRIDE

Robinson regarded them as great patriots with a great love of their homeland. Both men and women showed this affection, the men especially willing to fight to protect it, never-the-less they acknowledged an understanding that their rights to using the land could be still shared – a notion lost on the British imperialists.

Person pride was such that one male required his wife to body shave his greying hair, but not his head which was thickly ochre coated. Teeth were greatly admired.

PRIME SEAL ISLAND (FIG. 188-191)

See also: “Mannalargenna” Cave.

First occupied when a raised area on a Pleistocene plain c.21,890 BP, it was abandoned c.8,500-7,500 when c.8,000 years ago it was separated from Flinders Island (previously a part of great Flinders Island). Today it is c.5km offshore.

Besides the cave dating 21,890-9,100, there was excavated a midden without shellfish c.8,000 BP. The cave has also yielded some scaled fish dated to c.9,000 BP, emu eggs and forester (grey) kangaroo as well, in a unique use of land.

PRIVATE COLLECTIONS (It's Illegal – Don't Do it!!)

Over the last 200 years or so a number of Europeans have made collections of mainly stone artefacts, a few such as Robinson included flora artefacts, even human remains, some managed to survive to go to museums or be returned to today's Aboriginal people after substantial actions. It has been illegal to collect items for some years but innocent actions probably continue, although of a minor nature. Regretfully, due to ignorance or fear of prosecution much has been lost being thrown out. Much is retained by today's Aboriginal community.

A prominent collection is that of Fritz Noetling (1906-1919 period), some 1,000 pieces, many stone, being finally sent back to his Germany, another is Ernest Westlake's (1908-1910) obtained by surface collecting, as well as "pot-holing" at "Kelvedon", mid-east coast, Pipers River Heads in the north east and from Adventure Bay, Bruny Island in the far south. The collection is housed in the Pitt Rivers Museum in England. At present the "Aboriginal Relics Act 1975" provides prosecution of anyone in possession or damaging relics, but is under review for greater scope and penalties. **See also: "Skeletal Remains"**.

PRIVATE PERIOD (DISPERSED PHASE)

As seen by Lyndall Ryan's research. A time when hearth groups (families) retired to keep within themselves. Such a period allowed for exploitation of areas with limited resources without damaging their existence for future foraging. Sometimes two groups or perhaps other limited numbers could join in.

PROJECTILES

See: "Javelins", "Stones", "Waddies", "Fire Spears", "Throwing".

PROJECTILE POINTS

See: "Hafting".

PROSTITUTION

A subject that naturally causes heated discussions. Evidence of some north eastern bands are said to have prostituted their daughters is counted by evidence that the Aborigines betrothed, at least once, a daughter who seems to have become widowed, to a sealer for political reasons. Also, evidence shows that if a female disagreed with the trade she had the right to refuse. Evidence exists of at least one Aboriginal male objecting to the women (Trukanini and her girlfriends) frequenting the Bruny whaling station.

The acts of bands permitting women to "visit" the Europeans is interpreted by some writers as a way of incorporating the "whites" into "black" society.

PROSTITUTION (cont.)

Evidence of bands also “trading” with stock-keepers, perhaps bushrangers is confused, perhaps they were captured females from other bands? Since women were a precious “commodity” allowing them to permanently leave the band is very unlikely, but “casual use” may have sometimes occurred, suggestive of prostitution. Care should be taken in presuming all bands attitudes were the same, perhaps some abducted women from other bands were used as “trade items”?

It should always be warned not to judge a culture on our terms, even today, as it varies e.g. western attitudes over the last 40 years on marriage or not.

PROTEIN

See: “Diet”.

PROTEMNODON ANAK (FIG. 220)

See: “Megafauna”.

PROTOCOL

Limited knowledge is available, but some suggestions are that one must be asked to enter others territory and conditions negotiated adhered to, marriage required the permission of the girl’s family.

Fire must be given if asked for, even by enemies, but then fighting could begin if it was intended.

Some thought – by French explorers – is that if a fire brand was offered it was a sign of acceptance, but it is unclear if this was the intent. Men ate first, presuming no one had yet eaten.

Although difficult to be certain, a form of protocol seems to be apparent when seated for a meeting. Men and “adult” boys sat in front in a semi-circle, while women and children kept behind at a distance of a few paces, hierarchy based on protecting, a show of strength?

At meal times women acted as servants for the returning male hunters, that is they had prepared their food contribution – often the only food – and obtained drinking water for them. **See also: “Chiefs”, “Diplomacy”.**

PROVINCE, A

A term used in the archaeological sense to designate a geographical area of importance within a culture, not separate to it. An example being the Pleistocene south west and suggestively the late Holocene division of Tasmania into the western and eastern halves. **See: “One Culture?”**

PUBERTY

Although unclear about details on what transpired socially on reaching this milestone, it still was an important time with the males having to leave the campfire of his next-of-kin to join other unmarried males at their campfire. Females stayed with their kin until married. Cicatrices may or may not be confined by some bands to this time, but evidence exists also of pre-puberty cutting, perhaps additional and specific cicatrices applied at puberty? It may have been ceremonial because they received another name, even up to 5 it is said.

PUBLIC PERIOD (COMING TOGETHER)

As seen by Lyndall Ryan's research. The time when hearth groups (families) came together as the "band", even associating with some other "bands" in the exploitation of large resource seasonal foods.

Suggesting calendar months is a little misleading as the period could vary somewhat between peoples, but seasonal foods did cover the period between August and March.

PULBEENA SWAMP

See: "Megafauna".

PUNISHMENT

See: The "Law", "Duels", "Murder", "Criminal Acts" and "Stealing".

PUNK (VARIOUS)

A fungi, grows usually on rotting trees. Eaten raw when young and green or a little brown, has a sour flavour. Also used as tinder for lighting fires.

PUPPIES

See: "Dogs". Greatly prized they were even on occasions suckled by women.

PUTALINA (i.e. ABALONE)

See: "Oyster Cove Settlement".

PYGMY POSSUM (*Cercartetus nanus*) (FIG. 151)

Only c.30g in weight, lives in wet forests on insects, spiders, small lizards, nectar and pollen. Nocturnal. Presumably women hunted them. **See: "Food-Fauna", "Hunting" and "Cooking".**



QUARRIES (FIG. 256, 344, 346-351)

Open-cut digging (surface) for a mineral resource. Both ochres and stone were so acquired. Stone quarries of considerable area are especially known through the Southern Midlands of cherty hornfels, while on the central west coast black chert and spongolite are known. At a number of sites on the coastal beach line, outcrops like breccia at Penguin exist, at other places conglomerates of gravel yielded pebbles.

QUARTZ

See: “Stone Artefacts – Raw Materials”. Greatly prized when found in purer flaking quality but mostly in a white brittle poor quality.

QUARTZITE (FIG. 290)

See: “Stone Artefacts – Raw Materials”. Very common in many forms of flaking quality and of a very hard conglomerate type.

QUEENSTOWN (FIG. 79, 229)

The largest town on the west central area c.30km inland has denuded landscape, lacking vegetation due to acid rain from mining revealing rain water eroded gullies containing transported or exposed stone, artefact material all impossible to date except when comparing with other datable deposits such as Darwin Glass. A band was known to have lived in this inhospitable environment, the **Peternedic**, and said by other natives to have lived off snakes. One attraction may have been pigment from weathered ironstone gossans.

QUEEN VICTORIA MUSEUM AND ART GALLERY (FIG. 240)

See: “Museums”.



RACE

See: (“Subjects and Associations, 3 Origins”).

Appreciating that the division of modern humans into four racial groups is seriously questioned, especially when a vast amount of the world’s population is of “mixed-blood”, that is “hybrid”, never-the-less its application to pre-contact Tasmania may have merit, being isolated for more than 14,000 years. The four racial groups are:

Australoid
Mongoloid
Negroid
and
Caucasian

While in the past various opinions were put forward, if we are to use the four it is the “Australoids” that the Palaeo-Tasmanians would belong, seemingly being perhaps the oldest, tracing their origins back to Africa prior to the evolving of the other three. The subject is complex and work is continuing.

RAFTS

See: “Water-borne Craft”.

RAIDS

See: “Warfare” and “Wife Stealing”.

RAINFALL (FIG. 41, 397, 399)

That is “precipitation”, **see also: “Catchments”.**

After the Pleistocene, but more from about 15,000 BP being the terminal Pleistocene, rainfall increased with fluctuations. At about 5,000 BP, Tasmania saw what could be said to be the start of what exists today.

The effects on vegetation were dramatic, with uphill progression of forests in the west, temperate rainforest and wet sclerophyll, while in the east dry sclerophyll, this in turn created significant changes to environments and to the economy of the Aborigines, allowing expansion into some land but retarding use in others, but the former was generally the case.

West of Ross (Ellinthorpe Plains) lies the driest area within a rain shadow.

RADIO-CARBON 14 DATING (C14)

See: “Glossary” and “Dating Methods”.

RAINFORESTS

This is “wet forests”, **see: “Wet Sclerophyll” and “Temperate Rainforest”.**

RAINBOWS

Some legends associate them with a belief they are the sun’s children.

RAPES!

This terrible subject is divided into two, against white women and against the Aborigines. The first can be settled quickly, there is no record of it in any form. That is no Tasmanian Aborigine ever raped a white female. The same cannot be said for the second. The records are full of episodes of white men abducting and raping Aboriginal females, both it seems young women even teenage girls. Attacks against children are not known but have some suspicions because female children were known to have been abducted. **See: “Abductions”.** The principle offenders being sealers in the long-term, possibly some stock-keepers, as well as bushrangers and whalers. Some settlers may have been guilty. Convicts are included in stock-keepers and bushrangers. No white man was ever brought to justice!

RATS

See: “Rodents”.

RAW MATERIALS (FIG. 18, 255, 286-291) (See: Subject List No. 14 “Raw Materials”).

Tasmania had sufficient raw materials for artefacts and are looked at in types of the two individually. Raw materials included stone, shell, wood, bone, sinews, hides, ochres and other pigments, feathers, grass, bark, charcoal, sponges, seaweed, clay, water and greasy fats.

Understandably, the first people into an area utilised what was obvious, then as exploration gave experiential knowledge, better material was discovered and exploited, this is obvious in the north west (West Point to Upper Mersey), transportation even trade being worthwhile, while poorer material found everywhere was still casually used.



Fig. 286

**Cuttlefish Bone
(20¢ piece scale).**



Fig. 287

**Kelp - material probably used in making water-buckets,
small containers.**



Fig. 288



Fig. 289

Possible material for shafts.



Fig. 290

Typical types of stones used as missiles. Quartzite.



Fig. 291

Possible type of sponge used by mothers to give their babies a drink of water.

(Scale cm)

RAW MATERIAL – SUBSTITUTES

During the colonial period the Aborigines made use of European materials as a replacement for natural material not available, such as ground bricks and rust from iron like nails for ochre, glass bottles, especially the thick bases, even crockery for stone tools.

An interesting use of the fat material on soups was to scoop it off and use it as a body smear, replacing grease and fat from marsupial carcasses.

RECHERCHE BAY (FIG. 111)

Situated in the far south c.17km south west of Bruny Island, this bay and its surrounding areas had a western half cultural tendency with well-constructed huts, visited mainly by the French under D'Entrecasteaux who left us with considerable data on the cultural practices. Regretfully, it may have been the French who unwittingly transmitted a pulmonary disease causing great carnage.

RECONCILIATION

In the last few decades Tasmanians have had to face up to the necessity to acknowledge that our island home was settled by Aboriginal peoples over 40,000 years ago, and by mainly British intrusion only 215 (2018 CE) years ago. Although it is true that for the first 20 odd years (1803-1824) a relatively peaceful acceptance by the Aborigines of intrusion existed, the spread of wealthy pastoralists in the east and far North West intent on eradicating the original home landers (Aborigines) saw severe conflict. However, by this time perhaps as many as 85% of the Indigenous population were deceased. Such a high number does not suggest killings only - debate on disease continues. Whatever the cause it can be attributed to European contact. We cannot change the past, and although those living today did not themselves cause the horrendous consequences, we are still in occupation and reconciliation with those with Aboriginal ancestry – the Aboriginal communities – should be respected no matter their percentage of Indigenous blood. We are now all Tasmanians!

RED COATS

A slang term for British soldiers who wore these distinct garments. As time progressed, some having no replacements turned to wearing prepared kangaroo hides, a much better alternative if hunting for Aborigines, then the spectacular red could not be observed at a great distance. These soldiers were greatly feared by the Aborigines, soldiers with roving parties inflicted horrendous acts, but if on military duty little impact.

REEDS AND RUSHES

See: “Water-borne Craft”.

REINCARNATION

See: “Religion” and “Jump Up White Men”.

RELATIVE DATING METHODS

Establishment of an approximate age by comparing its relation with data and/or objects, such as artefacts of a known age. For example if an absolute date for strata is known containing a specific type of artefact or material used, then that same type found elsewhere suggests a similar age, such as Darwin Glass and spongolite.

RELIC BAGS (FIG. 330, 331)

Macropod skins made into small pouches used to contain and transport human relics, ash or bone. **See: “Skin Pouches”.**

RELICS

See: “Charms” and “Mementos”.

RELIGION (FIG. 281, 282, 292-294)

Although the Aborigines were said to not have a formal religion like Europeans, they did possess the fundamentals of religion, that is a belief in a higher unseen controlling force with emotion and morality, a belief in spirits, an afterlife, an explanation for creation and a need for ceremonies. Respect and fear with prayer all played their necessary role. Such evidence suggests religious beliefs go back to the distant past for all humans, well beyond the 40,000 years sometimes suggested.

If suggestions are that the Aborigines in Tasmania lacked religion, then we can still say they had “mystic beliefs” as recorded in their myths and legends, as well as beliefs in a creation of people and animal spirits, good and bad, that dwelt in the sky and on earth as well as underground. A strong belief was that of an afterlife where they would happily join their departed loved-ones.

Although we know little, what we do know shows it had a certain sophistication and was complex. It seems many beliefs were held state-wide, while others were the same but had a local environmental connection, that is the creator existed in a large stone, but the stone was mainly within a specific local homeland geographical feature representing this. Ceremonies, some secret, had to be enacted to honour and pacify the ever present spirits. Some ceremonies were personal like an individual looking after the spirit of a loved one that would reside in a relic, some were confined to a gender, others to all. Totems, taboos, sacred sites including some burial grounds or places where there was disposal of a dead person, all had their appropriate needs and must be honoured.

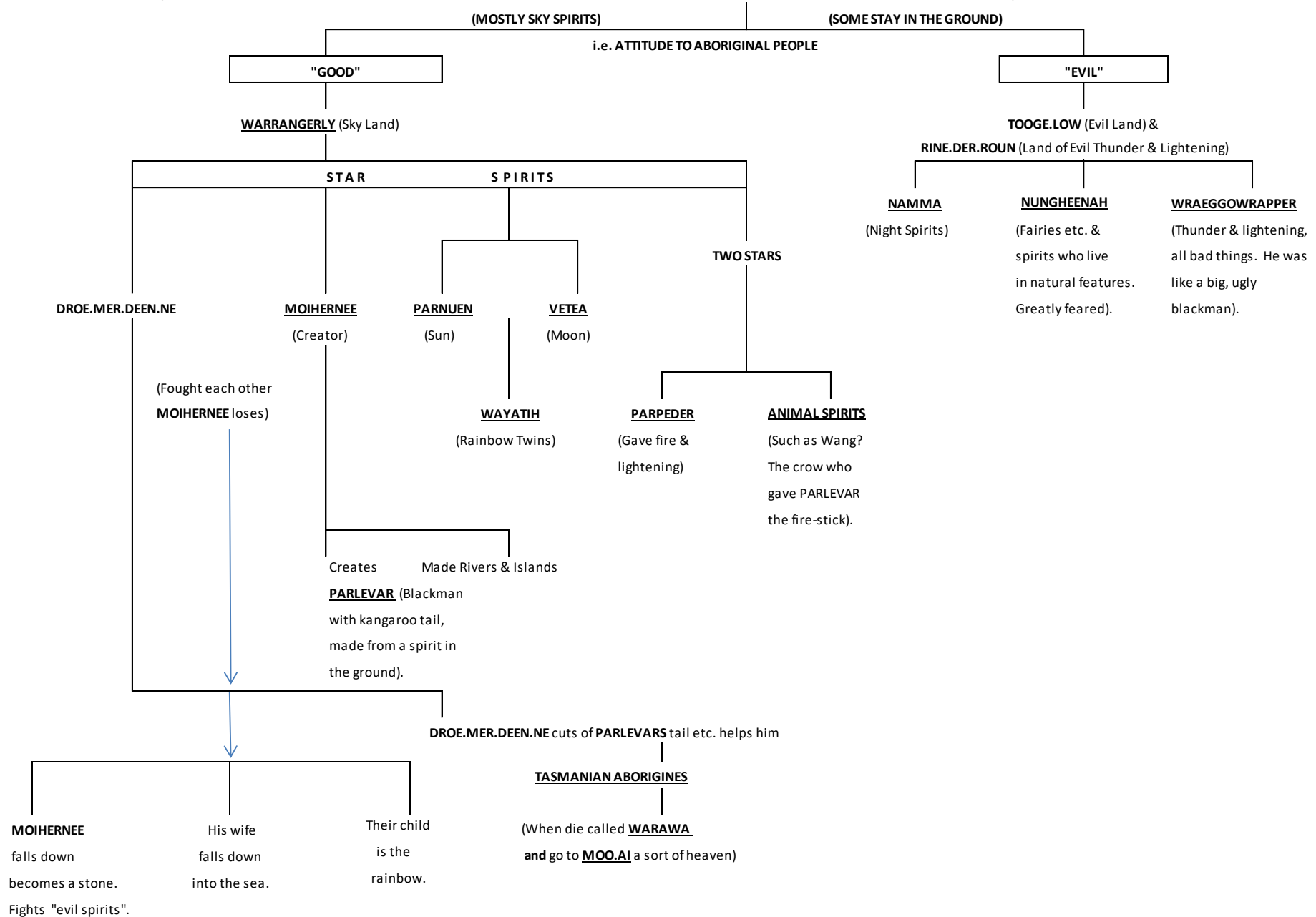
RELIGION (FIG. 281, 282, 292-294) (cont.)

Internal organs are mentioned as suffering from attacks at night by evil spirits. The origins specifically targeted being kidneys (the fat from them) and the liver. An association may exist regarding the killing of stingrays and the extraction of their liver, but seemingly not eaten. This “ceremonial hunt” took place at night possibly at moonlight. A legend also existed about two women being impaled on the spear like tail of stingrays – is there connections?

Being “Aximists” (see also that section), they sometimes ascribed magico-religious status to some animals such as the thylacine, some West Coast people required their remains to be covered in a type of tepee (**see also: “Dead Man’s Hut”**), this was to prevent storms and heavy rain, a manifestation of devils.

Fig. 292

"THE SPIRITS" (A CONSTRUED RELATIONSHIP ONLY, BEING LIMITED INFORMATION MAINLY COMING FROM THE BRUNY ISLAND PEOPLE) ORIGINALLY ALL "SPIRITS" IN THE EARTH



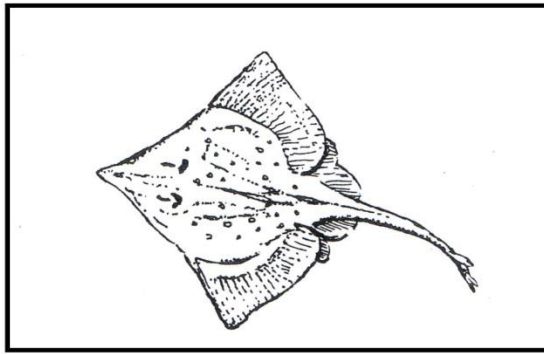


Fig. 293

Melbourne Skate (*Raja whitleyi*).

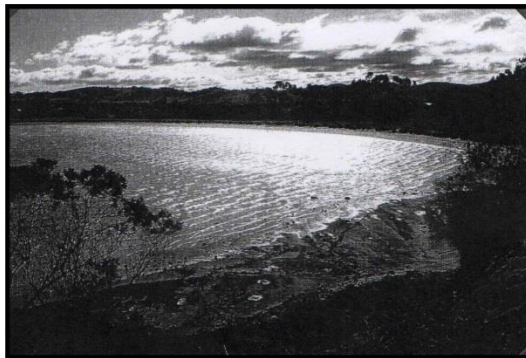


Fig. 294

**Looking north across Sweet Water Bay,
Pittwater, probable area of Lloyds sting-ray
hunt.**

RENAMING

Typical of the British imperialists, Robinson decided on 15 January 1836 to replace some of the surviving Aborigines at **Wybalenna**, native names with ridiculous European names, some even classical like “Achilles”, about 127. A little merit can be found in his reason as he explained “_____their adopted names being the most barbarous and uncouth_____”, he was referring to the nicknames given by other Europeans, but seriously they were not that bad! All told during the period post-war some 280 had nicknames. The sealers specifically delighted in nicknaming due in part to having some problem, I expect, in using Aboriginal pronunciations and their length.

Renaming Indigenous people by an intrusive nation is a form of ethnic cleansing – a replacement of a cultural identity!

Aboriginal culture saw renaming at puberty, up to five names, so Robinson’s actions were well received.

REPTILES (FIG. 296, 297)

See: “Snakes” and “Lizards”.

REPTILES



Fig. 296

'TIGER SNAKE'



Fig. 297

"BLUE TONGUE LIZARD"

RESERVATIONS

See: “Aboriginal Settlements”.

RESERVES

Two types exist, the first colonial “Aboriginal Settlements” and today’s state declared historic sites of Aboriginal significance, archaeological pre 1803 CE and post 1803 CE, the latter refers to non-settlements.

RESIN

In foraging cultures “resin”, a natural substance obtained from the sap of certain flora, especially trees, is used to hold hafted artefacts together like spear and arrow heads. In Tasmania, such technology was not employed, but some questioning of this has occurred, **see: “Hafting”**.

RESISTANCE FIGHTERS (FIG. 243)

Today’s Tasmanian Aboriginal people refer to the post 1824-1831> surviving Palaeo-people who attacked British intruders as “resistance fighters”, and indeed the British government of the day recognised a merit in the suggestion. Their actions included revenge activities against individuals, as well as organised all-out war on any intruder be they adult or child, male or female, with the intent of driving them off the land. Pillage of desired goods, destruction of property all took place.

Perhaps the first two leaders were “Black Jack”, a Tasmanian Easterner and “Musquito”, an Australian in November 1823 on the mid-east coast. Others being “Black Tom”, **Kickerterterpoller**, **Mannalargenna**, **Tongerlongeter**, **Peletega**, “Bruny Island Jack”, **Eumarrah**, **Wymurkick**, **Montpeliatter** and the ferocious female **Walyer**.

RESOURCES

See: “Littoral Resources” and “Terrestrial Resources”.

REVENGE

Although a relatively peaceful people, conflict caused by revenge motives both between bands and individuals was evident. The individual attacks on pre-Black War colonists in retaliation for abductions were carried out, but it was the war years that saw a great many revenge attacks on both sides. However, it must be said instances of a sort of “forgiveness” by the Aborigines was prominent. No evidence is available of body mutilation during interband conflict, but from the period of the Black War it was carried out on Europeans after death such as dashing with stones, hitting with waddies, multiple spearing including penetrating eye sockets, ear drums, crushing skulls and breaking finger joints. The head was particularly focused on. It was probably not only a frustration of hate but a spiritual disfigurement that would exist beyond death?

RIAWUNNA (i.e. “Circle”, “Fun-Sport”) (FIG. 295)

Situated within the University of Tasmania (U-Tas.), this extremely important institution, a school of Indigenous studies, is run and managed by members of the Tasmanian Aboriginal community that provides education to all on matters connected to their culture.



Fig. 295

‘Riawunna”, U-Tas Rocherlea.

RICHMOND (FIG. 6)

About 20 kilometres from Sullivan Cove, Hobart, this town was established in 1824, (settlers 1813), to protect settlers occupying areas around Pittwater, Coal River and Sorell. Having extensive fertile open forest and grassland, it was also a rich seasonal hunting ground for macropods and exploited by the kangaroo hunters, causing conflict between European intruders and the Aborigines. Richmond saw the establishment of a gaol and inmates included a number of Aborigines on and off, a source of guides and trackers in the fights against bushrangers and Aborigines.

RINGING ROCK, THE (FIG. 267, 268, 278)

A natural large granite rock that exists near Remine at Trial Harbour which when struck lets off a distinct ringing sound. Its significance to the Aborigines is obvious being engraved with petroglyphs. It probably was associated with a spirit being who created the first black person, **Moihernee**, who was tumbled to earth after being defeated in battle becoming a large rock. The term “lithophone” represents its quality of emitting a musical sound when struck. Although others are known outside Tasmania, this is Tasmania’s only lithophone – at least known.

RINGTAIL POSSUM (*Pseudocheirus peregrinus*) (FIG. 151)

See: “Food-Fauna”, “Hunting” and “Cooking”.

RISDON COVE (FIG. 298, 299)

Situated on Grasstree Hill Rivulet on its entry into the eastside of the Derwent River about 7km due north of Sullivan Cove (Hobart), it was selected as the first British settlement – beach head – in September 1803, with 40 people shortly after the administration centre when most settlement was moved to Sullivan Cove. Risdon Cove remained a military outpost for some time. **See also: “Risdon Massacre”.** The area is now an Aboriginal Community Centre with a picnic area.



Fig. 298

Risdon Cove community centre and picnic area.

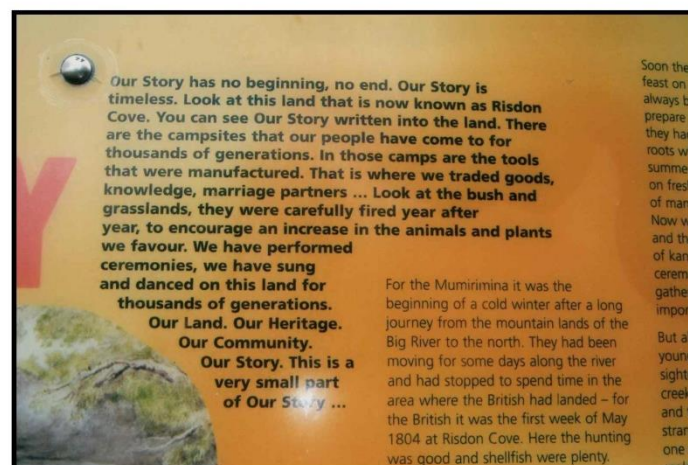


Fig. 299

Risdon Cove sign explaining their story.

RISDON MASSACRE (FIG. 300,301)

A necessary inclusion is this subject, sometimes referred to as “the Risdon incident” because opinions vary on the number of Aborigines killed, some say a few, perhaps 2-3, others “hundreds”. Being a “political football” of the present it is often referred to. I will confine myself to some basic remarks.

The clash of Aborigines who were with their families only hunting kangaroo and the military at the Risdon Cove settlement under it seems an intoxicated young officer, opened fire with musket and a cannon (once) for fear of being under attack, took place on Thursday 3 May 1804. None of the military were injured.

A final remark is that difference of opinions exist about later consequences. Some refer to “obvious active warfare started immediately after the Risdon massacre” continuing to 1832 which is totally wrong, however, others refer to the Aborigines accepting the event as a sorry misunderstanding, and many refer to generally a state of peace until c.1824 when an Australian Aborigine “Musquito” started leader revenge attacks. Up to then, a twenty year period, the attacks were mainly against some kangaroo hunters and agriculturalists who had stolen children, not all settlers. The bushrangers posed a far greater threat to all.

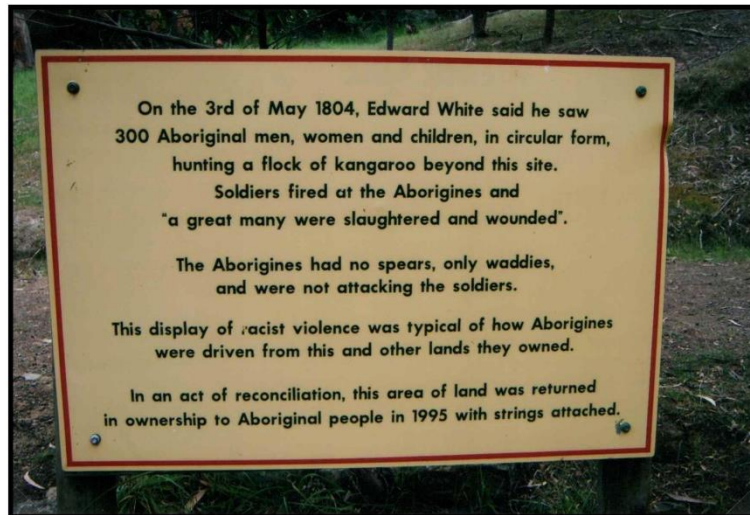


Fig. 300

Sign at Risdon Cove community centre.

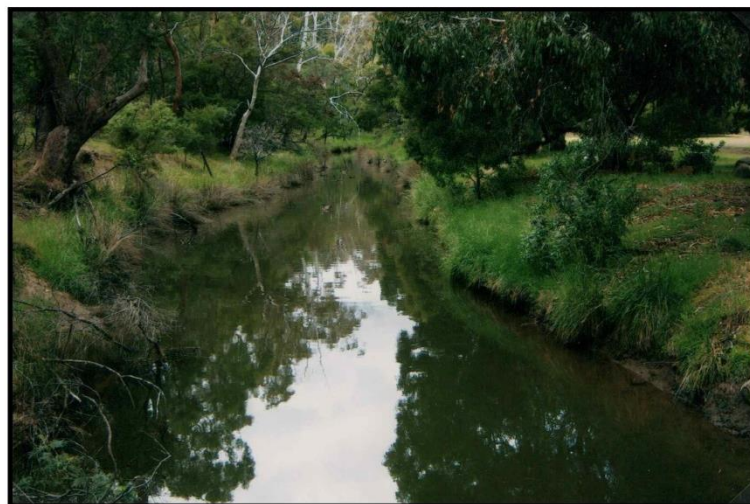


Fig. 301

Grass Tree Rivulet (looking east), Risdon Cove area (not place) of incident/massacre, 3rd May 1804.

RISING SEAS

See: “Sea Levels”.

RITUAL AREAS

See: “Ceremonial Sites”.

RITUALS

See: “Ceremonies”, “Religion”.

RITUAL VIOLENCE

On mainland Australia revenge woundings were carried out, a specific punishment being spearing in the thigh. Some writers see instances of such a practice against European intruders in Tasmania, however, the intent is circumstantial with no evidence verbally coming from the Aborigines so disputed by others.

RIVEAUX ART CAVE (FIG. 43)

In the vicinity of the mid Huon River, this site contains up to 20 hand stencils.

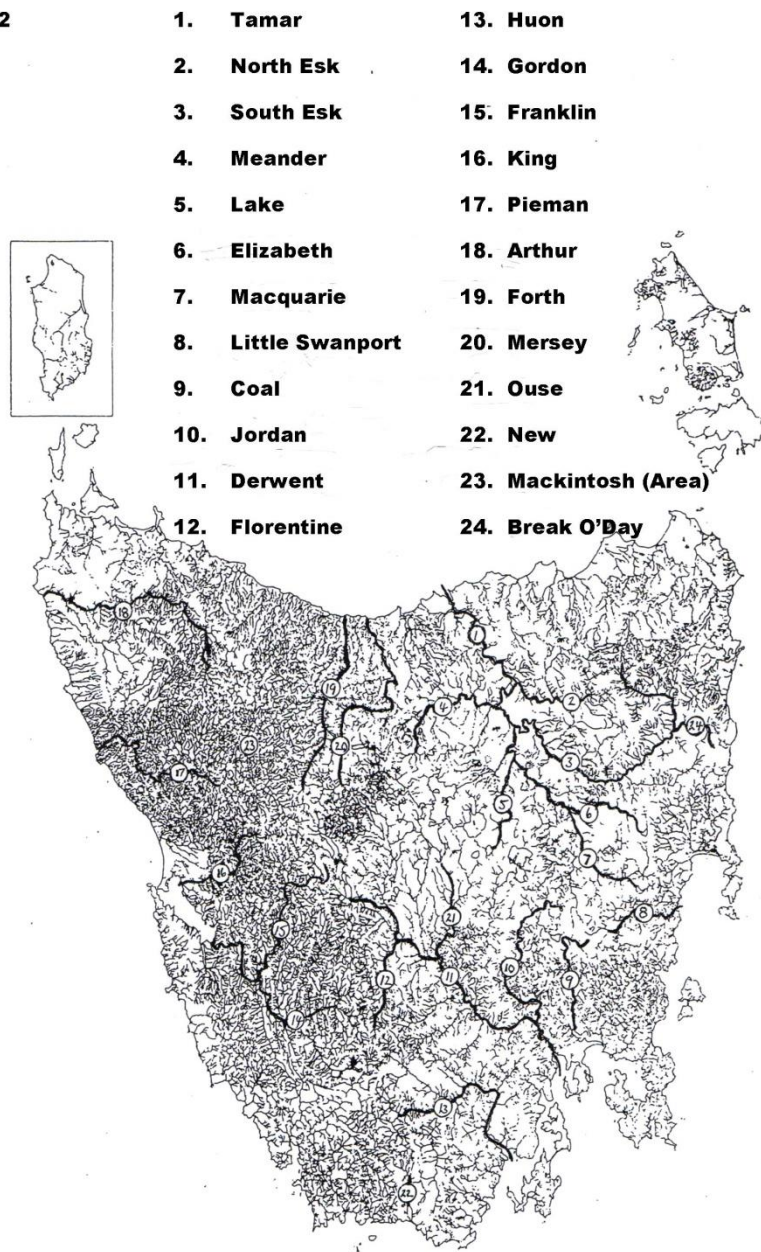
RIVER TOWN SEALERS

See: “Sealers”.

RIVER VALLEYS (FIG. 302)

Also referred to as “riverine”. An environment that attracts thicker vegetation even during the Pleistocene in some areas, its attraction to the Aborigines was a source of fresh water, sometimes the habitat of smaller macropods as well as the occasional platypus and fresh water lobster. The principle attraction was the seasonal water fowl, black swan and ducks that frequented floodplains and marshland. Only the occasional stone artefacts testify to the once presence of the Aborigines, other foraging taking place further away from the river, normally not far but obviously this depended on the environment, forested or clear grassland, not on steeper slopes, being understandably preferred. Watercraft were only to be seen used closer to large estuaries, not upstream like the Huon and Derwent in the south. The valleys themselves served as a directorial route to the highlands and a return to the coast during spring and autumn.

Fig. 302



Important "River Valleys"

ROAMING?

A term sometimes used in a derogatory manner suggesting that Aboriginal people used the land in an unorganised and unplanned way during the year, thus giving support to any argument against land rights. This notion could not be further from the truth! Tasmanian Aboriginal people yes were nomadic – some semi-sedentary – but they had a sophisticated organised annual time-table plan to exploit resources and carry out social relationships.

ROARING BEACH (FIG. 9 NO. 29)

Just west of Nubeena on the Tasman Peninsula existed a significant open site of shell and stone artefact scatter now destroyed by a carpark. A rock shelter nearby yielded a date of c.3,350 BP.

ROBBINS ISLAND (FIG. 189, 190)

It had its own band but because it is only 180k² the band probably included the areas adjacent on the Tasmanian mainland. Its resources being rich in wallaby and pademelon and was well known for having particular good shafts for spears, shells for necklaces was another important resource. At low tide an isthmus forms.

ROBINSON, GEORGE AUGUSTUS (1788-1866) (FIG. 303, 304)

A deeply religious colonial builder, he was extremely ambitious and sought to improve his social standing and wealth by obtaining a government position to first take charge in 1829 of the newly established Aboriginal supply depot on Bruny Island, and then pursued the governor to allow him in the height of the Black War to try to peacefully bring in the Aborigines, hence his name “the peacemaker”, now only a remnant, and settle them on reserves.

Plomley studied and published Robinson’s journals and papers in 1966 entitled “Friendly Mission” (1829-1834). Later in 1987 he published Robinson’s later journals and papers that concentrated on the **Wybalenna** Aboriginal Settlement on Flinders Island, “Weep In Silence” (1835-1839).

His efforts saw him bringing in 196 people, but about 30 died before being transported.

Although Robinson did betray his Aboriginal friends by leaving them on Flinders Island receiving much condemnation from some historians and especially today’s Tasmanian Aborigines, it is often forgotten that without his daily recording of events and anthropological matters, our knowledge of pre-contact Aboriginal culture would be extremely small, nearly nothing. Considering he was not an anthropologist and self-serving, it is a miracle we have so much. Yes! We must be careful in some of his opinions, but it is little to pay for.

ROBINSON, GEORGE AUGUSTUS (1788-1866) (FIG. 303, 304) (cont.)

What should also be remembered is his incredible bravery, endurance and genuine concern for the well-being of his Aborigines – at least until he put them on Flinders Island, then he changed, especially during his commandment period at **Wybalenna** from 1835 to 1839. In 1839 he became “protector of Aborigines” in Victoria (Port Phillip District) until 1849, in 1853 he returned to England, dying in 1866 aged 78.

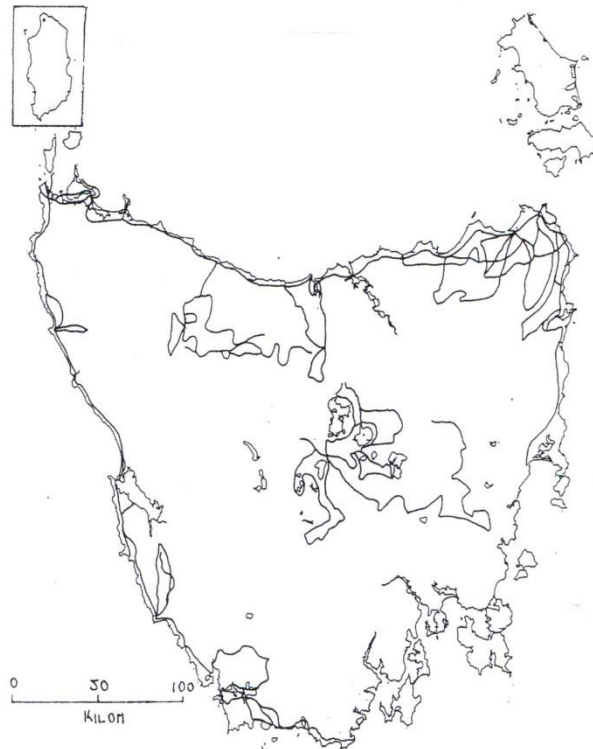
Robinson’s so-called “Friendly Mission” terminology is questionable, with suggestions that it was more an act of “ethnic cleansing” calling it “conciliation”, “genocide” being just “natural extinction”. Indeed, it is also considered that perhaps he was on an additional “secret mission” to spy for evidence of Aboriginal strength, possibly justify thoughts that eastern natives may have retreated west to join up with the western natives, no evidence would be found.

Fig. 303



**George Augustus Robinson.
(A drawing from a photograph).**

Fig. 304



**George Augustus Robinson's routes taken around Tasmania in search of
Aboriginal people 1830-1834.**

(Ref: "Friendly Mission").

ROCK ENGRAVINGS

See: “Petroglyphs”.

ROCK FORMATIONS

See: “Rock Shelters” and “Diving”.

ROCK PAINTINGS

We know from the little preserved that the Palaeo-Tasmanians did create a range of rock paintings, but only that found in environment friendly to their preservation has survived, especially in the cavernous south west river valleys. A few isolated sites exist or existed in the south east inside sandstone shelters, I say “existed” because some have been destroyed by damming watercourses nearby, so inundating them. These south eastern sites may have been relatively recent in their history, c.1,000 BP? While the south west suggests dates of pre-Holocene or about its beginning c.10,730 BP (or is it c.20,000?). **See also: “Art” and “Petroglyphs”.**

ROCK SHELTERS (FIG. 305)

Includes “caves” with or without caverns, overhangs and any other rocky formations that provide any form, limited or extensive, of shelter against the atmosphere. Usually sandstone, limestone and in material exposed to ancient (pre-human) wave action. **See: “Cave Sites”, “Caves” and individual subjects on culture, art and occupation, as well as individual sites.** Extremely important as protected archaeological material, some going back c.40,000 years. All such sites require statutory protection!

Fig. 305



Sandstone areas that have or may have natural rock shelters (caves or overhangs).

ROCKS

That is large stones used in arrangements suggesting ritual activities. Tidal stone wall fish traps are constructed from them – all local close by raw material unmodified.

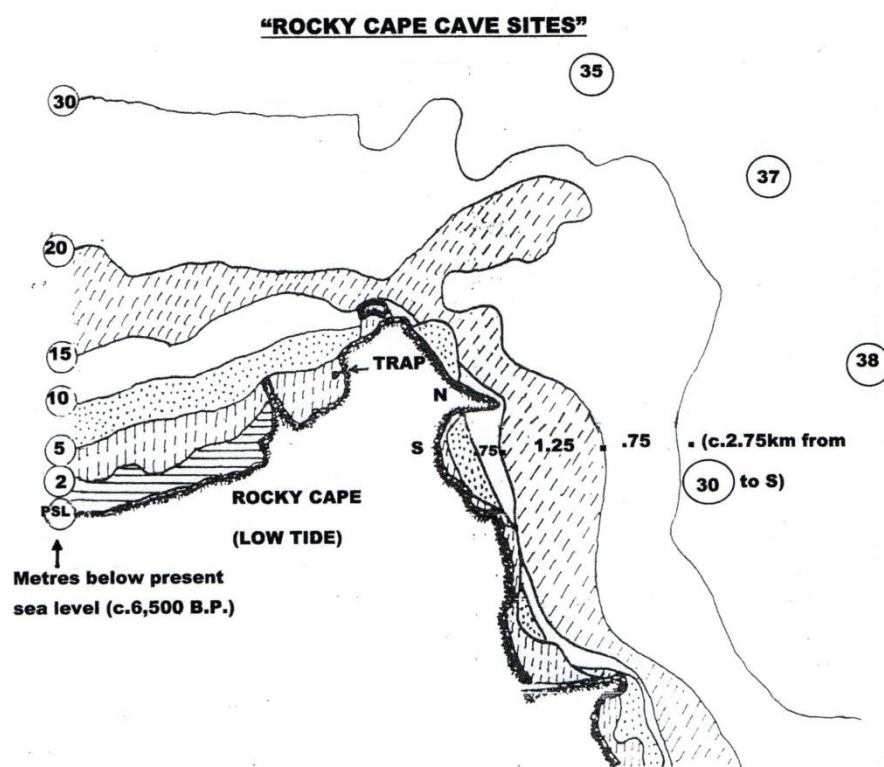
ROCKY CAPE (FIG. 45, 306)

Although somewhat overshadowed by the archaeological discoveries in the south west river valleys, Rocky Cape along with Sisters Creek remain in many ways more important, being the first establishment of archaeological research of a scientific nature in Tasmania. This being the excavations of Rhys Jones aided by Harry Lourandos in 1966. Its value is not just Tasmanian but Australian as a whole, supplying data for a coastal site, (the oldest), going back to c.8,120 and continuing up to the last day, c.200 BP, having up to 6 metres of deposit depth. Additionally, for the first time supplying proof that at least in the past c.8,000 to 3,500, Tasmanians were catching and eating scaled fish, and wallaby bone tools are within the same period, creating much discussion and heated debates including did they make fish traps etc..

Three distinct occupation periods were established as base camps:

c.8,120-6,050	Great coastal reliance being hemmed in by forest. (90% mollusc, seal, parrot fish, 10% marsupials). Crude stone tools of local material, bone tools.
c.6,050-2,600	Less reliance on coastal food. Improved technology, some imports. Fewer bone tools.
c.3,800	Mostly end of scaled fish and bone tools.
c.2,600-200 BP	Now coastal camps great social contacts. (Winter great reliance on sea, 80% seal). Range of well-made stone tools, imported stone from west coast. In 1827 the explorer Henry Hellyer did a sketch of Rocky Cape North Cave.

Fig. 306



(IN CALENDAR YEARS)

At 30m c.8,500 B.P. (possibly 9,000)

10m 8 000>

20m c.8,000<

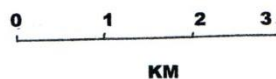
5m 7,500

15m c.8,000

2m 7,000>

N = North Cave (now 60m above P.S.L.) Basal Date c.7,100 B.P.> (c.6,275 c.14)

S = South Cave (now 20m above P.S.L.) Basal Date c.9,090 B.P. (c.8,120 c.14)



(All calculations estimates)

RODENTS (FIG. 156, 157)

Tasmania has 8 Indigenous species, either referred to as “mice” or “rats”. 5 are placenta species, the others, 3 marsupial. Distribution and environments vary. Both archaeology and ethnographic evidence exists for very limited consumption, but cave deposits can be dubious due to possible owl hunting. Never-the-less the Aborigines were fond of them as a sort of supper, roasting them. Those recorded by Robinson on Swan Island could have been introduced shipwreck intruders?

ROOKERIES

See: “Mutton Birds” and “Penguins” as well as “Islands”.

ROOTS

See: “Foods-Flora” and “Snake Bite”.

ROPES

A limited use of ropes was made for climbing trees in search of opossums, as well as fastening wood together for rafts and bundles of bark, reeds or flora fibres in the complex making of water-borne craft. Experiments by some with Aboriginal ancestry in construction of watercraft have proved highly successful. Raw material that grows around beaches called *Gahnia sieberiana* (cutting-grass or saw sedge) was used. Early settler recording is that women always carried a grass rope coiled about them for use, but it was probably more in selected areas than the norm.

ROTH H. LING (c.1899 CE)

Although because progress in anthropology has taken place so rendering some of his work reviewable, it is never-the-less the first and in someways the most valuable anthropological work in existence on Tasmania. His work in entitled “The Aborigines of Tasmania”, published by Halifax (England), F. King & Sons, 1899, was reprinted some years ago. Roth never visited Tasmania, preferring to rely on works by others or information available, considering this his work is exceptional!

ROVING PARTIES (FIG. 23)

This term is reserved for Europeans, sometimes “guerrilla parties”, who were organised into either foot or mounted groups, including military and civil vigilante settlers with their servants that comprised often stock-keepers, even occasionally Aboriginal guides be they Australian or Tasmanian.

The first group actually took to the field within a short period of time since a foothold was established on the land. The last up to the mid 1830's, probably in the North West.

ROVING PARTIES (FIG. 23) (cont.)

Most activity being c.1824 to 1831 during the “Black War” and the “Bounty Five” period, when groups ventured out either legally or otherwise to kill Aborigines, supposedly in defence by early morning ambushing their camp sites – no quarter given be it child, woman or elderly. Very few captured or taken alive to settlements. Probably resulted in the majority of deaths – eradication or was it genocide? **See also: “Convict Field Police”.**

ROYAL SOCIETY OF VAN DIEMENS LAND (Later Tasmania)

In the interests of science in September 1844 it was given royal charter. Much good work on the subject of anthropology was done, although compared to today’s expert studies it lacks acceptance in many ways, and care in using it as a reference must be emphasised. Regretfully, the society will always be linked with the horrendous happenings surrounding the dismembering, illegally, of William Lanney’s (**see: “William Lanne”**) corpse for “scientific research” in 1869, and **Truganini’s** fears she would be also treated the same way in 1876. The following writers work was published in the societies papers and proceedings:

Fritz Noetling	1908-1911 (Stone Artefacts)
W.E.L.H. Crowther	1921-1949
A.L. Meston	1931-1949

RUBBING

See: “Petroglyphs”.

RUNAWAYS

See: “Kangaroo Hunters”, “Bushrangers”, “Convicts”, “Sealers”.

RUSHY LAGOON (FIG. 9 NO. 15)

This is the site of a lunette, an open site, in the north east about 15km from today’s coast, at 8,300 when the site was first occupied it was up to c.20km. Its occupation continued to 200 BP and is the oldest known archaeological site in the area. It acted as a temporary or intermediate base camp with stone working its major activity. Possibly of some significance was the finding of a very small quartzite flake with a coating of black resinous material on it, but hafting possibilities are weak.

RUSSEL PLAINS (FIG. 254, NO. 8)

At Rocherlea, Launceston. A limited ochre mine used by both Aborigines and a failed paint company c.1900 CE.

RUST

See: “Pigmenting Substances”.

RYAN, LYNDALL

Of great importance is her historical discussions being the first in the modern period, starting with the 1981 printing "The Aboriginal Tasmanians" and the later revised book in 2012, "Tasmanian Aborigines – A History Since 1803". Her work allowing for much discussion and advancing the study of the Tasmanian Aboriginal people.



SACRED AREAS

Today's Tasmanian Aboriginal people nominate such places as known to them, yet the data can be less than supportive. Although there is no doubt sacred areas existed, it is only the obvious, that is those with petroglyphs and/or stone arrangements that give weight to their nomination, but since the beliefs come from descendants of 6 females from the north east, not elsewhere, this causes concern about sites outside that area. "Sacred geography" did exist, that is designated places that exhibit natural features interpreted into mythic associations, especially rock formations. A big hole on Mt Wellington is a fine example of this.

SACRED MATTERS

See: "Mystic Beliefs".

SACRED SITES

These are today represented by two types of sites; firstly the secret sites of ancient happenings involving spirits and ancestors, a connection still existing that is celebrated with rituals by a selected few, "The Elders". A suggestion is some are involving men, or women, perhaps both. With only a female heritage the secret men's ritual seems lost, a perpetual need exists to enact ceremonies or lose the connection. With little to go on and because of its secret aspect we know obviously little, it is not non initiated whites business naturally. The other sites are historic events or killings or dying due to colonial conflict or at Aboriginal settlements. An area of the police academy at Rokeby in the south is regarded as of special significance, but why I am not sure. **See also: "Sacred Areas".**

SACRED STONES

See: "Magic Stones" and "Stone Balls".

SAGES – SPIRITUAL LEADERS

Although colonial records point to older men as being the holders of great wisdom orally passed down and possessing significant experience, there can be little doubt that some women also had similar status, perhaps confined to women's business. **See also: "Elders".**

SALT (FIG. 430 NO. 34)

Near Tunbridge area exists salt deposits caused by evaporation called "Salt Pan Plains". Although used by Europeans there is no evidence of Aboriginal even if said so by some. Aborigines had a low diet in water intake and salt could increase kidney strain. Saltbush seeds were roasted and ground, and although they greatly disliked British salted provisions, they did use a substitute for salt by dipping meat into the alkali ashes of the fire. There exists some evidence of eating salted beef being roasted and hung in trees with kangaroo meat.

SALT WATER

Although brackish water was consumed normally, salt water was only sometimes used for constipation or as a wash for skin complaints.

SAND DUNES (FIG. 227)

Coastal formations generally 1.5-30 metres high, perpendicular to the direction of the prevailing winds that create them. Frequently used for Aboriginal camping being often sheltered and reasonably comfortable. They can be archaeologically rich but since they continually change due to wind erosion material become displaced vertically mixing various periods. Coastal dunes are mostly post c.8,000 BP, although the origins of the far north east incredible moving dunes are of the Pleistocene period swept along easterly from the one time desert land east of King Island.

SAND RIDGES

These coastal formations are generally 3-6 metres high above sea level.

SANDY BAY (FIG. 430 NO. 30)

Now a southern suburb of Hobart it had its own band being regarded as fierce. The casino of today lies about opposite where the French of 1802 dropped anchor for a time.

SANDY CAPE (FIG. 430 NO. 26)

This is a spectacularly beautiful area, a part of today's "Tarkine" known as takayna and is under continual attack of erosion to its many shallow middens by severe westerly winds within storm fronts, coupled with the leisure pursuit of driving sand buggies all over them.

The cape lies c.22km south of Temma in the southern section of the upper west coast.

SANDY CAPE (FIG. 430 NO. 26) (cont.)

A very popular foraging area of a band who claimed it as a homeland and by others by arrangements. Inland is a north-south range of high country with at least four mountains, the highest being Mt. Norfolk of c.800 metres, around this highland considerable quantity of wallaby was hunted. Members of the Sandy Cape band were amongst the last to come in in 1834. The band, as were all in the area, greatly reduced in numbers and killings, although severe could not account for all, instead disease/s suggested.

SAND DEPOSITS (AEOLIAN) (FIG. 212, 307-310)

Besides coastal deposits that have formed over the last 8,000 years, huge areas of inland have sand in the form of sheets and larger deposits around lagoons creating lunettes mainly on their south eastern edges, the result of north to north westerly winds. The principal area of these deposits is the two Midlands.

In the Northern Midlands the terrain is flat and most sand sheets have been destroyed for grazing except along some watercourses, although even these have suffered at the hands of earth moving enterprises such as at Hadspen and Evandale. The Southern Midlands is more of a rolling hill landscape comprising a great deal of sandstone protruding formations, caves and rock shelters. Although formed prior to Aboriginal arrival c.40,000 BP, the deposits contain evidence of occupation since c.5,000 BP. Evidence at a single site, ORS7, in the Southern Midlands has a basal date of c.30,800 and suggests casual visitations by small parties.

Returning to the coast, although ancient grey hard deposits exist, it is the covering yellow to goldish loose deposits that have concentrations of artefacts and midden refuse in them. The sea level of today occurred at c.6,500 BP and any archaeology is from then to 200 BP. However, higher sand deposits on headlands could be c.8,000 BP.

In the far north east huge and mobile sand hills continue to move inland covering everything including archaeological material. Their origin is pre Holocene blown from a desert environment that once existed east of King Island in Bassiana. Being comfortable and on the coast, often sheltered but close to foraging for littoral resources, they were utilised as camping sites, often close to drinking water even if brackish.

Regretfully, even if datable material exists, the erosion by wind causes the light sand to disperse, dropping heavier stone artefacts onto older levels causing confusion in establishing a sequence.

SAND DEPOSITS (AEOLIAN) (FIG. 212, 307-310) (cont.)

It is suggested that most of the south eastern Tasmanian inland dunes and sand sheets were formed 26,000-12,000 BP during an “arid phase”, but another suggests it was in the mid-Holocene, 8,000-5,000 BP during a semi-arid climatic condition. Whatever the time, it was caused by a reduction in precipitation, water-levels in lakes and lagoons fell, floor sediments eroded by westerly prevailing winds causing crescent shapes, lunettes. Sometimes a weak spot forms causing a wide and deep trench – a “blow out”.

Additional benefits using sand floors is visualised in that they are open, clean, easy to revisit, warmer, fire can be easily used and controlled whilst retaining its heat if again required, generally pleasant.

A suggested history of Tasmania’s sand dunes can be found under “Lunettes” Fig. 212.



Fig. 307

**Lemont, Southern Midlands eroding “blow out”
(with artefact scatter).**



Fig. 308

**South of Bothwell, eroding sand sheet
(with artefact scatter).**



Fig. 309

**Sand sheet site (now destroyed by erosion),
South Midlands, east of Bothwell.**



Fig. 310

**Gravel/sand erosion site (now destroyed by mining),
North Midlands, Evandale area.**

SANDSTONE (FIG. 29)

See: “Stone Artefacts – Raw Materials”.

SANDSTONE CAVES (FIG. 47, 48, 305)

See: “Dwellings”.

SANITATION

Modesty or sanitation, that is relieving oneself was not of concern, doing it on the spot. The French made remarks about urinating and also about faeces around the actual camp. Parasites in the form of worms inhabited the body, as discovered when the French killed the first Aborigine, releasing them via the mouth. A result of eating food using one's hand without cleansing it after toileting. **See also: “Hygiene”, “Lice”, “Food Refuge”.**

SARAH ISLAND (SETTLEMENT ISLAND) (FIG. 2)

A penal settlement for the worst convicts was situated in Macquarie Harbour on the mid west coast. Its period of operation being 1822 to 1833, closed for Port Arthur. Limited contact was made with the Aborigines. In July 1833 Robinson collected what was left of Aboriginal bands north of Macquarie Harbour, keeping them prisoners on the island where they were treated in the most disgusting way by those there, ill health and death for many followed quickly.

SCAFFOLDS?

Some petroglyphs suggest that perhaps some sort of wooden structure may have been employed to aid the artist or artists in the execution of their work. Perhaps such artefacts may have existed as part of a ceremonial wooden structure like those mentioned by colonialists west of the Tamar, or even the huge tall Central Highland petroglyphs execution?

SCALED FISH

See: “Fish, the Mystery”!

SCALLOPS (*Notovola fumatus*) (FIG. 233, 235)

See: “Molluscs”. Not eaten by Tasmanian Aborigines. It would suggest the foraging effort and depth too much with abalone, cray and warrener much easier and economic.

SCAVENGING

Although not the norm, scavenging using leftovers at recently vacated Aboriginal camps did occur, especially in time of need, Robinson himself took advantage when in such a state. Filth, that is rotting flesh was not consumed. Whales beached on the coast were scavenged.

Robinson again recorded that a fresh kill by a thylacine, left overs of the tail, head and leg parts of a macropod was taken advantage of. **See: “Sea Mammals”, “Whales”.**

SCHOUTEN ISLAND (FIG. 188-191)

About 20k² rising 420m, it lies c.1km south of Freycinet Peninsula separated by Schouten Passage. Seal colonies exist, or did, as well as on nearby Taillefer Islets and Refuge Isle.

Although said to have its own distinct band, it is more likely it was a part of the peninsulas band who constructed reed water-borne craft to visit the island.

SCLEROPHYLL FORESTS (FIG. 397, 399)

See: “Vegetation”.

SCOTCHTOWN CAVE

See: “Megafauna”.

SCRAPING

Usually referring to wood working using stone or shell tools.

SCULPTURE

The only dubious item is found in Robinson’s journals on 12th June 1834 when in the inland north west west of St. Valentines Peak. The account is from an Aborigine who said the Aborigines cut the trees with stone and made a large echidna. Perhaps more correctly it could be an engraving not a sculpture. It was never investigated.

SEA (HABITAT)

See: “Food Habitats”.

SEA BIRDS (FIG. 145)

Tasmania's seabirds that were foraged was principally the mutton bird, others known were two species of cormorant (*Phalacrocorax carbo*) and the black-faced (*P. fuscescens*), the shy albatross (*Diomedea cauta*), diving petrel (*Pelecanoides urinatrix*), wandering albatross (*D. exulans*), seagulls (*Larus novaehollandiae*), as well as four species of penguins. While mutton bird eggs were sought after it is not clear if other seabird eggs were, but one would think that if found they too would be eaten. The usual way of hunting the birds were with stones or waddies being thrown. For "Cooking" see that section and "Food-Aves".

SEAFOODS

See: "Crustaceans", "Littoral", "Molluscs", "Penguin", "Scaled Fish", "Sea Mammals", "Seals" and "Sea Birds".

SEA LEVELS (FIG. 311-317, 433)

The importance of Tasmania's sea level depths over the last 45,000 years cannot be over-stressed. They are an indicator of Aboriginal history, and coupled with archaeology date sites give us an idea about their culture, especially its economic content. What food was being consumed at what times has the added benefit of allowing conclusions about environments.

Opinions on sea levels varies somewhat in the academic world, and what contributes to this is the difficulty sometimes created by moving, fluctuating deposits on the sea floor. What follows is only a suggestion of depths at specific times but supported by our knowledge of today.

c. Present Sea Level	c.6,500 BP
5m	7,500
10m	8,000
15m	9,000
17-35m	10,000
35m	10,500
37m	11,500
45m	13,000
50m	13,500 and 70,000
55m	14,000
60m	14,500
67m	15,000
70m	16,000
75m	17,500
105m	20,000

SEA LEVELS (FIG. 311-317, 433) (cont.)

Prior to c.20,000 to 45,000 fluctuations between c.105 and 50m occurred, so creating an island Tasmania, at other times a peninsula of varying area.

Additional data can be found under "Islands" and the various individual named islands as well as under "Pleistocene", "Holocene" and "Bassiana".

Fig. 311

Important Sea Level Events, (Below Present Levels)
Metre/Fathom Comparisons

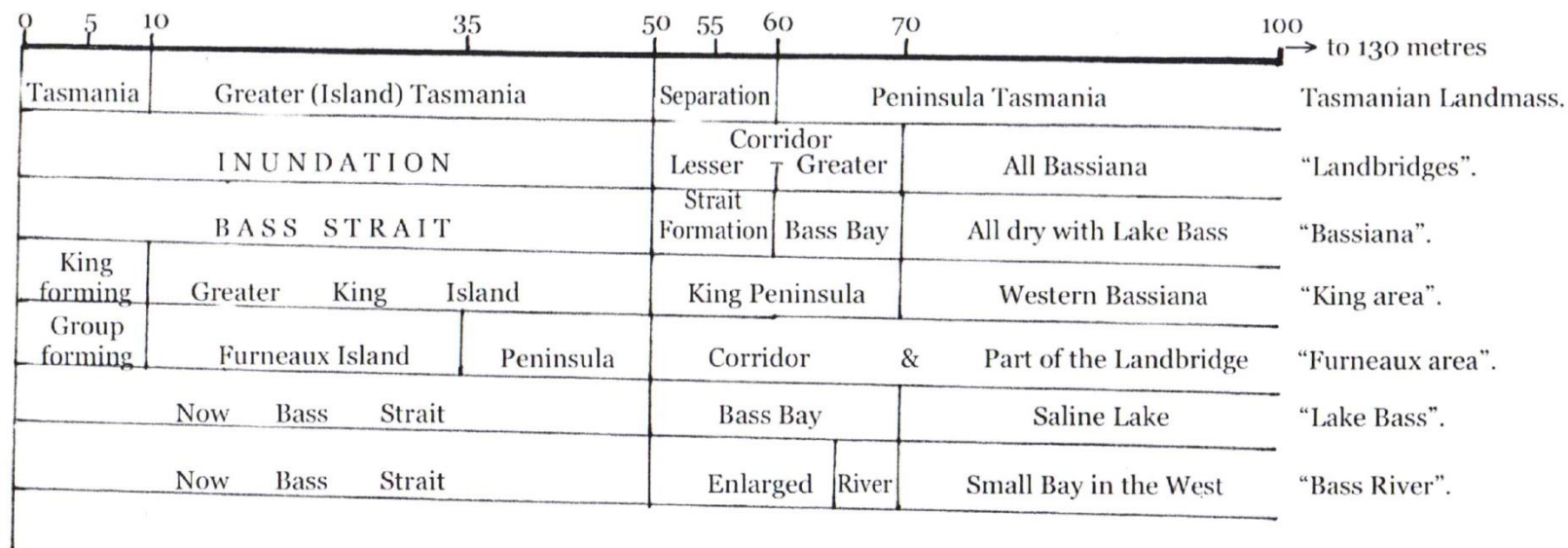
Metres C.	Fathoms C.	Events (Last c.20 Thousand Years).
--------------	---------------	---------------------------------------

This is an aid when consulting sea maps.

5	2.4	Furneaux Group forms.
10	5.3	Furneaux Group forming.
20	11.0	Derwent area floods.
25	13.4	Furneaux Island forms.
30	16.3	Furneaux Island forming.
35	19.1	Furneaux Peninsula forming.
50	27.2	Greater King Island formed.
55	30.0	The Corridor cut.
58	31.4	Tasmania a Peninsula/come island.
60	33.0	Bass Bay, King Peninsula, The Corridor inundating.
65	35.4	The Corridor shrinking.
70	38.3	Start of creation of Bass Bay, King Peninsula and "The Corridor".
100	54.4	All Bassiana dry with Lake Bass.
105	57.2	All Bassiana dry with Lake Bass.
120	66.0	All Bassiana dry with Lake Bass.
130	71.1	All Bassiana dry with Lake Bass.

Fig. 312

METRES BELOW PRESENT SEA LEVELS



The above includes possible variables, e.g. the separation of Tasmania from Gippsland in Victoria could be and may include depths from 50 to 60 metres, that is C. 55.

**"Land Mass Formations"
(Suggestions)**

Fig. 313**“Main Events”**

Event	A. Separation Depth	B. Suggested Variable	C. Precarious Connection	D. Separation Date	E. Suggested Variable
1. Bassiana all dry with lake. (This is not a separation but a drainage channel).	75 metres below P.S.L.	-	-	17.5 kyg	-
2. King Peninsula and corridor created at (Vic. separates from King).	67	70 - 60	< 70	17.5	17.5 - 14.5
3. Tasmania becomes an island at (the corridor cut).	55	60 - 50	< 60	12.5	14 - 10.5
4. King Island focus at (separates from Tas.).	55	60 - 50	60 >	10.5	11 - 10
5. Furneaux Island focus at (separates from Tas.).	30	30 - 20	40 >	8.5	8.5 - 7
6. Kent Group forms at (separates from Furneaux).	53	60 - 50	58	11.5	11.5 - 10.5
7. Hunter Group forms at (separates from Tas.).	10	10 - 5	Mud flats and shoals	8	8 - 6.5
8. Present sea level.	-	-		6.5	7 - 5

The following is a quick reference to the important stages of development in the various land formations and sea ways, mainly of Bassiana, although included is the important area of South East Tasmania being mainly the areas surrounding the vast Derwent Estuary.

The Western Sill

67m	Full inundation	15.5 kyg
75	Trench exists to the north.	17.5

King Area

10 > m	King Island	8.0 kyg
50 - 10	Greater King Island	13.5 - 8.0
67 - 50	King Peninsula	15.5 - 13.5
< 70	Exposed Sill	< 16.0

Bassian Depression

25 > m	Today's Strait	10.0 > kyg
55 - 25	Bass Strait forms	14.0 - 10.0
67 - 55	Bass Bay	15.5 - 14.0
< 67	Lake Bass	< 15.5

Eastern Sill (Northern Corridor)

55m	Sill separation	14.0 kyg
58 - 55	Sill separating	< 14.0
60 - 58	Sill inundation starts	14.5

"The Corridor"

55m	Corridor cut	14.0 kyg
60 - 55	A narrow corridor	14.5 - 14.0
67 - 60	A wide corridor	15.5 - 14.5
75 - 67	Formation	17.5 - 15.5

"Bass Strait"

25 > m	Today's Strait	10.0 > kyg
30 - 25	Banks Strait forms	10.0
43 - 30	Strait enlarging	12.5 - 10.0
45 - 43	A still stand	13.0 - 12.5
55 - 45	Strait forming	14.0 - 13.0

"Kent Group"

P.S.L.	Group formed	6.5 kyg
30 - 20 m	Group forming	10.0
53 - 30	Kent Island forms	13.5 - 10.0
55 - 53	Part of Furneaux Peninsula	14.0 - 13.5
67-55	Part of The Corridor	15.5 - 14.0
< 70	Part of Eastern Bassiana	<16.0

Furneaux Area

5 > m	The Group forms	7.5 - 6.5 kyg
10 - 5	Furneaux Group forming	8.0 - 7.5
25 - 10	Furneaux Island	10.0 - 8.0
30 - 25	Separates from Tasmania	10.0
55 - 30	Furneaux Peninsula	14.0 - 10.0
67 - 55	Part of the Corridor	15.5 - 14.0
< 70	Part of Eastern Bassiana	< 16.0

Banks Strait Area

25 > m	Formed	10.0 kyg
30 - 25	Strait forming with a tenuous landbridge	< 10.0
35 - 30	A precarious connection	10.5 - 10.0 <
55 - 35	Part of Furneaux Peninsula	14.0 - 10.5

Tasmania

P.S.L.	Present area	6.5 kyg - P.
55m - P.S.L.	Greater Tasmania	14.0 - 6.5
< 70 - 55	Peninsula Tasmania	< 16.0 - 14.0

Bassian Phases

55 - 5m	Island formations	14.0 - 7.5 kyg
70 - 35	Peninsula	16.0 - 10.5
70 - 55	The Corridor	16.0 - 14.0
67 - 55	Bass Bay	15.5 - 14.0
< 70 - 67	Lake Bass	< 16.0 - 15.5
55 >	Bass Strait	14.0 >

South East Tasmania

15m - P.S.L.	Derwent and Inner Frederick Henry Bay flooded.	9.0 - 6.5 kyg
20 - 15	Derwent Estuary and Outer Frederick Henry Bay flooded.	10.0 - 9.0
30 - 20	Inner Storm Bay flooded.	10.0
50 - 30	Outer Storm Bay flooded.	13.5 - 10.0

And

Sea Surges

15 - +2 m?	Steady	9.0 - 6.0 kyg
17 - 15	Still stand	10.0 - 9.0
34 - 17	A great surge	< 10.0 >
43 - 34	slow	12.0 - 10.0
45 - 43	still stand	13.0 - 12.0
69 - 45	fast	15.0 - 13.0
81 - 69	slow	19.0 - 15.0
103 - 81	a great surge	20.0 - 19.0

Fig. 314

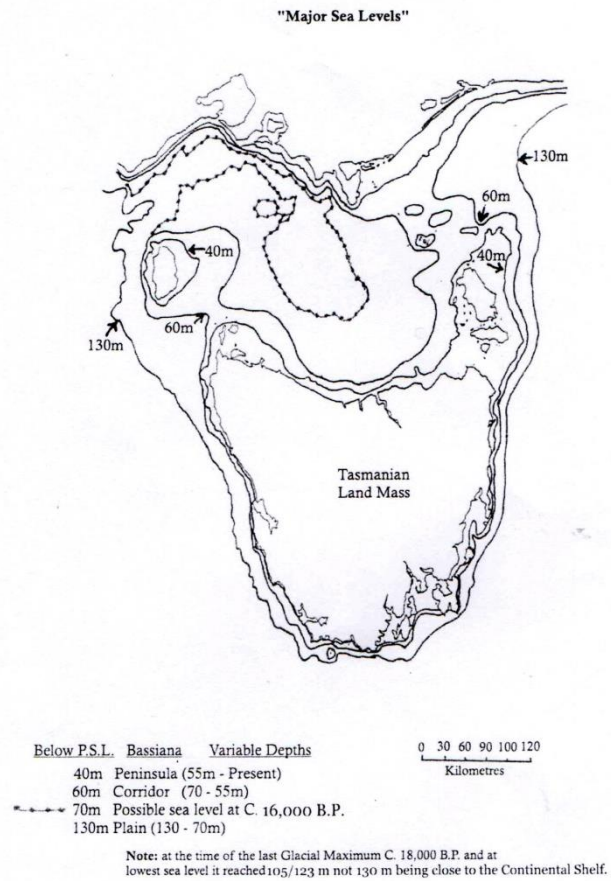
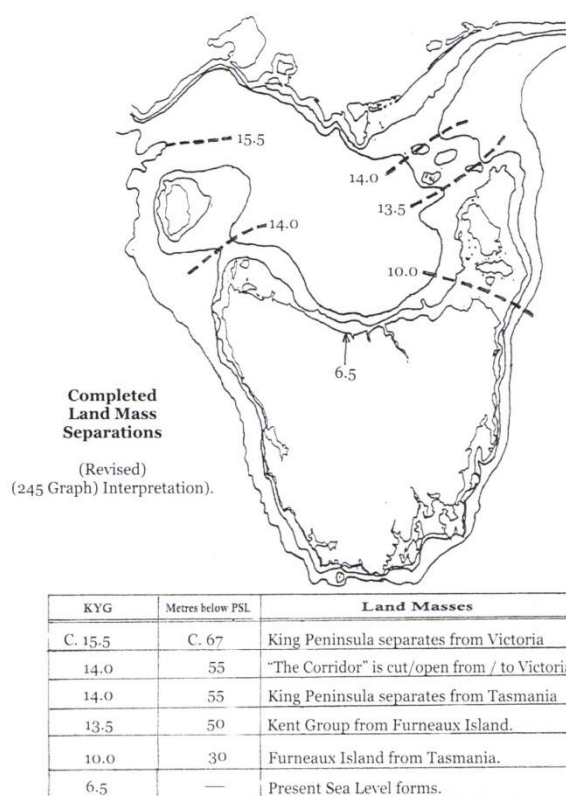


Fig. 315

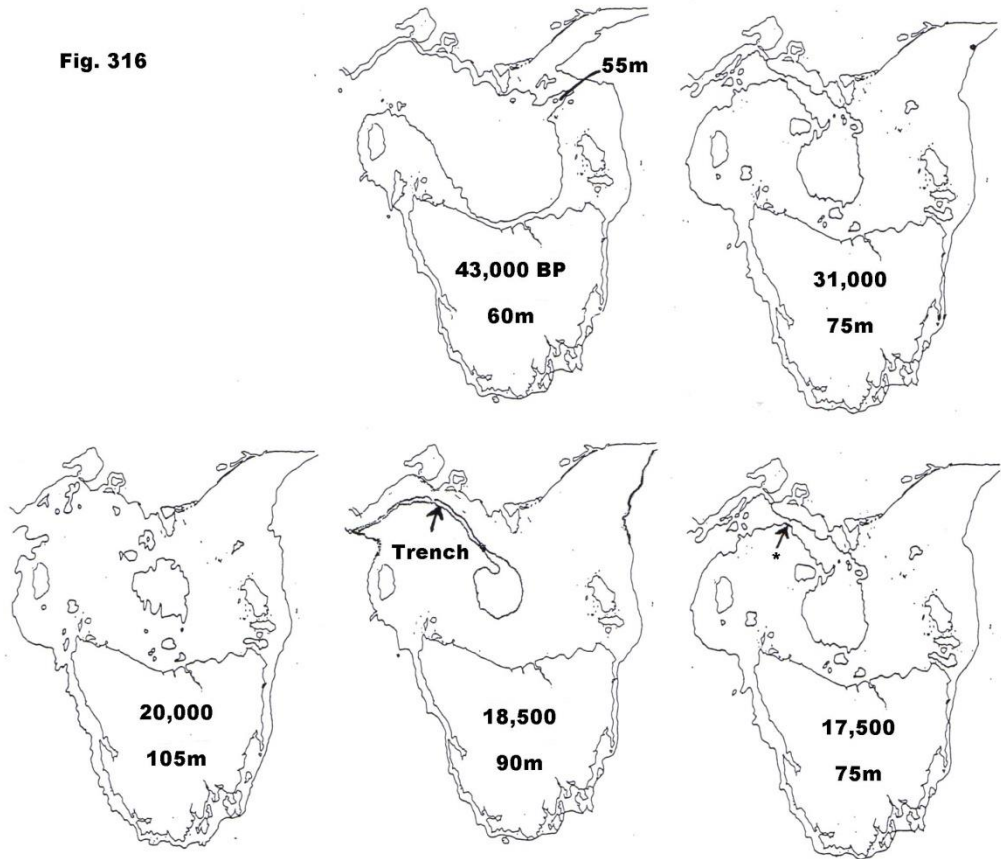


"Sea Levels & Land Masses"

What follows in the 13 maps are nothing more than suggested estimates not actual facts. They represent crucial times - rounded off - in the history of the Palaeo-Tasmanian people, the 55m separation/joining area in the northern section of the "corridor" being of particular importance.

If the reader consults other similar maps in this work they will find variations in times-sea levels this is because here I have tried to give a more flexible estimate to cover the various periods. The first map "43,000 BP/60m" (Below Present Sea Level) is the now usually suggested time of humans first entry into Tasmania.

Fig. 316



Trench = Bass River

*** Possible break through**

70-67m

16,000-15,500 BP

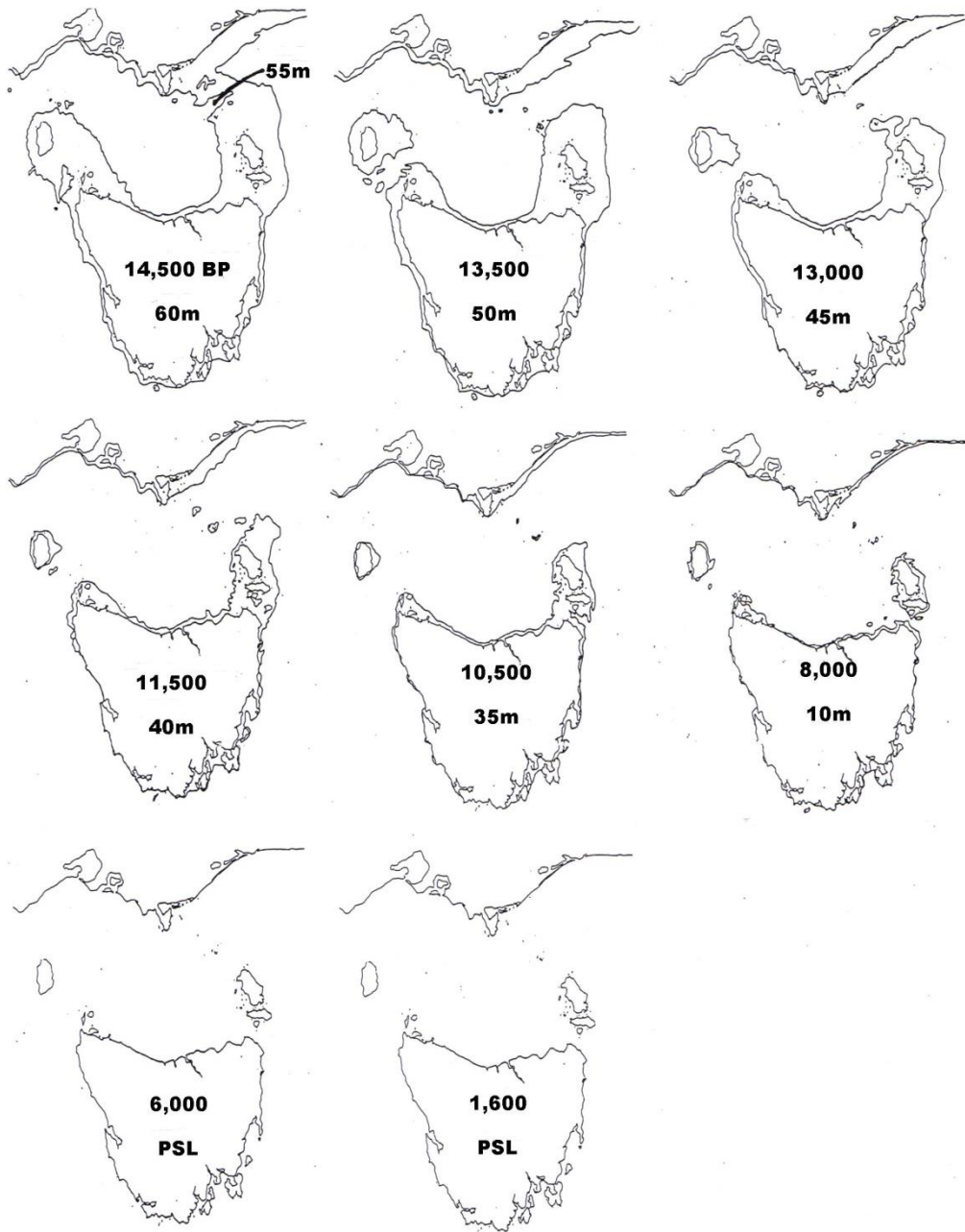


Fig. 433

“CONCENTRIC DATE CHART-MAP”

The above was created to give an idea of what was the position of the various conditions during Palaeo-Tasmania Aboriginal occupation from c.43,000 to 200 BP (43 KYG - .2 KYG).

Only the principle events come conditions are shown such as Bassiana developments, area of ice and sea levels (as in Bassiana).

Measurements referred to besides the period of human occupation, before the present (BP), thousands of years ago (KYG), being metres (M) both below the present (PSL) and above (being altitude), all are approximate estimates (c.) but based on the best data at present available.

The four concentric circles being:

Inner Most	800m altitude represents lowest ice level.
Next	PSL i.e. present sea level, (the red lines).
With	55m below PSL being dividing level for Tasmania and Australian mainland, finally
Outer Most	Start of the divide.

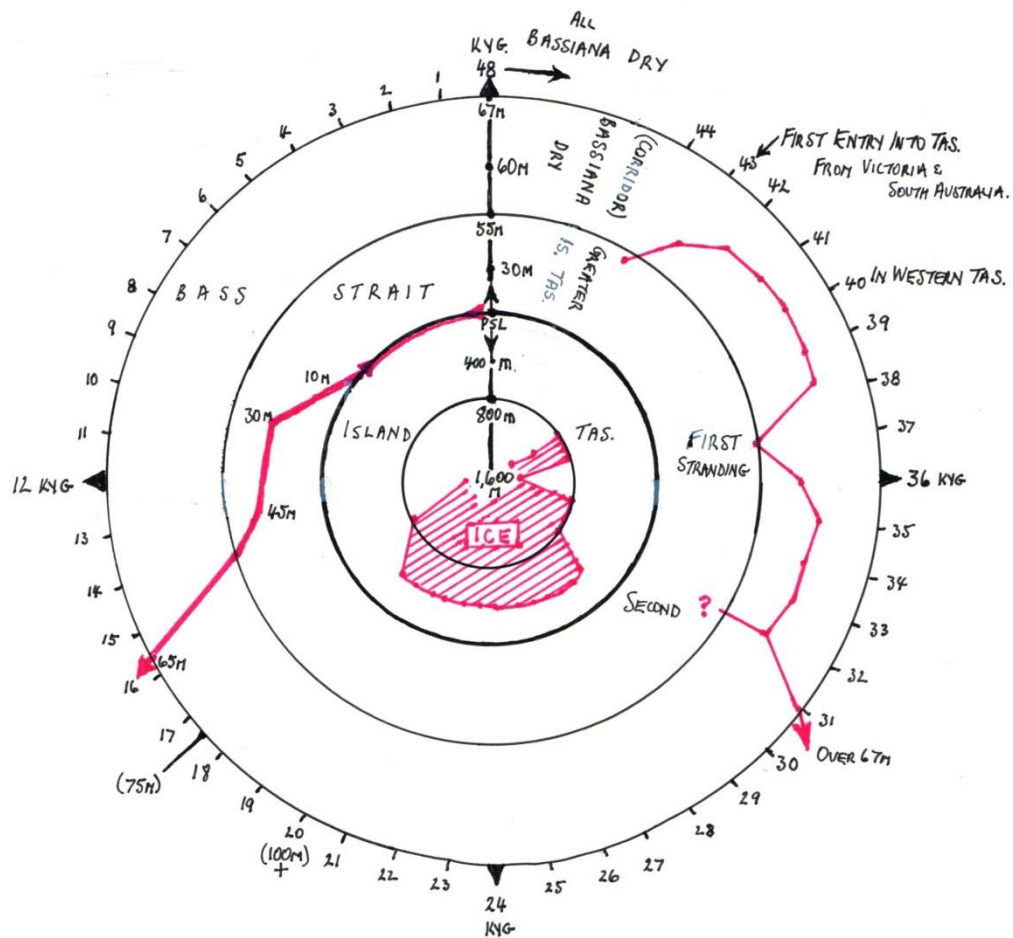


Fig. 433

"CONCENTRIC DATE CHART-MAP"

c.44,000 - 200 BP

10m (8 KYG) King and Furneaux Group start to form.

30m (10 KYG) Banks Strait forming.

55m (14 KYG) Corridor events (i.e. forms or separates). Greater Tasmania.

67m (15.5 KYG) King area starts to separate from Victoria.

75m (17.5 KYG) Western sill trench forming to 67m.

At 6.5 KYG today's Tasmania forms.

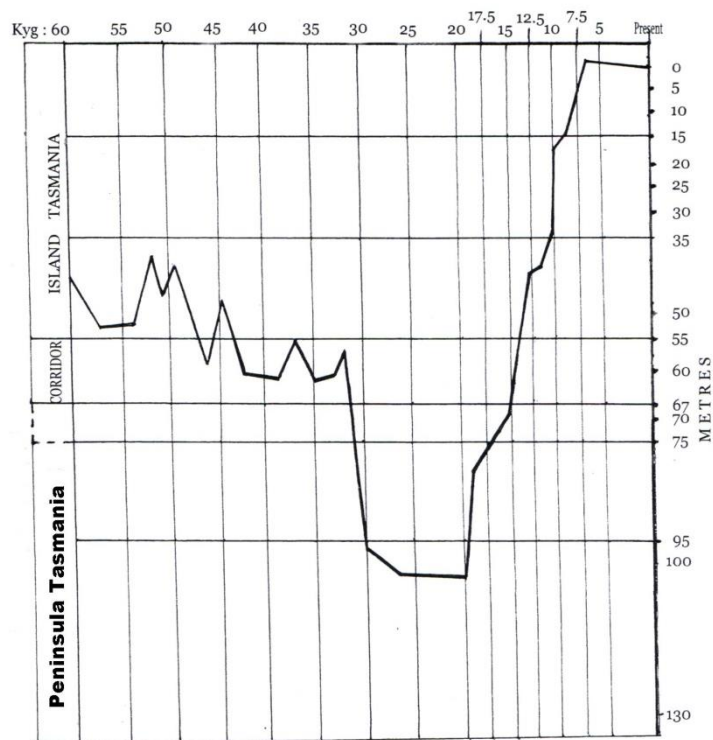


Fig. 317

(In Calendar Years)

"Sea Level Graph" (based on Chappell & Lambeck (2001))



This suggest the time when the possible intrusion of ocean started the separation of King from Victoria.

SEA MAMMALS (FIG. 321, 322)

A separate section is found under “seals”, besides them aquatic fish-like mammals, (order of “Cetaceans”), considered more recently by research to be a source of dietary fats that could be processed into protein for body building by at least south eastern Tasmanian peoples has been more seriously considered. The two types of animals being whales and dolphins/porpoises referred to by earlier Europeans as “sea-hogs”.

Whales were not hunted by the Aborigines in Tasmania but they took advantage of the unreliable availability of stranded animals either washed up, dead, or if still alive most likely killed. These occasions involved individuals or pods as happens today on beaches. The best period for such events being high summer i.e. January. Since many eastern peoples returned to the high country in the period they probably missed out, but the southern area of Tasmania saw bands exploiting the far coasts and offshore islands, it would be expected the word would go out so others could exploit significant bounties. A map of whaling stations used by Europeans, Fig. 426, gives an idea of areas possibly exploited.

Such scavenging resulted in a glut of fatty meat that due to conditions decomposed quickly, causing a “cooking” that resulted further in flesh falling off the bone. Some bones later used in hut construction.

Word spread quickly of a bounty of food creating an eco-social get-together.

Evidence of hunting dolphins is very limited and possibly confined to the south east. Such events may have been carried out in shallow bays when the animal in mass went into feeding frenzies allowing spearing.

SEASHORE

See: “Food”, “Littoral”.

SEA SNAILS (FIG. 233-235)

See: “Warreners” in “Seafoods”.

SEA SQUIRTS

“Cunjevoi” (*Pyura stolonifera*). One reference on inter-tidal species explained the red internal organs “_____are said to be a food of the Aboriginal people”, perhaps meant Australian, as no evidence exists in Tasmania.

Interestingly although Aboriginal names exist for other species such as sea-eggs and sea-urchins, there is no proof that they were eaten.

SEA VOYAGES (FIG. 189, 190, 197)

From about 2,500 BP the Palaeo-Tasmanians took advantage of improving weather conditions (El Nino), to expand their horizons by exploiting resources on offshore islands including King and Eddystone being 85 and 28 kilometres away. Previously, c.5,000 limited coastal trips were undertaken. **See: “Water-borne Craft”, “King Island” and “Islands”.**

SEAL COLONIES (FIG. 320)

See: “Seals”.

SEALER WOMEN

Although two distinct groups seem to have existed, an overlapping exists. These groups being centred around the Furneaux Group during the period of <1814-1831 CE>.

“Tyereelore” – Wives of sealers who subsequently had families, and

“Wanapakalalia” – Women used principally as slave labour in mostly the mutton birding industry.

On the north east coast at least one daughter of a Chief, **Mannalargenna**, made arrangements to give her as a wife to a sealer only to see it fail when she was sold to another sealer. Suggestions are made that such organised marriages were not uncommon in the early period, but really the norm was violent abduction of young women, even children for sex and slave labour, and when the Tasmanian source was extinguished the sealers turned to Victoria and South Australia. How many abducted? It had to be in the hundreds, but relying on records only accounts for c.124 (G.A. Robinson), of these about six Tasmanian and six Australians survived post c.1840's, the rest worked to death, dying of disease or murdered by the sealers.

The principle communities of today's Aborigines trace their ancestry back to these sealer connections. **See also: “Community Groups-Aboriginal”, “Sealers” and “Founding Families”.**

SEALERS (FIG. 318, 319, 435)

The historic contribution of the sealers and those evolving into Straits people from c.1810 firmly place them in a position of importance in Tasmanian Aboriginal history, centred around Bass Strait especially within the Furneaux Group smaller islands, but greatly tarnished by their horrendous acts of cruelty up to at least 1831. In that twenty year period they killed possibly hundreds, some murdered, others worked to death, the latter young women.

SEALERS (FIG. 319) (cont.)

Perhaps Robinson's journal entry of 24th August 1831 when on the north east coast best emphasises the sealers impact and his deep hate of them:

“_____at every boat harbour along the whole line of coast the bones of the murdered Aborigines are stranded over the face of the earth and bleaching in the sun_____”.

Exactly how many sealers were involved in abductions is unknown, but an estimate of c.60 is conservative including c.10 in western Bassiana and another 10 about the Kent Group. At least up to c.300 Tasmanian women being in their teens or twenties including children were abducted, such ages had the most appeal, the children being an “investment for the future”.

The following Fig. 318 “European Enterprises in Bass Strait (1798-1830+)” summarises sealing.

The evidence of atrocities by the sealers is extensive, but at least one writer sees her sealer ancestors as not as bad as known, saying it was non-sealer escapees of convict origin that must be looked to. Understandably it is difficult for some with Aboriginal ancestry to acknowledge, also those who committed crimes against Aborigines being ancestors. **See also: “Eastern Straitsmen”, “Founding Fathers” (of today), “Sealer Women” and “Women-Sealers Use Of”.**

Fig. 435

The Sealers of Bass Strait

Date	Sealer Activities	Aboriginal Relationship
1798	Bass and Flinders discover Bass Strait and sealing companies rush in to exploit colonies.	
1800-06	More than 100,000 seal skins taken.	
By 1810	c.300-400 sealers in the straits.	
1804-16		Friendly intercourse with the Aborigines, mainly in north east.
1805	Mass hunting of “kangaroo” skins due to over exploitation of seals.	2,000 skins stockpiled at Oyster Bay, East Coast, the Aborigines burnt the hides.
1810-16	Independent sealers left to continue sealing, but	By this time the north east people gather to barter, e.g. dogs for captured females or their own for work periods (not prostitution).
1814	About 50 sealers still company employed now a custom to have Aboriginal “wives”.	The custom of “wives” may have been refusal by the sealers to give back the women.
1816-19	Sealers start their murderous raids along the coasts, north (1816) and down east (1819) from Cape Grim to Bruny Island.	Horrendous impact on Aboriginal culture.
1819	Mutton birding enterprises being established on Furneaux Groups smaller islands. Sealer bases on Hunter Group in far north west take Aboriginal women to Kangaroo Island, South Australia – the last full-blood Aboriginal dies c.1888 or 1894.	Destruction of seals and unable to hunt “kangaroos”, mutton birding taken up by “sealers” who need females for hunting and processing the birds forcing more raids on Tasmanian mainland, killing the men along the coasts.
1820	Seals all but gone.	The loss of seal, especially in north wests Cape Grim areas and south of it was extreme.
1824		All amiable relationships cease in north east.
1830		East Coast (south) people fearful to visit coast.
1831	By now “sealer families” well entrenched on the Furneaux Group.	
1830-31	Robinson arrives to “free and protect”.	People taken to Wybalenna .
1842	“Straits people” on Furneaux Group, well established “hybrid people” with mainly a mutton birding economy.	Modern day “Palawa” Tasmanian Aborigines trace their ancestor to 6 females of the “Straits people” society.

Fig. 318

European Enterprises in Bass Strait (1798-1830+)

C. Period	Activity	By Who	Palaeo-Tasmanian Relationship	Remarks
1798-1810 (First phase) "The Sealers" (1804)	Sealing.	Company's working out of Port Jackson using ex-convicts. 123 men working.	None. (No women evident).	At Kent Bay, Flinders Is, Nov-May, gangs of men. Not permanent. "Good Character".
1803-1826 "Runaways" (More likely c.1806) 1810-1826 (1815) (1826)	Sealing, Raiding.	Run-aways (convicts, ship deserters – independent operations on the islands). Some "sealers" aided their escape and used them.	Raiding for women (started prior to this).	Conflict with "sealers", government patrols. Mainly U.S.A. ships "employee" them or Traded in skins. (Opposition to "River Towns"). (Thieves, Buccaneers) (Final removal of 17).
(Second Phase) 1810-1820 "River Town Sealers"	Sealing	Control of V.D.L. merchants. (Pt. Dalrymple, Lton & Hobart).	Very little. Relationship.	Not using the islands but L'ton & Hobart. Some men aided "runaways" to escape and employed them independently it seems.
1810 – 1820 "Island Sealers" (Actually 1812)	Sealing	Independents, remnants of those originally working in "first phase" (less than 5).	Limited trading by some bands prior to 1815 raiding for women occurred.	Small number of men working out of islands (Kent Bay abandoned). No approval to use islands.
(1812-1827) (1815) (1810-1820) (1820-1830)	 First wave of permanent Second wave of permanent Islanders.	 Islanders	Start of "Friendly Relationships" and first women workers. "Tas. Wife" and several children. Comprised of 5 men. At least 29 coming from	George Briggs first to permanently occupy an island in Eastern Bass Strait). (Briggs on Clark Island. (Mainly ex-Sealers). "River Town".

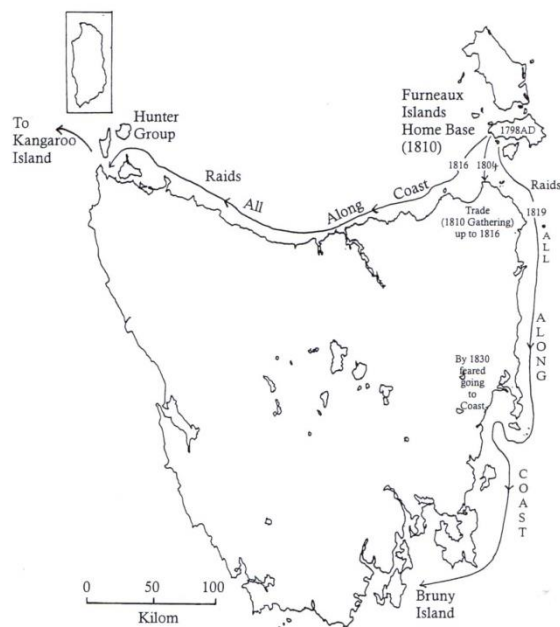
Fig. 318

(cont.)

European Enterprises in Bass Strait (1798-1830+)

C. Period	Activity	By Who	Palaeo-Tasmanian Relationship	Remarks
1820-1830 "Eastern Straitsmen"	Some sealing, kangaroo hunting, gardening and Mutton birding Not sealers by Occupation	Independents Coming from "River Towns" or As previous independents	To 1826 good relationships with some bands. By 1824 relationships sour and extreme atrocities common.	Seal decline significant. Feather industry starts.

Fig. 319



SEALER RAIDS
(MURDER, RAPE AND SLAVERY)

1816 - 1830

SEALERS CAMPS (FIG. 191A)

From c.1810 to the 1830's and just beyond, various sealers in groups or as singular members to an area grouping created not on camps but "family properties", especially in the Furneaux Islands of Eastern Bass Strait. Other camps existed in the far north west including the Fleurieu (Hunter) Group, King Island and west of Bassiana on Kangaroo Island in South Australia, some sealers taking Tasmanian women to Western Australia. North of Flinders Island on the Kent Group a sizable settlement existed. Although another camp existed west of Montagu on the far western north coast of Tasmania, it was an exception, as fear of Aboriginal attack caused by their treatment of the natives was more than a possibility.

Some Furneaux camps come settlements continue the long history of both sealer and Aborigine ancestry, especially on Cape Barren Island.

SEALS (FIG. 320-322)

Four types of seal frequented Tasmanian waters:

Australian Fur Seal – (*Arctocephalus pusillus doriferus*), the most prominent, males 280kg, females 80kg.

New Zealand Fur Seal – (*Arctocephalus forsteri*), males 160kg, females 70kg.

Southern Elephant Seal – (*Mirounga leonina*), males 3,000kg, females 300kg. Prominently represented in the West Point middens as well as at Rocky Cape.

Leopard Seal - (*Hydrurga leptonyx*), the "bastard seal" or "sea devil", males 260kg, females 400kg. Not greatly hunted.

The oldest dated remains are c.8,000 BP, a high proportion of flipper and jaw bones present. Consumption was popular all around Tasmania where it could be hunted, right up to c.200 BP.

Elephant seal after 1,200 BP at West Point was missing suggesting possible over-kill. No doubt prior to c.8,000 BP seal was an important part of the diet.

Women were the usual hunters, targeting the young from probably October to December. The usual technique was time consuming, the women copying the seals action, slowly approaching until close enough to jump up and club the animal on the back of the skull or by spearing. Pieces were cut-off and thrown onto a fire or suspended on sticks over it for cooking.

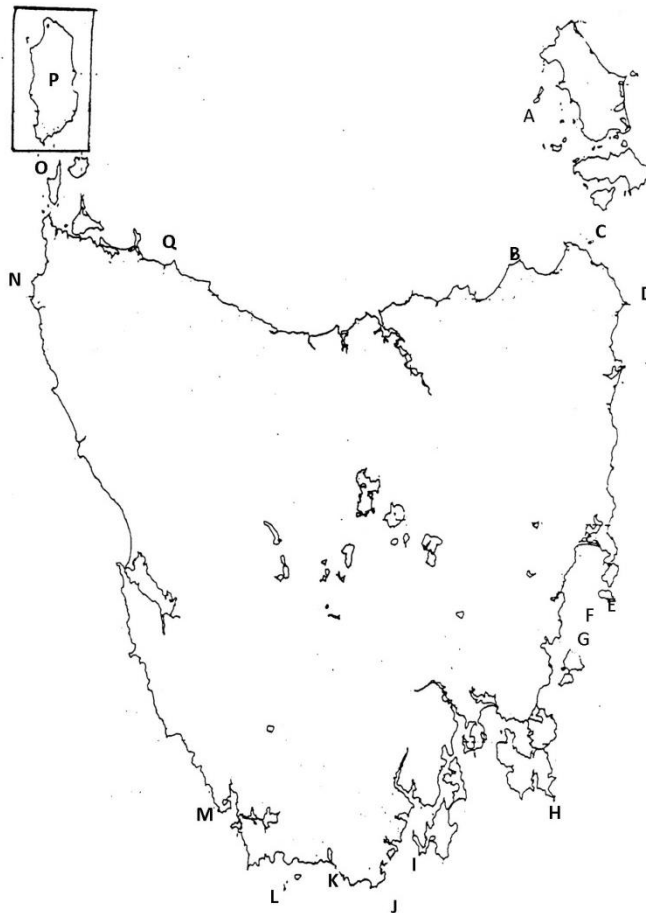
SEALS (FIG. 320-322) (cont.)

It is incredible that the Aborigines would put their lives at risk to seek a feed of seal! Such places with evidence being Tasman Island, Eddystone of the far south coast about 28 kilometres (a 56km round trip at least), and not so distant, 14 kilometres, Maatsuyker Group.

Incredibly, in the north-east where the great concentration of seal was, on the Furneaux Group and lesser islands only c.3 kilometres offshore, no effort was made to obtain the resource, although the north east people greatly appreciated it.

Evidence of using seal skins as a cloak comes from southern Tasmania.

Fig. 320



"PROMINENT SEAL COLONIES OF THE LATE HOLOCENE"

- | | |
|---------------------------|---------------------------------|
| A Furneaux Group (NE) | I Channel Entrance |
| B Waterhouse Island (NE) | J Eddystone Rocks |
| C Swan Island (NE) | K Ile du Golfe |
| D Eddystone Point Middens | L Maatsuyker Group |
| E Schouten Island | M Port Davey Islets |
| F Isle de Phoques | N West Point (Huge Middens) |
| G Ile du Nord | O Hunter Group & Albatross Isle |
| H Tasman Island Midden | P King Island (NE) |
| | Q Rocky Cape Middens |

(NE) Not exploited by Palaeo-Tasmanians.
All ocean rock outcrops and islets utilised by seals.

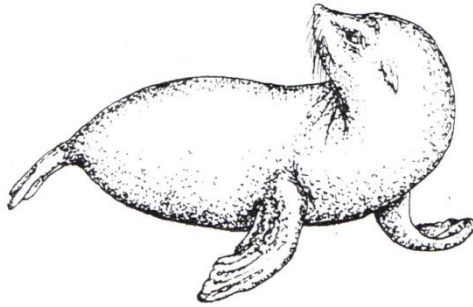


Fig. 321

Australian Fur Seal

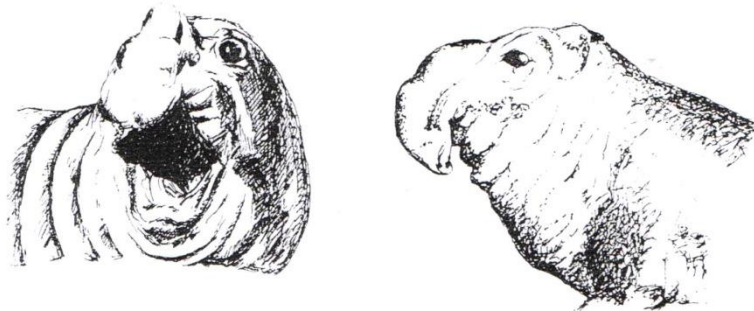


Fig. 322

Southern Elephant Seal

SEANCES

See: “Extra Sensitive Perception”.

SEASONAL FOODS

How important seasonal foods were has recently been brought into question. Due to unreliability of numbers, a lack of potential, and with 85% of availability of marshland bird eggs at one area, Moulting Lagoon, while mutton bird foraging evidently confined to the far north west offshore islands.

The belief has always been that deliberate planning to be in areas for egg foraging was an overall factor of significant importance, but now it is contemplated that it was more to include areas enroute to more important hunting areas during transit, although the birds and eggs were greatly prized as a luxury not a necessity.

Other foods such as flora and molluscs being brought into question too. The high yield of seal is another thing.

Molluscs archaeology is relatively common and considerable in volume, but now questioned, as perhaps more a dependable supplement resource utilised when hunting failed.

The principle foods of seasonal exploitation:

August – December	Marsh Bird Eggs
December – January	Mutton Bird Eggs
February – April	Mutton Bird Chicks
April – May	Emu Eggs
Winter (On the Coast)	Mollusc Exploiting
October – December	Penguin Eggs
October – December	Seal Pups
December – Early February	Tapping Cider Gums
Variable	Flora Species

See also: “Food-Flora”, “Birds and Eggs”, “Mutton Birds”, “Seals”.

SEASONAL MIGRATION (FIG. 11)

See also: “Annual Calendar”, “Seasonal Foods”. The use of migrations is not to infer that a sudden mass movement of large populations got up and moved on. Although at certain times groups of size went to various places for seasonal resources such as eggs in the spring time, it was more of small groups of families leaving various areas they were foraging over to join others at any one of various possible other foraging places. The seasonal movement, especially in the eastern half was a continual pursuit, only staying a night or two in a single place. The western half was semi-sedentary but still guided by seasonal resources post winter.

SEAWEED

See: “Sponges”, “Bull Kelp”, “Kelp Containers” and “Clothing”.

SEAWRACK (Fucus palmatus, Durvillea potatum)

Known as “bull kelp”, “kelp”, “seaweed”. In south east broiled to soften and torn into pieces to eat. Also used in material artefacts, water containers.

SECRET BUSINESS

We know practically nothing about such rituals, either men's or women's, and not surprisingly so since it was confined to only initiated adults and secret. The carrying out of such rituals no doubt existed in Tasmania and probably connected to ancestors, spirits and religious like subjects enacting myths and legends in singing, dancing and storytelling. Such activities no doubt were confined to sacred places at significant times. **See: “Sacred Sites”.**

SECRET WOMEN’S SITES

See: “Religion”. There can be no doubt that special sacred areas were created by assembled usage, such a site may have been in a part of Launceston’s Cataract Gorge connected to childbirth?

SECURITY

That is at a camp. On the south west coast Robinson suggests that the reason why the natives made camp, well-made huts, was because they would then hear approaching enemies coming up the creek they had camped by. I feel this is not a valid reason. The need for fresh water being more valid.

During the Black War some evidence exists for the now ever present fear of roving killing parties of Europeans, they were forced to place look-out sentries to warn of attack, however, more evidence exists for the lack of them. Even the Aborigine's dogs seem to have been of little use. One thing they did use is the ability to make small fire-places that released very little smoke, much different to the Europeans large and dense smoke fires.

SEDGELAND (FIG. 397, 399)

Confined to the western half of Tasmania it comprises c.13% of the islands area. Its principle vegetation is a POA grass called button grass. On more fertile surfaces it can have some wallaby and wombat but nothing like that in dry sclerophyll of the east. Natural fires created by lightning and later fire-sticking by Aborigines helped growth, but in areas of poor soil it was destructive. Although human habitation varied it was generally very limited. **See also: "Grasslands", "Plains", "Button Grass".**

SEEDS

The only evidence of the use of seeds is the presumption that the scatter over a large area of the northern part of Flinders Island of mortars and pestles is evidence of possibly desperate measures to collect grass seeds in the late Holocene to make into a sort of damper. **See: "Foods-Flora".**

SELECTIVE FORAGING

This is a suggestive term for the economic practice of foraging for only or more or less a single or very few species. Three possible reasons may have influenced the Palaeo-Tasmanians in their pursuit, that is:

Seasonal Food – Eggs, some birds, seals or their exploitation of areas that were visited in winter - molluscs, crustaceans.

Selecting the most economic or just having a preference for a species within an ecology rich in species, or having an abundance in the selected specie. The hunting for smaller and abundant wallaby instead of very large and fewer megafauna in the Pleistocene could reflect this.

Finally, areas that had limited species forcing the foraging for them without choice, that is really non-selective.

SEMI-NOMADIC

See: “Semi-sedentary”.

SEMI-PRECIOUS STONES

See: “Stone Artefacts - Raw Materials”.

SEMI-SEDENTARY (FIG. 95, 96)

In the late Holocene at least this semi-nomadic cultural activity was confined to the west coast during the wintery period, holding up in well-made village huts, close to fresh water in a sheltered place subsiding on crayfish, abalone and native figs.

SENSES

Living in the natural wilderness they had retained a keen sense of sight, hearing and smell, as well as a strong perception of their surroundings, especially at times when defensive. Perhaps the best way of explaining all this is by recorded observations made by early colonialists.

They had incredible eyesight, scarcely perceptible smoke could be seen. Individual persons in a boat or walking along a beach were recognised, a European needed a telescope.

Hearing was a natural attribute, but surprisingly colonial roving parties often managed to creep up and stay undetected before attacking the Aborigines around their campfires. Fascinating was one Aboriginal who was said to have been able to move her ears around like a dog to pick up sounds.

Vibrations could be picked up of a horseman approaching by laying their hand on the ground, then keeping their head off the ground, put their head on their hand, it is said they could sense the horse up to about 3.5 kilometres away.

With smell, this sense was equally impressive, being able to establish it at a great distance, likewise roasting food, even tobacco being used, some flora like native bread establishing its presence from the smell of a dead tree a long way underground.

Although not directly connected, it is interesting that the women could use their feet/toes to extract bivalve molluscs hidden in beach sands.

SETTLED DISTRICTS, THE (FIG. 206)

Principally D'Entrecasteaux Channel, the area of eastern Tasmania being the land south of Ben Lomond, the Tamar Valley, Northern and Southern Midlands from 1803 to 1826. From 1826 the central east coast, north of the Great Western Tiers, Surrey and Hampshire Hills and far North West corner about Cape Grim, Circular Head and Emu Bay further east. A simplified category division of pre 1840 may be "settled districts", "frontier (hiatus of unauthorised grazing) – Crown Land so to speak" and "Aboriginal Territory".

SEWING

Although occasionally a writer will refer to sewing kangaroo even possum skins, it is totally wrong! Instead occasional threading a sinew through pierced holes was undertaken, such piercing could be done with a pointed stone or bone point, perhaps pointed fire hardened stick. During the Black War learnt skills allowed repairing stolen torn blankets using kangaroo tail sinews.

SEX

See: "Marriage".

SHAFTS

See: "Spears", "Javelins", "Waddies", "Chisels", "Fire-Spears", "Stick Clubs". Areas of particularly fine wood were very popular and purposefully travelled to.

SHARKS

There is no evidence that they ever ate sharks, but they were understandably very frightened by their presence while diving for crayfish and abalone. The women had the misfortune of having to do this foraging, and in the south we have Robinson's journal entries that show he was told many were taken. The belief was that if the women, even one, was sulky this would attract the sharks to kill. Prior to diving, the women would enact what has been recorded as an obscene performance of dancing and singing to protect themselves by conjuring up the spirits.

SHAVING

Although as usual the data is limited, that is the tradition may apply to only some bands or even individuals, the general custom seems to be that women either partially or completely shaved their head. Some men perhaps a part of. Likewise facial and body hair sometimes shaved. One record of pubic shaving exists with another account that women however were fond of painting the area. Shaving was done with a stone tool, broken bottle glass became popular in the colonial period, a slow process cutting only a few hairs at a time sometimes resting them on a pebble anvil.

SHEEP

Tasmania has a considerable area very suitable for grazing sheep, especially in the Northern Midlands, both for wool and meat. This suitability had been enhanced by Aboriginal fire-sticking, creating grasslands and thus unwittingly the destruction of their Palaeo-culture.

During the Black War (1824-1831) many instances of Aboriginal attacks and killing of sheep took place, not for food, but for revenge or attempts to drive off the pastoralists. Generally mutton was not a liked Aboriginal food, although at least one example reported suggests they would eat it. In 1826 attacking natives called out "You white bugger, give me some more bread, and fry some mutton for us". Likewise cattle were not singled out for food, although in April 1825 in the upper Macquarie River area a calf was recorded killed and eaten.

SHELL

See: "Middens", "Molluscs", "Necklaces" and "Shell Tools".

SHELL DEPOSITS

See: "Middens".

SHELL MIDDENS

See: "Middens".

SHELL NECKLACES

See: "Necklaces".

SHELLFISH

See: "Molluscs".

SHELTERS

See: “Dwellings”.

SIGN/LANGUAGE

There is no evidence I can locate that refers to this!

SIGNALS

See: “Communications”.

SILCRETE (FIG. 348, 349)

See: “Stone Artefacts – Raw Materials”.

SIM, ROBIN

During 1991 and 1999 Sim carried out work at archaeological sites in Bass Strait, including King and on the Furneaux Group.

SINEWS

See: “String”, “Sewing”.

Fig. 323



**Abalone Drinking Vessel
(unused shell) scale 1/2.**

Fig. 324



**Oyster Scraping Tool
(unused shell) scale 1/2.**

SINGING

See also: “Dancing” – both subjects are inseparable.

Robinson tells it was a nightly pursuit, obviously the days social event that all engaged in. Fortunately phonographic records exist of some songs learnt at **Wybalenna** and Oyster Cove by the performer Fanny Cochrane Smith, this was 1899 and 1903, however, there is some dispute about their meanings.

The Frenchman D'Entrecasteaux while in the Channel District mentioned their singing was sonorous, pleasant and agreeable, but only two tone pitched between “B” and “G”.

Another form of singing was a mournful lament during a funeral. At the approach of death, said to be about half an hour, the victim themselves carried out a similar act. At the funeral we have at least one example of the chief prominently leading the lament, whether due to special circumstances we do not know. This “dirge” was continued to be sung every morning for some time, even weeks.

Singing could be enjoyment, artistic, celebrational or mystic. The latter no doubt had times of confinement in time, space and socially selective. The whole performances carried out with much animation in facial expressions and movement. A further division had improvisations perhaps suggestive of recent creations of occurrences and others more structured, being old established traditions commonly sung.

SISTERS CREEK (FIG. 9, NO. 20)

Situated on the north west coast about 8 kilometres east of the two Rocky Cape (“North” and “South”) Caves, originally referred to as “Sisters Creek Cave”, it is now called “Blackmans Cave”, apparently it has not been ascribed a native name. Rhys Jones excavated all 3 caves establishing a chronological sequence extending back to c.8,000 c.14 BP. Sisters Creek’s contribution back to c.6,050, the first and very important establishment of the areas Aboriginal history and culture. An extensively repaired stone wall fish trap exists nearby and cited by some as proof of consumption of scale-fish post 3,800 when evidence at the cave ceases, even up to c.200 BP?

SITE USAGE

This refers to evidence at archaeological sites showing type of undertaking from period to period, that is, what was the purpose of the occupation. An extensive subject both in time and space it is best served by consulting its inclusion within area subjects such being in this work:

“Middens”, “Midlands”, “Caves” and “Sites”

“Middens” reflects coasts (specifically mentioned, north west and south east). “Midlands” is lowlands, “caves” a specialised site list and “sites” being all archaeological matters.

SITES (FIG. 325-329) (See: Subject List No. 23 “Sites”)

A term usually applied to an area or place of archaeological material divided into geological categories such as rock shelters or open. Besides this an historic separation of pre-historic (that is prior to European intrusion in the area), and historic (but must have material actually connected to the period).

Geographic or environmental surrounds also play their role in studies such as sites on beaches, (usually only source of stone raw material), including tidal stone wall fish traps and other stone arrangements, dune material such as shell and stone artefact scatter, especially strata-middens.

Nearby perhaps stone artefacts around lagoons, river estuaries and along watercourses, although the latter is rare and all only scatters greatly separated.

Inland is usually scatters but if in sand sheet erosions the concentrate can be more significant.

Terms such as kitchens, factories, quarries can have their usefulness but care should be taken in application as it infers a specialised usage. Depth of material can be surface scatter or stratification many metres deep. The latter obviously of the greatest importance and usual in caves or rock shelters.

Studies of middens on coasts have revealed a number of individual types in form, while inland although lacking shell, some bone can be preserved but usually stone artefacts around lakes and lagoons (lunettes). Other sites can allude to ceremonial use with stone arrangements, burials (perhaps cemeteries), but more significant art sites with petroglyphs.

SITES (FIG. 325-329) (See: Subject List No. 23 “Sites”) (cont.)

Technically a site can be nothing more than the location of a single stone artefact, a minute scatter of shell to a huge area covering hectares, so posing the problem of what should be regarded as a “heritage” worthy of protection – a possible political mine-field for example should a source such as a beach for pebbles be regarded as a “site” within the terms of Aboriginal heritage?

The location of sites could be said to be “everywhere” divided into environments containing resources and/or evidence of human presence. Environments can be a geographical landscape comprising geological and vegetation that attracted fauna or cultural raw material, whether it be for artefacts or economics. All these are commented on under their own headings, but an interlocking relationship comprising the main headings is of worthy inclusion here.

Geographic, geological, vegetation, culture, but more importantly, archaeological.

Fig. 325

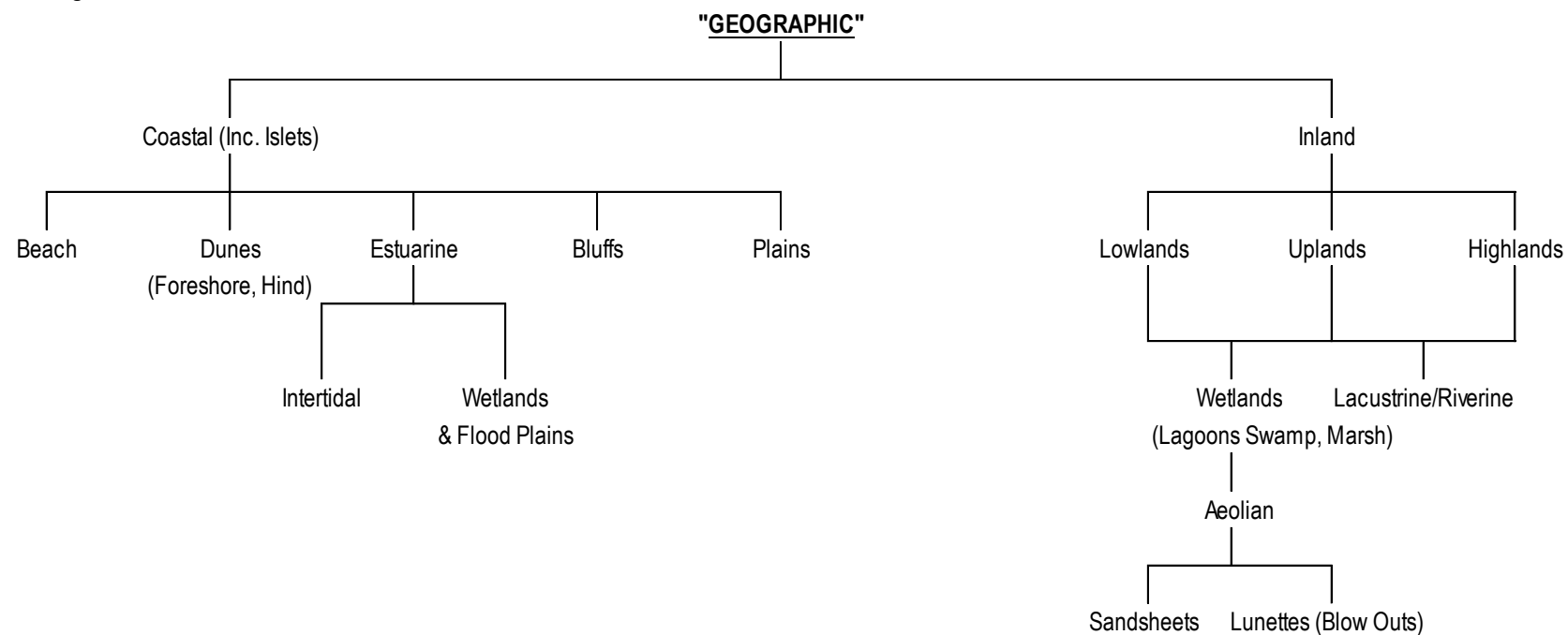


Fig. 326

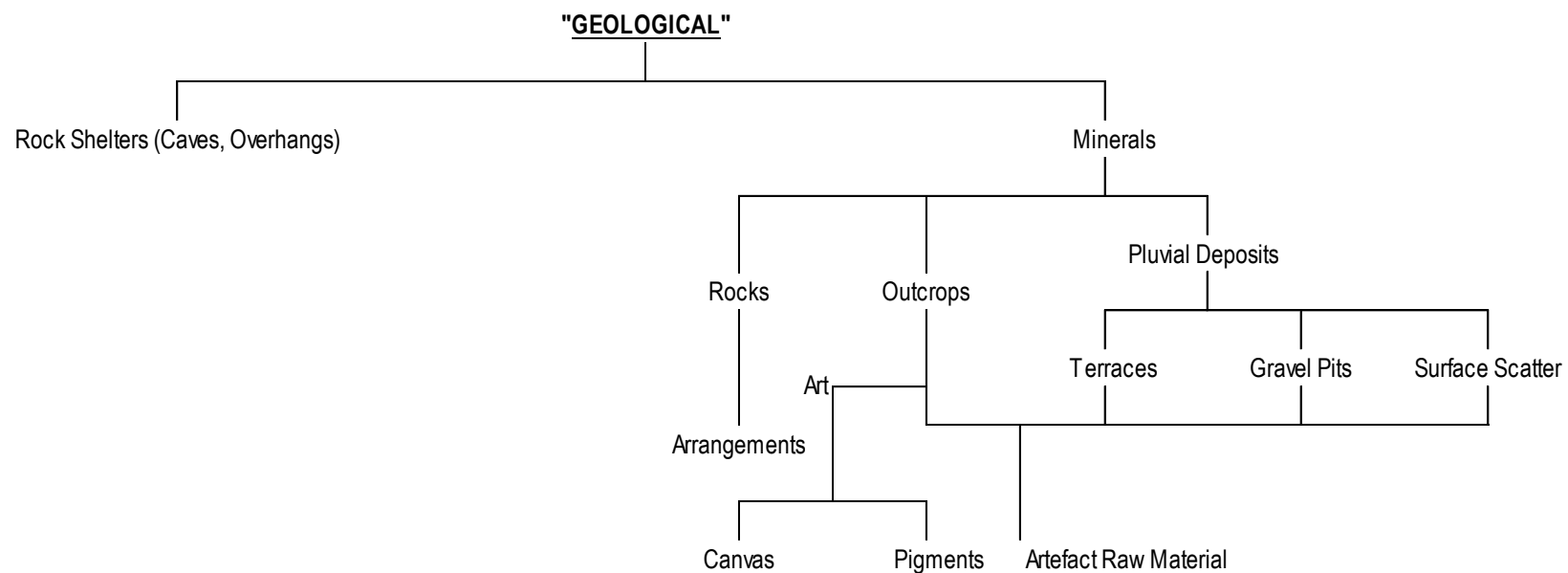


Fig. 327

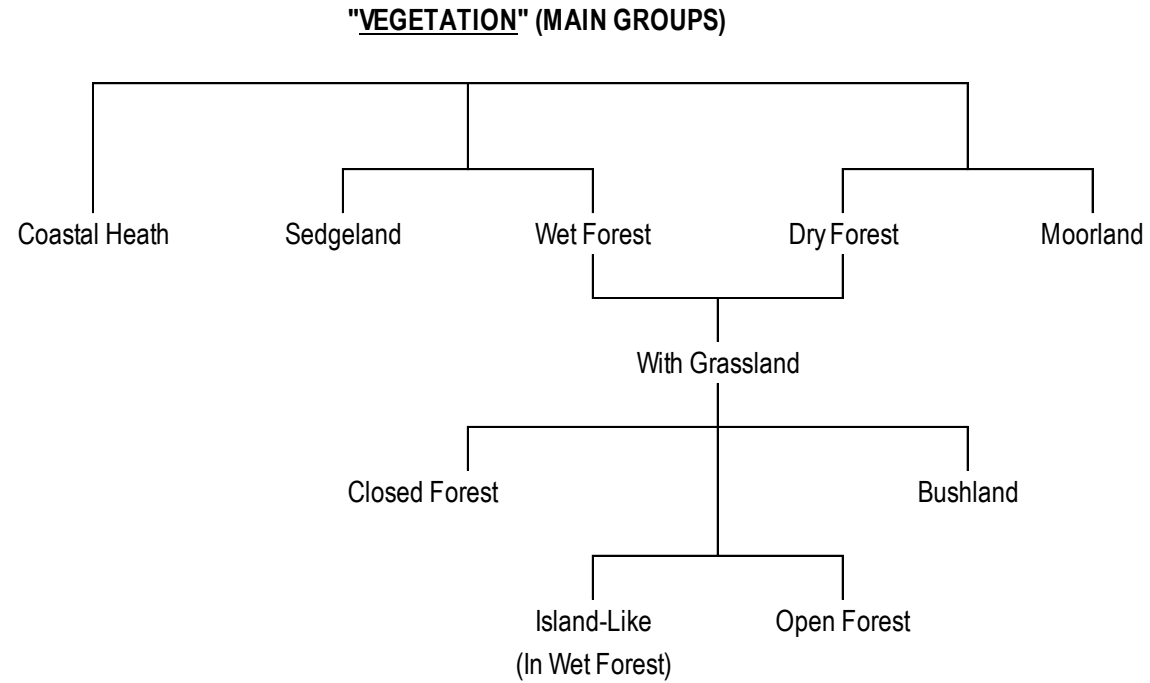
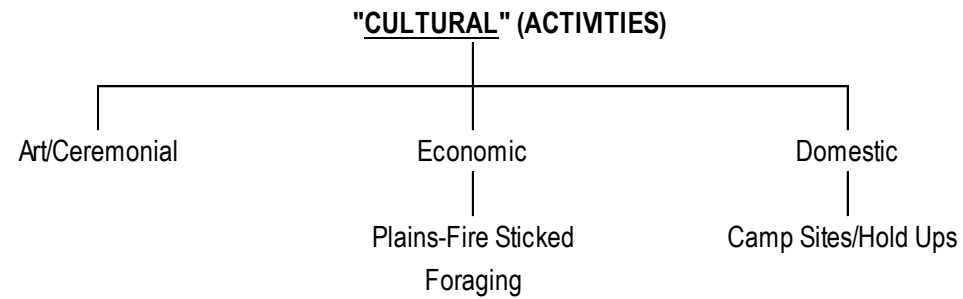
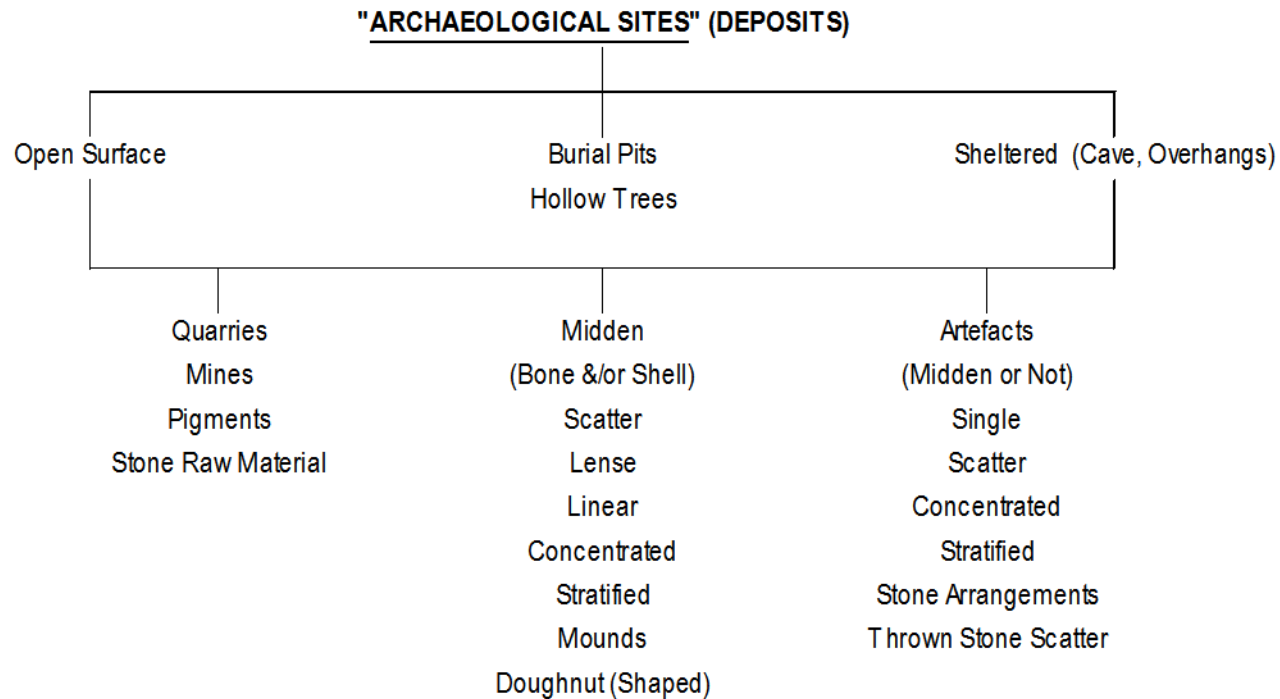


Fig. 328



All extensively listed in subject divisions under "Archaeology" (Fig. 329)

Fig. 329



ACTIVITY TERMINOLOGIES

Transient Hunting Camps (i.e. from coast to inland through rainforest).

Ephemeral Hunting Camps (i.e. short term - daily).

Seasonal Specialised Hunting Camps (i.e. during winter to live on coasts).

Specialised Ephemeral Marine Exploitation (i.e. collecting oysters).

Coastal Base Camps (i.e. extensive camping periods).

All Year Round Occupation (i.e. more or less - semi-sedentary - little movement).

Winter Lay-Ups (i.e. selected area to live in a semi-sedentary way).

Subsistence-Settlement (i.e. to exploit mutton birds, a "specific strategy").

Additionally we have suggestions of:

Butchering Sites (i.e. kill taken short distances or at kill site, butchered and selective pieces taken to caves).

So-called "kitchens" (i.e. cooking and consumption but normally the camp, but in good weather eating

SITE DENSITY

There are just too many variables to correctly suggest the density of archaeological sites in Tasmania. Variables like population, environments, history and the effects of over 200 years of non-Aboriginal intrusion, all have contributed to the dilemma. However, some very limited data exists from archaeological surveys, and although not being acceptable in all aspects may still give some idea of possibility.

The area represents what is commonly referred to as “The Northern Midlands Tribal Area” and includes the Tamar Valley and estuary. Seven distinct environments being:

Aeolian Lunettes – High Number	5-6 per square kilometre
Coastal Dunes & Beaches – High Number	5 per square kilometre
Estuaries – Disturbed?	2 per square kilometre
Lakes – High Number	8 per square kilometre
Lowland Halls and Plains – Low Number	2-3 per square kilometre
Riverine – Low, Moderate	2-4 per square kilometre
Upland Hills & Plains – Low Number	1-3 per square kilometre

In closing, it has been said that Tasmania is “just one huge site”!

SITTING

See: “Posture Stance”.

SKATES (FIG. 293)

See: “Stingrays”.

SKELETAL DESTRUCTION

Quite understandably today’s Aboriginal communities see any and all human remains of their Aboriginal ancestors, whether directly or as a relative of all Aboriginal people, “sacred”, and because of the horrendous treatment of their dead by Europeans in the name of science they, with the greatest passion, respect and love demand the return of their peoples remains, ultimately to be ritually laid to rest by cremational ceremony, thus physically destroyed but spiritually at peace.

Today’s anthropological world is much more enlightened than the 1850’s when desecration of burials, usually at night, took place. Today’s scientists understand Aboriginal demands but feel a terrible loss to mankind of its heritage when physical destruction takes place, legally or otherwise.

SKELETAL DESTRUCTION (cont.)

As anthropological scientific methods advance, much can be learnt using the most incredible small specimen with all but no effect on the remains. No doubt this advancement will continue, so it is extremely important that the remains not be destroyed but preserved under the best controlled means available, but under the control of the Aboriginal community appointed at law with obvious by-laws to protect all aspects of the intention.

The study of DNA may establish lineages of an unknown ancestor that will shed more light on humanities evolution, and since the Palaeo-Tasmanians were isolated since c.14,000 or so, it will contribute much to our knowledge and especially to today's Tasmanian Aboriginal community. I must remark on a statement by one such community member who said they, the Aboriginal people, do not need any research, they know everything they need to know about their ancestors! So much could be said about this but I will refrain except what has been passed down is regrettably little and often questionable, but the anthropological work since 1966 has provided so much and greatly honours the Palaeo-people in so many ways – ignorance is not loyalty!

Anthropology wants to preserve not destroy any and all of today's Aboriginal heritage.

See also: “Desecration/Defiling”.

Prior to 1985 three large collections of remains existed:

Museum of “The Royal College of Surgeons”, London. Destroyed in the blitz on 11th May, 1941.

“Tasmanian Museum”, Hobart.

Included Trukanini's skeleton.

Cremated ceremonially by T.A.C. in 1985 with,

“Crowther Collection” (N.E.L.H. Crowther).

Comprised c.40 individuals.

In 1960 given to the “Tasmanian Museum”.

In 1985 returned to the T.A.C. who ceremonially cremated them at Oyster Cove and ashes dispersed in the Derwent.

SKELETAL REMAINS

Remains fall into three categories:

Desecrate – exhumed remains – late nineteenth century.

Accidentally found – surface or dug up, and

Archaeological discoveries.

The desecrations refer to deliberate illegal or sanctioned acts to obtain material for scientific study. This disgusting act was sometimes done in the middle of the night, of specific horror was that carried out by Dr. W. Lodewyk Crowther in 1869 on the body of recently buried William Lanne, said to be one of the last male Aborigines. His acts included digging up a number from Oyster Cove. Others exhumed coming from **Wybalenna**, such acts playing terribly on the mind of the last full-blood to pass away in Tasmania, Trukanini, she had good reason as her remains were put on display at the Tasmanian Museum. The largest collection went to London, housed in the Royal College of Surgeons Museum. On eleventh of May, 1941, the Nazi's bombed and completely destroying it. The collection comprised 3 complete skeletons, 34 crania and various long bones, the title of the largest collection then went to the Tasmanian Museum, amongst the mostly fragmented bones was 12 crania but in 1963 only 7 existed, what happened to the 5? An additional 8 of non-Tasmanian origin (one was a "half-caste") existed with them. The 7 being 3 males, 4 females with mandibles being 2 males, 1 female.

Accidentally found included a skeleton on a ledge at Five Mile Bluff, a skull ploughed up at "Cranbrook", near Swansea, a skeleton in a sitting position against a tree near Gladstone. Partially burnt skeleton at Pipe Clay Lagoon, fragmented pieces from South Arm, Sandford, Hawley, New Norfolk, West End of the Fingal Valley, Carlton, Pardoe and Mole Creek, some burials.

Human remains also found near Cornwall on Mt. Nicholas in a "skin bag" and in Martin Cash's Caves, Mt. Dromedary as well as a complete skeleton amongst a mutton bird rookery on Tasman Island, another in a foetus position found at Ralph's Bay.

Due to time and acidic soils it is rare for archaeology to turn up human remains, but we do have some from West Point, (c.1,500 BP Mount Cameron West (c.4,000?) and remarkably New Year Islands, King Island dated c. 14,270 BP. Burial grounds accidentally found being Eaglehawk Neck and probably about Cape Portland.

See also: "Disposal of the Dead" and "Skeletal Destruction".

SKELETAL REMAINS – FEAR OF

Robinson supplies a number of instances where Aborigines showed great fear at coming across human bones, but only it seems those not directly connected to them, that is remains of strangers. As a contradiction there are accounts of the Bruny Island people selecting pieces of skeletal material found of a fierce associate to wear as protectorate spirits. Remains of loved ones were treated with love and respect, no fear, just the opposite, being able to assist the living in a time of need, a retainer of the deceased's spirit and a bridge to the spirit world.

SKIN

Confusingly it seems sometimes “furs” were referred to as “skins”. Limited data has fern-root being eaten with roasted kangaroo skin and that during the Black War some Aborigines were forced to eat it. **See also: “Skin Belts” and “Skin Pouches”.**

SKIN BELTS

See: “Belts”.

SKIN CLOAKS

See: “Cloaks”, actually “Fur Cloaks” not “Skin”.

SKIN POUCHES (FIG. 330, 331)

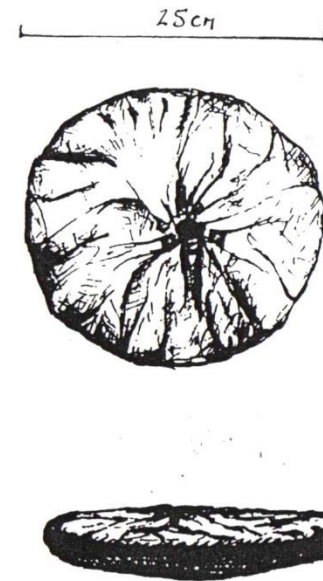
The suggestion is that perhaps only adult females may have made and carried small skin pouches containing charms/mementos strung around their necks containing ashes or small bones of loved ones. The hides had a few perforated holes for threading. **See also: “Cushions”, “Pillows” and “Relic Bags”.**



Skin bag top and side view, for holding human relics.

Artists Impression.

Fig. 330



Skin cushion, southern tribe.

Artists Impression.

Fig. 331

SKULLS

See: “Mementos”, “Relics”, “Drinking Water”.

SKY SPIRITS

A strong belief in the existence of spirits who lived or originated from the stars was held by the Tasmanian Aborigines. The creators all originated there and some came to earth only to return. Ancestors and the recent departed often are referred to as residing in the sky, the stars and the moon played a significant role in mystic beliefs, surprisingly it seems the sun less so. Thunder and lightning and the creation of fire and its subsequent gift to the Aborigines were all connected to the sky and its spirits.

See also: “Religion”, “Milky Way”.

SKY, THE

Of extreme importance was the huge night-time panorama of the visible universe with its incredible countless stars. On a clear viewing night seated around a flickering camp-fire, this sight has deep significant effects on the psyche of the people connecting to the supernatural. **See: “Sky Spirits”.**

During the last 40,000 years the stars have changed position and the association of a creator “**Moihernee**” may have been the “Great Southern Star”, Achernar or Canopus? Sadly, our knowledge about such beliefs is badly lacking.

SLAVERY

Slavery was not practised by the Tasmanian Aborigines, although we have evidence of at least one Chief, **Mannalargenna**, aiding a sealer in obtaining young women for that purpose. Sealers abducted young women for use as sex slaves and shortly after for additional labourers, especially in the mutton bird industry. Agriculturalists used children as cheap labour, while some stock-keepers and bushrangers took women for sex and domestic use, later some became more wives than slaves. **See also: “Sealer Women” and “Sealers” as well as “Agriculturalists”.**

SLEEPING

Sleeping was always around or close to a campfire, it seems with the feet closest to it, usually resting on the bare ground, although some suggestions of using a “mattress” of vegetation, perhaps hides, especially in huts.

We are told that the women slept with their baskets still on their backs with the cords keeping them in place, fastened around the neck and waist, turned on the left side, hand on the ground under the face, legs crumpled a little, with a bend of the knees, at least it seems coastal women did this. Another report refers to the people slept, rolled up like porcupines.

SMELLING

See: “Senses”.

SMOKE

See: “Communication”, “Food, The Preservation Of”.

During the “Black War”, Aborigines more than ever appreciated the danger of visible smoke giving away their position, and utilised their own technique of minimising smoke that was never enacted by pursuing British, this was done by using small dry sticks.

SMOKE SIGNALS

The classical American Indian smoke did not exist in Tasmania, although evidence exists for a simplified version. **See: “Communications”.** It seems that signals were purely to show “we are here and alive”! A more specific signal was using three associated to say “goodbye!”

SMOKING

See: “Pipes”.

SNAKE BITE

The Aborigines said “many killed” by snakes. An attempt at a cure was boring a hole in the wound with a charred peg of wood then stuffing it with fur, singeing off the surplus to the level of the skin. Another account by binding cutting grass above the wound, cutting the bite with a stone tool to bleed it, then sucking out the poison applying fern roots to cure the bite. A possible dubious account was tying bark above the bite, if a leg then stood in water with the bite immersed, cut it with a stone tool letting it bleed for hours and hours, cutting it continually so the water would take away the blood and poison. If a hand, they sucked it. The patient would hide in the bush for a week not speaking to anyone, after this time either alive or dead!

SNAKES (FIG. 296)

Only three types of snakes, all poisonous, exist in Tasmania, “Tiger” (*Notechis scutatus*), “Lowland Copperhead” (*Austrelais superbis*) and the “Little Whip” (*Drysdalia coronoides*).

Greatly feared by the Aborigines, yet some bands did actually eat them. Some suggestion exists that these people, like the Peterlodic who lived inland between the Pieman River and Macquarie Harbour, living in an environment of swamp, scrublands and forest, were the only ones to do so. It may have been they were only a small band of people who possibly had some social prejudice levelled against them by other bands because they ate snake?

While it is well documented they feared snakes, there is also an account of a woman and man getting a live snake by the head, the man put his finger in its mouth and pulled the “stinger” (meaning forked tongue) out, then being killed it was skinned putting the grease over himself.

An additional benefit of fire-sticking was that it cleared the area of snakes hidden in the vegetation.

SNARES (FIG. 185, 186)

This device being a trap in the form of a looped cord set so as to release when triggered by an animal. It was not an Indigenous trap but could have been introduced by sealers and used by them and their Aboriginal women. **See also: “Bag Snares”.**

SNOW BOOTS

A single suggestion has been made from a misinterpretation in G.A. Robinson's diaries that the Aborigines had such footwear – this is obviously incorrect, the note meaning indentations in snow caused by walking.

SOCIAL ACTIVITIES

A complex subject about get-togethers on a daily, seasonal and annual time-table involving relationships such as entertainment, sexual, political and mystic celebrations, all covered under various subjects. It could involve a number of hearth groups or bands. **See also: “Private Period” and “Public Period”.** The real motive seemingly being a strong need for both formal and informal socialising.

SOCIAL ATTITUDES

Although mentioned individually under various subjects a summary in a collective sense is worthy.

Adult males respected due to physical strengths and sexual pride.

Adult females respected due to their role as mothers and being the back-bone of the economy, i.e. where men often failed in the hunt, they did not.

The “old” – possibly 40 plus – highly respected as wise/sages.

The afflicted treated equally, but if could not travel had to be left.

Those in the same band called brother, sister.

Pre-puberty children, greatly loved but seem regarded as “sexless” without age.

Infants greatly loved but mortality suggested as high.

Leadership gauged by intent and capability.

Males generally, but not always, took the role as band leader, protector, as females fully engaged in childcare, foraging and domestic duties. The evidence still suggests that to a certain degree women were second rate citizens.

SOCIAL STATUS

Structured on defined necessary duties to protect the social group, the band, both economically, materially and physically. The most capable hunter and warrior asserted his (although some women in troubled times could aspire to the role), dominance. Age only applied if health or younger opposition prevailed. Those with vast experiences and capability were appreciated. Those older and less capable could carry out duties like arms manufacturing, with older women utensil making or as “baby sitters”. Fitter women foraged including diving for littoral resources and being mothers.

SOCIAL STATUS (cont.)

Although difficult to be exact there is good reason to suggest the society was matriarchal, that is the line of descent was traced down through the mothers, this could have been one significant reason why older women had great authority in negotiations, something Robinson early recognised in his search for the remaining people. However, duties were usually well defined such as gathering fire-wood, a job designated by men as “women’s work”! This matriarchal attitude seems to have strongly continued down to today via the Eastern Straits people’s society. However, others suggest a patriarch authority existed. **See also: 6. “Social Structure” List of Subjects.**

SOCIAL STRUCTURE (FIG. 332)

This subject is open to much speculation, even dispute, mainly centred around whether a large division once called “tribes” now “nations” ever existed in Tasmania. The recent use of “nations” is in my opinion more political to enforce a belief that their social structure was more sophisticated than the evidence suggests – to me it is disrespecting what the people were instead of honouring them. **(See: “Nine Tribes”).**

Thus we have two suggestions but note all calculations are hypothetical!

Originally only in:

“Extended families” (i.e. c.12 individuals),

That adopted a more complex structure from new people arriving we call “bands” (or “clans”) comprising “hearth groups” (families of c.7 individuals). “Bands” were made up of c.40 individuals or c.6 “hearth groups”.

Or is it said,

A further development of (a) When a number of “bands” amalgamated into “tribes” (today’s “nations”) that may have an average 500 individuals.

Finally,

Is a linguistic factor that could see either:

A number of “tribes” with a common language or dialects, or

A rather distinct division of west and east having dialects. **(See: “Language”).**

SOCIAL STRUCTURE (FIG. 332) (cont.)

Whatever the position be it “bands” or “tribes”, each would have had a recognised geographical homeland. I suggest a strong point of any argument rests with the obvious desire for the supreme unit to be recognised with its own name and/or another name given to them by other people. In this respect only the “bands” were so treated, there is no evidence for the “nine tribes” having non-European names!

Consult Subject List No. 6 “Social Structure” for other individual associated subjects.

Although not exactly known there is reason to suggest that the line of descent was traced down via the mother, that is it was “matrilineal”. It is also possible that some bands went via the father, i.e. “patrilineal”. Additionally, it was “exogamous” i.e. bands married outside their own band.

The following is no more than a suggested possible development of the Palaeo-Tasmanian Aboriginal social structure:

Fig. 332

“Social Structure Development”

C. Date BP	Geographic Event	Taylors Speakers	Social Structure
42,000	Peninsula Tasmania, Landbridge Victoria – Tasmania.	People near King (Island) Hill.	“Extended families”.
40,000		First people enter Tasmania. “Palawa Pleistocene”.	(c.12 individuals).
22,000		“Furneaux speakers” (oldest site).	
17,500	Bassian Corridor.	“Victorians” arrive in central northern Tasmania. The “Nara” at King Peninsula it seems.	In “bands” (presumed), made up of c.40 individuals from “Hearth groups” (families). (c.7 individuals).
17,000			
15,500	Bass Bay forming totally.		
14,000 to 12,500	Greater Tasmanian Island. Start of final separation with mainland Australia.	Some “Furneaux speakers” leave Furneaux Peninsula going to NE Tasmania. and “Nara” leave King Peninsula going to NW Tasmania.	Seems “extended families”.
11,500	Bass Strait forms.		
10,000	Start of separation of Furneaux Island from Tasmania.		
7,000			
6,500	Tasmania (present sea level).	“Victorians” & “Nara” form into “Mara” in eastern Tasmania.	In “bands”.
5,000		Basically “Nara” in the west and “Mara” in the east.	All Tasmania in “bands”.

SOCIO-LINGUISTIC GROUPS (FIG. 387)

This is the agglomerating of peoples that belong together based on sharing a language, additionally a common culture and within an overall common geographical area.

In Tasmania the known organisation into bands accommodates such a system, but suggestions of a “nine tribe” make-up is inconsistent with John Taylor’s socio-linguistic groupings. John confirmed this and explained he did not accept the “nine tribes” existed. After extensive research John suggested:

A two division language existed;
Western and Eastern.

Within them were dialects of “Nara” descent;
Western: (South) Eastern dialect,
 (South) Western – north west and northern speech,

And dialects having a “Palawa Pleistocene speakers” and “Victoria” descent
 (“Mara”),
Eastern: North Eastern dialect and
 Eastern.

A total of 5 dialects with an additional dialect surviving west of the Derwent River with “Nara” from the north-west, but having “Palawa” and “Victorian” (his “Mara” amalgamation) as its foundation.

(John later changed his “**Mara**” to “**Mairremmener**”).

(See also: “Language”).

SOUTH AUSTRALIA

The principle connection with this federal state is twofold. Firstly, suggested by John Taylor as the original homeland of Tasmania's first people Palawa Pleistocene speakers from c.<40,000 BP coming from the extended estuary of the Murray River, and later his "Nara" about 17,000 BP originally from as far west as Mt. Gambier.

The other connection is the sealer's occupation of the uninhabited Kangaroo Island off the south east coast, with the transporting of a number of abducted Tasmanian women, some surviving after **Trukanini's** death. **See: "Last Tasmanian Full Blood Aborigine".**

SOUTH CAVE, ROCKY CAPE (FIG. 306)

See: "Rocky Cape".

SOUTH EAST ASIA (FIG. 260)

See: "Indonesia".

SOUTH EAST TASMANIA (FIG. 10, 11)

See: "Geographical Areas".

SOUTH EAST TRIBE/PEOPLE (FIG. 250, 251)

See: "Nine Tribes".

SOUTH EASTERN SPEECH (FIG. 387)

See: "Taylor, John Albert". Also known as "Speech (South) Eastern".

SOUTH WEST RIVER VALLEY SITES (FIG. 333-336, 403)

Prior to 1977 it was assumed that the inland south west had never been occupied, although some ethnographic evidence suggests that limited foraging was occurring at the time of British intrusions, then because of potential hydro damming and flooding of some river valleys, an archaeological investigation took place resulting in the discovery of Fraser Cave (now "Kutikina") yielding an ultimate date c.20,000 BP. After considerable campaigning by environmentalists, archaeologists and Tasmanian Aborigines, the area became a national parks formal reserve, covering an area c.120 x 50km (c.6,000 k²). The sites, dozens, include at least 20 caverns, some with art and open sites have in part been excavated, no doubt many more exist. The oldest open site yielded a date c.17,100 BP, showing rock shelters were not the only site types utilised but confined to summer good days. The oldest site known is "Warreen" on the Maxwell River c.35,000 (c.14) BP (cal. c.40,000 BP). Altitude played a significant role in occupation i.e. winter camps c.200m, summer to c.400m above this ice and snow.

The main period of occupation was 17,500-15,000 (c.14) BP generally, by c.13,000 most sites were abandoned due to encroaching rainforest taxa, by c.11,000 no foraging, although an archaeological date c.300 BP has been obtained and ethnographic evidence shows penetration into areas of its east were taking place as mentioned.

It is possible that after proceeding along the lower reaches of the Gordon River that is now submerged under Macquarie Harbour the hunters may have returned along it to the coast, but such evidence is now lost under the higher sea levels.

Material culture has some unique evidence such as bone points that apparently were hafted on spears, broken off they found their way back to caves inside the hunted animals. Another suggestion is use as toggles for fastening hide cloaks or clothing, a seemingly necessity against the sub-arctic conditions. Darwin Glass, an impactite, unique to the areas, being made into thumbnail scrapers again seemingly required mounting on shafts for use. Although Tasmania was a single culture the area is seen as a province of great significance with the greatest concentration of Pleistocene population. The area is unique both in time and space not only important to Australia but the world.

Because of differing circumstantial environments over tens of thousands of years no one site tells the whole story of man's existence in the valleys, indeed it is said each cave has a different history.

From about 40,000 (calibrated) to 13,000 BP the principle food resource exploited was wallaby (90%) and wombat (10%) yielding about 4/5th of the meat. Easily transported back to the cave for consumption, the animals being hunted over small patches of grassland on fertile soils set in poor shrub and heath.

SOUTH WEST RIVER VALLEY SITES (FIG. 333-336, 403) (cont.)

A predictable source of meat was exploited in a systematic specialised way within an unusual eco-system. The people further managed the resource by targeting younger and older animals so allowing them to continue reproduction.

Since it was a sub-arctic environment plant food was limited and substituted by extracting bone barrow, a very important necessity.

The following supplies a chronological history, sites and positions.

Fig. 333

"South West Approximates"

C. BP.	Archaeological	Environment		Vegetation		Coastal
		Glacial	General	Main Type	Treeline	
40,000	First occupation (c.14 cal.)					70m below present sea level
37	Wargata Mina Wareen Nunamira & Pallawa Trounta - Darwin Glass		Temperature increase	Open grassland islands		60m
35			Warm, moist	Some valley river trees	40m	
30,000			Westerlies			58m
29,				Alpine (sub Antarctic	170m	55m
28				Subalpine		
27			Cooler, wetter			
26					170m	
25,000						
24	(Thumbnail scrapers)		Colder, drier	Woodlands to open savannah/grasslands	170m	58m
21		On set Glacial				
20,000		Maximum	An arid phase	Grasslands, closed scrub		
19		To 400m			At PSL	
18						103m a few km out from present
17,500	Main period of occupation	Deglaciation starts				75m
15		800m	Terminal Pleistocene			65m
14,500			Warmer, wetter	Start of reforestation		60m
14						55m
13	(Most) sites abandoned (last)		Warmer, wetter	Extensive reforestation (rainforest, wet scrub)	170m	45m
12						40m
11,500		End of glacial totally		Too thick to burn	400m	30m
11				Reforestation stabilises closed forest thickens	400m	
9	Fire-sticking increase					
8,500						
8		Post Glacial	An arid phase		1,219m	10m
6,500		P.G. Max.				Present sl.
5						Post-glacial rise + 2m?
4						
3	Artefact + charcoal (Gordon - Denison Rivers area)		El Nino	Sedgeland created		PSL
2						
300					1,219m	PSL

"South West River Valleys and Major Sites"

Fig. 334

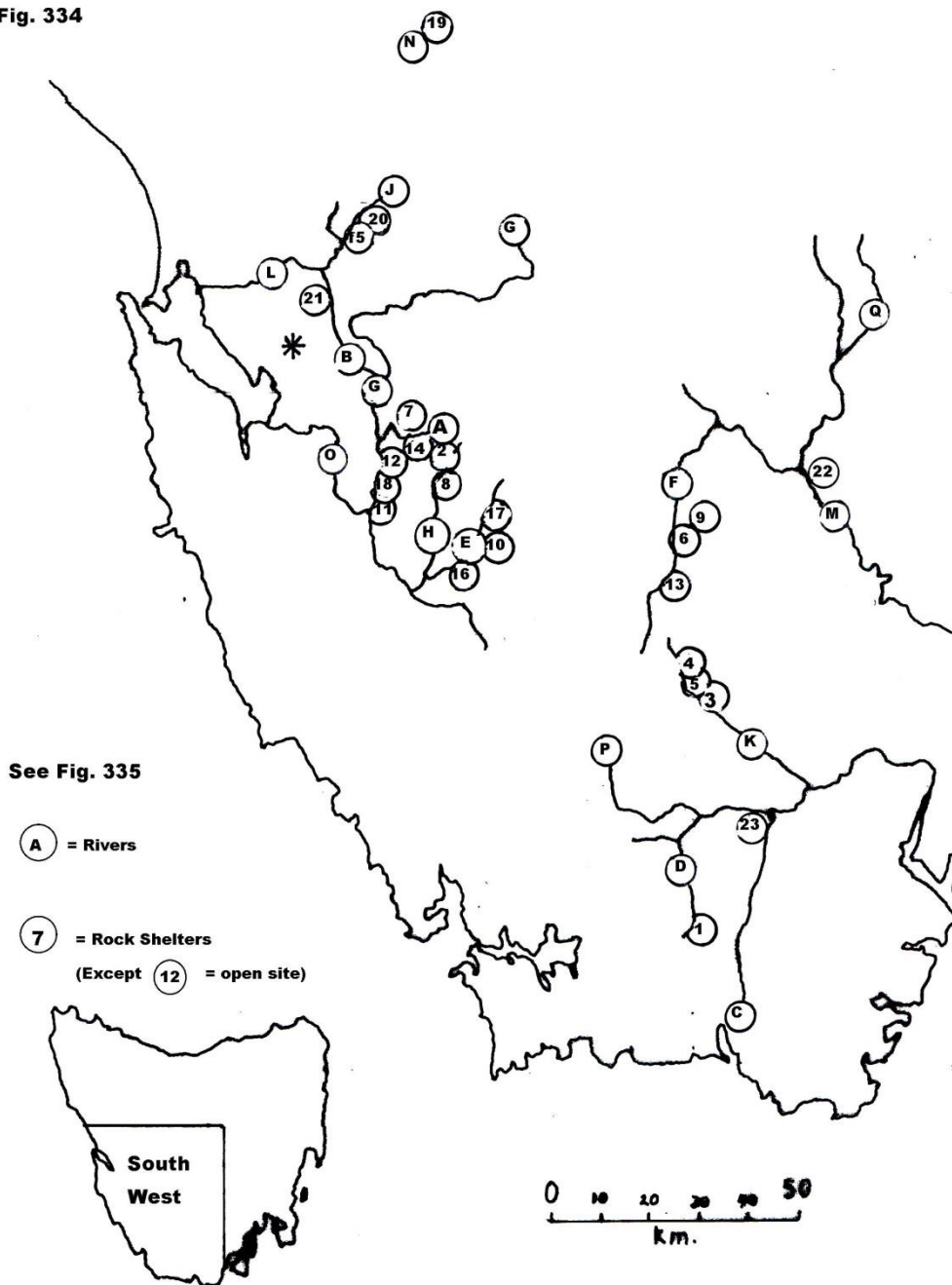


FIG. 335

Fig. 335**LIST OF SITES**

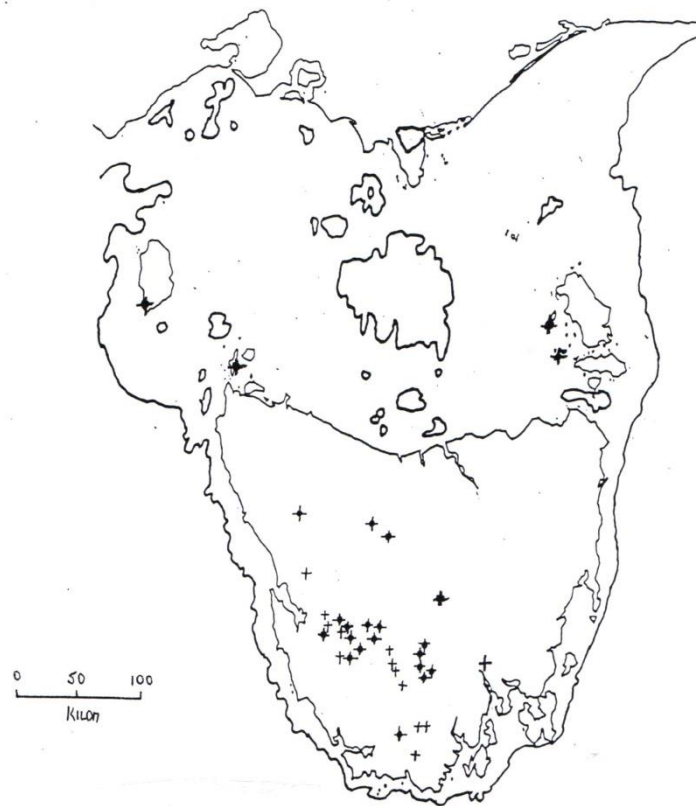
No.	Name (Old Name)	c. Above Sea Level	Code	River Valley	KYG Occupied	Remarks
1.	Wargata Mina (Judds Cavern)	c.400?	D	Cracroft	12-9.2	Art
2.	Ballawinne (Ochre Cave)	140	H	Maxiwell	12?	Art
3.	Keyhole Cavern	400	K	Weld	-	Art
4.	Bone Cave	400	K	Weld	29-13.7	Summer Hunting
5.	Stone Cave	400	K	Weld		Summer Hunting
6.	Nunamira (Bluff Cave)	400	F	Florentine	30.8-11.16	Summer Hunting
7.	Pallawa Trounta	170	A	North of Acheron	29.8	
8.	Warreen (M 86/2)	140	H	Maxwell	34.8-16	Aut-Win-Spr Hunting
9.	Beginners Luck Cave	400	F	Florentine	20.6-12.6	Mega fauna
10.	Piniga Nairana	200	E	Denison	20><11	
11.	Deena Reena	40>	G	Franklin	19>	
12.	Flying Fox	c.400?	G	Franklin	17.1	Main open site
13.	Nanwoon (or Nanwoen)	400>	F	Florentine	<12	Skeletal
14.	Palewardia Walana Lanala (Acheron Cave)	200	A	Acheron	29.8-13.4	
15.	Maneena Langatick Tattawa Emita (Nelson Cave)	240	J	Nelson	17.2-15.5	Main cultural sequence
16.	Artefact Creek & Waterfall, Rock Shelter	80>	E	Denison		
17.	Condominium Cliffs 2, Rock Shelter	<200	E	Denison	17.5-13.8	
18.	Kutikina (Fraser Cave)	40>	G	Franklin	20-14.5	Aut-Win-Spr Hunting
19.	Mackintosh Cave (90/1)	250	N	Pieman	17-15.2	Mid west area
20.	South Karst Cave	240	J	Nelson	1.5	Late Holocene
21.	Lugra Cave	220	B	Andrew	18?	
22.	Nirmena Nala (Megs Mit)	c.300?	M	Derwent		Art (outside south west)
23.	Riveaux Cave	c.300?	P	Mid Huon		Art

The extent of the inland south west Pleistocene province of cultural activities extended, if based on the archaeological presence of "Darwin Glass", north from the Darwin crater, (marked * on the map), at Mackintosh Cave (90/1) and south easterly to "Bone Cave" and "Nunamira Cave". KYG occupation dates are not calibrated.

Code used for rivers:

C = Picton, L = King, O = Gordon, Q = Shannon. The Derwent (M) and Shannon (Q) are outside area of the south west being in the Southern Midlands.

Fig. 336



- ✚ Cave/Rock Shelter
- + Open Sites (mostly undated)

"LATE PLEISTOCENE"
(40,000 - 10,000 BP)

Archaeological Sites (approximate areas only)

SOUTH WEST TASMANIA (FIG. 10,11)

Although wind-blown and desolate it has an extremely wild beauty. It seems its original European name was “Transylvania” (Thomas Scott’s map of 1830), later in 1859 a map has it as “Arthur”, one can only wonder at its first name? Robinson was told in 1830 by his native companions that no natives went inland but he noted firing south of the Arthur Range, was it natural? Other data suggests a possible return along the upper Huon into sedgeland in more recent times, perhaps c.300 BP. Prior to then c.11,000 the areas had been abandoned due to spreading forest, a phenomenon that ended a concentration of the earliest period back to c.40,000 (cal.) BP. However, research into flora environments questions it was an unoccupied area in the late Holocene, especially in buttongrass plains sedgeland. If so, it also suggests light occupation, casual visits. **See also: “South West River Valley Sites”, “West Coast” and “Geographical Areas”.**

SOUTH WEST TRIBE/PEOPLE (FIG. 250, 251)

See: “Nine Tribes”.

SOUTHERN ASIA (FIG. 260)

The route taken from north east Africa to northern Australia that included the southern Arabian Peninsula, Iran, the Indian sub-continent, south east Asia, including Indonesia, requiring the invention of water-borne craft to navigate its islands before reaching northern Australia, i.e. Sundaland east to Sahulland. Economically it is suggested strand-looping (littoral) with some hinterland foraging over a period of c.55,000 years.

SOUTHERN COAST (TASMANIA) (FIG. 10, 11)

An area extending c.100km west from South East Cape to Port Davey. Rugged and inhospitable the archaeology suggests occupation from c.3,500 BP, Robinson recorded several huts at Surprise Bay east of New River Lagoon an area well-watered with flocks of birds. West it remains rugged until Louisa Bay and Cox Bight, the former giving access to rich offshore islands even to Eddystone Islets. Seal, molluscs, birds and smaller marsupials were foraged. The final west is again inhospitable until Port Davey with its rich environments. Today it is uninhabited except for bush-walkers out for adventure. **See: “Louisa Bay (Middens)”.**

SOUTHERN ELEPHANT SEAL

See: “Seals”.

SOUTHERN MIDLANDS (FIG. 11 NO. 11)

An area similar in size to its northern neighbour but lacks a flatness being made up of continual rolling hills it is bordered additionally by higher land forms, central highlands, south west wilderness, eastern tiers and southern shallow bays. Altitude is mainly up to c.1,000 metres. Like the Northern Midlands, its principle vegetation was open dry sclerophyll forest with grasslands, further induced by fire-sticking that probably intensified c.5,000 BP when an El Nino showed its appearance. This ushered in an explosion of foraging for kangaroo, wallaby and many other species as evident from the vast amount of archaeological sites and artefact scatter.

The first foraging was at least from c.31,000 (c.14) BP as evident at the ORS7 site, but this site is unique so showing the area was only casually visited. The Midlands of the south are relatively rich in sandstone shelters and future work may reveal a few more sites.

Access to the areas most likely came from the Derwent Estuary and the river, while later, c.5,000 BP, from river valleys on the mid east coast as historic data shows. Such evidence is supported by the very friendly and strong relationships between the Oyster Bay and Big River People.

The bands of the Southern Midlands suffered great devastation probably from early on during the British invasion, but their resistance is shown by recorded incidents to have been greater possibly due to the terrain and environment that supported guerrilla fighting and access to higher places just beyond the Midlands. Ultimately in 1831 they were forced to “come in”, the last sizable group of only c.20 locals of a population that may have numbered up to c.2,000 or c.30%? **See also: “El Nino of 4,000 BP”, “ORS7”, “Lunettes”, “Midlands”, “Mid-East Sequence”, “Eastern Marshes” and “Coal River Valley”.**

SOUTHPORT LAGOON (FIG. 430 NO. 28)

Within the Channel District of southern Tasmania, rich in foraging especially oyster, had its own band, sadly it suffered greatly from probably disease introduced by the French.

SPATULAS (FIG. 25)

See: “Bone Tools and Glossary”.

SPEARS (FIG. 31, 198)

The usual term for long shaft weapons including those thrown, javelins. Although this is meant to represent hand-held thrusting weapons they were used as javelins in thicker vegetation, and some may have been just javelins used by young people. The suggested average lengths of spears is 1.5 to 1.8 metres. For details concerning spears **see also: “Javelins”**.

Some evidence exists to suggest that a more robust but short shaft may have been a thrusting spear.

A certain amount of mystic beliefs exists in manufacturing and even use, such as scraping and cleaning took place at night but not straightening of the shaft, also perhaps some may have suggested that a shaft that missed its target had lost its magical power of invisibility or accuracy. Singing during manufacture was an attempt to induce magical powers into the artefact. During everyday pursuits the norm was for men to carry 4-6 strapped together plus one at the ready.

SPECIALISED EPHEMERAL MARINE EXPLOITATION

A very short stay in an area to exploit a specific littoral resource whilst on a progression of nomadic movement, e.g. “Little Swanport” oyster beds lack artefact material.

SPEECH

See: “Language”.

SPEECH (SOUTH) EASTERN (FIG. 387)

See: “Language”, “Taylor, John A”.

SPICULAR CHERT (FIG. 344)

See: “Stone Artefacts – Raw Material”. Also known as “spongalite” or “petrified sponge”, Rebecca Creek on the upper west coast being a principle source. See also: “King Island”.

SPIRITS

See: “Devils”, “Religion”.

SPIRITUAL HOMELAND

See: “Homeland”.

SPITS (FIG. 69)

See also: “Cooking”.

A certain amount of doubt exists as to whether the Tasmanian Aborigines ever used spits – that is rods of wood as skewers for roasting meat – Robinson is silent but much later Westlake supplies a number of reports, but all post 1900 from hearsay or observations at Aboriginal settlements.

SPONGALITE

See: “Spicular Chert”.

SPONGES (FIG. 291)

The only recorded use of sea sponges is that the Bruny Island people used them, mothers to give their infants a drink.

SPORT

See: “Amusements”.

SPRING FORAGING

See: “Annual Activities”.

SPRINGS

See: “Fresh Water”.

ST. HELENS HISTORY & VISITORS INFORMATION CENTRE

Situated on the upper east coast in the St. Helen’s town centre is this interesting local history museum containing amongst other things a fine collection of local semi-precious stones used as modified stone tools, due to the size of the raw material they are generally smaller than artefacts found elsewhere.

STACK ISLAND (FIG. 189, 190)

An islet in the Hunter Group, just south east of Hunter Island, probably visited for its mutton birds.

STAGING ISLANDS (FIG. 189, 190)

These islands acted as half way or stopovers on the way to the main island destination and return to the mainland, such islands are known examples:

Isle des Phoques	to	Schouten Island
Lachlan	to	Maria
Satellite	to	Bruny
Flat Witch	to	Maatsuyker
Robbins	to	Walker, to Petrel
Trefoil	to	Hunter via Bird
Bird	to	Hunter
Albatross	to	King via Hunter

See also: Individual islands under “Islands”.

STAKES (FIG. 184, 185)

Broken off ends of spears, the sharp point being exposed at 45⁰ in pathways so that Macropods and it seems humans would injure themselves. The buried section burnt to lengthen its existence in the soil. Reported from the upper west coast.

STANLEY

See: “Circular Head”.

STARS, THE

See: “Religion”, “Milky Way, The” and “Sky Spirits”.

STARVATION

The only archaeological evidence of possible – highly so – starvation is that coming from Flinders Island, with the population expiring when after they were isolated c.10,000 BP an El Nino struck c.4,500 (the youngest dated site). During the Indigenous populations 40,000 years and prior to British intrusion, it is possible that some people, somewhere at some time may have suffered in some way? The winter period is I suggest dubiously said to be a “period of stress”. A colonial source recorded that if going without food for some time, they tightened a sinew string they had fastened around their belly, but I feel this may be also dubious, it was supposed to relieve pangs of hunger. **See also: “Flinders Island – The Mystery”, “Starvation (Colonial Only)”.**

STARVATION (COLONIAL ONLY)

Although no evidence exists for Aboriginal starvation in the period 1804 to 1811, the following summary of such a situation on the British colonies is included because it had side effects on the Indigenous population in the surrounding districts of Hobart and Port Dalrymple (includes Launceston) with British intruding kangaroo hunters, mainly convicts, impacting on the economy of the Aborigines resulting in conflict as well as agreements between the two.

Hobart Area	
September – December 1804	Severe outbreak of scurvy – no Aboriginal contact.
July – October 1805	Under threat of starvation – no Aboriginal contact.
April 1806 – March 1807	Severe drought, now having to travel further afield to Sorell, Richmond, New Norfolk – a number of clashes, some injuries, 4 natives killed.
September 1810 – January 1811	No records of clashes.

Additionally, in 1824 a severe drought throughout occurred, a time of severe British colonial settlement expansion.

In the last years of the Black War, 1826-1831, some evidence exists to believe possibly remnant bands were raiding huts and dwellings for food, however, it may have been a side benefit in their attempts to rid themselves of the invaders. No doubt some food was useful but no other evidence exists to support starving natives.

STEALING

The usual social situation in Australian Aboriginal communities is that ownership of property was basically non-existent, actually shared where practical. The taking of weapons from another group was because of fear of attack.

Fire had to be shared even if an enemy required it – then fighting could commence. Access to others foraging area was by arrangements, but even this could cause dispute according to interpretation of the agreement conditions.

The maritime explorers came across this attitude of lack of ownership when they reported the natives wanted everything they saw, only to discard it after their curiosity was satisfied. The taking of another's wife was regarded in horror.

STERILE AND ACTAEON ISLES (FIG. 189, 190)

Closely associated a few kilometres off Recherche Bay. Both have been investigated revealing stone arrangements, pit, mound and wall type on the former, a possible Aboriginal arrangement on the latter.

STICK CLUB

See: “Waddies”.

STICKS

Besides stones, probably the earliest raw material used by humans as tools. The Palaeo-Tasmanians both men and women used them usually modified into shafts for spears, javelins and waddies, as well as spatulas and possibly but not often, digging sticks. Natural suitable pieces of wood were useful especially for digging. A number of small sticks were left upright at camp sites to show which direction a party had gone.

STINGRAYS (FIG. 293)

Although sometimes discussed during the fish mystery subject its real importance is within mystic beliefs. Not only were stingrays connected to at least some Tasmanians, in Australia, a similar ritual was enacted. This involved the rounding up of them at some popular shallow inlet to be hunted using spears and torch-light. The reports are vague but it seems not hunted for food, although the liver was extracted for an unknown reason. The ritual in Tasmania had connections with fire being obtained from two black men – “Star Spirits” – and involved two women who were killed by the stingrays. It is a complex legend and not repeated here.

STOCK-KEEPERS (FRONTIERSMEN)

These are ex-convicts or trusted assigned convicts employed by land owners who had received grants. The norm was to run stock up to 70-80km from the masters dwelling beyond grant boundaries, the employees isolated and vulnerable living in small huts.

Small numbers of stock had been kept until c.1817 when pastoralists became a more distinct group, in c.1824 they had become so many that it was now an intolerable situation for the Aborigines. A mostly reasonable relationship, even some obtaining wives, gave way to murders by some stock-keepers possibly with the association of bushrangers. Ultimately the pastoralists wishing to eradicate the Aborigines created groups of 6 to 10 men into roving parties, carrying out murderous sunrise ambushings at camp sites. These men were the principle cause of exterminating many bands up to 1831, some of today's Tasmanian Aborigines tracing their origins to them.

STOCKTON, JIM

During 1978 and 1984 Jim carried out extensive archaeological research around the upper west coast that included investigations of tidal stone wall fish traps.

STOLEN GENERATION

A heart-wrenching subject I will only refer to the pre 1847 period, although children were being taken from their parents as late as c.1980 CE.

The keeping of Aboriginal children began about 1808 when some agriculturalists started retaining lent children they had used as labourers, basically slavery. Government warnings saw some success. The main period of conflict was 1816-1817 without any European deaths.

Although the practice continued often with good intent to bring children up as “good Christians”, the result often was to see them reaching adult status returning to the bush. No doubt often disease took its toll before then. Some may have left descendants of today. For post 1831 **see: “Orphanage”**. From 1810-1836 baptism records show 63, of which 49 were full-blood, some obviously could have been “stolen”, others orphans.

STONE ARRANGEMENTS (FIG. 337-343)

Includes lineal single stones probably ritual. Some free-standing gravity held piles again in lines being fish traps may have some Aboriginal connections (**see: “Tidal Stone Wall Fish Traps”**).

Others are cairns of a dubious nature, all structures being difficult to classify. Practically all arrangements are coastal, especially along the Bay of Fires, with a number of pits and “pathways” constructed amongst storm surge stone debris.

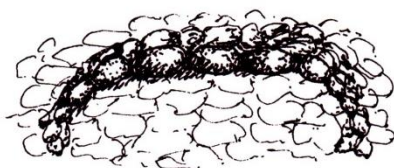
Suggestions of use being seal-hides, ceremonial, burials, border markers, dwelling foundations, pathways and the fish traps, even children’s play things.

STONE ARTEFACTS

See: “Stone Arrangements”, “Stone Artefacts – Typology” and the glossary for terminologies.

Fig. 337

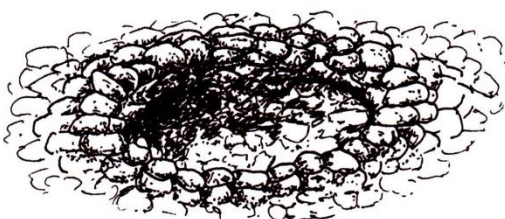
"STYLEISED STONE ARRANGEMENTS"



Top View
Curved structure



Side View
Against prevailing weather



Bird-Nest Structure
Pits with raised rims



Cairn

**Cobbles used in the upper "Bay of Fires" sites measured 100-500mm.
A mass of 2-5kg. Sample pits had a depth measurement 200-700mm,
an average of 450mm.**



Fig. 338

Deep, "bird-nest" shaped arrangement/structure with raised rim, looking seaward.

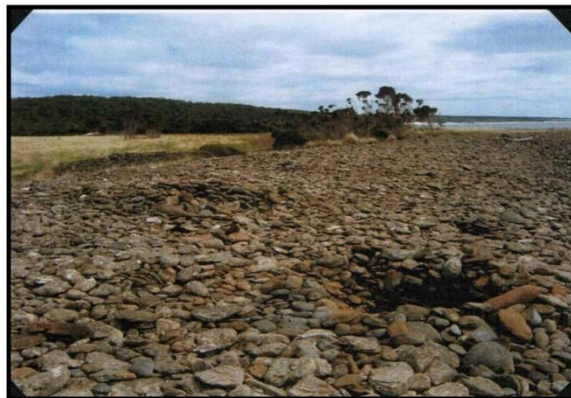


Fig. 339

A "grouping" of arrangements - looking north. The distant beach-line is approximately where Jones excavated lineal "pathways".

Fig. 340

"FLOOR PLAN OF STONE ARRANGEMENT IN THE CENTRAL HIGHLANDS (c.2m x .3m)"



1. Shows, as best as possible from photographs available, the distribution of individual stones.
2. Emphasising the design with a number of stones in contact.

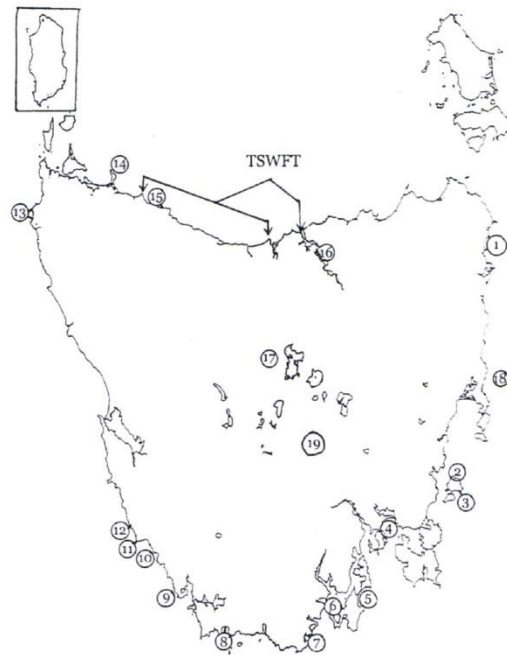
Some disturbance of stones is obvious but generally a distinct un-natural design is evident with a grouping "A" in a central position and seems to suggest importance.



Fig. 341

Fourteen Mile Creek, East Arm, East Tamar. Possible Aboriginal rock (circle) arrangement? (Range pole in feet).

Fig. 342



"STONE ARRANGEMENTS"
(Approximate Locations).

- | | | |
|----------------------|------------------------------------|-------------------------|
| 1. Bay of Fires. | 9. Granite Point area. | 17. West of Great Lake. |
| 2. Ile Du Nord. | 10. Near Paradise Lagoon. | 18. Butlers Point. |
| 3. Maria Island. | 11. Low Rocky Point. | 19. Bothwell. |
| 4. Pitt Water area.. | 12. Mainwaring River. | |
| 5. Bruny Island. | 13. West Point & Bluff Hill Point. | |
| 6. Partridge Island. | 14. North of Stanley. | |
| 7. Recherche Bay. | 15. Jacob's Boat Harbour. | |
| 8. Cox Bight. | 16. Fourteen Mile Creek? | |

Fig. 343

STONE ARRANGEMENTS

Site	Area	Arrangements	Associations
Recherche Bay, a quiet cove (between Sullivans Bennetts Point) & Bennetts Point.	Far South Coast.	2 isolated cairns (inland edge of a cobble bank).	None.
Coye's Bight, the Duck Hole.	Far South Coast.	Number of cairns.	Nearby shell midden.
Low Rocky Point.	South West Coast.	Depressions (in a coarse shingle bank).	Extensive midden nearby.
Mainwaring River.	South West Coast.	About a dozen depressions.	With hut sites.
Granite Point (between Lower Rocky Point and The Gulch).	South West Coast.	Piles of stones (on ridge of stones).	
Paradise Lagoon.	South West Coast.	Similar to Granite Point plus circular hollows.	
West Point.	Upper West Coast.	Number of pits and cairns (on cobble beaches) (midden c.1.850 BP).	Extensive occupation debris nearby.
Jacobs Boat Harbour.	North West Coast.	4 cairns and a pit (on cobble beach).	Nearby rock shelter and midden of shell.
Bay of Fires.	Upper East Coast.	Near stone alignment (pathway), 2 cairns, a pit, 2 pits with raised rims (on cobble bank).	Middens nearby.
One kilometre south at Pebble Beach.	Upper East Coast.	Numerous stone constructions (on cobble beach).	
Capes des Tombeaux Maria Island.	Mid East Coast.	Number of cairns.	"Wigwam Tombs" 1801AD nearby area.

STONE ARTEFACTS – RAW MATERIAL (FIG. 344-353)

Raw material for stone artefacts was obtained from two principle sources, firstly, from rock outcrops and secondly from loose individual pieces of rock but mainly water worn pebbles obtained from surfaces either inland resulting from erosion including watercourses or ocean stranded beach debris.

Rock outcrops can be huge areas as with cherty-hornfels or small veins of quartz and the like. Occasionally beach outcrops like breccia, at Penguin, or pebble conglomerate, east of Wynyard (Doctors Rocks) were available, evidence of pieces being flaked off being proof of use. The type of material can dictate the flaking technique used to produce a tool.

If suitable material not located at or within an area, experience dictates the need to carry a finished tool or core to obtain flakes. **See also: “Quarries”**.

Extensive studies of archaeological distribution shows that local materials or at short distances away naturally played the major percentage. Exotic material could be proof of trade or acquiring it by collecting while on visitations, **see: “Trade”**. The materials used could be substantial but only in type not quantities, a study showing dominance.

In the eastern half - hornfels, quartzite and quartz.
Central north area - chert, brecciated chert and
West - spongolite, black chert and quartzite.

More confined areas such as north east corner using semi-precious material, chalcedony and breccia.

Fig. 344

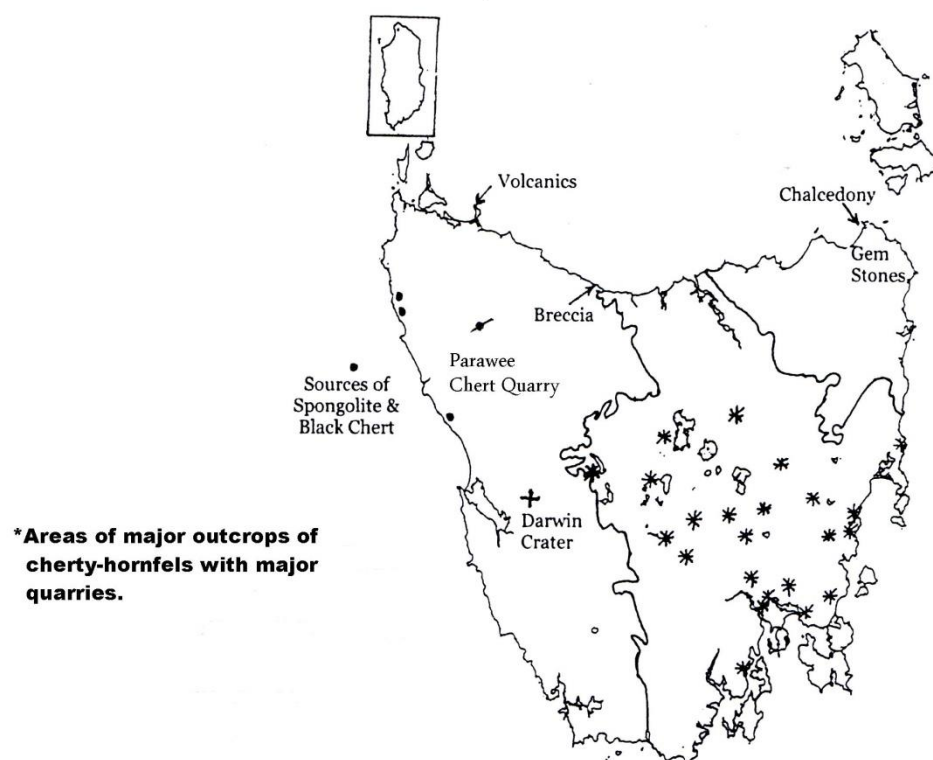
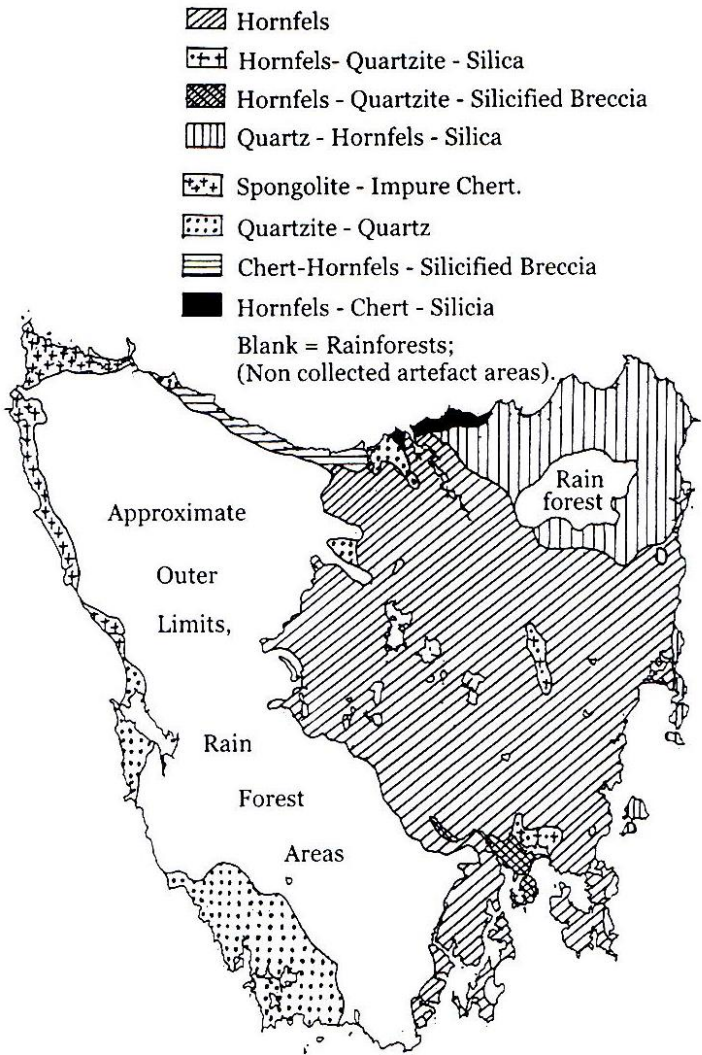


Fig. 345



Implement Stone-Type Associations in the Holocene
 Note: Impure Chert = Black Chert



Fig. 346

**Beach pebbles, source of material for bipolar artifacts,
Tam-O-Shanter Bay, north coast, eastern mid-section.**



Fig. 347

**Rock outcrops, source of long slabs found as manuports
at nearby sites, Swansea area.
“Naturally formed large scrapers”.**



Fig. 348

**Source of silcrete, northern North-East Coast.
(Range pole in feet).**

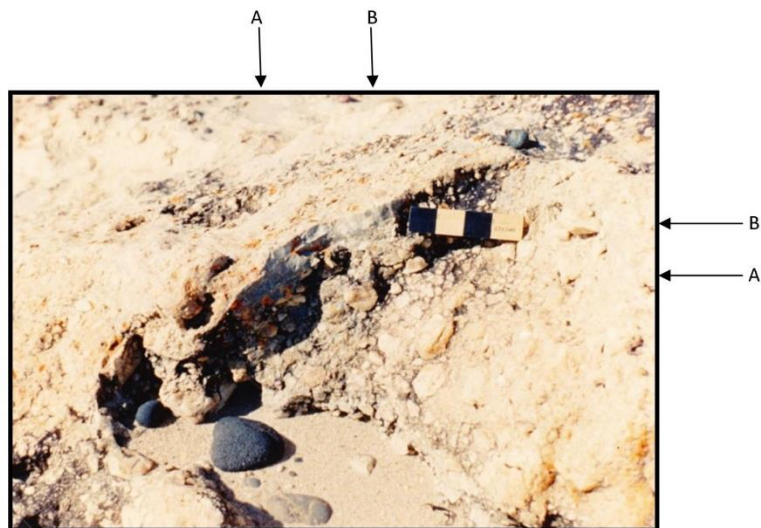


Fig. 349

**Close up of above showing flaking.
(Scale in inches).**



Fig. 350

**Outcrops of conglomerate near Wynyard
looking east to Doctors Rocks.**



Fig. 351

**Close up of above. Note to right of 10 cent piece,
reddish flaked pebble.**



Fig. 352

Raw Material - Breccia Pebbles (Penguin) would require bipolar flaking.



Fig. 353

Raw Material - Darwin Glass (actually a product of impact!)

STONE ARTEFACTS – STRIKING TECHNIQUES (FIG. 354-357)

Some stone material has the quality of being flaked to produce desired shapes, working edges that are robust enough to take the consequences of usage such as percussion, shaving, scraping and/or cutting using a sharp edge produced by flaking.

In Tasmania there are a number of such types of minerals, the most significant is a cherty-hornfels and the next most common is the various types of quartzite.

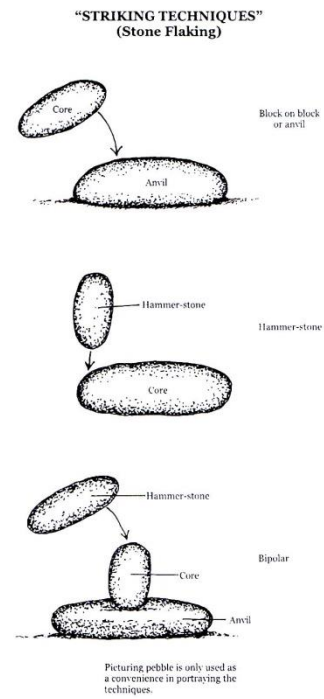
See also: “Stone Artefacts”, “Stone Artefacts – Raw Material”.

The striking techniques used in Tasmania being:

- Block on block (core struck against a fixed anvil),
- Bipolar (core on an anvil then struck downwards with a hammer),
- Direct percussion (hammer stone on core),
- Levallois (a prepared core – a “tortoise core” – shaped as a tool then struck off).

The block on block was mainly used at quarries to obtain usable flakes, bipolar used when cores too small to hold in the palm, while direct percussion or “hammer stoning” the normally used technique. The last levallois (after the French site) was very rare but examples exist in a crude form. **See also: “The Glossary”.**

Fig. 354



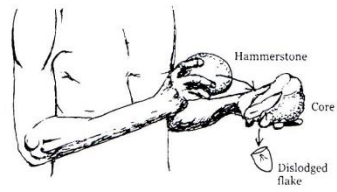


Fig. 355

**Hammerstone Usage
(The most common technique)**



Fig. 356

Bipolar Flaking

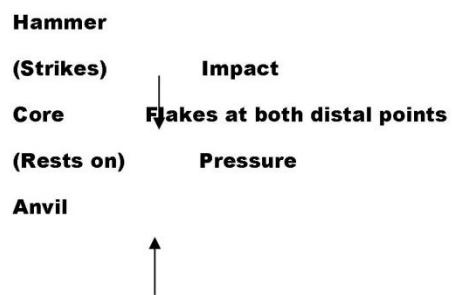
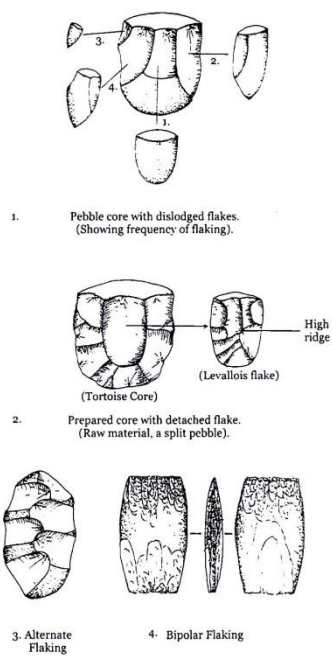


Fig. 357



FLAKING TECHNIQUES

STONE ARTEFACTS – TYPOLOGY (FIG. 358–368)

This is a suggestion for grouping artefacts into recognisable shares/types including usage.

Nondescript fortuitous pieces (A).	General use of by-products from manufacturing.
Primary trimmed flakes (B).	Cutting mostly.
Secondary trimmed flakes (C).	Scraping/shaving.
Keeled steep trimmed flakes and cores, (very typical Tasmanian) (D).	Scraping/shaving.
Flakes and cores with trimmed noses and notches, (very typical Tasmanian) (E).	Shaft manufacturing.
Awls (F).	Piercing.
Unifacial choppers (G).	Heavy wood working.
Bifacial choppers (H).	Heavy wood working.
Bipolar worked pieces (J).	General purpose produced from a specific flaking technique.
Worked cores (K).	Raw material source.
Hammer-stones and anvils (L).	Pounding (as a unit).
Grinding, rubbing and pounders (M).	Manufacturing.
“Exotics”.	Unusual pieces, i.e. those that do not fit within the categories.
Some of the above may have multi-shape and/or multi-use purposes. See also: “Subjects & Associates, 15. Material Culture – Stone Tools”.	

Since the origins of Tasmanian Aborigines is generally recognised as “out of Africa” evolving into modern humans prior to c.200 KYG, possibly c.315, with a pointer to c.250 because there exists in the continent a period of material culture termed the “middle Palaeolithic”, ending c.40 KYG. It is understandable that attempts are made to establish recognisable links in stone artefact with both, especially when it is believed the ancestors left Africa c.120 KYG.

Factors makes this very difficult such as in the middle Palaeolithic a number of distinct regional differences in cultures exist so no one can be said to be a base ancestor. Possibly the closest culture is the “Kenya Fauresmith” of c.125-10 KYG around central Kenya and Abyssinia, not that far from the suggested departure area into Asia. However, in the 15,000 kilometre trek over 50,000 years, existing in differing environments, their stone artefacts altered. What can be traced in comparison to Tasmanian culture is confusing, however, in Australia many sites show great similarities. If the African comparison is acceptable, then it must be admitted that a decline in stone artefact typology producing the Tasmanian did occur.
See also: “Degeneration”.

Fig. 358

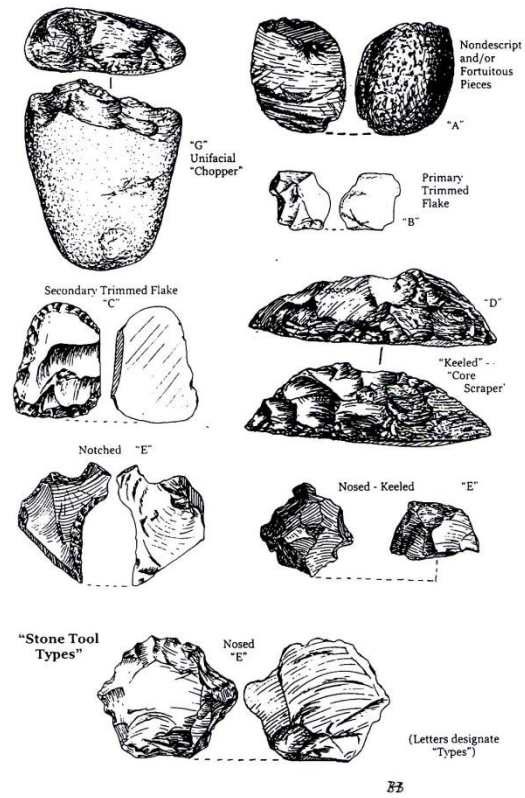


Fig. 359

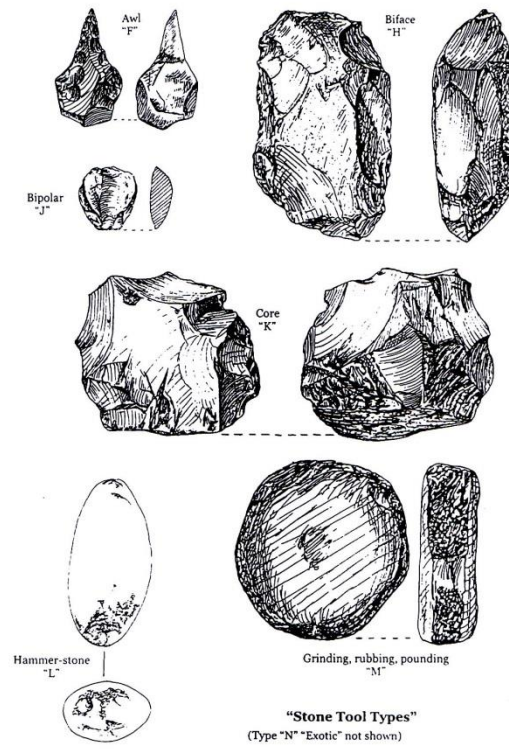
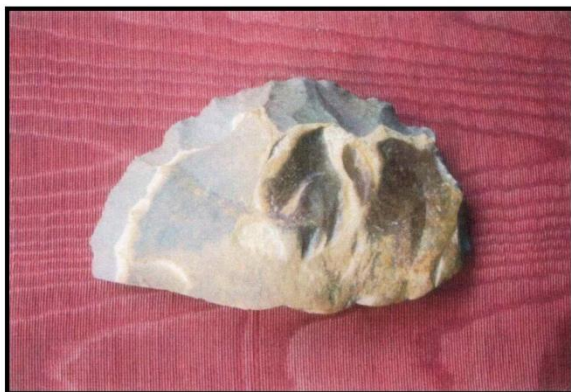
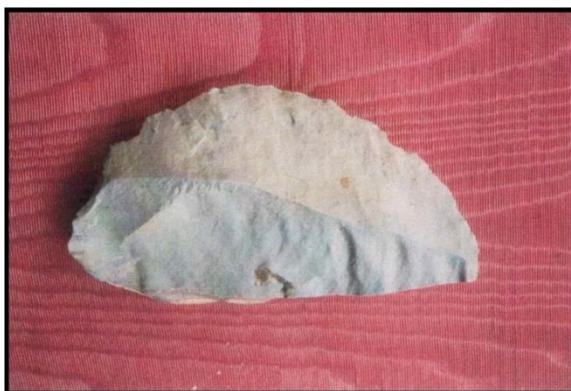


Fig. 360



(Dorsal Surface)

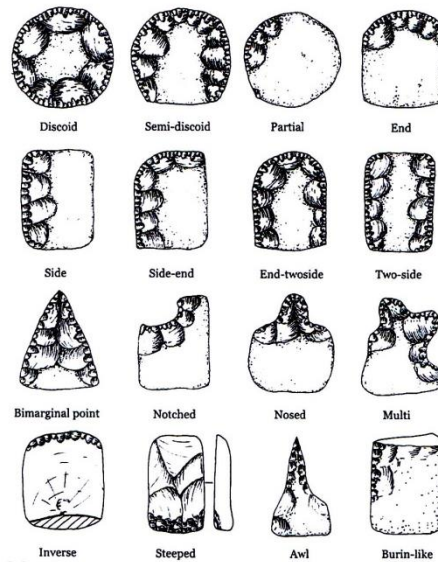


(Ventral Surface)

A typical secondary trimmed flake (“scraper”) of cherty-hornfels that is sometimes suggested as an “Anvil” to produce sparks using the percussion technique. The use-wear-edge chipping - on the dorsal surface could be for any purpose, not just use-wear but re-sharpening for wood-making.

Fig. 361

Stylised “Formal Tools”



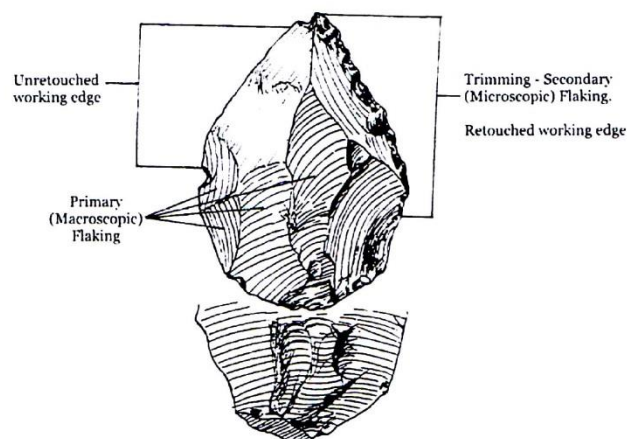
Emphasis is on the working edge to define its formality.
(The “partial” tools is not actually a “formal tool” and is only shown to emphasise that such artefacts exist.

None of the drawings are from actual specimens. It is artistic licence.

Speckling is to show the cortex).

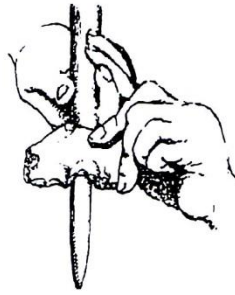
A very rare “formal tool” is a “two-side/two-end”.

Fig. 362



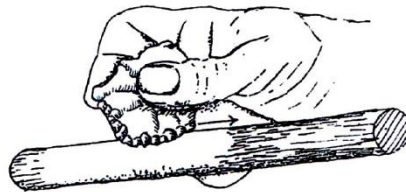
**Flake tool showing working edges and flaking preparation.
(Artefact 81/753, from P.W.D. sandpit, east of Bothwell).**

Fig. 363



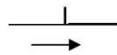
Notched tool being used in shaft manufacture. (Actually it is suggested by ethno-observations that the tool was towards the user not away from).

Fig. 364



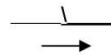
Using a "Scraper"

90 - 95°



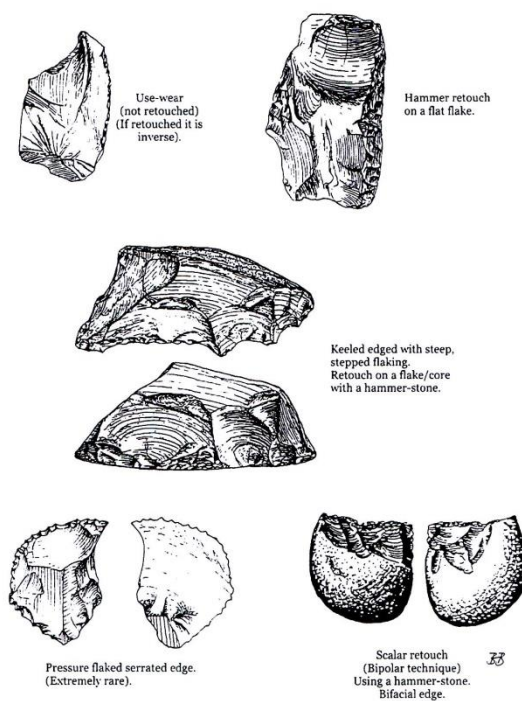
Scraping

30° or less



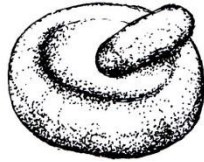
Shaving

Fig. 365



**Retouched Working Edges
(Trimming, Secondary Retouch)**

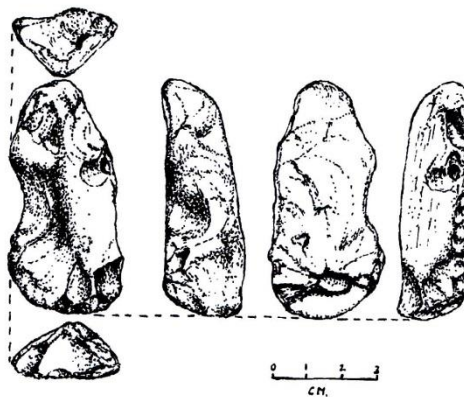
Fig. 366



JB

Type M Pestle & Mortar
Found on Flinders Island, (surface deposit), north.

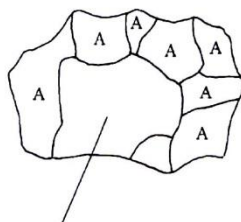
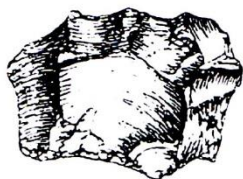
Fig. 367



A greatly "rolled" flake found on or in a gravel deposit on Tamar Island, upper Tamar River.

Fig. 368

Struck Prepared Core
(71/72 Bridport Area).



Concavity and shape of the desired flake.
A = Primary flakes to create the flake.



Reverse side of the core showing primary
flaking to create a block shape.

STONE BALLS (FIG. 214)

Suggestions without evidence are that the so-called “magic stones”, (see also that section), were created as rough balls – for what purpose? There more realistic use was probably grinding tools for ochre preparation.

STONE CHOPPERS (FIG. 358, 359H)

Unifacial heavy duty percussion tools in wood working. **See: “Stone Artefacts – Typology”.**

STONE CIRCLES

See: “Stone Arrangements”.

STONE TOOLS (FIG. 358-368)

See: “Stone Artefacts-Typology”.

STONE TOOLS, SPECIALISED (FIG. 358-368)

The Tasmanian culture lacked types that were manufactured for a sole special purpose, the closest could be said were those with concave working edges or awl shapes, the working edge being more important than the overall shape of the tool. Admittedly percussion tools suggest chopping only except they could have been used also as hammer stones or grinders. In the south west inland burins, a specialised tool for groove making to haft stone or bone artefacts in shafts have been recognised but very rare, a sort of “exotic” artefact. **See: “Hafting”.**

STONE TOOLS – USE OF

See: “Stone Artefacts – Typology”.

STONES (FIG. 290)

Water-worn pebbles selected for suitability having fine flaking qualities to make into or obtain flakes for tools. Some selected as mystic representations of deceased, possibly living individuals, as well as weapons to be thrown in defence or to down animals especially birds. A further mystic use may have been their representation of bird eggs put in nest like grass.

STONY CREEK TRIBE (FIG. 6, 430)

A British name for the people seen to live around the Campbell Town area, the name derived from a small water-course to its north. It probably included a few different bands, as a term it is completely useless although some writers continue to use it especially connecting it to the famous Chief Umarrah.

STORAGE

Lacking the ability to preserve food the only storage method was a very short term one e.g. placing a kangaroo high up in a fork of a tree to stop scavengers. Stolen flour was wrapped and protectively hidden. Non-food items being confined to waddies and spears in bulk, the latter strapped point down to straight tree trunks a distance from the ground in order to keep their shape and protect their sharpness by non-exposure to wet soil. In the Black War firearms pillaged were carefully wrapped in blankets or hides placed in fallen or burnt out hollow trees. **See also: “Hidden Caches”, “Food, the Preservation Of”.**

STORYTELLING

The telling was it seems confined to the sages, spiritual leaders often the overall leader of a band. Some storytelling was entertainment, that is without special spiritual connections or meaning, tales of hunting, warfare and the like, but others were spiritual myths, legends. A history also of the people kept alive by retelling being passed onto the next generation, Robinson enquired about source of beliefs and told “only knew what their fathers told them!”, some stories were no doubt so important they were secret, confined to only an initiated few.

Sometimes referred to as “verbal traditions” or “oral traditions”, although serious doubt on factuality, more recent studies have shown that a certain amount of truth often lies hidden about events, and any “stories” should never be automatically dismissed as quaint cultural entertainment!

What has been preserved reflects local connections, although one legend is of originally coming from a far off land, perhaps there were stories about Africa and their ancestors trips into Australia from Asia?

STRANDINGS (FIG. 193-195)

This refers to the isolation of various Tasmanian Aboriginal peoples, some only a few individuals or families that we have archaeological evidence of. Detailed circumstances can be found under other headings such as Settlement Aboriginal (**see: “Origins”**), King Island and the Furneaux Group and Castaways, as well as Sea Levels and Isolation.

Briefly, although Tasmania’s people may have undergone three separate strandings, the first two are not as significant as the last being post 14,000 BP. When Bass Strait formed for its last time (that is up to now), another stranding occurred as seas rose, specifically some people left on Flinders Island at c.10,000 BP, although this did not it seems befall King Island, people from north west Tasmania re-occupied it either by chance being swept to it or as a deliberate act in c.2,000 BP, only to be it seems stranded, dying out about 1,100 BP.

STRAWS – DRINKING

See: “Bark” and “Cider Gums”.

STRESS PERIOD

Jones originally suggested that in the winter a time of stress was the norm lacking food. In this period the bands stayed on the coast, but this environment had good stocks of molluscs and crays, with the hinterland still with macropods and other smaller marsupials, so a period of stress is questionable, perhaps even more in resources than inland. All a part of a sophisticated well organised annual time-table of management.

STRING

See: “Cordage”.

STRUCTURES

See: “Dwellings”, “Ceremonial Trees”, “Dead Man’s Huts”.

SUB-LITTORAL

That is at a depth that requires diving to reach a species. **See: “Molluscs (Abalone, Warreners) and Crustaceans (Crayfish, Crabs)”.**

SUBTERRANEAN

See: “Food Habitats”.

SUGAR

The availability of sweet natural juices was confined to the sap from cider gums and a few other vegetations like honeysuckle to suck water from and the succulent “pigface”. With the arrival of Europeans raw sugar was available but only if offered sweetened tea or by raids on stock-keeper’s huts and homesteads. This attraction to sugar only became apparent during “The Black War” 1824-1831 and at the Aboriginal settlements later.

SULLIVANS COVE (FIG. 430, NO. 30)

See: “Hobart”.

SUMMER FORAGING

See: “Annual Calender”.

SUN, THE

Although respected in some bands of mythology its importance seems to have been significantly less than the moon.

SUNDOWN POINT (FIG. 12, 267 NO. 4)

See: “Swandown Point”.

THE SUPERNATURAL

See: “Religion”, “Spirits”, “Mystic Beliefs”.

SUPERSTITIONS

Living in a natural environment without any real scientific explanations for events they were understandably very superstitious. Such things as bad weather was thought to be caused by pulling grass to make baskets, roasting a goanna or putting abalone into a fire, all these examples seem strange considering they were routine daily events. See: “Religion”.

SURFACE MATERIAL (FIG. 369, 370)

That is archaeological material spread over an area, sometimes being a single level, others the top deposit of strata. It can be insitu or eroded as in photos 369 and 370 respectively. See also: “Lunettes”, “Blow Outs”.



Fig. 369

**Surface scatter of artifacts Crown Lagoon, Lemont,
(inland site).**



Fig. 370

**Surface scatter of artifacts, bone and shell.
Note manuports sourced from nearby at Swansea
(coastal site).**

SURGERY

Evidence clearly shows that the people had an intelligent way of coping with the need to do surgery, perhaps – just perhaps, they learnt the most rudimentary clues in performing it from experience butchering animals? Whatever the case they did skilfully amputate badly damaged limbs as shown when a bullet shattered an arm. The patient had the stump carefully tended with skilful application of the skin over it. The man not only had survived but suffered no illness after. The injury was above an elbow, the stump burnt, the cushion well made. Another account, possibly the same, tells that the area was sealed with a “hot flint”. Camp fires were a particularly dangerous necessity. While asleep, becoming chilled they often rolled into the open fire, such an injury was suffered by a person “Nelson” who lost an arm originally thought to be a gun shot. Another terrible piece of evidence being an infant who crawled onto hot ashes suffering loss of toes. The use of stone cutting tools being their only “scalpel”.

Accounts of cutting umbilical cords using again stone “knives” exist, apparently often too far away causing enlarged “belly buttons”.

Treatment by surgery was not only practical but superstitious, that is to let out evil spirits. Non-medical surgery is under “Cicatrices”. **See also: “Snake Bites”**.

SURREY HILLS (FIG. 430 NO. 31)

A part of the Van Diemen’s Land Company lease of the inland central north, south of Burnie (Emu Bay), Hampshire Hills and Middlesex Plains were similar and in the same general area, made up of fire induced grasslands, island like in a sea of rainforest. Fine grazing land that had vast quantities of wallaby and wombat as well as emu.

SUTHERLAND F.L.

The first person to carry out modern scientific research on Tasmanian stone artefacts including quarry sites being in 1972.

SWAMPS

Large areas of lagoon like environments with similar resources, marsh birds usually - swan, duck and native hens, some having seagulls. One of the largest was the Mowbray Swamp now reclaimed being Inveresk, Invermay and Mowbray, Launceston suburbs. Archaeological material confined to stone artefact scatter from an odd piece to many. Bird skeletons and eggshell not surviving.

Where lagoons are isolated roundish shallow depressions away from watercourses, swamps are an extension of river overflows – flood plains. **See also: “Wetlands”**.

SWAN ISLAND (FIG. 189, 190)

About 3km off Cape Portland it is rich in seasonal mutton bird and penguin as well as being infested with tiger snakes. Archaeological pre <8,000 BP material comprising 10 stone artefacts at two sites are known. However, I wonder if these may have some connections with George Augustus Robinsons short occupation with his Aborigines during 4th November 1830 and 16th March 1831, contemplating its use as an Aboriginal settlement, however, being only c.2.5 by less than a kilometre together with many other factors it was abandoned. In this colonial period it is known that it was not visited by Aborigines.

SWANS (FIG. 145, 423, 424)

See: “Black Swans”.

SWANSEA (FIG. 97, 98)

This township lies in the mid centre of the east coast, originally colonial settlement took place in c.1819 with a stock run then true settlement in 1821, more so 1826. Aboriginal conflict intensified and a military station established in 1826 at Waterloo Point, now Swansea (Golf Club). Other names for the area sometimes used, Swanport, Great Swanport, Oyster Bay or Great Oyster Bay. The coast is rich in shallow shell middens with artefact scatter.

SWANDOWN POINT (FIG. 12, 267 NO. 4)

Now called incorrectly “Sundown Point” it is situated on the upper west coast south of Arthur River. Of great importance having a number of petroglyphs as well as shell, artefact (stone) and lenses of deposits. In great danger of erosion and vandalism.

SWIMMING

It seems all women could swim, especially those whose homeland included sea fronts, as it is recorded they bragged to inland women they were superior. Very few men could reportedly, the Eaglehawk (Tasman Peninsula) dived for sub-tidal foods, but was it actually only an insulting remark? However, it is known Bruny Island men swam as probably others in the areas. Women naturally have subcutaneous fat that enabled them to better withstand the cold subantarctic seas, this contributed significantly probably to them being assigned the foraging duty to obtain sub-littoral food species, avoiding cramp and hypothermia. Woman’s capacity to remain submerged while foraging was incredible, it is recorded that they could do so from 5 to 15 minutes! Although the latter is dubious.

SWIMMING (cont.)

The swimming style suggests a sort of dog-paddle or as put “like a duck”! Because of the dangers in the deep, drowning and sharks, prior to each dive they performed a ritual chant and acts said to be obscene to invoke spirits to protect them. Their ability to hold their breath for lengthy periods being greatly admired. Diving was not confined to food resources, some ochre was also obtained, even stone raw material.

SYMBOLISM

That is the artistic representation of things. Such matters were confined to either abstract items that are unknown in meaning or suggestions of possible objects such as circles meaning the moon? Figurative representations that clearly are depictions of things like foot-prints but still having an unknown meaning.

Lacking the written word the most basic images were recorded as petroglyphs and charcoal/ochre drawings. Their meanings are unknown but may have been ritual, spiritual or purely art. Today some suggest knowledge of the meanings but it's probably self invented, even in the 1930's some saw images relating to petroglyphs that lack acceptance by all, especially archaeologists, proof, not opinions are necessary. Robinson said that cicatrices on some women were symbols of the moon or of men and women, but again it is supposition – no one knows! The ochre hand stencils in dark cavernous caves in the south west and elsewhere in shelters could be and most likely are ritual connected with a spiritual belief, not just “I was here”!

See: “Art” and “Figurative Art”.



TABOOS

Although taboos did exist they are limited in our knowledge. Taboos are social practices developed individually over the millennium to protect resources from over-exploitation or due to experience learnt that forbids the use of a natural item, such an item may have been scaled fish due to an ancient food poisoning event but we cannot be sure. Actually at one time Rocky Cape people for a time ate a species of “puffer fish” that is known to be poisonous. Another reason for a taboo may have been that some individuals or people had an inherited mystic connection with a living thing. We know some ate pelican, others not, others avoided the native and tiger cats, some snakes, even the sex of an animal had to be considered sometimes.

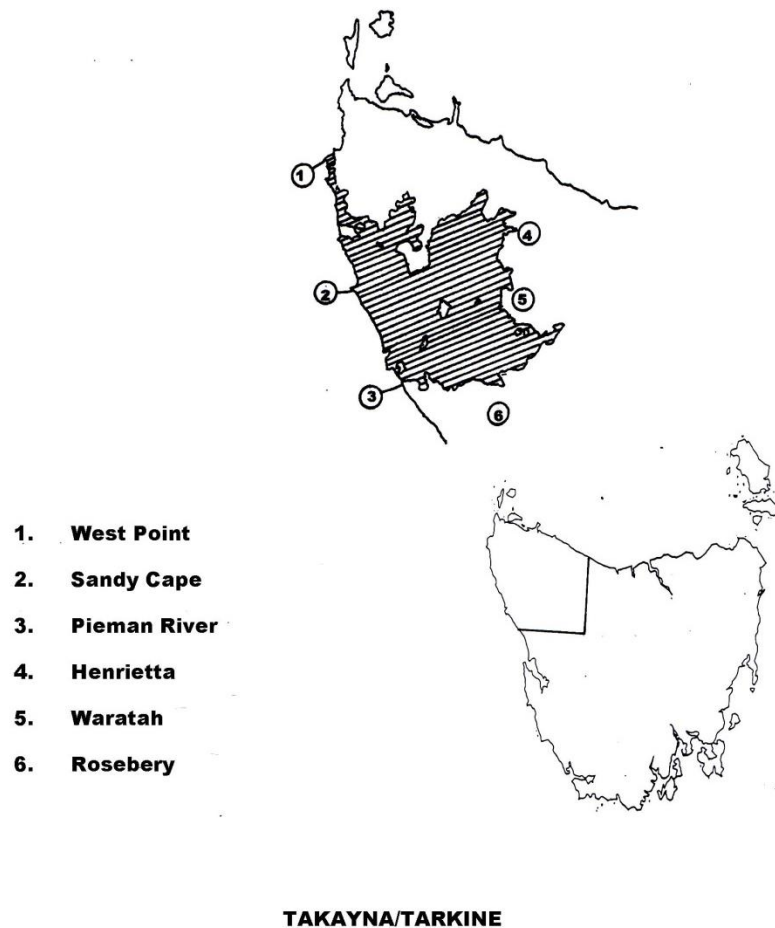
TACHYLITE

See: “Stone Artefacts – Raw Materials”.

TAKAYNA/TARKINE (FIG. 371)

Named after a mid-west coast band who claimed the lower reaches of the Pieman River southwards. A vast area c.21,000 hectares of virtual unoccupied sand dunes, button grass sedge and rainforest open to westerly gales. Sadly, this beautiful area, especially its vast shell middens with hut depressions are also in danger by the acts of sand-buggy recreation aiding natural erosion. In acts of vandalism petroglyphs are disfigured. Various archaeological searches and limited surveys suggest the littoral material dates to c.4,000 BP, although older sites back to the formation of today's sea levels of 6,500, even 8,000 on higher ground is not impossible. The first humans passed this way going south prior to c.40,000 (the basal calibrated date in the south west), however, sites are now submerged extending a few kilometres out.

Fig. 371



TAMAR ISLAND (FIG. 367, 372, 373)

Originally a Pleistocene hill rising a few metres above a relatively small Tamar River, possibly from c.37,000 BP. Small groups of extended families ventured up from southern Bassiana foraging for probably wallaby. No dated evidence exists so far, but a greatly rolled flake recovered from a higher hilly area on the island amongst gravel that had been disturbed suggest depositing c.8,000 BP from upstream.

TAMAR VALLEY, THE (FIG. 372-375)

Situated about the centre of northern Tasmania this beautiful valley was not a significant economic area for the Aborigines, little fire-sticking was carried out, although it did have seasonal egg gathering and bird hunting amongst its wetlands north of Launceston as well as in the Tamar River Estuary, Port Dalrymple. To the west in the estuary oyster could be obtained, but regretfully the shell middens were destroyed almost immediately it was “settled” in 1804 by the British for obtaining lime for mortar. Although artefact scatter exists they are hard to locate. A large destroyed ochre area is near Beaconsfield. The only date obtained in the valley is c.7,080 BP. Tidal stone wall fish traps exist in the estuary but suggested as early to late colonial, even recent. There is no evidence of Aboriginal consumption of scaled fish, although information boards set-up at Launceston’s Royal Park suggest the opposite.

Perhaps its greatest value was being the gate-way to the rich Northern Midlands. Following are thoughts on the valleys pre-contact events and European intrusions.

ABORIGINAL HISTORY

Although no dates for these suggested events exist, John bases his beliefs on data from mainland Australia and items such as meanings of place names which show pre 6,500 BP geographical landscapes.

Fig. 372 "TAMAR VALLEY"		
Circa Date B.P.	Environmental Event	John Taylors "Speakers"
40,000		
39,000	Periglacial. An extension of the	
37,000	"Bassian Desert" – grasslands, steppe	The "Palawa Pleistocene Speakers" (P.P.S.) the
35,000	with scattered woodlands. Extreme cold.	first people in area of Tamar – very small
33,000	Much smaller river, 60m lower than now.	population.
31,000		Utilise valley to access North Midlands.
30,000	<u>29,000 – 21,000</u>	
29,000	Possible respite – little less harsh.	
28,000		
27,000		
26,000	<u>22,000 – 12,000</u> "arid phase" – periglacial.	
25,000		
24,000		
23,000		
22,000		
21,000		
20,000	"Ice Age" peak 20,000-18,000.	
19,000	<u>18,000 – 12,000</u>	
18,000	Droughts, cold, vegetation loss, feature	Invaders:
17,000	less hills with very	After 17,000 – 13,000 "Victorians" (V) arrive
16,000	little waterflow.	"P.P.S." forced inland. "V" move up the
15,000		valley.
14,000	<u>13,000 – 11,500</u>	
13,000	Great increase in rain, temperature.	
12,000	Forests, some dense, spread.	"Furneaux Speakers" (F.S.)
11,000		About 11,000 At mouth of Tamar but
10,000		not up it.
9,000	<u>8,000 – 7,000</u>	After 9,000 "Nara" displace "F.S." and
8,000	Warmer – wetter, vegetation increase,	go only up the valley.
7,000	woodlands. At 7,000 drier.	After 7,000 "Mara" displace "Nara"
6,000		extensive use of the valley.
5,000	Start of present day conditions.	
4,000	<u>7,000 – 4,000</u> "arid phase", frosty, open veg..	
3,000	<u>3,000 – 1,500</u> slightly drier and cooler.	
2,000	<u>1,500 – Present</u>	
1,000	Wetter conditions.	
500		
200	Thick forest, scrub, upper reaches of wetlands.	

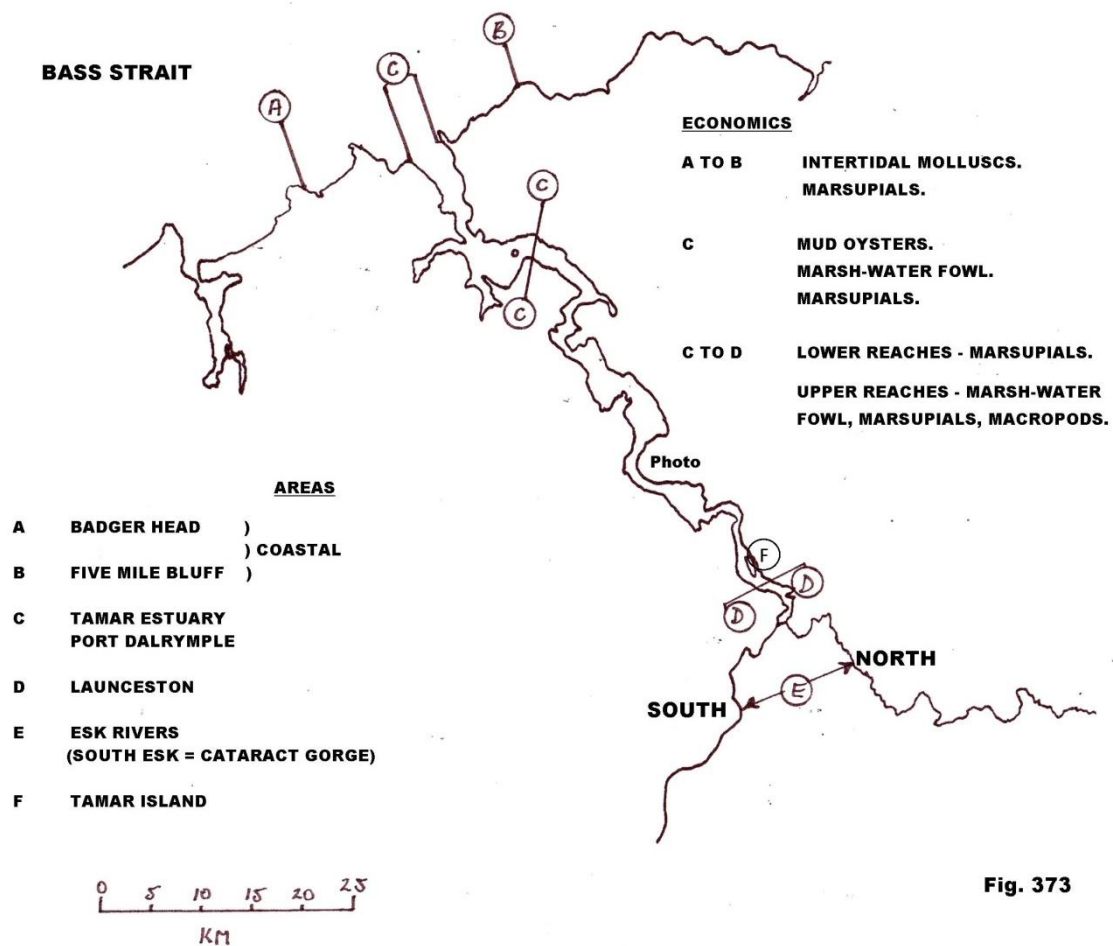


Fig. 373

TAMAR VALLEY, THE (FIG. 372-375) (cont.)

EUROPEAN INTRUSION HISTORY **SUMMARY**

3rd November, 1798	Bass and Flinders discover Tamar Estuary, proceed upstream as far as Blackwall (natives ignored them).
1802	French under Baudin also explored up to about Blackwall (natives friendly gestures).
1803	A British vessel came seeking water (hostile reception).
January, 1804	British under William Collins explorers up to Launceston to be (Outer Cove natives agitated by a misunderstanding).
11th November, 1804	Colonial William Paterson establishes a military outpost at Outer Cove (George Town to be) East Tamar. (Peaceful encounter then hostilities, first Aborigine killed in the north?).
21st November, 1804	Inner Cove, West Arm explored to about Beaconsfield.
17th December, 1804	York Town in Inner Cove selected as headquarters. (Natives shy – a “white button” on a shell necklace noted and suggests sealer meeting? Who had first arrived in the straits in post 1798). Tamar up to near St. Leonards and Cataract Gorge explored.
4th April, 1805	The first settlers, five, arrive with sheep etc..
By early 1806	Explored – up to near Port Sorell and Lake River near Perth.
August, 1806	Settlers fail at York Town so re-select land along North Esk, only three well established – Launceston to be the settlement.
3-11th February, 1807	A forced overland trip to Hobart, via Great Western Tiers, Bothwell area, Derwent Valley, for food.
1808	First Norfolk Islanders (agriculturalists) into Paterson Plains.
November, 1812	Thinly inhabited around Launceston.

In 1820 the whole Tamar Valley north of Launceston was still only lightly populated by Europeans, only 543, mostly at George Town on the eastern side of Port Dalrymple. Some settlers were on the western bank mainly around area of Sidmouth – Rowella – Richmond Hill with a few looking for land in Middle and West Arm. It was a “_____lightly populated, forested backwater without roads and completely dependent on the river for communications”, even in 1835. Very little contact being with the Aborigines until 1827 in the valley.

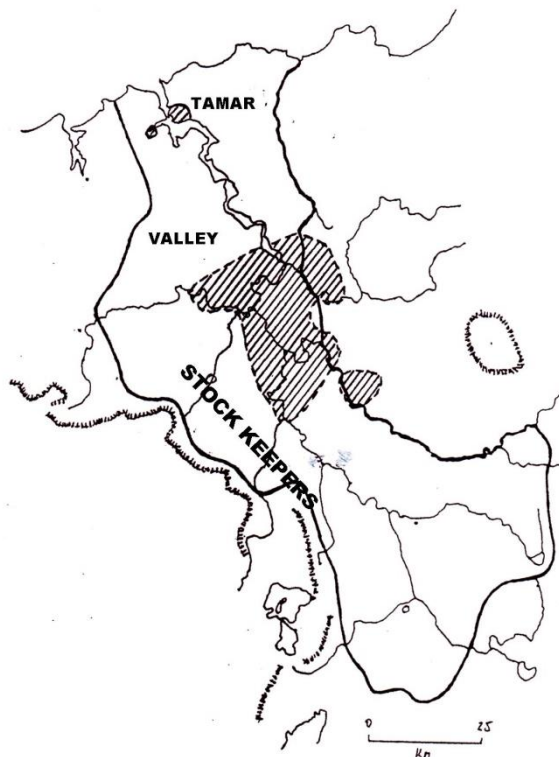
TAMAR VALLEY, THE (FIG. 372-375) (cont.)

SUMMARY OF “HEADQUARTERS”

November - December, 1804	Outer Cove, (now George Town).
December, 1804 - 1807	York Town, (Inner Cove).
1807 – May, 1819	Launceston (referred to as Port Dalrymple).
May, 1819 - 1824/5	York Cove (was Outer Cove).
1824/5 -	Launceston.
(March, 1806)	(A thought to transfer to Riching’s Park, between North and South Esks Patersonia. Not acted on, this is not the present day “Patersonia”!).

Fig. 374

LAND GRANTS TO 1818



"EXPANSION OF PASTORALISTS"

(STOCK KEEPERS IS ONLY A SUGGESTED AREA)

C.15% OF THE NMP TERRITORY



**SHOWING LACK OF SUCH SETTLEMENT AFTER FOURTEEN
YEARS IN THE TAMAR VALLEY, ALTHOUGH SCATTERED FARMS
EXISTED IN THE SCRUBBY-BUSHLAND.**



Fig. 375

From “Brady’s Lookout”, West Tamar (to Native Point, East Tamar).

TARKINE, THE

See: “Takayna”.

TASMAN, ABEL

See: “Maritime Explorers”.

TASMAN ISLAND (ILE TASMAN) (FIG. 189, 190, 436)

About 5 kilometres off the far south east corner of Tasman Peninsula formed c.7,500 BP, it is exposed and vulnerable to the actions of the southern ocean, remarkably stone artefacts amongst a midden of seal bones testify to post 6,500, probably c.1,500 when sea levels returned to present levels and watercraft had been reinvented. The islands height is c.300 metres, the midden lies on a surf shelf platform at c.280 testifying to transporting of selected pieces of meat or carcasses from sea level. To reach the island a 5 kilometre (return trip 10km) journey was required in very dangerous conditions at the best of times.



Fig. 436

Tasman Island.

TASMAN PENINSULA (FIG. 80)

A unique area comprising actually two distinct peninsulas Forestier and the larger Tasman. Archaeologically it is rich in shell middens and scatter with stone artefacts. At least one rock shelter with ochre hand stencils exists. An important site **see: “Roaring Beach”** existed. The post Aboriginal penal colony of Port Arthur lies in the far south.

Another unique feature was suggested by Linguist John Taylor who believed the people of the Peninsula traced their origins to his first people, the “Palawa Pleistocene speakers” and were never successfully intruded upon by later people. The oldest obtained date is c.5,400 (c.14) BP. However, it seems the people had developed co-operative associations with those in the Southern Midlands, but hostile with the Bruny Island and other channel bands who raided them for their women, a watercraft return trip of c.70km. Similar acts by sealers coming south from the Furneaux area coupled with probably disease and definite killings by some settlers saw by post 1830 only one male living.

TASMANIA

Previously known as “Van Diemen’s Land” (named by the Dutch explorer Abel Tasman after the Governor of the East Indies (Indonesia) in 1642, in 1856 the occupying British changed its name to “Tasmania”, obviously after its discoverer. A brief summary of Tasmania’s characteristics:

Geographically	A part of the Australian continent (eastern Australian highlands).
An Island	c.67,870k ² (comprise Bassian Islands c.3090 k ² , offshore islands and island Tasmania c.64,780k ²).
Separate from Australian Mainland	c.250 kilometres.
Distance from Antarctica (Ocean Divide)	c.3,800 kilometres.
Latitude (Mainland)	44° 33' - 43° 50' south.
Longitude (Mainland)	144° 40' - 148° 20' east.
Tasmanian Division	c.50% west environment, c.50% east (excluding Bassiana (Bass Strait)).
West	Mountainous, very open, high precipitation, westerly winds, colder. Rainforest, sedgeland, moorland, little coastal heath.
East	Flat to hilly, isolated mountains, central plateau, relatively sheltered, much less precipitation even drought, north west winds, warmer. Practically all dry sclerophyll open-closed forest, grasslands (originating from Aboriginal burning), coastal heaths, rainforest. See also: “Central Highlands”, “Eastern Highlands”, “West and East”.
Altitude	Highest in west, Mt. Ossa 1,614m. East, Ben Lomond 1,575m. (Central Plateau, Rats Castle 1,393m. Further west, Cradle Mountain 1,545m. Hobart area, Mt. Wellington 1,271m. South west, Mt Field west 1,434m). (See also: “Mountains”).
Fresh Water	Great concentration of lakes in Central Highlands. Large rivers exist state-wide Leven, Forth, Mersey, especially Tamar and Derwent as well as Huon. Other extensive watercourses exist.
Snow Fields	Principally in the western half, Central Plateau and Ben Lomond and a few other eastern peaks Mt. Barrow and Arthur. The fields usually down to 1,000 metres but on occasions to sea level in the far south.
Precipitation	The main concentration of rainfall is in the western half as shown by the rainforest (Fig. 397), the east being dry sclerophyll. The average Tasmanian fall is 100-255cm with a mean temperature of 10°-20°C (30°-60°F), but due to global warming it is increasing. The eastern rainfall being much less, 25-100cm with a temperature of 16-24°C (40°-70°F), than the west, even rain shadow such as west of Ross.

TASMANIA (cont.)

A brief summary of Tasmania's characteristics (cont.):

Storms	The west is continually lashed by violent westerly storms and gales, the north less and the east better protected by the west's mountainous terrain.
Main Flora	See: "Vegetation (Late Holocene)".
Main Fauna	See: "Food" and "Economics".
Coasts	Tasmania's mainland coasts of great beauty comprises some 1,450 kilometres of beaches, sheltered bays, massive estuaries in the south east with harbours and headlands. Offshore islands exist in numbers and detailed under their own headings.
Bass Strait	See: "Bassiana".
For additional data consult the section "Environments".	

TASMANIAN ABORIGINAL LAND AND SEA COUNCIL (TALSC)

An organisation founded by the Tasmanian Aboriginal community that includes within its charter control over all archaeological physical work on sites connected to their people, with very strict conditions being enforced! **See also: "TAC".**

TASMANIAN CULTURE

See: "Culture One"? However, this whole work represents the subject!

TASMANIAN DEVIL (SARCOPHILUS HARRISII) (FIG. 155)

See: "Food-Fauna", "Hunting" and "Cooking".

TASMANIAN TIGER (THYLACINUS CYNOCEPHALUS) (FIG. 156)

See: "Food-Fauna", "Hunting" and "Cooking".

TASMANIAN MUSEUM & ART GALLERY (FIG. 239)

See: "Museums".

TATTOOS

Never practised, but cicatrices, the cutting and raised scarring on the body did.

TAYENEBE

An important state-wide project established to encourage today's Aboriginal Tasmanian women to learn the artistic skills of their ancestors in the making of necklaces, woven baskets and kelp containers, as well as other fibrous artefacts, ropes and strings. Originating in the early 1990's it was revitalised in 2006. The enterprises includes obtaining raw materials and also creating modern artistic items additional to traditional artefacts. It is more than a workshop to create arts and crafts, it is keeping alive traditions to honour their ancestors and to meet socially in the same pursuit.

TAYLOR, JOHN ALBERT

In 2006 Taylor published "A Study of the Palawa (Tasmanian Aboriginal) Place Names". Due to its highly specialised anthropological composition and its consequences on the study of Tasmanian Aboriginal history, an examination and conclusions by another linguistic authority would be of the greatest contribution. In the meantime we have Taylor's opinions. Sadly John passed away shortly after in 2007. Simply, Taylor collected every geographical feature Aboriginal proper name, mainly sourced from Robinson, trying to trace its linguistic foundation to mainland Australia's tribal areas, and with the aid of dates obtained in Tasmanian archaeological sites, arrived at the following conclusions, the names of peoples are Taylors.

"Ice Age" First People: "Palawa Pleistocene Speakers" (P.P.S.)	Originated from the Murray River Estuary (now inundated) in South Australia, travelled via coastal plain (also inundated) east, then split into a southern group c.42,000 following Tasmania's western coast, possibly after a stay in the western Bassiana (west of then King Plateau), arriving in the south west and north west river valleys c.40,000 (cal.) BP. The north west progressed east to the East Coast, some may have gone north into eastern Bassiana, Furneaux area. Down the East Coast around into the (now submerged) greater Derwent Estuary, into the Southern Midlands on short seasonal visitations. Probably never ventured above 400m present sea level. It seems very limited visits into the Northern Midlands also occurred. The timeframe before other people intruded on them is up to c.17,000 into Bassiana, and pre 13,000 BP onto Tasmanian mainland. The "P.P.S." who split to continue east believed to have gone south into the Furneaux area of eastern Bassiana and met their "cousins" coming from Tasmania, these became Taylor's "Furneaux speakers".
---	--

TAYLOR, JOHN ALBERT (cont.)

“Terminal Pleistocene” Intruders	The onset of warmer conditions and an increase in precipitation saw Australian mainland peoples expanding, this started c.17,000 BP coming from south of the western Victorian Grampians, these are Taylor’s “Victorians”. Those “P.P.S.” in Gippsland went south into eastern Bassiana meeting “cousins” around the Furneaux oasis. Taylors last intruders being his “Nara” came from Mt. Gambier (South Australia) – Warrnambool (Victoria’s west), and remained around the King oasis.													
“Intruding North Tasmania”	Continual warming causing higher sea levels from c.13,000 saw “Victorians” and “Nara” arriving, what followed from c.11,500 was a greater warming, rainfall and resulting thickening vegetation. By this time the “Victorians” had spread along coasts to mid-west and mid-east, even into Northern Midlands forcing the “P.P.S.” further inland, now the “Nara” and “Furneaux” (south group) pushed into Tasmania.													
“Early Holocene”	This is c.10,000-7,000 BP. The “P.P.S.” control inland bush areas, southern Tasmania, except the Derwent Valley. The “Furneaux” are halted at Port Sorell and Orford and finally absorbed into or by “Nara” and “Victorians”. The “Nara” control the western half and the east becoming a confederacy.													
“Later Holocene”	<p>After 7,000 BP the eastern confederacy of “P.P.S.” and “Victorians” dominate, and even in the pre-European period of c.1,000 start intruding in the south west on the “Nara”. The North Furneaux people became stranded c.8,000 and extinguished by 4,500 BP.</p> <p>Taylor originally called the eastern confederacy of “P.P.S.” and “Victorians” as “Mara”, but it seems it was too similar to his “Nara” and changed it to “Mairremmener”, seemingly obtained from a part of a name of a band from around the Ouse district, suggested by Plomley as meaning possibly “people”. Finally, the result at c.1800 CE was:</p> <table><tr><td><u>Western</u></td><td><u>Eastern</u></td></tr><tr><td>“Nara”, comprising;</td><td>“Mairremmener”, comprising;</td></tr><tr><td>7. “Nara”</td><td>1. North East Speech</td></tr><tr><td>8. Northern Speech</td><td>2. Eastern Speech, confused</td></tr><tr><td>6. (South) Western speakers</td><td>3. (South) Eastern Speech</td></tr><tr><td>4. West of Derwent</td><td>5. Inland South West</td></tr></table>		<u>Western</u>	<u>Eastern</u>	“Nara”, comprising;	“Mairremmener”, comprising;	7. “Nara”	1. North East Speech	8. Northern Speech	2. Eastern Speech, confused	6. (South) Western speakers	3. (South) Eastern Speech	4. West of Derwent	5. Inland South West
<u>Western</u>	<u>Eastern</u>													
“Nara”, comprising;	“Mairremmener”, comprising;													
7. “Nara”	1. North East Speech													
8. Northern Speech	2. Eastern Speech, confused													
6. (South) Western speakers	3. (South) Eastern Speech													
4. West of Derwent	5. Inland South West													

TAYLOR, JOHN ALBERT (cont.)

The following are Taylor's approximate boundary areas for his "speakers" at 1803 CE.

North Eastern Speech (Mara or Mairremmener) (1)

Port Sorell along coast down to Falmouth. Inland, the Northern Midlands, along the Fingal Valley, north eastern highlands. A fused dialect, Palawa Pleistocene speakers but more Victorian speaker of eastern language.

Eastern Speech (Mara or Mairremmener) (2)

Eastern coast from Falmouth including south east coast to eastern Derwent. The Eastern Ranges, Southern Midlands west and the Ouse River catchment.

The area of the far south east, that is Tasman Peninsula seems to have remained "Palawa Pleistocene speakers" but its people fused too with the "Victorians" at a later date.

Fused dialect, Palawa Pleistocene speakers but less Victorian speaker of eastern language.

(South) Eastern Speech (Mara/Nara Fused) (3)

Western side of the Derwent Estuary south to South Cape and the Huon River Basin. Includes the Channel districts and Bruny Island. Originally Palawa Pleistocene then "Nara" intrusion but more recently Mara penetration.

The area west of the Derwent River to about Granton seemingly, and

An enclave of "Nara speakers" being subjected to "Mara" intrusions. The area west of here and the Huon, that is inland south west **(4)**, see also **(6)**.

(South) Western Speakers (Nara) (6)

South west and west coasts from South Cape to the Pieman River and as a separate region much of the Derwent Valley – see **(5)**. Part of the western language.

North West (Nara) Speech (7)

Pieman River north to the Inglis River, Wynyard area. "Nara" replaced both Palawa Pleistocene and Victorians. The "Nara" being the source of the western language.

TAYLOR, JOHN ALBERT (cont.)

Northern Speech (Nara) (8)

From the Inglis River along coast east to Port Sorell, south to the Central Plateau. Replaced Palawa Pleistocene and most Victorians, became a dialect of the “Nara” western language.

Very importantly, **see: “Languages”**.

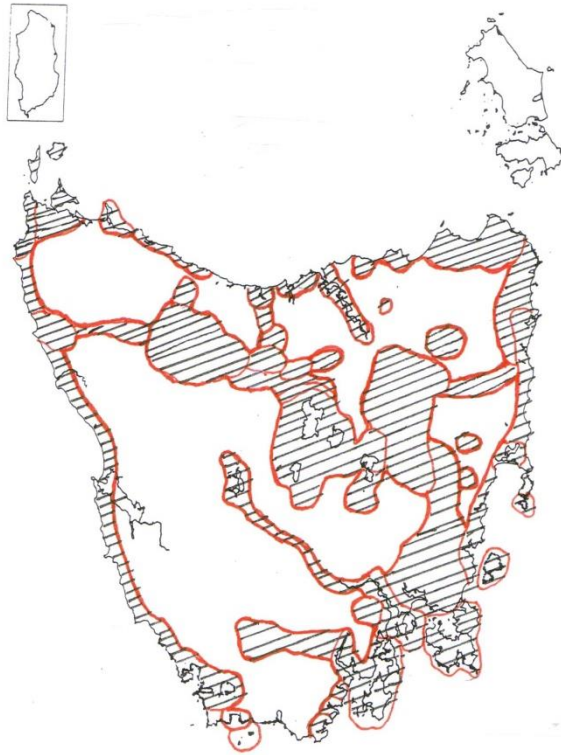


Fig. 376

Areas with known Aboriginal names - (Taylor).

TAYLOR, JOHN ALBERT (cont.)

Additionally included as aids:

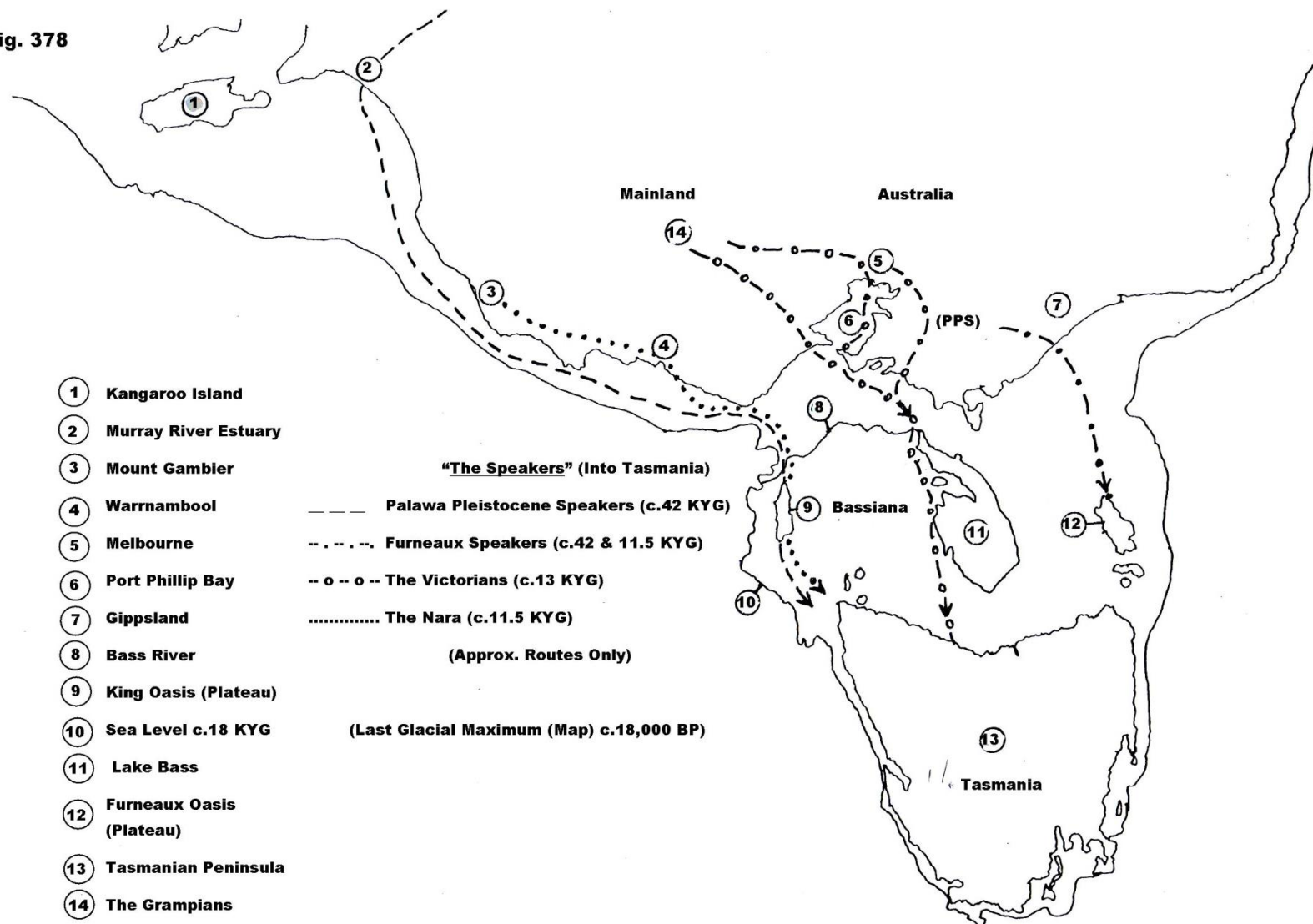
Fig. 377	Chronological Linguistic Data.
Fig. 378	The Speakers (into Tasmania).
Figs. 379-382	Suggested Possible Routes and Times, (within Tasmania).
Figs. 383-386	The Four Aboriginal "Speakers" (i.e. areas occupied).
Fig. 387	"John Taylor's Speakers" (Socio-Linguistic Groups), West and East.

(Fig. 377)

"CHRONOLOGICAL LINGUISTIC DATA"

C. BP	Main Events	P.P.S.	Furneaux	Victorians	Nara	Mara
43,000	Interstadial	Into West Bassiana	P.P.S. continue E. then S. along the corridor of E. Bassiana (Oldest sites)			
40,000		In S.W. Tas.	Influx from Gippsland	Enter North Bassiana	Around King area	
22,000	Deglaciation warming continues					
17,000	Tas. seperates					
14,500	Rising sea levels			Into Northern Tas.	Leave King go to Tas.	
13,000	Great increase in rainfall					
11,500	Rapid spread of forest		Southern Furneaux retreat to Tas. (Isolation)		In N.W. Tas.	
8,000	Greatest extent of forests				Go S.E. to Derwent Valley & Estuary (Western language)	
7,000	(Cultural expansions)	Fuse with Vic. (Eastern language)	Fuse with Vic. & /or disappear?	Fuse with P.P.S. (Eastern language)		P.P.S.C. Vics. fuse (Eastern language)
5,000	El Nino on set		(Youngest sites on Flinders Island)			Into Midlands in strength
4,000	El Nino full on					
2,000	El Nino ends				Under pressure in S.E. & west of Derwent	
200		(Tasman Pen. still there)				

Fig. 378



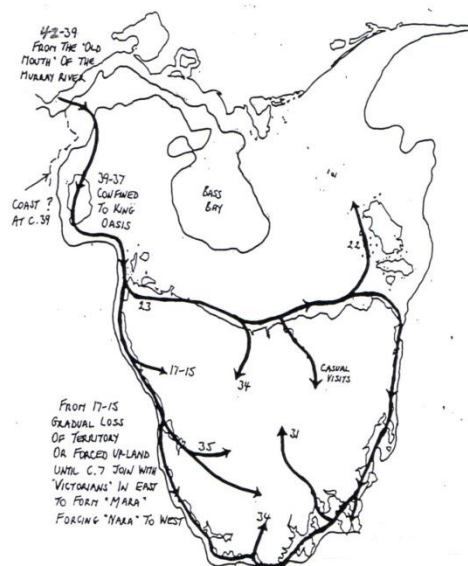
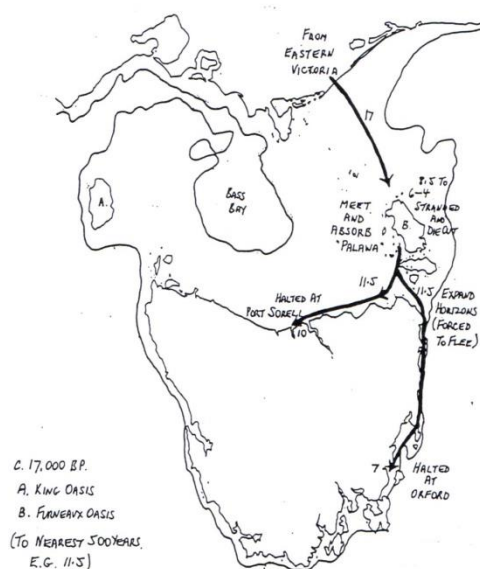


Fig. 379 Palawa Pleistocene Speakers
(from c.42,000 BP)



c. 17,000 BP.
A. KING OASIS
B. FURNEAUX OASIS
(TO NEAREST 500 YEARS,
E.G. 11-5)

Fig. 380 The Furneaux Speakers
(from c.17,000 BP)

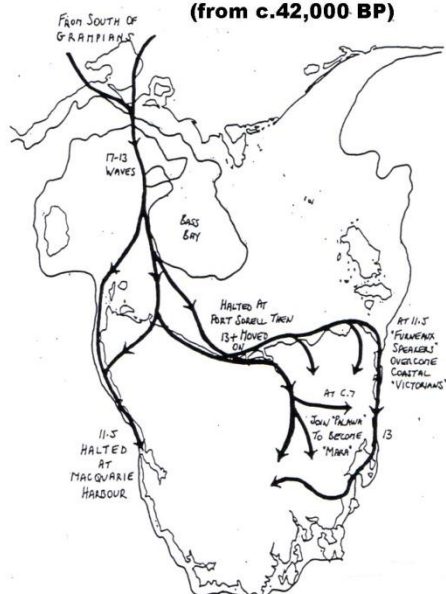


Fig. 381 The Victorians
(from c.17,000 BP)

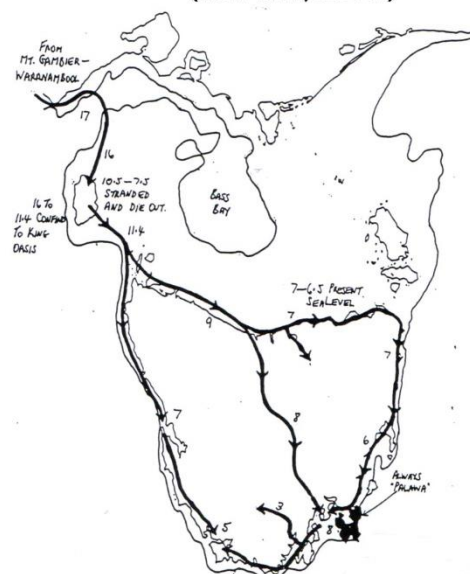
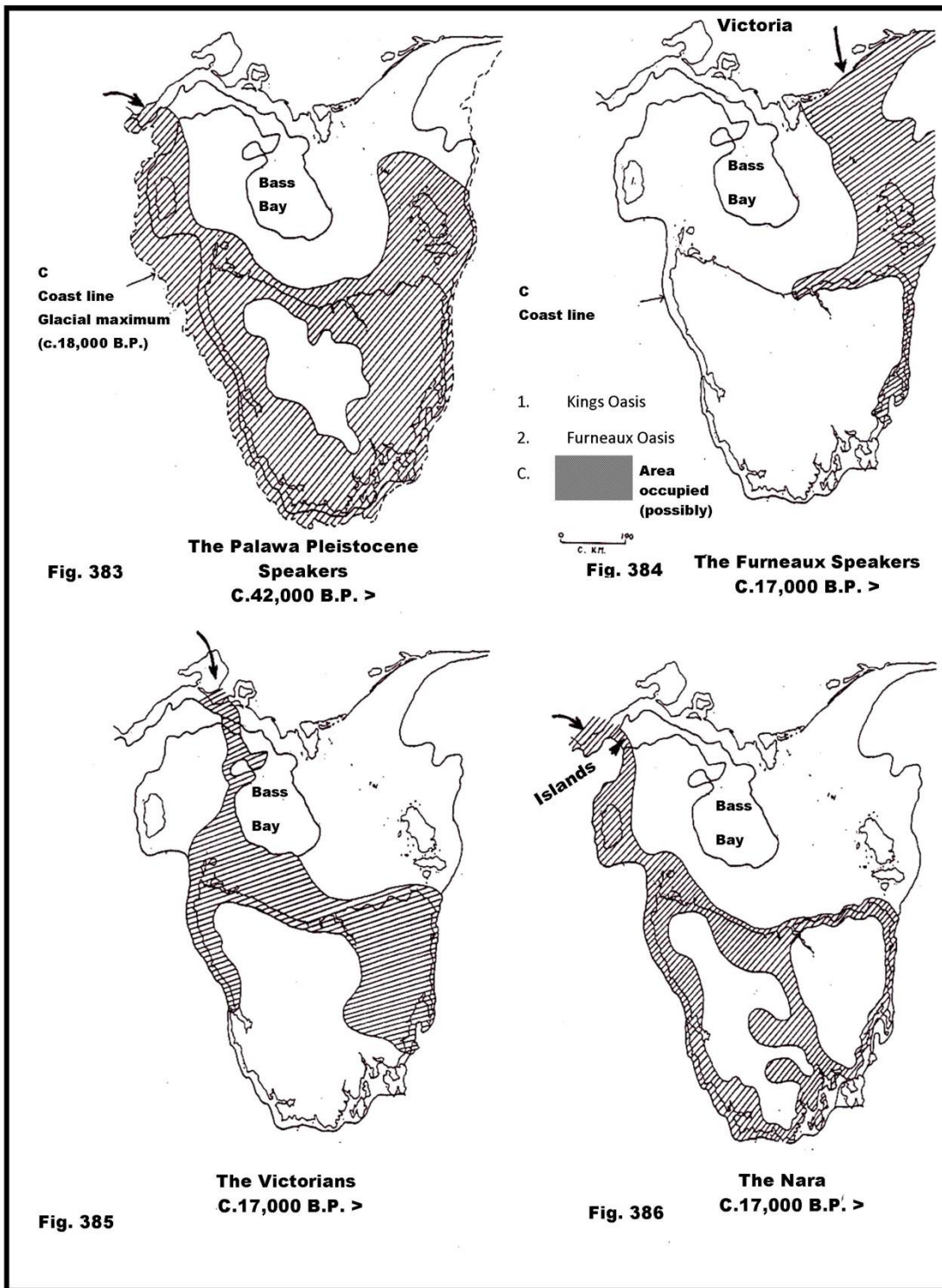


Fig. 382 The Nara
(from c.17,000 BP)

Suggested Possible Routes and Times

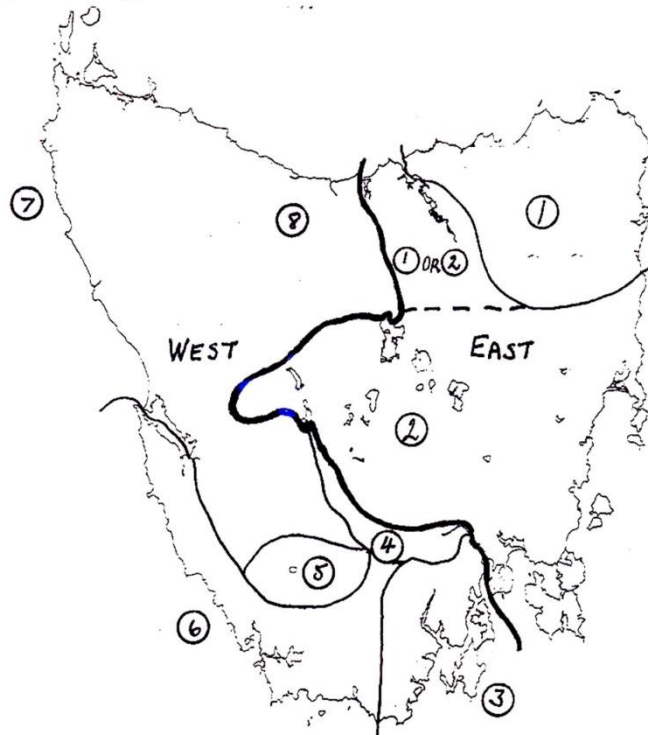


THE FOUR ABORIGINAL "SPEAKERS"
(after John A. Taylor's work)

Fig. 387

"JOHN TAYLORS SPEAKERS"
(SOCIO -LINGUISTIC GROUPS)

- | | |
|---|---------------------------------------|
| 1. North Eastern Speech (MARA) | 5. ? NARA or MARA (Lake Pedder areas) |
| 2. Eastern Speech (MARA) | 6. (South) Western Speakers (NARA) |
| 3. (South) Eastern Speech (MARA) | 7. NARA |
| 4. (South) Western Speakers (NARA)
(of Derwent Valley & Estuary) | 8. Northern Speech (NARA) |



NOTE: Taylor later referred to 1. and 2. as the MAIRREMMENER. Large areas unmarked in the western half not foraged over.

TEA

Introduced to real tea by the British they became very fond of it. Some suggest that they even became addicted to it raiding homesteads during the Black War, but this is dubious. **See also: “Beverages”.**

TEACHING

Everything was passed down, men taught boys, women the girls. Possibly at a time of puberty mystic traditions may have been passed on, and in later life as Elders even more probable traditional knowledge was passed on.

TEA-TREE OR TI-TREE (FIG. 289)

A form of melaleuca having a paper-bark exterior, the tea-tree is subtle enough to be heated and bent to a desired shape straight for spears/javelins, and curved to be used in frameworks for dwellings such as the west's bee-hive structures. This vegetation grows in swampy areas or in pockets along water-ways.

Tebrakunna (FIG. 11, NO. 6)

In the Cape Portland area of the far north east, eroding sand dunes have exposed a burial ground, inhumation was being practised, usual, at least at coastal sites, cremation was the norm. The site was desecrated by incredible lack of concern and knowledge by police. A rare site of importance to both the Aboriginal community and anthropology damaged extensively.

Tebrakunna VISITOR CENTRE (i.e. “Band Area at Cape Portland”) (FIG. 388, 389)

Situated near Musselroe in the far north east, opened by Hydro Tasmania in respect of the Tasmanian Aborigines and controlled by the **Melythina tiakana warrawa** Aboriginal Corporation.



Fig. 388

Tebrakunna Visitors Centre, Cape Portland.



Fig. 389

Ceremonial fire-place, Tebrakunna Visitors Centre.

TECHNOLOGY

It has been often said that the “Tasmanian culture was the simplest”, even “most primitive in the world” when Europeans arrived on the island c.1772 CE. This has been strongly denied by their descendants regarding it as an insult! Some writers being influenced by anti-racist feelings agree, and so the pendulum has swung back regrettably, sometimes without taking into consideration what really is a more realistic perspective.

The truth is that the Palaeo-culture of the Tasmanians may have not been the “simplest” but it surely was “one of the simplest”. For instance the “Yaghan” people who inhabited the tip of South America up to c.1830 were in many ways similar, even said to have not known how to make fire, a possible characteristic of Tasmania’s peoples (**see: “Fire-The Making Of”**). The Palaeo-Tasmanian’s technology was “Stone Age” similar to European’s lower Palaeolithic, Africa’s old Stone Age, Australian mainlands earliest stages, or some of south east Asian oldest assemblages. **See also: “Palaeolithic”, “Simple Culture” and “Material Culture”**.

TEETH

See: “Dental Health”. Teeth, more exact the jaw, was sometimes used as a vice to hold shafts being straightened. Perforation of some shells to thread is said to be by eye teeth but questioned. Healthy teeth were greatly admired.

TEMPERATE RAINFOREST (FIG. 166, 397)

Prominent in western Tasmania it is dominated by *Nothofagus cunningham* or “Antarctic Beech”, closely related to beech. This specie is such that with allied species stops sunlight penetrating through its foliage into groundcover. Fern gullies set within the forests provided limited food to small bands or extended families during drier seasons. The environment may have had a physiological effect on attitude as it seems that at least some of those calling it a homeland tended to be fierce. These forests were fire-resistant stopping fire-sticking. Both flora of edible quality, except fern heart/stems and fauna were near non-existent.

TEMPERATURES

Obviously over a 40,000 year period Tasmania underwent significant period of cold to warm conditions. Figure 105 “Environmental Conditions” includes temperature fluctuations but not measurements, such data is difficult to obtain due to varying opinions and lacking positive information. However, some calculations do exist and the sciences continue to advance.

Today’s average mean temperature is 10-13⁰ C previously being below this.

At		By
45 - 27 KYG	(Start of cold, dry)	5 - 6 ⁰
26 - 18 KYG	(Last glacial maximum)	6.5 - 7 ⁰
17 - 10 KYG	(Terminal Pleistocene)	6.5 - 1 ⁰ above
10 - 6 KYG	(Post glacial)	1 ⁰ above - .5 above
6 - 3.5 KYG	(Post Glacial Maximum)	.5 above - 3 below
3.5 - .2 KYG	(Present)	3 below - 3 above - present

Ian Gilligan’s research in 2007, “Resisting the Cold in Ice Age Tasmania : Thermal Environment and Settlement Strategies”, supplied the following:

Today’s average mean temperature	10 - 13 ⁰ C (Winter 4-8 ⁰ C)
35 - 30 KYG	3 - 4 ⁰ C below today’s
30 - 20 KYG	6 - 7 ⁰ C below today’s
20 - 15 KYG	At least 3 ⁰ C below today’s (i.e. 7-10 ⁰ C)

The “wind-chill” factor creates a vast increase in cold living conditions and its effect is at:

25 ⁰ C	The optimal ambient temperature for lightly-clothed humans.
13 ⁰ C	Shivering begins at this temperature.
1 ⁰ C	Cold tolerance critical level – under it = hypothermia.
But with	
-5 ⁰ C	Routinely unclothed – acclimatisation (cold tolerance).
-1 ⁰ C	And colder, time of frost-bite.

The need for clothing or at least some covering protection below c.10⁰C is obvious, while natural shelters, caves and fire contributing significantly to survival.

To emphasise the coldness of the late Pleistocene, large icebergs could be observed going north around Tasmania, probably like the area of southern Alaska, Iceland and Greenland.

Recent research on “Oxygen Isotope” stages (OIS) has yielded six extending back to c.195 KYG being:

TEMPERATURES (cont.)

Stage	KYG	Data
OIS6	195-130	Long glacial period – cold, dry, harsh.
OIS5	130-75	Warm period (like today).
OIS4	75-60	Short, cold period.
To		
OIS3	60-<25	Slightly less cold, then to more colder.
OIS2	<25-12/10	Coldest period (c.-7°C at c.18 KYG).
OIS1	12/10-Present	Much warmer than OIS2.
Comprising		
	10/9.5	A rapid increase – warm, humid 9 to 2 KYG.
	6-4.5	Warm maximum – similar to today - .5-3° higher.
	4-2	“El Nino” – cooler by 3°C.
	2-P	Warmer by 3°C.

TERMINAL PLEISTOCENE

Depending on the authority, this period being the last phase of the late Pleistocene ranges from c.17,000 to 10,000 BP, the end of the Post Glacial Maximum to the start of the Holocene. A number prefer the “start” at 15,000 using the 17,000 as an “on set” of warmer conditions that resulted in:

Start of deglaciation (from c.800m upland) at 15,000, and

By c.13,000 almost all gone, with

Uphill spread of forests beginning significantly from c.12,000 at c.40m above present sea level to c.400m by 10,000 BP. Especially in the west caused by increase in rainfall, and subsequent rise in sea levels from c.65m to 30/20m, a rise of 35/45m.

This final factor seeing King separate from Victoria and creation of Bass Bay at c.15,000, the corridor (land bridge) at c.14,000 in cut just north of the Kent Group isolating Tasmania, and later at c.10,000 Banks Strait forms creating Furneaux Island (Great Flinders Island).

Such significant changes to the environment had to affect Aboriginal society.

In the south west occupation began c.40,000 but it was c.17,500-14,000 that the most intense period took place, followed to 10,000 by seeing most sites abandoned from a rich wallaby hunting area to a destruction of their habitat caused by spreading rainforest. Any coastal sites in the west or east now inundated by rising seas.

The most important site area in the north west is the Hunter, and two distinct periods are evident at Cave Bay Cave, Hunter Island, these are:

18,500-11,000 rare visits from Tasmania, the coast being 80km away, and

11,000-7,200 not occupied due to rising rough seas.

TERMINAL PLEISTOCENE (cont.)

In the eastern half of Tasmania the prominent site is ORS7 in the upland area south of the Central Plateau having its most intense period c.18,000-10,000 BP. But the east was a drought prone, cold, windy and dusty place with loss of vegetation creating instability in soils, sand sheets and linear dunes with cold winters and short cool summers.

In receding Bassiana as seas began to rise ground water was in short supply, lagoons and lakes dried up. However, it is through this area c.17,000 -13,000 that according to Taylor three distinct “speakers” left mainland south east Australia using the oasis of King and Furneaux and skirting Bass Bay to enter northern Tasmania. Importantly consult section “Taylor, John Albert”.

TERRESTRIAL (HABITATS)

See: “Food Habitats”.

TERRESTRIAL FOODS

All foods foraged for on land including flora and fauna existing in wetlands, waterways and trees as well as within the soil. **See: “Subjects & Associates” No. 16, 17 and 18 and “Food Classes” especially.**

THE T.A.C. (FIG. 65)

Over the years utilising the abbreviation could cause some confusion perhaps being applied to:

“The Tasmanian Aboriginal Corporation”	A registered organisation.
The “Tasmanian Aboriginal Centre”	More a political wing although greatly involved in all matters. Represents the greater part of those with documentation connected to the Eastern Straits people.
Finally just as	
The “Tasmanian Aboriginal Community”	Inferring all claiming Aboriginal ancestry.

Because of possible political consequences I will not suggest exactly the relationship or lack of between the three terms, nor the exact connections involving the terms used “Palawa” and “Pakana”, but it seems the use of Palawa for the “centres” members could be being replaced with Pakana?

THREE HUMMOCK ISLAND (FIG. 189, 190)

Covering c.93k² being accessed via Hunter Island c.3.5 kilometres north east it abounded in wallaby and seal, its older name being “East Hunter Island”. The islands importance has been archaeologically proven having petroglyphs and middens with possible fire-places. Its situation in the far north west area meant it was a hunting ground for European sealers.

THROWING

Both men and women were skilful in throwing, but it suggests it was the men using javelins, waddies and stones who were mostly involved, using the latter two for downing bird.

THROWING STONES

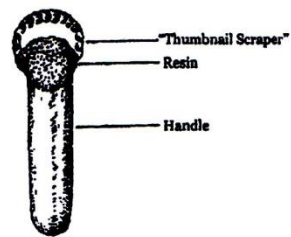
Duck egg size were the principle missiles, a report of using “a sling” c.1860 at Devonport is not Palaeo-Tasmanian!

THUMBNAIL SCRAPERS (FIG. 391-393)

A specific secondary trimmed retouched flake about 30mm or less, a type of end scraper, requiring finer flaking raw material, quartz, chert, or as in the confines of inland south west, Darwin Glass, where its oldest appearance is c.29,000 BP. About 22,000 they are found in the Upper Forth but not made from Darwin Glass, the Furneaux Group and on Hunter Island (then a hill) about 20,000. They continued in small quantities well into the Holocene in the eastern areas but undated in surface scatter. Although commonly existing on the Australian mainland they are all but confined to the Holocene being very rare in its Pleistocene.

Microscopic study has revealed usage residues for cutting meat, bone working of an unknown type, as well as plant and wood, thus a multi-purpose tool that may have been hafted because of its size. The lack of such use in historic times suggests that the technology was dispensed with, perhaps with the discovery of large amounts of fine flaking raw material the frugal use of small tools was not necessary.

Fig. 391



Only a possible use of a "thumbnail scraper",
there is no evidence of this in Tasmania.
(Artist's impression).

Fig. 392

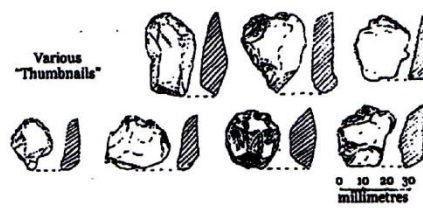


Fig. 393



Stylised artists impression
only of possible artefacts.

THUNDER AND LIGHTNING

Treated with great fear and dread, especially in the west where extreme conditions are common, avoidance of possibly inducing storms was strictly enforced. **See also: “Superstitions”.**

Mythical traditions state fire was originally obtained from the sky spirits, obviously lightning, **see: “Fire-Its Origins”**, later it was used to fire vegetation using fire-sticks, the west’s sedgeland being a fire induced flora resulting from lightning and maintained by humans.

Tiagarra (i.e. “To Keep”) (FIG. 268 NO. 11, 390)

An interesting Aboriginal run establishment at the Devonport (Mersey) Bluff, at one time a museum and gift shop.



Fig. 390

**“Tiagarra”, Aboriginal Centre/Museum”,
Devonport Bluff.**

TIATA MARA KOMINYA (i.e. “Many Men Hiding In Valley”)

See: “Beginners Luck Cave”.

TICKLING

An Indigenous tradition connected to extracting two types of fauna either for fun or food. The first involved coaxing scale-fish either fresh or salt water by putting a hand slowly under them by tickling, this made them vulnerable to being grabbed, the other involved the mutton bird using a stick called a “tickler” to entice them out of their burrow.

TIDAL STONE WALL FISH TRAPS (FIG. 137-140)

See: “Fish Traps”.

TID.DE.BEEN.NER (FIG. 191A)

Aboriginal sealer camp village on Hunter Island, c.1830’s.

TIGER CAT (DASYURUS MACULATUS) (FIG. 154)

See: “Food-Fauna”, “Hunting” and “Cooking”.

TIME

That is how did the Aborigines keep time and utilise it?

In all respects nature and its events guided them when required to keep to a schedule, utilising the heavens, habits of animals especially it seems seasonal activities of certain birds, flora and no doubt a number of other useful indicators that we lack data on.

Obviously the rising and setting of the sun dictated domestic matters, the moon, especially a full-moon, indicated ceremonies relating to it.

Travelling times, if required, was measured in how many suns – that is two equalled a two day journey. Pointing at the sun explained passage of time, its movement counted on them. A kept keen eye signified the coming of mutton birds by the appearance of blossoms on the lightwood trees. **See also: “Counting”.**

TIMOR, ISLAND OF (FIG. 261)

Located in south eastern Wallacea about 90km north of the northern Australian coast line, during the 200m lowest sea level of c.70,000 BP, it was then connected to Flores (now an island) to its west. Timor now lies c.500 kilometres from Australia.

This Asian area is suggested as the most likely route taken by the first modern humans that includes the ancestors of the Tasmanian Aborigines into Australia. Archaeological research so far has yielded evidence of occupation only to about 45,000-40,000 BP. However, earlier sites may have been inundated by rising seas.

TINDER

Material used to start fires such as dry moss, grass, punk or bark with small very dry sticks.

TITAN'S SHELTER (FIG. 217, 218)

A Pleistocene Cave site dated c.53,000-40,500 BP situated within the Florentine River Valley and containing evidence of megafauna but no archaeology. **See: "Megafauna".**

TOADSTOOLS

Generally applies to non-edible poisonous species, but sometimes referred to by colonists, like Robinson, in the same way as mushrooms, i.e. eaten by Aborigines.

TODAY'S ABORIGINAL (TASMANIAN) KNOWLEDGE

See: "Introduction".

TOGGLES

It has been suggested that bone points found in Pleistocene deposits of the south west inland caves could have been used as fasteners in wallaby cloaks.

TOIN-BE-NORE (FIG. 430 NO. 32)

This is an Aboriginal name for Table Cape, north of Wynyard on the north (west) coast and now applied to include that area extending west c.22km to Rocky Cape. Of extreme importance this very scenic coast has a number of archaeological sites including Rocky Capes two caves, Sisters Creeks "Blackmans Cave" as well as some other caves, coastal middens and a number of tidal stone wall fish traps, especially at Freestone Cove, said by some to be Aboriginal but open to discussion. Regretfully if they are, the restoration work on some due to tidal action has all but destroyed their authenticity. Regarded by today's Aboriginal people of great significance. The last action by Aborigines is said to have taken place at Table Cape in 1842 when two Van Diemen's Land Company servants were speared.

TONGERLONGETER

An outstanding warrior "chief" of the Poredareme Band who had their homeland from about Kelvedon Creek south to Prossers River inland on the mid-east coast. His settlement name being "governor" and "King William". He became prominent in the Black War, 1824-26, leading the last sizable group of remnant bands of the easterly area, mainly Oyster Bay and Big River peoples, who on the 31 December 1831 put themselves under the protection of George A. Robinson but did not surrender their arms. As a result of conflict he had lost an arm. Transported with his people to **Wybalenna** he sadly passed away on the 20 June 1837.

TOOLS

See: “Material Culture” and “Artefacts”.

TOOLUMBUNNER (i.e. “Ochre” and name for “Mt. Gog”)

Referred to by Robinson as “The Great Ochre Mine”, see that section. A confusion exists regarding the name, an information board at Alum Cliffs near Mole Creek refers to it as “**Tulampanga**” (Red Ochre Hill).

TOOMS LAKE (FIG. 430 NO. 33)

This freshwater large lake lies within the Eastern Tiers c.15km west of the East Coast, but more importantly east of the Southern Midlands. Although it became an area of retreat in the Black War this did not prove a complete haven as a massacre of Aborigines was reported thereabouts.

TOOTH AVULSION

The removal of teeth, usually front, for beautification or ritual, never practised. Observations by explorers suggesting it was being results of accidents.

TORCHES

See: “Fire-Brands”.

TOTEMISM

Our limited knowledge still suggests a belief existed of an intimate connection between a human and a specific natural thing. Such connection could be an animal or even a species of tree. It may be that a band may have claimed the association. However, such a mystic connection did not stop others from carrying out disrespectful acts such as spearing a totem of a present person to inflict a physiological pain on them. The Swanport Band had the honeysuckle tree and would not spear it being “countrymen”! **See also: “Animists” and “Religion”.**

TOWN MOB

Or “Town Aborigines” even “tame mob” or “fringe dwellers” meaning those people who were but remnants of bands now destroyed, speaking tolerable English and “laying about” the outskirts of mainly Hobart town up to c.1824. Some had developed alcoholic problems. Larger groups paying visits to towns sometimes referred to in the same context.

TRACA (FIG. 64)

See: “Community Groups – Aboriginal”.

TRACKING

This learnt ability was essential in their culture being able to see the smallest traces of humans or animals, even recognising individual humans they were acquainted with.

The use of Tasmanian Aborigines during the “Black War”, especially from 1829 by roving parties was extensive and significant, usually one to a party of about 10 Europeans. However, while some did track other Aborigines there is evidence that just the opposite occurred. Trying to locate bushrangers was another matter.

Some of the more renown Aborigines being “Brune Island Jack” (Boomer), Kicker-terpoller (“Black Tom”) who also acted as a translator, a number called “Jack”, “Black Jack”, “Mungo-Jack” and “Eumarrah”.

The keen observation of evidence such as broken twigs, fire drops from torches carried, footprints and distant smoke never escaped a guides notice. Attempts to elude the roving parties, the escaping Aborigines threw lit pieces on both sides of their getaway path that caused misdirection and burning for miles.

TRADE

Trade between bands existed but what was traded and how important was it? The material culture was relatively poor, although sophisticated enough to prove highly successful for at least 40,000 years, what was very important was access to resources both cultural and economic i.e. foraging, there seems little doubt that additionally alliances for political reasons did play a part in some arrangements.

Cultural resources included mostly two raw materials, fine flaking stone for tools and pigment deposits mainly ochre. Other material could be especially high quality woods for shafts found only at limited areas. Exotic fine flaking stone, in either both tool form or blanks (unworked or cores), turned up in archaeological investigations, usually recorded as trade evidence and indeed they might, especially if in quite significant numbers, but if in less then it could mean two possibilities.

A visitor had brought it with them discarding it, or
It had been picked up at another’s camp and transported back home.

An additional possibility being that a third party was involved obtaining it by trade or just picking it up.

It probably was more likely that if trade was to occur it would be for cores or access to obtaining the raw material not a finished article. However, two artefacts could have been traded complete, shell necklaces and baskets. It is well known that some bands manufactured better products than others. It is not known whether Robbins Islands people came within this sphere, but the area was renowned for fine shells and tea-tree for shafts.

TRADE (cont.)

Of considerable interest is the evidence, or lack of, contact between the west and eastern halves, that is the lack of exotic stone material found in each areas archaeological sites, a geographic strategical site “Armitstead” near Kimberley yielded only less than 1% of exotic raw material traceable to the upper west coast, or possible with its black chert perhaps 45km west of the site. Campsites further west in the upper river valleys of the Mersey and Forth, and even further on the coast about Rocky Cape yielded evidence of a great increase in raw materials from the upper west coast from c.2,600 BP (some imports occurring c.6,050). A significant find on Prime Seal Island, Furneaux Group, were lumps of granite sourced only from East Gippsland Victorian coasts of today, about 130km north. These manuports had to have originated prior to the corridor cut at c.14,000 BP suggesting trade, at the other geographical end pieces of chalcedony from Cape Portland 35km south point to a pre Banks Strait formation c.10,000.

Research is underway in trying to map source to sites on stone artefacts from museum collections.

With economics we have the exchange of items or reciprocal rights to forage at a certain time, period and area, an essential system that often apparently resulted in conflict due to abiding by interpretation of agreement. This could result in formations of alliances to resolve the matter or developing into feud. **See also: “Dogs” and “Wealth”.**

TRANCES

Perhaps limited to a selected person such as a sort of “medicine man” who acted also as a “chief”, who when trying to induce a good spirit went into a mental state that saw him rolling and tumbling about. **See: “Mushrooms”.**

TRANSIENT HUNTING CAMPS

In the east especially the residing for only a night, perhaps two, during a progression of nomadic enterprise. Such a site was at “Crown Lagoon”, Lemont, evident of periodical use with great quantity of stone artefacts over a 5,000 year period.

TRANSPORTATION (FIG. 416-422)

The only forms were “water-borne craft” (see that section), however, other personal small artefacts were employed for certain tasks, being:

Large macropod furs for carrying ochre, long shafts, infants and in the “Black War” loot like potatoes even firearms.

Kelp “buckets” to carry drinking water, and

Fibre baskets for everyday use, foraging both flora and littoral food as well as limited quantities of raw stone cores or flakes.

TRANSPORTATION (FIG. 416-422) (cont.)

Food was only carried short distances but minerals in limited amounts, due to availability, longer distances, but weight could be a problem. Items left at campsites for later use developed into a series of storage deposits, in a sense, as evident in archaeological discoveries.

On the west coast it has been shown that only usually up to about 100 metres inland were shellfish transported and never very far along the coast from their source. Only small amounts transported up to four kilometres, i.e. crabs that could act as trip food in areas of low resource. Being an “opportunistic enterprise system”, that is nomadic foraging, it was not necessary to carry food, actually it would act as a liability requiring carrying little, shafts for men and baskets mainly by women who also had infants.

Evidence of using shafts as carrying spits exist but it is for mutton birds and suggests a learnt technique for bulk transporting to sealer camps for processing, although these birds were known to be towed using cordage by bush-Aboriginal women from the Doughboys Islands to their family camp opposite.

TRAPS

See: “Stakes”, “Snares”, “Crossed Spears”, “Trips” and “Hides”, as well as “Fish Traps”, “Bag Snares” and “Hunting Procedures”.

TREATY

No formal treaty was ever negotiated or signed, the closest being a meeting between the Governor, Colonel Arthur, in October 1831 at Campbell Town when the Aborigines, who had freely given themselves up to G.A. Robinson, agreed that he should represent them to negotiate an arrangement that after a relatively short period living on a reserve on the Furneaux group with economic assistance, but also retaining their independence, would ultimately return to mainland Tasmania to live as they wanted on an allotted reserve, it seems in the north east, free from interference. It was not until 1847 when most were deceased that the survivors returned to Tasmania, but it was to a terrible place, Oyster Cove, south of Hobart. The attempt to enforce the understood verbal arrangement took place on 17th February, 1846, when a number of Aboriginal petitioners wrote to Queen Victoria. Additionally, it was a complaint about the superintendent of **Wybalenna**, Dr. Jeanneret, in his attitude and handling of his role. The consequences of this lack of acting in their best interests and desires by Robinson still exist today – “a betrayal!”

In more recent years significant efforts by today’s Aborigines for a “treaty” have increased.

TREE BURIALS (FIG. 82, 93)

See: “Disposal of the Dead” and “Hollow Trees”.

TREE FERNS (FERN TREES, MAN FERNS) (FIG. 164)

See: “Food-Flora”.

TREE LINES

This is the highest altitude that trees will grow to at any specific time, measured from today's sea level (PSL), however, since over the 40,000 years considered it should be mentioned that sea levels have fluctuated, so meaning that trees at any given time grew at a lower sea level, thus affecting the environment foraging area, for example:

If at 14,000 BP the sea level was 55m and the tree line 40m above present sea level, then trees grew 95m above the 14,000 BP sea level.

As regards tracing tree lines the PSL is always utilised as a standard measurement. However, when trying to establish a history of tree lines a number of problems exist. The work of various disciplines using radio carbon 14 dating have established dates for vegetations growing in areas and can be called up except not all areas were the same, the west and east being the principle problem due to climate, heat and precipitation. Another problem in trying to research the effects on humans is the amount of sparseness and reception of the principle tree species to fire, too complex to discuss here, instead a very rough picture on tree lines suggests the following:

40-30 KYG	Tree line c.40m	Widespread forest types.
30-20 KYG	Tree line PSL	Low altitude trees.
19-17 KYG	Tree line c.40m	In east very sparse forests.
17-15 KYG	Tree line c.40m	In south west expanding forests.
15-14 KYG	Tree line c.100m	Forest expansion.
13-10 KYG	Tree line c. to 400m	Forest greatly expand/thicken.
10-5 KYG	Tree line c. to 1,200m	Forest continue to limit.
5-present	Tree line c.1,200m	Forest drier can be fire-sticked.

See also: “Vegetation” and “Sea Levels”.

TREES BURNT OUT

See: “Hollow Trees”, “Tree Burials”.

TREFOIL ISLAND (FIG. 189, 190)

A staging island to go to Hunter via Bird Island all within the Fleurieu Group, also said to have been swum to for mutton birding.

TRIBAL BOUNDARIES (FIG. 250)

See: “Nine Tribes, The” and “Social Structure”.

TRIBES (FIG. 381, 382)

See: “Nine Tribes, The” and “Social Structure”.

TRIPS (FIG. 185)

A device created by the tying together of two close by pieces of long grass to act as a slowing down artefact of macropods when hunting. Such devices only known from inland north (central) grasslands.

TRUKANINI (FIG. 8B, 243 NO. 3, 394)

Arguably the most famous Tasmanian Aboriginal, debate exists on the spelling of her name, I have utilised “**Trukanini**” because it is the name accepted by today’s Aboriginal people, but the first to record her name was G.A. Robinson when they met on 4th April, 1829 at Birches Bay (now Birch’s Bay) opposite Bruny Island, he wrote “**Trugernanna**”, another spelling is “**Trucanini**”. On 15th January, 1836 at **Wybalenna** Robinson renamed her “Lalla Rookh”, in her last days feted as “Queen Trukanini”.

Her fame exists because of her connection with Robinson and his mission as well as being regarded - wrongly as the last of her people. Born c.1812 a native of Recherche Bay and in her teen year, c.17, she was on Bruny Island, married to the Bruny Chief **Woorradj** she was later to have two more husbands.

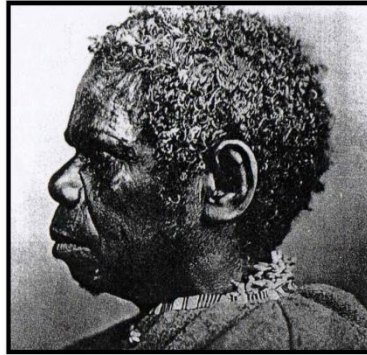
In 1830 she joined Robinson and continued to travel with him, even going to Victoria in 1841 being involved in the murder of two whites, she was released and returned to Tasmania. When in 1847 **Wybalenna** was closed she was one of forty seven Aborigines still alive going to Oyster Cove. After being feted by Hobarts “higher society”, no doubt with an amount of guilt, she passed away at 2.30 p.m. on the 8th May, 1876 aged 64. Much could be written about Trukanini and this has indeed been done by a number of historians.

Finally, some regard her as a sort of traitor for helping bring in the Aborigines to be put on reserves, but as she is recorded as saying:

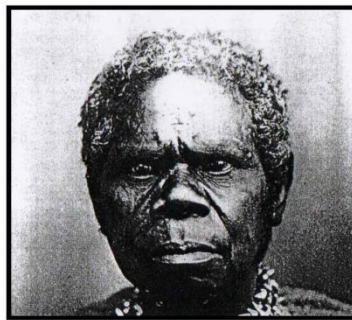
“The best thing to do _____ I hoped we would save all my people that were left _____ it was no use fighting anymore _____”.

Sums up her reasons.

Fig. 394



Two studies of Trukanini who was the last of the Tasmanians living in Tasmania.



Trukanini (elderly).

TRUST

It seems to be the case when western civilization meets Indigenous, the latter usually shows naivety and receives the consequence of trusting the former, such was at times the situation in Tasmania.

TUBERS

See: "Food-Flora".



ULTIMATE CAVE

See: “Megafauna”.

“UMARRAH”

His band name was **Moultealargenna, Eumarrah** (there are various spellings), was derived it seems from his association when a boy as a servant of a Hugh Murray. His band had their homeland near Campbell Town in the Southern Midlands.

About 1826 he returned to the bush as a war leader. Recaptured in about 1828 near Swansea. Spent time in gaol until being sent to join Robinson in his first expedition only to abscond in 1830. He was a guide in the “blackline” in 1830 then escaped again joining the Tamar Valley resistant Aborigines until 1831. Involved in a number of killings and woundings.

In 1831 Robinson located him with 15 warriors near Weymouth and re-joined him without reprisal. In March 1832 he became ill and on 24th March he died of dysentery in the Launceston hospital. He was buried in full body paint out of respect outside of St. Johns Church burial ground.

UNCONSCIOUS DRIFT (FIG. 260, 261)

A suggestion of how foraging peoples spread across a habitable landscape. These people being the first modern humans entering unoccupied territory, due to pressures be they environmental or population. Humans with a natural curiosity to know what is beyond the next hill, will if the right factors are present, that is economically sustainable so increasing their numbers, go on to occupy new adjacent land areas, progressively leaving some of their numbers to fully occupy the land already under foraging pressure. No suitable area is left un-utilised. The progression is slow and hard to perceive, a gradual evolvement in to finally a new band with close socio-linguistic ties and relationships with each other. This progresses until all foraging homelands are claimed.

The need to progress to new foraging land being caused by an increase in population, being too big forcing a split.

In the section titled “Origins” the story of Palaeo migration to Tasmania continues the history from “Out of Africa”, this section suggests the process further, the following makes a hypothetical set of calculations that can be put forward to suggest the time required.

UNCONSCIOUS DRIFT (FIG. 260, 261) (cont.)

“Unconscious Drift”

Area	C. Date BP	Travelling Duration (In Years)	Distance (In KM)	Average Years (Per KM)
Out of Africa	120,000	}		
		} 55,000	15,000	3.66
Into Australia	65,000	}		
		} 23,000	7,000	3.28
		}	(to	(to
Into Tasmania	42,000	}	5,500)	4.18)
		78,000 years	22,000km (to 20,500)	3.54 years per kilometre

Surprisingly, this suggests near enough the same time c.4 years for an expansion of about one kilometre into adjoining territory right from out of Africa to Tasmania's Bassiana. If we were to apply such into Tasmania, then within c.2,500 years the first people could have been in Tasmania's south west and this calibrates to c.39,500 BP, practically identical to archaeological data coming from sites there!

It is not known whether the ancestors of the first Tasmanians proceeded down the coast or inland via west, or eastern Australia, but if Taylor's linguistics can be accepted, then possibly it was east inland via river systems, hence the distance and average two year calculations.

See also: “Generations”.

UNDERGROUND, THE

The place where some spirits dwelt including evil ones, but originally this was the abode of human spirits not yet present in a recognisable form. These were extracted into the world of the surface by the creator “**Moihernee**” who made a half man being with a kangaroo bottom half, tail and jointless legs.

Beings who caused problems could sometimes be returned to the underground as legends show.

Caves and caverns, at least in the colonial period, were avoided with fear.

UNINHABITED AREAS (FIG. 99, 250)

Except for mountain tops, (but some like Ben Lomond has evidence by naming a lake), deep ravines, thick rainforests and the Bassian area as well as other small areas of isolation lacking resources, Tasmania was either occupied or visited seasonally in the late Holocene. Areas such as west of Derwent Bridge were occasionally visited, and between the east and west transit tracks existed. So-referred to areas were more unclaimed as homelands of any band than non-utilised.

UNIQUENESS

The Palaeo-Tasmanian Aboriginal people hold a special place in the history of humans, such uniqueness being suggested as:

Longest surviving basic culture, out of Africa,

Longest isolated culture (from c.14,000 BP),

*Up to c.11,000 BP the furthest southern culture (from c.40,000 BP) managed to survive, utilising its culture through an Ice-Age and warmer times.

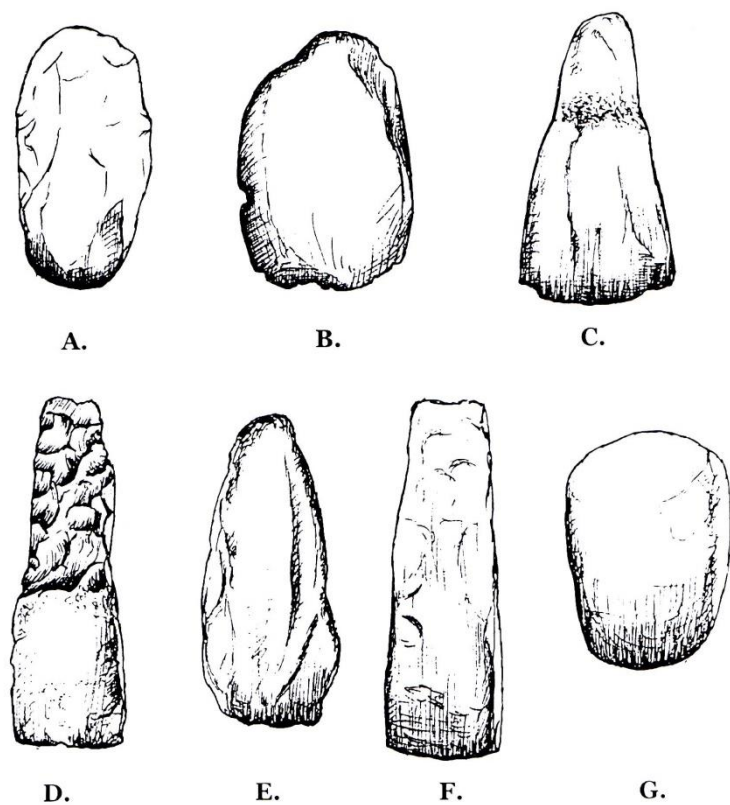
Even if their culture was not the simplest it was one of them, lesser cultures are hard to believe. Even so its sophistication was sufficient to achieve surviving in the most severe conditions.

(*Fell's Cave near Tierra del Fuego, Patagonia, permanent settlement may have been only 5,000 BP. So making a Tasmanian comparable lasting c.35,000 or more and lies c.55° latitude south, Tasmania being c.43.5° and the Chatham (New Zealand Islands) c.44°, dating to c.1,000 BP).

UNUSUAL FINDS (FIG. 395)

With Tasmania's human history going back 40,000 plus years, it is not surprising that some unusual archaeological finds should exist, but it is confined it seems to more recent times, perhaps the last 2,000 years, by this I am referring to the find in the north and north east and housed at the Queen Victoria Museum of a few ground and polished axe heads suggesting Australian and Oceanic cultural origins. These have ambiguous documentation, and while some were found in deposits, it is most likely they originated from people coming in with whaler crews post 1800 CE, not from perhaps some Pacific Islanders exploring for new places to settle such as Maoris post c.1,000 BP – but?

Fig. 395



**Non-Tasmanian Ground and Polished Stone Artefacts
Obtained in Tasmania**

Specimen	Material	Remarks
A.	Quartzite	Doutful origins, obtained by Milligan. Probably Victoria or New South Wales.
B.	Gneissose	Possibly New Zealand.
C.	Quartzite	Possibly New Zealand.
D.	Hornfels	Polynesian origin?
E.	Nephrite	Possibly New Caleondian.
F.	Hornfels	Polynesian origin?
G.	Dolerite	Queensland type?

Not to scale.

UNUSUAL FOODS

See: “Ant Eggs”, “Grubs” and “Lice”.

UPPER MERSEY RIVER VALLEY (FIG. 302 NO. 20)

See: “Warragarra Shelter”.

UPPER WEST COAST (FIG. 11)

Here it is referring to actually the coast and its hinterland from about Cape Grim south to Sandy Cape. A particular rich area for summer exploitation by as far away as bands from the south west coast and even eastern people, the so-called “Big River”, after mutton bird, however, the “Big River” may have travelled only just east of the area after pigments.

The area is rich in petroglyphs and suggests it emphasises its importance.

The Van Diemen’s Land Company, c.1826, moved into the area being granted land grants leaving a terrible legacy of Aboriginal destruction. Prior to this it had been well populated, and accepting John Taylor’s beliefs, it is the area of the first landfall of Aboriginal peoples pre 40,000 BP on the Tasmanian mainland.

USE OF ABORIGINAL PLACE NAMES

Recently more effort is being undertaken to use Aboriginal names with the European for places – an excellent and very justifiable suggestion. Such names have for some time been used, even as replacements for archaeological sites. One such site was “Frasers Cave” now “Kutikina”. However, a tendency has arisen where all and sundry have decided to use various Aboriginal words, some it seems fabricated, being put in publications, pamphlets, tourist signs and printed in newspapers. This is because regrettably the Aborigine communities are fragmented and no co-ordination exists to enforce a set of acceptable words, although attempts are being made but investigation has shown confused results!

Attempts to establish the meanings of Aboriginal names and whether sourced from colonial records or a product of recent creation has been met with silence from a number of Aboriginal communities.

The English translations in this encyclopaedia are mostly sourced from Plomley and Taylor’s research. **See also: “Palawa Kani”.**



VALE OF RASSELAS (FIG. 430 NO. 36)

This valley, about 15km long running north south, parallel with the Florentine River about 7km to its east, within the inland south west having a good population of kangaroo – perhaps wallaby only – reported by March 1828, by escaping convicts from Macquarie Harbour, being hunted by many Aborigines, this proves some bands ventured this far west to forage, but whether it had its own homeland band is not known.

Its location and being sedgeland is of special interest and shows how rich this vegetation could be!

VANDALISM (FIG. 75, 310)

This deliberate act to damage or destroy Indigenous Aboriginal cultural items is rampant at certain times due to agitation and racial hatred fuelled sometimes by both sides. The politics of this will not be ventured into. The usual vandalism is on petroglyphs, and with so little known any damage is even more horrendous. Deliberately taking vehicles across middens acts as a great aid to nature's erosive tendencies.

Unintentional vandalism is the removal of stone-artefacts from sites and the construction work authorised by councils.

An act of the greatest stupidity was at Daisy Dell when no doubt the last surviving dwelling framework of Aboriginal work was destroyed and petroglyphs subjected to bulldozing works.

VANDERWALL R.L.

During 1974-1984 he carried out extensive and important archaeological excavations, and studies in the far south centred around Louisa Bay, yielding a chronological history and economic data.

VAN DIEMENS LAND COMPANY (FIG. 39, 206)

Established in late 1826 in the north west with its headquarters at Circular Head, it held control more or less in an independent way over lands south of the Arthur River on the upper west and south east into Hampshire-Surrey Hills, which included Middlesex Plains, explored by Henry Hellyer in 1827, with a port just north at Emu Bay, now Burnie. The company had leases in the Western Marshes (south of Deloraine) and into Norfolk Plains, Northern Midlands.

VAN DIEMENS LAND COMPANY (FIG. 39, 206) (cont.)

The company in the north west having 24 convict workers controlled by several free overseers all under the dictatorial management of the chief agent Edward Curr.

Peaceful first contact was made in March 1827 with a band, but in December severe conflict took place – see “Cape Grim Massacre”. From now on until 1842 “a war of extermination” on the orders of Curr existed, its aim not only to protect the companies investments but to completely eradicate by murder – “genocide” – the Indigenous population. How many killed? Dozens at least, by 1842 only 114 had been collected, a few still existed in the bush and it was not until February 1842, some eleven years after the Black War ended in the east that hostilities ended.

The company is reputed to have used every means possible in killing the natives from man-traps, spring guns to poisoning flour (used to kill the Tasmanian Tigers).

VANSITTART ISLAND (FIG. 189, 190)

See: “Gun Carriage Island”.

VARNISH

See: “Grease” and “Fat” used on shafts. Also the term “vanish” is often used for the patina on stone surfaces exposed to acidic soil. **See also: “Wood Working”.**

VEGETABLES

See: “Food-Flora”.

VEGETATION (FIG. 34, 397-413)

Tasmania had in c.1800 CE a complex grouping of vegetation roughly divided into two halves, west and east, in the west, rainforest both temperate dominated by Nothofagus (a related beech), and wet sclerophyll. Additionally, sedgeland of a Poa Grass (button grass), and a lesser area of moor. The eastern half was dominated by sclerophyll sparse to thick forest with grassland, patches of rainforest with a large area in the north east and a patch of moor. Both west and east have some coastal heath. Foraging was far more productive in the east where fire-sticking was eagerly received by the sclerophyll and coastal heath, while the west was limited with more emphasis on littoral resources. This difference contributed significantly to the dispersal of activities, and although the culture was one there were two provinces.

The west had small pockets of good hunting areas, wallaby, wombat mainly, while the easts more vast open area had kangaroo, wallaby, possum and many more emus, all the consequences of vegetation caused by geography, altitude affecting precipitation and soil fertility.

VEGETATION (FIG. 34, 397-413) (cont.)

What follows are summaries of suggested vegetation history for Tasmania as a whole from c.44,000 BP to c.200 (the present), additionally, a division of “west” and “east” for the same period as well as “Bassiana” and “Central Tasmania”. Two maps, Fig. 396 c.18,000 BP for the last glacial maximum and Fig. 397 c.200 BP the late Holocene, gives an idea of vegetation distributions. Fig. 398 is included as an aid to Fig. 397. **See also: “Forests”.**

While vegetation was the result of the various environmental factors, geography, soil, precipitation, exposure and temperature, it too became a major factor in human activity and subsequent culture, especially the mentioned economics.

Human culture demands artefacts especially shafts, weapons and tools being spears of various types, clubs and materials for shelters. Woven baskets and kelp containers, ropes and string were other essentials.

Decorative items, necklaces, headbands, although macropod sinews were preferred, could sometimes be flora fibre. Flowers played a part.

Where employed, watercraft were made from barks and reeds, even driftwood and small logs, limbs fortuitous found.

Some plants were used as medical aids, barks for bandages, sticks for splints and consumed as a drug for pain relief or aid in sleeping – our knowledge of uses is very limited.

All essential fire has been mentioned in foraging requiring fuel using wooden/bark torches. Camp hearths need fuel as do cremations, the latter in substantial quantities.

“PALEO-TASMANIA VEGETATION”

C. BP	Climate	Vegetation
44,000-26,000	Increase in temperature, warm, moister westerlies.	Wide spread of eucalypts, rainforest in wetter gullies. A eucalypt savanah, woodland or forest, varies due to climatic factors and coastal positioning.
(37,000-30,000)	Cool, moist).	
25,000-14,000	“Arid phase”, little rainfall, cold, high winds.	A steppe grassland, almost devoid of trees. Dense vegetation only in more elevated spots along the western margin of Bassian Plain, similar to today’s Central Plateau grassland moor. Grasslands in south west restricted to deeper fertile soils of limestone areas and alluvial valleys. Forests retreat to lower altitudes semi-arid in eastern parts. <u>Overall in Tasmania</u> – regional environments dominated by grasses, daisies and lesser extent heath and shrub taxa, alpine, sub-alpine herb fields and moor, perhaps scattered coniferous woodland.
(18,000	Glaciers down to 450m.	Bassiana: A broad monotonous plain – periglacial with steppe vegetation).
(17,000-14,000	Increase in temperature and rainfall. Cold winters, short cool summers. Windy.	In west: A general increase in reforestation. In east: Drought prone. Bassiana: Ground water short, lakes and lagoons dry, in north east and south east: sand sheets, linear dunes).
14,500>	Warmer, wetter.	In south west: Gradual increase in forests.
>11,500	Rainfall low.	In northern Tasmania.
13,000-11/10,000	Warmer, wetter.	More extensive reforestation. West: Rainforest, wet scrub, wet sclerophyll forest.
11,500-9,500	Significant increase in temperature and rainfall.	King and Furneaux: A rapid reforestation of eucalypt forests.
(11,000-9,000		Far north west: Modern coastal and woodland vegetation, swamp peat formations replaced by marl deposits).
	Higher rainfall and humid.	Eastern Tasmania: The treeless grasslands replaced by dry sclerophyll forest. Temperate rainforests at 300-800m mid altitude.

C. BP	Climate	Vegetation
(10,000-8,000 9,000	The warmest, most humid period).	Reforestation stabilizes and closed forest thickens (intermediate to high lake levels).
8,000-3,500	Intense rain, warmer, moister.	"Optimum period".
(7,000	Cooler than present, decrease in water tables and lakes. Warmer – drier.	Eucalypt dominate previous rainforest. In west and south west).
(6,000-3,500	<u>Fire</u> impact more than climatic conditions).	Forests reach their maximum spread.
(4,000-3,500	Drier, cooler).	
3,500-3,000	Droughts caused by El Nino. (5,000-4,000 on set, 4,000-2,000 full-on).	Decline of closed forests.
2,000-P.	Increased humidity fire-sticking.	Rainforest resurgence, firing checks rainforest establishment in various areas.

VEGETATION (cont.)

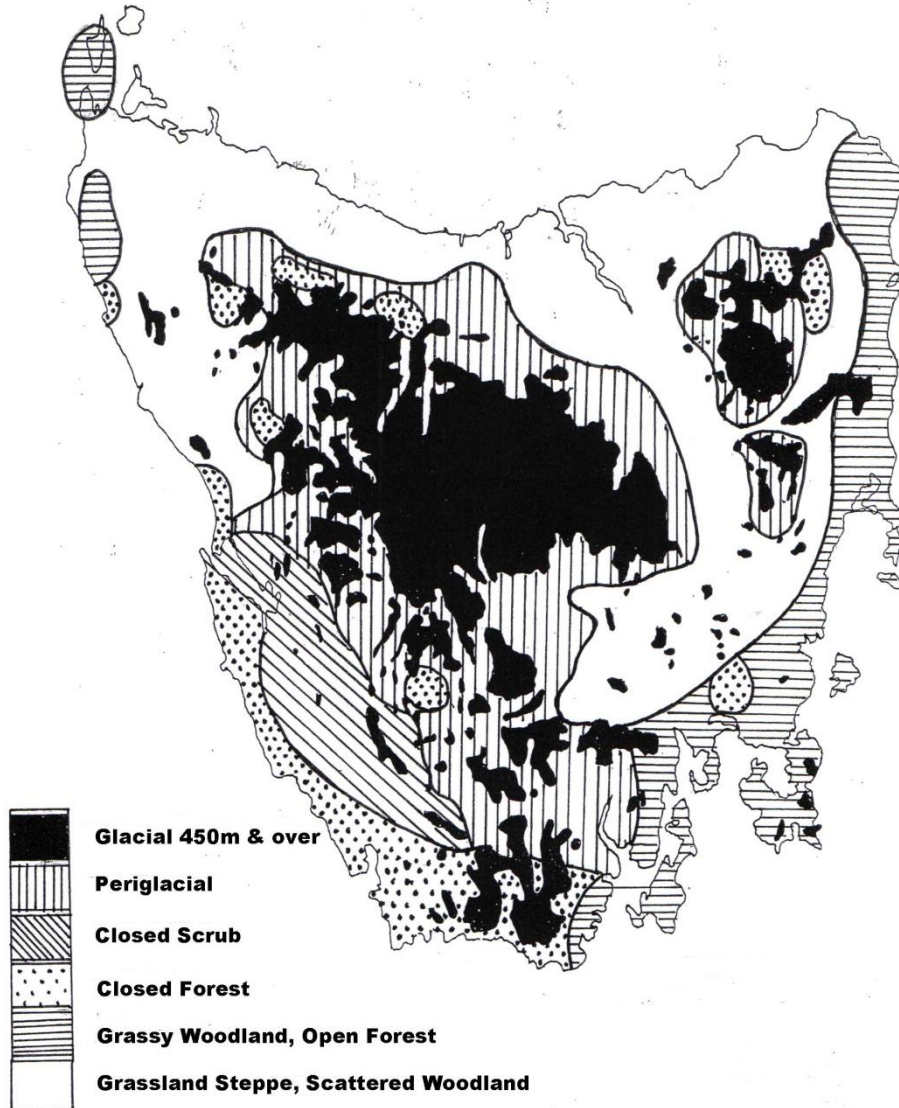
A summary of western and eastern Tasmania c.43,000 to 200 BP for comparable use, additionally included is Bassiana and central Tasmania.

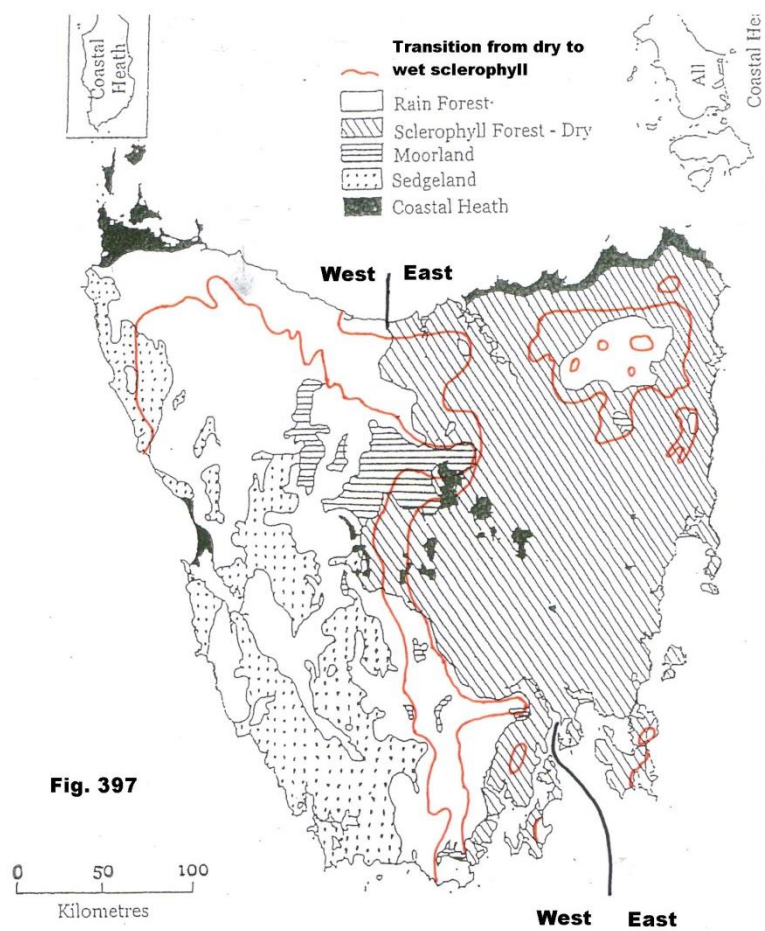
C. KYG	West (Generally)	East (Generally)
>44-25	Mainly alpine and sub-alpine herb, heath and shrubs. Timber: Nothofagus SPP., Phyllocladus SPP and Eucalyptus SPP. (Myrtle, Celery Top Pine and Stringy Bark as examples).	
25-14	Alpine/sub-alpine herb fields, moorland. Grassland being restricted to deeper fertile soils of limestone areas and alluvial valleys.	Dominated by grasses, daisies, some heath and shrub taxa. Alpine/sub-alpine herb fields and moorland. Perhaps scattered woodland.
18-14	(17>) general increase in forests.	Restricted grasslands, dune, lunettes, period of drought and stress.
14-11	Shrub species. Significant afforestation of wet closed taxa.	Eucalypt open forest, woodlands, grassy, tall forest in south, spreading and thickening. Dry sclerophyll taxa.
11 - Present	Rainforest taxa dominates with sedgeland.	(5>) "Fire-sticking" impacts. Mainly dry sclerophyll taxa, coastal heath.

C. KYG	Bassiana (Present Sea Level to c.100m)	Central Tasmania (600-1,000m above PSL)
>44-25	Westerly wind-blown, desert-like, dry.	Alpine herb, heath, shrubbery.
25-14	(As in "east (generally)").	Ice sheets, glaciers.
14-11	(Higher sea level inundation).	Ice retreat, alpine communities gradually replaced by rainforest taxa, some sub-alpine taxa still present.
11-Present	Bass Strait and islands.	Mainly dry sclerophyll and moorland.

Fig. 396

c. Vegetation Zones. c.18,000 BP (only to PSL)





Vegetation - Late Holocene
 (Note: Areas inland fire lakes).

Fig. 398

“Vegetation Percentages” (Late Holocene)
(Includes West & Eastern Halves)

Vegetation	C. K²	C. %	West C.K²	C. %	East C.K²	C. %
Rainforests (Temperate & Wet Sclerophyll)	22,305	34	19,558	30	2,747	4
Dry Sclerophyll	29,463	45	2,929	4	26,534	41
Moorland	1,445	2	431	1	1,014	2
Sedgeland	10,064	16	9,830	15	234	-
Coastal Heath	1,723	3	952	2	771	1
Totals	65,000	100	33,700	52	31,300	48

Note: The division on west and east is based on the “nine geographic groupings” of peoples. See map (Fig.) 397. Additionally, as always mentioned, all calculations are suggestions **not** facts.

Fig. 397 is meant to show the five main vegetation zones, but included is the area estimated to be a transition from dry to wet sclerophyll, a rainforest that also intruded into temperate rainforest and some moor/sedgelands. The transition areas are marked in red and parallel.

Fig. 399

**“Vegetation Square Kilometres,
Considering the Nine Geographic Groups”
(Late Holocene)**

Group	%	Rain Forest	%	Dry Sclerophyll	%	Moorland	%	Sedge Land	%	Coastal Heath	%
NW											
3,400k ²	5	1,360	6	-	-	-	-	1,088	11	952	55
SW											
2,800	5	756	3	-	-	-	-	2,044	20	-	-
SE											
3,100	5	1,488	7	1,519	5	93	6	-	-	-	-
OB											
8,500	13	85	.38	8,415	29	-	-	-	-	-	-
BR											
7,800	12	1,170	5	5,460	18	936	65	234	2	-	-
N											
4,700	7	3,149	14	1,410	5	141	10	-	-	-	-
NM											
6,700	10	67	.30	6,432	22	-	-	-	-	201	12
BL											
2,600	4	-	-	2,522	8	78	5	-	-	-	-
NE											
5,700	9	1,425	6	3,705	13	-	-	-	-	570	33
45,300 Foraging	70	9,500	42	29,463	100	1,248	86	3,366	33	1,723	100
19,700 Unoccupied	30	12,805	58	-	-	197	14	6,698	67	-	-
Total											
65,000	100	22,305	34	29,463	45	1,445	2	10,064	16	1,723	3

The “unoccupied” areas do not take into consideration transient (bush tracks) use or possible ceremonial use, even the occasional visitation for summer foraging into “no-mans-land”.

VEGETATION

Some non-archaeological sites are extremely important in giving us evidence and throws light on the environments of the areas that existed over a great period of time.

One of these is “Tullabardine Dam” near Rosebery about 50 kilometres east of the present coast and below the 300m elevation. Rainforest and areas of sedgeland dominate now.

The site yielded pollen from a drilling core and the following was recorded:

Date BP	C.% =	Grasses	Herbs	Alpine Shrubs	Tree Ferns	Rainforest Trees
43,800	Pre-Human	18	12	48	14	8
31,500		15	15	50	6	14
21,250	L.G.M.	68	-	20	12	-
11,660}	Terminal	40	4	38	11	7
11,060}	Pleistocene	9	-	61	20	10
8,030	Early/Middle Holocene	1	-	41	28	30

The archaeological site “Mackintosh 90/1” (Lake Mackintosh Cave) is not too far away but was only occupied in the first half of the “Post Glacial Maximum” 17,000-15,000 BP. Regretfully, data for this time-span is not available.

Humans first ventured west of the area presumably taking a coastal route prior to 35,000 (c.14) (the oldest date south of the area) being possibly similar to the 31,500 data, (again no data exists for c.37,000-35,000).

Two important categories should be mentioned because as one declines the other increases, they are “grasses” and “rainforest”, the other three although important in the type of vegetation, they do not affect human culture - that is the economic factor - significantly as the other two.

At 31,500 they are equally balanced but with the onset of colder/drier times e.g. 21,250 the grasslands become prominent.

What is very interesting is the short period of 600 years (11,660 and 11,060) a dramatic reduction in grasslands, 40% to 9%, with alpine shrubs taking over and little change in rainforest, but by 8,030 rainforest has greatly increased at the expense of alpine shrubs and grasslands now about gone (1%).

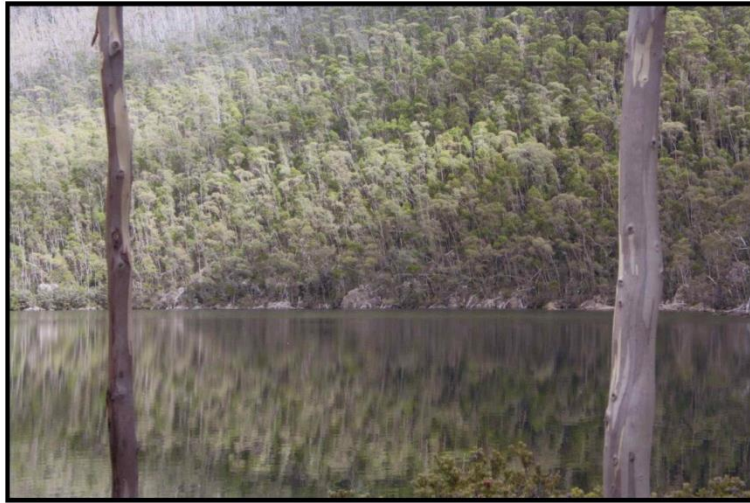


Fig. 400

Rainforest at Lake Nichols (north of Maydena).

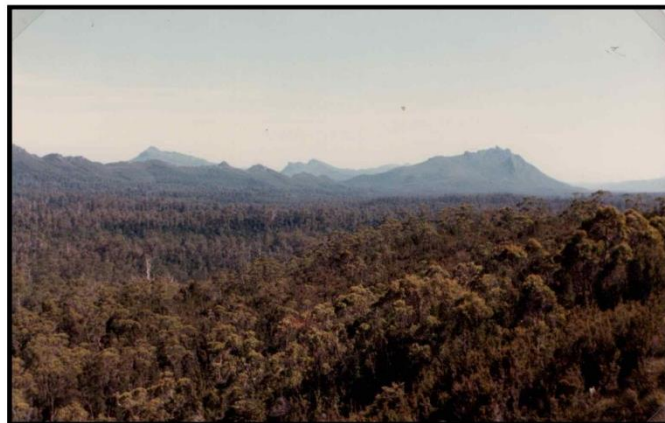


Fig. 401

Rainforest in Serpentine Valley, south west.

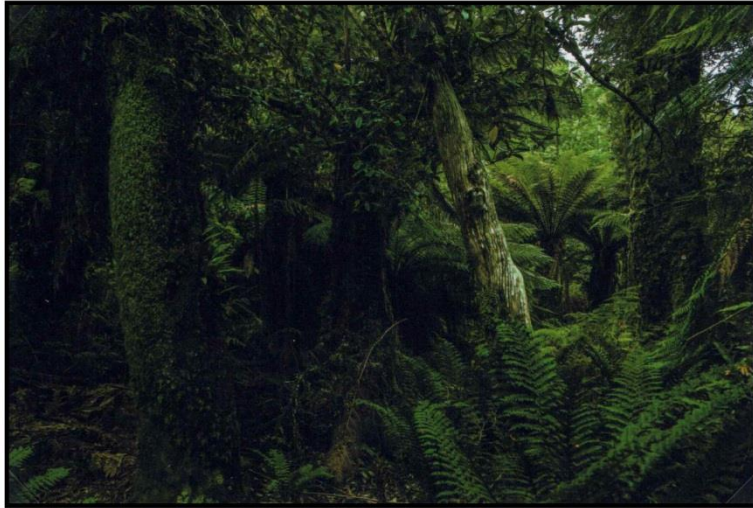


Fig. 402

Rainforest, below Meander Falls, inland north.

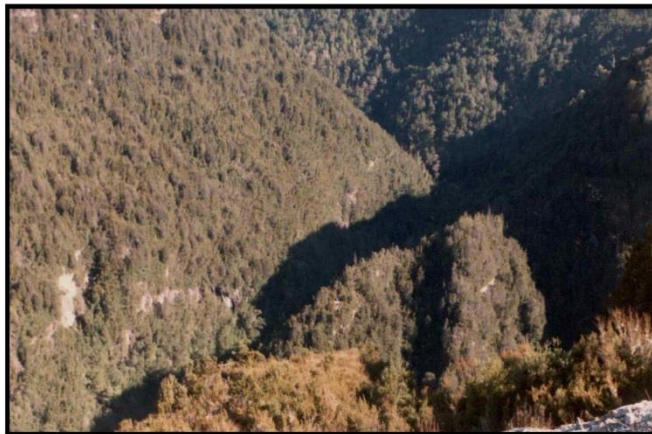


Fig. 403

Rainforest, upper Gordon River Valley, south west.



Fig. 404

**Middlesex Plains, north inland, summer hunting ground.
Open area in rainforest originally fire-sticked.**



Fig. 405

From Mother Cummings Peak, cleared area in rainforest.



Fig. 406

Button grass sedgeland - Cradle Mountain.



Fig. 407

Wet scrub sedgeland - south west.



Fig. 408

Moorland, Great Lake.

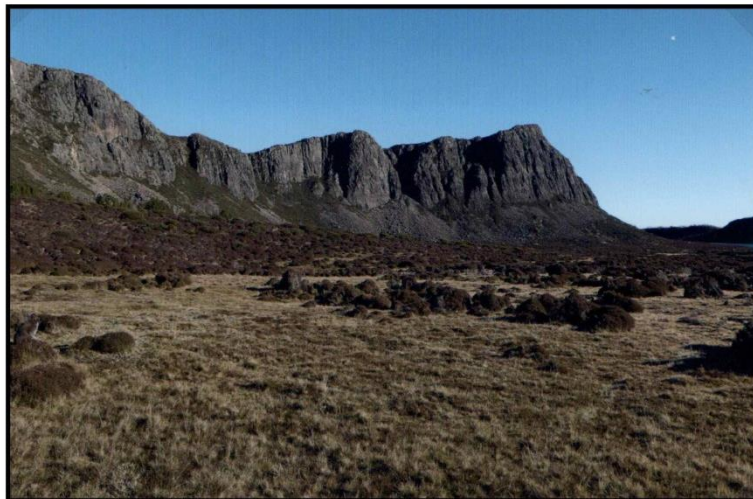


Fig. 409

Moorland King Davids Peak, Walls of Jerusalem.



Fig. 410

Sclerophyll bush on poor soils, Arthurs Lake.



Fig. 411

Sclerophyll forest on edge of cleared pastoral land, south of Great Lake.



Fig. 412

Coastal heath, north East Coast.



Fig. 413

**Cleared dry sclerophyll forest, Hummocky Hills,
Northern Midlands.**

VENERAL DISEASE

Unknown until the arrival of Europeans it seems the first cases arrived via whaling crews in the early 1800's, possibly by sealers and escaping convicts a little later, and no doubt others – stock-keepers even some settlers. **Trukanini** and her girlfriends made regular visits to the whaling station at Bruny Island in the 1829 time contracting the disease.

Surprisingly Plomley's research suggests venereal disease did not play any real significance in exterminations, not like lung diseases, the suggested specific disease being gonorrhoea (syphilitic sores), the usual treatment being smeared on ashes.

However, a suggestion has been made that it may have played a major role in the cause of few Aborigines existing around Hobart in the 1820's caused by the inability to have children.

VERBAL TRADITIONS

See: “Oral Traditions” and “Story Telling”.

VERMIN

Not including Indigenous rodents being a part of the Aboriginal diet – more of an opportune snack – Robinson refers to them eating mice and rats, and since Europeans with non-Indigenous species did bring them on their ships, it is highly probable that they were sometimes eaten. Other vermin consumed were “lice”.

VERTEBRAE FISH

See: “Scaled Fish”.

VICTORIANS, THE

See: “John Taylor” and “Linguistics”.

VIGILANTES (FIG. 23)

Probably from 1824 to 1831 these servants or unpaid settlers formed into roving parties to track down and eradicate the Aborigines in the eastern areas beyond usually the land grant settled districts.

VILLAGES (FIG. 95, 96)

Groupings of two or more even 17 that could house 200 people, huts or crude dwellings were recorded all over Tasmania. Due to seasonal activities and environments the west had the best structures being lay-up for winter. The eastern peoples mostly stayed only a night before moving on, but in some areas such as the Ouse, even Coal River had village like groupings, always situated near to food resources and using the areas geographical name for the village. **See also: “Dwellings”.**

VIOLENCE-DOMESTIC

See also: “Ferocity”. Domestic violence did exist but it seems relatively rare. The reports by the French explorers of shameful treatment was body scarring caused it seems by them diving for seafood and being lacerated by rocks and falling crayfish from bull kelp. Actually the evidence suggests a great deal of affection, but the culture had specific roles for men and women. No doubt personal love problems as usual caused violence to varying degrees. **See also: “Adultery”.** One example being that a husband did not tolerate his wife following him when on an escapade, threw her down and broke her knee with a large stone. **See also: “Women, Treatment Of” and “Women, Sealers Use Of”.**



WADING

Among the slow expansion of humans were “strandloopers”, those who lived off sea-shore resources like molluscs. In Tasmania this tradition continued with probably the women walking around in the sea amongst rocky areas to collect small molluscs, later to include diving for more economic molluscs and crustaceans. It is recorded that the women used their feet to dig and recover sand dwelling bivalves from the wet sand.

WADDY (FIG. 56)

See: “Clubs”. Although the word suggests Aboriginal it is not in either Roth’s or Plomley’s as such. Sometimes called a “stick club”.

WAIST TIES

See: “Belts”.

WALKER ISLAND (FIG. 189, 190)

A staging island in the Hunter Group to go to Petrel from Robbins. Archaeology unknown.

WALLABY (*Macropus rufogriseus* or *Wallabia rufogrisea*) (FIG. 148)

See: “Hunting”, “Cooking” and “Food-Fauna”.

WALLABY, ITS VALUE (FIG. 148)

In the south west during the Pleistocene the inland foraging was devoted 90% to hunting the red-necked wallaby, a medium sized macropod that is, I must say, the most adorable of all Tasmania’s marsupials, being friendly and having an incredible soft fur, a useful asset for humans requiring some form of clothing. However, its most sought after asset was its lean meat that had to be counted by extracting its long bone marrow.

Besides this Pleistocene desire for wallaby, their descendants even to the very end, including female Aboriginal workers forcibly used by sealers, hunted the animal, its assets as a foragable animal lay not only in its body but its characteristics.

Weight was c.15 kilograms so easy to transport whole, even easier if selective choice pieces butchered. A slower pace animal it took less body energy to pursue, so easier to hunt and kill using spear or waddy. They tend to large group, with sedentary habits – 15-20 hectares grassy plains – low numbers in open shrub or sedge. Even then remaining 2-3 years and only moving c.30m. They are thus an all year round food source. Possible injury to hunters is near zero.

WALLABY, ITS VALUE (FIG. 148) (cont.)

Of significant importance is that they inhabited the whole of Tasmania and in varying degrees all vegetation, altitudes, seasons and islands having often large herds. Reproduction was continual, being able to control embryonic development caused by food availability. Hunted animals could be replaced quickly, the female being in continual stages of pregnancy. Culling, in a sense, could be suggested as an Aboriginal activity using fire-sticking and nomadic movement.

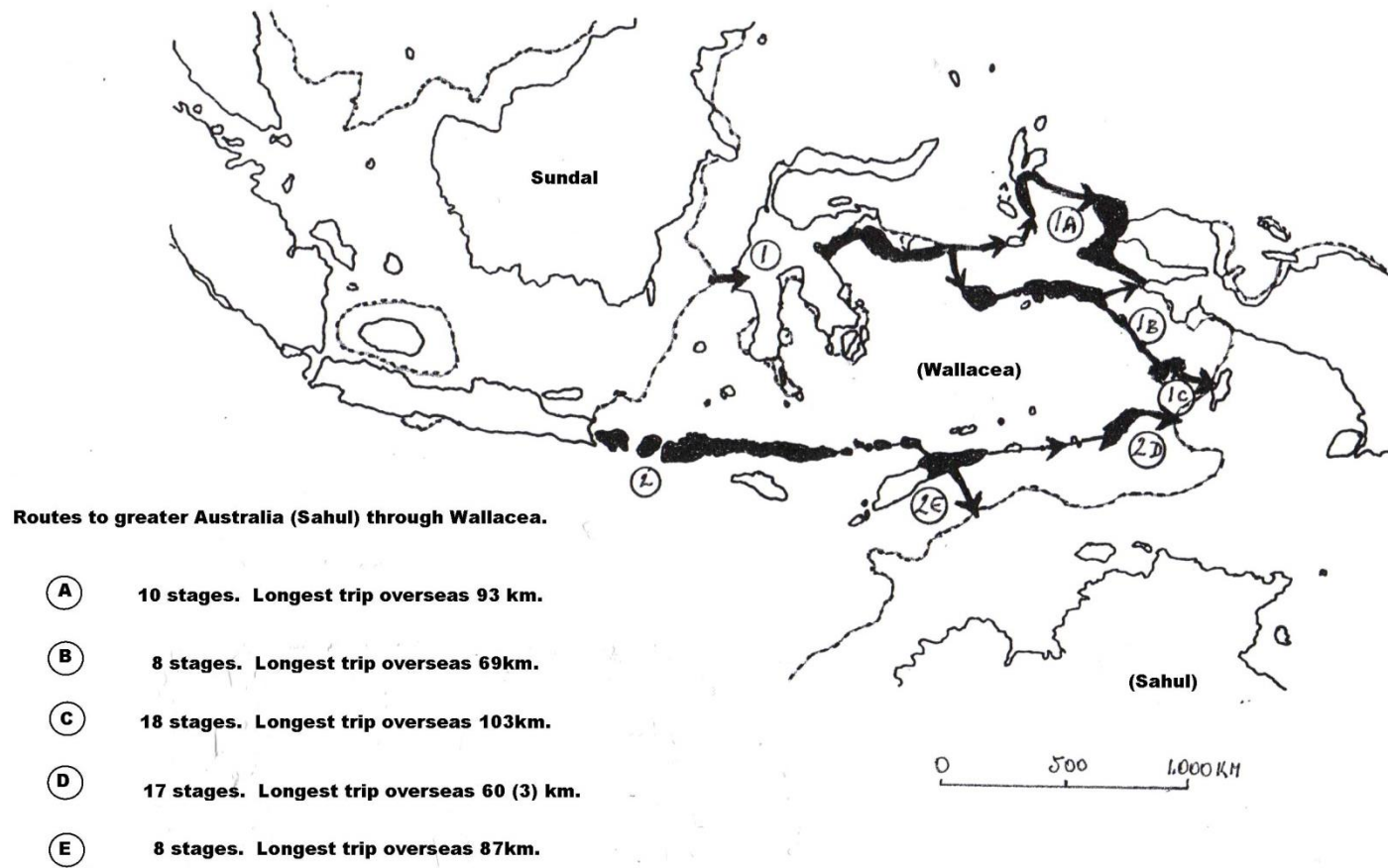
WALLACEA (FIG. 260, 414)

That area, being groups of many islands in Indonesia's eastern area, between the Sundal Shelf (Java and Borneo) and Sahul Shelf (greater Australia, including Papua-New Guinea and West Irian). The sea level separation is c.200m below the present, its latitude width is c.1,000-1,600km with a longitude width of c.2,000km, making it a formidable barrier, hence the Asian life forms in the west border and Australasian to the east. However, two to three major routes of island hopping going east to reach Australia on to Tasmania exists.

The northern route via Sulawesi into West Irian areas comprises a number of stages, the longest c.100km, the southern route via Greater Flores and Timor Islands has the longest stage of c.90km. Both routes finally reach northern Australia west to east of Darwin. Australia's oldest site c.65,000 (possibly 70,000) BP is within this area, the period within the 200m depth.

To traverse Wallacea a form of water-borne craft would have been necessary.

Fig. 414



c.67,000 BP

WAYLER (WALLOA)

Aboriginal name **Tarerenorerer**, sealer name “Mary Ann”, homeland about St. Valentines Peak, inland from Wynyard. A chief’s wife abducted by Port Sorell natives and traded for dogs and flour to sealers, later escaping. A fierce “Amazon” feared by all, led a rag-tag of remnant devastated bands. A capable guerrilla leader attacking settlers in the north. In 1830 Robinson captured and in fear confined her, dying on 5th June 1831. She famously declared she hated white men like the black snakes!

WARFARE (See: “Subject List No. 10 “Warfare””), (FIG. 415)

Two distinct periods exist for this subject.

Interband conflict or Indigenous conflict (c.43,000 BP – c.1830 CE), and
Resistance fighting against the British invaders (c.1824-1832>CE).

The first was endemic, constant and limited types of short skirmishes involving small groups, raids and counter raids to obtain women most likely, or for the sake of revenge. Occasionally “battles” took place, organised events comprising possibly 200 or more. These clashes were said to be not blood thirsty, instead as soon as someone was seriously injured or killed a reconciliation took place, ethically both sides helping the injured, however, ethnographic data also records that the injured side regarding themselves as vanquished, quickly escaping the battle field in fear, this is testified to during the incident of first physical contact with the French in 1772 CE.

Conflict began in the earliest dates of their history, but if we are to accept John Taylor’s hypothesis of invading Australians c.17,000 BP, conflict took on a more advanced and serious nature, perhaps more warlike instead of mere skirmishes, (see Taylor, John Albert), even still in a state of continuance when the Europeans arrived.

By 5,000 BP the bands had organised themselves into a system of co-operation, sharing homeland resources by agreement, however, this often resulted in conflict due to interpretation of the arrangement, or as an excuse because of some desire to break the agreement. Old grievances, probably often over women or acts of trespass resulted in conflict.

The males were generally the more competent, although some women showed violent talents. The men carried three long javelins and a waddy for close combat, the women visually stayed in the background with a supply of extra javelins tied in kangaroo skins. At hand egg sized pebbles proved deadly missiles. Extra organisation is recorded by the separation into 5 or 6 warriors, one group carried extra spears, up to 100, such a number suggests a substantial clash of individuals. Groups of 200 reported supports this when fighting the British, care should be made in accepting the number, but still not casually discounted as accounts exist of them presenting themselves in a sort of battle formation during interband conflict suggesting such numbers.

WARFARE (See: “Subject List No. 10 “Warfare””), (FIG. 415) (cont.)

During such events they were said to defiantly gnash their teeth, make war whoops, rattled their spears and verbally attacking. The chief acted as a commander being prominently adorned in pigment. His role included giving precise orders to let loose volleys of missiles.

The second period of conflicts or more types, according to Robinson was: “_____a futile battle with a shadow _____”, a guerrilla technique involving possibly three distinct actions.

Ambushing,
Siege of farmsteads and huts and
Acts of slyness.

Although ambushing was a part of interband conflict, the second period was a different type of war, revengeful with hate, one of nerves, attrition, no direct battles, civilians being targeted, a war of liberation, actually survival! Sometimes “hit and run”. They only attacked when numbers or circumstances favoured them, two armed men having guns were usually avoided. Aboriginal skills and their skin tone coupled with cosmetic adornment all contributed to ambushing concealment, as proved during the black line. Enhancing ambushes was the tactic of making false foot-tracks that ended abruptly, within tracks concealed crossed spears or broken-off spear tips protruding from the earth in a concealed state, at least in the north west area.

Sieges or more correctly attacks mostly were carried out by concealment behind trees moving from bush to bush. The attacks included burning crops, killing animals, ignited torches were thrown onto roofs, even reports of fire-spears, i.e. torches attached to spears. Some natives even went down wooden chimneys, this agility included running on all fours to escape.

Prior to attacking, a reconnaissance took place to make certain the odds were in their favour, plans made such as having decoys, that is dummy attacks to coax the victims away were all a part of the tactics, additionally, sometimes the forward party may have lit a fire as a form of positioning the enemy. One watched out while another reported back to his chief and the main force. However, some warning about such organisation by colonialists must be made due to later confusions by some with mainland activities.

Another tactic in their “hit and run” activities was to split into small groups to attack at a number of places about the same time, regrouping. As regards how many warriors could be mustered, a band of 40 could at a stretch probably only come up with 10 carrying weapons. Night attacks were rare but acts of reconnaissance are known during the night.

WARFARE (See: “Subject List No. 10 “Warfare””), (FIG. 415) (cont.)

The so-called “acts of slyness” entailed making out they were friendly approaching while concealing spears between their toes, dragging them forward to suddenly bring them up to throw (Fig. 415). Another was sitting down with Europeans, all the time gathering egg sized pebbles ready to use as missiles.

Although they took measures to secure themselves in discreet, difficult to access with a stratified view, the Aborigines still had to be wary of ambushes by Europeans, especially at camp. Essential fires were kept to a minimum using a technique of small dry sticks to make negligible smoke, even decoy fires, sentries often posted on hills or very tall trees and dogs taught not to bark, but they were still vulnerable, especially at dawn when hidden roving parties could attack. This was probably the time after 1825 of the greatest killing of Aborigines.

Ethically the Aborigines avoided killing pregnant women and no evidence of rape is known, although some mutilation of the dead took place. The same cannot be said of the Europeans.

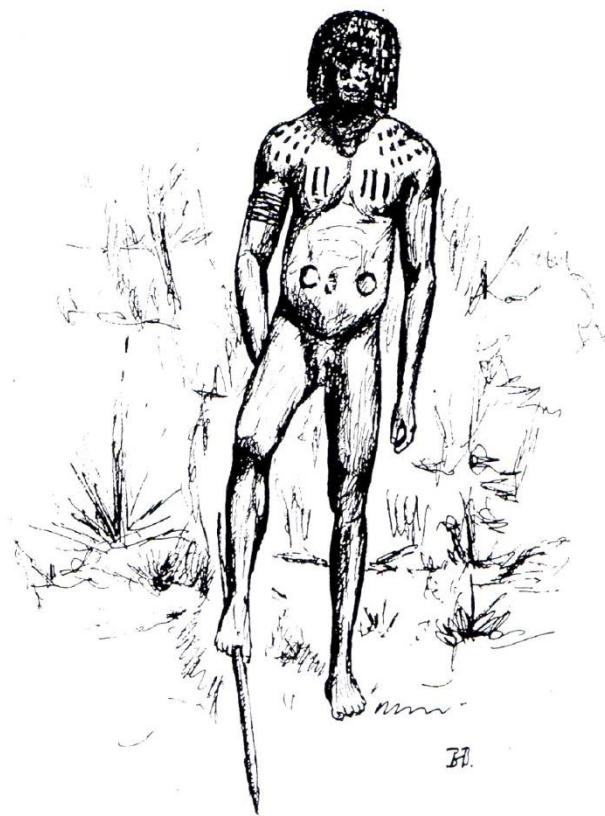


Fig. 415

**Method of concealing javelin when approaching and faking friendship.
(Note: String on right arm to strengthen throwing power).**

(Artists Impression).

WAR CASUALTIES – ABORIGINAL

The period in question relates to the Black War of 1824-1831, although during the periods prior to 1824 incidents occurred involving kangaroo hunters, agriculturalists and the military that saw some killings and woundings of Aborigines, some historians believing that many died, even up to 50%, but the study of such claims remains dubious, ranging from 45 to 3,700? As far as the Black War it too is shrouded in supposition and hypothesis, the tally suggested as anything from 72 to 3,750?

Little to no account is applied to the obvious possibility of disease killing a great number. The subject of what was the pre-European contact population stands in the way of arriving at sensible answers. Whatever the toll it was considerable and far greater than the settlers. **See also: “Aborigines Killed”, “Black War, The” and “Warfare”.**

WAR CASUALTIES - BRITISH

See: “The Black War”, “Europeans Killed”, “Military Casualties” and “Warfare”.

WAR PAINT

Limited ethnographic data does inform that some bands intent on raiding did adorn themselves with fresh coatings of ochre, more especially their leader who was apart instructing the attack, sometimes highly decorated even very blackened perhaps for concealment.

WAR OF LIBERATION

More recently the period of “The Black War” (1824-1831), has been seen by many more as an attempt to rid the land of the British after trying to share with them. The prominent Aboriginal leaders and their people being regarded as “resistant fighters”, sadly it was too little too late.

WARGATA MINA (i.e. “Our Blood”) (FIG. 9 NO. 1)

Along with “**Warreen Cave**”, both in the south west inland, so far they are the oldest archaeological sites in Tasmania. **Wargata Mina** is within the Cracroft Valley but in the eastern section of the south west about 32km west of Geeveston.

WARGATA MINA (i.e. “Our Blood”) (FIG. 9 NO. 1) (cont.)

Its name means “our blood”, formerly known as Judds Cavern, its fame is also due to its incredible art, two groups, one with 23 hand stencils (6 left, 3 right, includes a child, 14 are unknown), smears and patches, lying 35-60 metres from the entrance. The second is a gallery, about one kilometre deep within. This section has 7 complete arms as well as hand stencils including a number of children’s hands placed very low down – a family group. This gallery has been named “**dregena lewnana**” i.e. “hand den”. The pigment contains human and animal blood mixed with red ochre suggesting a mystic relationship. Since the art is deep within a secluded cavern a number of deductions can be made about its creation. A light had to be used – torches – they were not too frightened to go into the depths, a different attitude to their descendants. Children and presumably women were present, it was an important ritual with animals being brought in to be used in the ritual. Additionally, it is the accelerator mass spectrometry (AMS) date of the human blood that is surprising considering the site’s geographical position, it is c.10,730-9,240, a period when thick rainforest had spread making travel in the area very difficult and poor in foraging.

WARRAGARRA, ROCK SHELTER (i.e. To Jump, Agile) (FIG. 9 NO. 28)

Excavated by Harry Lourlandos, c.1982, this important site lies within the upper Mersey River Valley of the inland central north c.700 metres above sea level. Due to glacial conditions the area was not inhabited until the start of the early Holocene, c.10,600 c.14 and up to c.9,000 being a transient hunting base, although not intensely occupied. The economy was wallaby, smaller macropods, possums (two larger species) and rat. Rapid upslope migration of forests took place 11,500-9,500 BP. Local stone used with cultural adaptations.

With thickening rainforest caused by moister and warmer conditions it was not occupied c.9,000-3,380 BP.

More intense use as an ephemeral hunting camp took place from 3,380 to 200 BP. The economy being similar to the pre 9,000 with kangaroo and wombat, suggestive of open grassland and fire-sticking. The environment was also slightly drier and cooler. A period of economic pattern changes and cultural expansion. The very upper level having imported stone from the upper west coast.

WARRENER (*Subnivalia undulata*) (FIG. 233-235)

See: “Molluscs”. Important species. Also referred to as sea snails.

WARREEN CAVE (i.e. “Cloud In the Sky”) (FIG. 9, NO. 2) (FIG. 334, 336)

Situated in the inland south west on the Maxwell River c.10km east of **Kutikina Cave** in the Franklin River valley, along with **Wargata Mina** this site has the oldest so far known Tasmanian radio-carbon date, c.34,790 BP (calibrated to c.39,906) continuing to c.16,000. It lies about 230 metres above sea level and was a winter habitat during its Pleistocene occupation. As usual wallaby (90%) and wombat (10%) comprised the diet.

A simple history of the site suggests:

c.40,000 – 24,000	Transient hunting base (ochre present).
c.24,000 – 22,000	Intense occupation (Darwin Glass).
c.22,000 – 16,000	Exotic stone, fine bone points, ochre, mainly wallaby with wombat. Finally, abandoned when roof falls in.

WARRIORS

All fit male adults were warriors, perhaps 10 in a band of 40, sometimes females who had no responsibilities for looking after children did get involved, the freedom fighter **Walyer** is the best example. Weapons were spears (javelins) and waddies/clubs as well as egg sized pebbles. A war-chief, usually the band leader, led attacks being recognised with prominent war paint. **See also: “Warfare”.**

WATER CONTAINERS (FIG. 89, 323)

See: “Abalone Shells”, “Drinking Water” and “Kelp (Buckets) Containers”. Also sometimes called “Water Bags”.

WATERCOURSES (FIG. 302)

Watercraft were not utilised for river travel. Crossing from one bank to another was undertaken by wading if possible, probably swimming, although the general evidence is that practically all males could not swim, however, perhaps a float of handy vegetation could have assisted. Suitable trees that had fallen were used as bridges if they could be so moved.

Rivers and the like provided fresh drinking water as long as tidal movements did not intrude with seawater too much.

Another natural use of watercourses, there is some evidence in support, was that it acted as a band boundary. Even small creeks such as Kelvedon on the mid-east coast could be so used. Large broad rivers like the Tamar, Derwent and Huon as well as the Mersey, Forth and Arthur all point to this obvious conclusion.

The other benefit of watercourses was economic, having areas suitable for oysters in their estuaries and water-fowl eggs amongst marshland, a place of attraction by fauna that could be hunted.

WATER-FOWL (FIG. 145, 423, 424)

See: “Marsh Birds”.

WATERHOLES

Natural waterholes, wells, especially in areas of lesser fresh watercourses were utilised during nomadic periods. Sometimes an abalone shell modified by having the line of holes in it filled with wet clayish earth were left at the site as a drinking vessel.

See also: “Fresh Water”.

WATER SCOOPS

See: “Bark”, “Drinking Water”.

WATER-BORNE CRAFT (FIG. 414, 416-422)

Invention of these craft must extend back at least 900,000 years when ancestors of modern humans, *Homo erectus*, travelled to the Philippines and crossed Wallacea to probably Timor, at least Flores in Indonesia, additionally into northern Australia from Africa, after evolving into the direct ancestors of the Tasmanian Aborigines, modern humans (*Homo sapiens*), c.65,000 BP. **(See: “Origins”).**

After arriving in Australia there was no need for craft, Bass Strait did not exist, so the Tasmanian Aborigines just continued to walk into their future homeland. It was not until c.14,000 that a strait formed, but still there was no inspiration to re-invent craft, this did not occur until probably c.5,000 when an El Nino was becoming evident opening up new resource areas, islands and islets with seal and mutton bird colonies. By c.4,000 BP the now full-on El Nino proved fresh incentive to fully exploit areas requiring sea travel, but not the Furneaux Group and other north east islands. A suggestive progress of using craft:

5,000 – 3,000 BP	Limited use with short trips.
3,000 – 2,500	Expansion.
2,500 – 200	Well established seasonal foraging trips.

The main area of use was the south coasts from about Bruny Island to Port Davey. The bands here made voyages into the southern ocean in whaleboat sized craft to a distance of some 28 kilometres (a return journey of c.56) to Eddystone Rock. Regular raiding trips by Channel District bands aided by Bruny Islanders went to Tasman Peninsula c.60 kilometres return. However, the most incredible evidence of an ocean trip was from about Hunter Island to King Island in the far north west, a distance of 85 kilometres one way, one way because it is supposed they stayed perhaps having to. **See: “King Island”.**

WATER-BORNE CRAFT (FIG. 414, 416-422) (cont.)

About Great Oyster Bay on the mid-east coast extensive use of craft made from the dried stems of Cumbungi, a bullrush reed, was recorded not as well-crafted as the bark vessels. What material was used about Maria Island and for trips to Tasman Island is unknown, **see also: "Islands"**. Due to the reed material only one or two people could be carried. The west coast from north of Port Davey to Cape Grim has few islands. Crossing rivers and going across the entrance to Macquarie Harbour seems to have been made using raft like catamarans, meaning two logs strapped together. Robinson recorded a number of apparently driftwood craft at the Pieman River mouth and further north at Sandy Cape.

The final area is the far north wests archipelago, the Fleurieu Group. A number of these islands were exploited, **see: "Fleurieu Group" and "Islands"**. The largest, Hunter, has already been mentioned regarding King Island, but the reader should consult the section "Hunter Island".

From here going east to Cape Portland then south to north of Great Oyster Bay, no use was made of vessels, even so on occasions tourist information boards refer to use of vessels to cross rivers, as the Tamar without evidence, just the opposite. Colonial records refer to four differing types of craft:

Canoe – Light narrow boat, made up of 3 pieces of tied bundles (bark or reeds).

Catamaran – Twin hull vessel (two lashed together branches (an incorrect term), see 4.

Floats – A single piece of unmodified material or a single tied bundle.

Raft – A flat structure of lashed together material – see 2.

To propel the vessel hands or a person or two swimming alongside. Wooden shafts probably spears/javelins could be used as in punts as well as flattened bark paddles or a bough of a tree. They were employed either seated or standing probably at the stern? Apparently family trips saw the men up forward, the women and children in the stern. In post-contact times acquired dogs went on board too. This would require quite a sizable vessel. Baudin, c.1802 CE, saw five men standing while paddling at quite a speed, at each stroke uttering a loud "ugh". The invention or reinvention of craft probably started in the south coast, the idea spreading north.

WATER-BORNE CRAFT (FIG. 414, 416-422) (cont.)

A typical bark canoe with both ends formed into lifted bowers was said to be c.3 to 5 metres, larger vessels “whaleboat” size could hold 7 to 8, with dogs, smaller 3 to 4. A principle raw material was a species of *Melaleuca*, tea-tree and the mentioned reeds, three bundles lashed together using a species of grass plaited into a twine. Making a “bark canoe” using natural materials is complex and requires gifted skills of a high nature (Fig. 417, 418), such self-taught skills is exhibited in the work of a Tasmanian Aborigine of today, Rex Greeno, Riverside, Launceston in his museum exhibits. Besides bark and reeds, driftwood seems to have been used for quick crossings across river mouths, other non-descript convenient pieces used as floats is obvious. One reference is made of using dry Oyster Bay pine logs, they had to be fallen pieces of a small length as felling such material was beyond their capabilities. I believe a dubious hearsay report is by Westlake c.1910 CE of a timber raft comprising crossed timbers in a triangular design bound with grass at Bruny Island – great care quoting Westlake is always necessary!

Construction of the bark canoes sometimes included a hearth of earthy clay seated on the dry bark to hold hot smouldering coals for ease in lighting a required necessary fire when disembarking, an incredibly dangerous enterprise that has led some to understandably question if this is proof of the lack of being able to create fire?

One of the main reasons for going to offshore islands was the pursuit of seal, itself a very dangerous pursuit. It is reported many hundreds of people died. To enhance the danger, reports of transporting seal meat back to the mainland exist. Such exploits are hard to imagine and truly must be ranked as one of the most incredible enterprises in Palaeo-Tasmanian’s history.

Watercraft were also employed in hunting birds. **See: “Hunting Procedures”.**

Fig. 416





Fig. 417

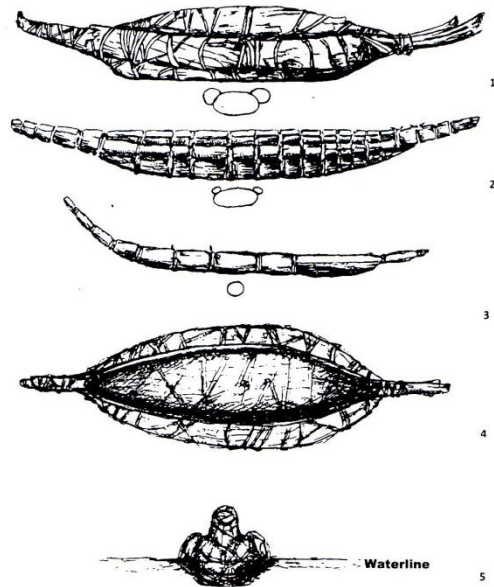
**Watercraft model at the
Tasmanian Museum and Art Gallery, Hobart.**



Fig. 418

Reproduction of a watercraft, Hobart.

Fig. 419



(Inspired from H. Ling Roths - "Aborigines of Tasmania")

"Water-bourne Craft"

- | | | |
|-------------------------------------|------------|--|
| 1. Bark Canoe - South | (6) | 4. Overhead View (Artists Impression) |
| 2. Reed Canoe - Maria Island | (6) | 5. Front View (Artists Impression) |
| 3. Reed Float - Maria Island | (6) | |



Fig. 420

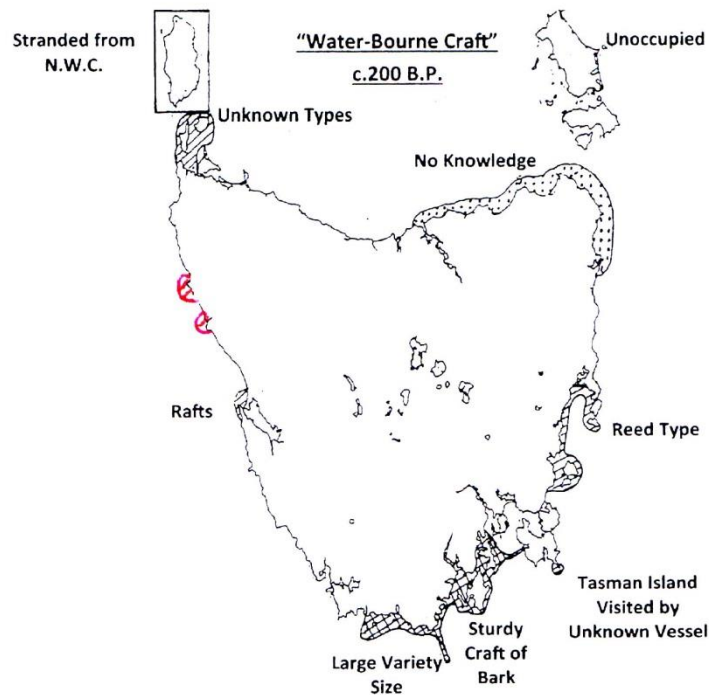
Watercraft Material.



Fig. 421

Types of Melaleuca, Paper Bark, Raw Materials.

Fig. 422



DISTANCES TRAVELLED (RETURN TRIP)

From Hunter to King Island	170 km
Maria to Schoutens (via Staging Island)	80 km
Tasmania to Maria Island (via Staging Island)	12 km
Tasman Peninsula to Tasman Island	10 km
Tasmania to Bruny Island	10 km (varied)
Bruny Island to Tasman Peninsula	60 km
Louisa Bay to Flat Witch Island	24 km
Flat Witch Island to Maatsuyker	4 km
Tasmania to Eddystone	56 km

WATER-BORNE CRAFT – THE LACK OF (FIG. 422)

Obviously if some bands never made craft they never had a use for them, especially when construction was a time consuming task requiring expertise with the life expectancy of the artefact not very long. So it had to be an enterprise of economic value either to cross some obstruction or to obtain a resource.

From about the mid-east coast around south to Port Davey it was economic and in the far north west it too was of value. However, in the opposing north east corner, with the nearby Furneaux Group, it was surprising that no craft were constructed nor was the group visited, for this **see: “Flinders Island – The Mystery”**.

WATERHOUSE ISLAND (FIG. 189, 190)

About 3km off Waterhouse Point this large island, c.4 by 1 kilometre in 1802 was recorded by Baudin to have hundreds of placid-unfrightened seal. Today it abounds in penguin, mutton bird (seasonally), as well as potoroo. It is said it could be swam to but no archaeological evidence is known to me, although I am sure it must exist.

WATTLE GRUBS (FIG. 177)

Commonly called “Witchetty Grubs”, “Wood Grubs” of the wood moth “*Xyleutes liturata*” Don. – Lepidoptera : Cossidae.

Very popular with the Aborigines who obtained these large white grubs about 50mm long from old rotten wood or trees, they tasted like nuts, almonds.

They were extracted using a chisel ended stick, possibly similar to that used in prising abalone off rocks, a handy stone served as a hammer. Roasting them seems the norm but eating them raw was also a possibility. In searching for them the Aborigines would watch “black cockatoos” who could hear the grubs gnawing inside the wood. The period when available being several weeks after October and prior to mid-December.

WEALTH

See: “Dogs”, “Stealing” and “Trade”. Wealth in material things was extremely limited – it was not necessary! The only things in their pre-contact existence greatly valued being pigments and shell necklaces, dogs obtained became an addition with the “owner” of the dog having distribution rights on the animals kill. No doubt any puppies born were also the owners property. This was a new concept to the peoples society. A presumption could be acceptable that women had their own ownership rights on baskets and kelp buckets they made, perhaps even the limited garments. The land was not an owned wealth but was still subject to a tradable right used to obtain “a deal”. Suggestions of trading stone, either raw material or finished tools are reasonable thoughts considering archaeological investigations. Ownership of loved one’s relics is hardly wealth, but they could be loaned to help others who were ill.

WEAPONS (FIG. 58, 288-290)

Confined to “spears”, “javelins” and “waddies” as well as egg size rounded pebbles, all thrown with considerable expertise, of course any at hand object including fire-brands were employed. Hunting tools and weapons a complementary development.

WEATHER FORECASTING

A subject that needs care in quoting due to possible dubious data, I say this because although recorded was the forecast accurate?

Quotations

Clouds flying swiftly meant no rain.

Circle around the moon – bad weather, much wind.

Light cloud – fine weather.

Three (unknown) stars if appeared in a vertical position then
fine weather was coming.

However, it seems they were seldom wrong relying on their observations. When to build huts, go to the coast, travel and so on. **See also: “Bushcraft”.**

WEAVING (FIG. 17)

See: “Baskets”.

WEDGE STICKS (FIG. 51)

See: “Chisels” and “Spatulas”.

“WEEP IN SILENCE”

A publication by N.J.B. Plomley in 1987 by Blubber Head Press, Hobart is an incredible work based on colonial documents, especially the Flinders Island Journal of George Augustus Robinson, 1835-1839. A history of the Flinders Island Aboriginal Settlement it also includes the other pre-settlements from c.1830 to post 1847, a continuation of Plomley’s earlier work “Friendly Mission” 1966. A must read!

WEST, JOHN

First published in 1852, (reprinted 1981), West’s “The History of Tasmania” is an essential read that includes considerable work on Aboriginal subjects. West was a Launceston preacher, editor and historian. Additionally, L. Robson’s “A History of Tasmania, Vol. 1 Van Diemen’s Land from the Earliest Times to 1855” (printed 1983) is another comprehensive publication.

WEST AND EAST (FIG. 387, 396, 397)

Holocene Tasmania can arguably be said to be divided into near equal halves, a line from about Port Sorell to Sandy Bay, Hobart but with a diversion west that includes the Central Plateau Lake District in the eastern half. Culturally this is supported as the eastern bands, not the west, utilising the area. Additionally, Tasmania's vegetation is in line with this division caused by the striking differences between west and east.

The west is mountainous, the east mainly lowlands but with some isolated mountains and lower terrain. The west acts as a barrier to the highly intensified wet conditions brought in by severe gales causing rainforest, sedge and moorland, all of less economic value than the protected dry sclerophyll in the east that aided by fire-sticking created rich grasslands attracting marsupials, especially kangaroo, emu and great quantities of wallaby and possum.

The west's human population was less, perhaps 40% of c.6,500 concentrated more on coasts and hinterland, the easts 60%, perhaps greater? being more nomadic utilised practically all its area even if some was transient. As regards the Pleistocene, the west's population, mainly south west, was encouraged to systematically exploit the protection afforded by river valleys and caves and a vegetation that attracted wallaby in large numbers. The east's areas were mainly low shrub desert like environments attracting little in resources, so a human population of smaller numbers concentrating on coasts. Over the 40,000 years variation between the Pleistocene and late Holocene occurred reflected in archaeological evidence excavated, without such work little would be known, sadly something not appreciated by some in the Aboriginal community of today. **See also: "Vegetation".**

WEST COAST (FIG. 10, 11)

From Cape Grim south to South West Cape some 350km, it is one of the most inhospitable places in Australia open to westerly gales and very rough seas.

The present sea level was reached about 6,500 BP and shortly after, perhaps about 5,000, most of today's environment was established, although variations since have occurred. The excavated West Point Middens yielded a date of 4,050 BP, the period of a very important El Nino intensification, however, since dunes can last up to c.4,000 years it is possible older now destroyed ones did exist back to even c.6,000.

Further south of Macquarie Harbour at Point Hibbs a small shelter with shell midden and artefacts gave a date of c.5,300 BP and is consistent with the above data.

WEST COAST (FIG. 10, 11) (cont.)

Any evidence of human occupation in excess of 6,000 is now inundated by the sea and destroyed, but it is still possible to postulate about the occupation of these lower coasts, this is because in the inland south west, Pleistocene dates going back 35,000 (c.14) years exist in river valleys, the Gordon River originally ran through what is now Macquarie Harbour, emptying into the Indian Ocean and was the route taken by the earliest humans from the coast inland. This has people on the now submerged coast prior to 35,000 (c.14). These coasts – they varied over the years – were up to about 30km away from today's.

The economy from c.6,500 to 2,600 was probably mollusc collecting by wading and foraging inland for marsupials, possibly smaller macropods, we do not know, but from 2,600 to 200 BP shows a 75% reliance on seal, 20% macropod, a period of extensive social contact and use of finer stone for tools. Well-constructed semi-sedentary dwellings formed into villages.

WEST COAST RANGE (FIG. 229)

A north-south aligned range of hills and mountains situated on the central west area about 35km long and about 27km east of the coast, Mt. Juke is 1,168m and a number of other pinnacles are similar in height. In the late Holocene, post 3,000 BP possibly, the eastern side area was again visited, probably not since c.13,000 BP (in the Pleistocene) by south western people. The range acted as a barrier of contact in the Holocene to the western and eastern peoples.

WEST POINT (FIG. 9 NO. 33)

Of great importance this area has a huge amount of high occupation mounds about 2-10m above sea level, evidence of villages comprising many well-made domed huts now destroyed by prevailing westerly storms. West Point lies c.12km north of the Arthur Rivers mouth on the upper west coast.

Rhys Jones excavated a huge midden in 1966 and established chronological data that could be compared to his Rocky Cape-Sisters Creek work of about the same time. The oldest midden dates to c.3,380 BP. Jones obtained a date of c.2,600 up to 200 BP being coastal base camps with great reliance on seal 75%, macropods 20% from hinterland areas. The seal was calves with summer seal haul-ups close by. Stone tools had a good range of types made from local or close by fine stone. Evidence concludes that there was great contact with other bands.

Subsequent to Jones, Jim Stockton in 1984 carried out research in the area. He established two sizes of midden, "small" and "large". The molluscs being warrener and abalone as well as a number of lesser species. The "large" are close to rock platforms – for diving – dating to c.4,000, the "smaller" are more scattered away and date from c.2,000 BP.

WESTBURY (FIG. 430 NO. 39)

Lying on the north west corner of the Northern Midlands, this town represents the areas border between open and closed forest and most probably a band border being the Quamby Brook. The mid-Meander River lies just to its north.

In 1823 boundaries were surveyed for a large town that never eventuated. Although some stock-keepers existed about this time it was not until 1824 that the first land grant was made. In 1828 a detachment of 30 soldiers were stationed there to protect the Meander, Quamby and Western Marshes. Up till 1826 there was relative peace in the areas. The band or bands that foraged over this rich hunting ground are unknown.

WESTERN BASSIANA

See: “Bassiana” and “King Island”.

WESTERN LANGUAGE

See: “Socio-Linguistic Groups”.

WESTERN MARSHES/PLAINS (FIG. 430 NO. 40)

A colonial area reference to today's settled districts around Montana south of Deloraine, west of Westbury and the Meander River, east of the Mersey River, being at the foot of the Great Western Tiers. A map of 1828 places the marshes at Mole Creek. Its foraging and post 1822 CE grazing land grants were very valuable, covering some 1,200k² swampy grasslands created by possibly Aboriginal firing (c.4,000 BP), the hillside remained relatively dense wet sclerophyll overlooking the chains of grasslands, in winter becoming shallow inland lakes.

Up to 1826 a relatively peaceful co-existence between Aborigines and settler's stock-keepers existed. The Van Diemen's Land Company having holdings in the area post 1828. As deeper penetration by pastoralists occurred from 1826, a number of serious incidents, the acts of the stock-keepers being a prime cause of agitation took place when confronting Aborigines tried to control it.

WESTERN TIERS, THE (FIG. 49)

Also known as the Great Western Tiers, situated more or less in the centre of Tasmania running west to east from about the upper Mersey River Valley to Liffey then south to the upper Lake River. Its length is about 110 kilometres, its height using an average of three peaks equally separated being c.1,400 metres, the Great Lake which it surrounds north and east is c.1,000.

WESTERN TIERS, THE (FIG. 49) (cont.)

Although a barrier it was traversed by people seeking to exploit the Central Highland lake country in summery months. **See: “Central Highlands”** for additional data. Access across the tier was according to Robinson via any suitable route. The North and Northern Midlands people being those doing so mainly. Proof of climbing the tiers is provided archaeologically at Billop Rockshelter near Poatina, about half way up the tiers eastern area. A basal date of c.2,830 BP was recovered, its use, a transient campsite. Other sites may reveal additional data, as during the colonial period c.1820, it was in the area overlooking the Northern Midlands a hold-up for bushrangers and Aborigines against government forces in the Black War. Specifically a limestone hilly area near the summit of the tier at about its southern end having “many caves”, it was avoided by roving parties due to its ambush terrain. **See also: “Great Lake” and “Central Highlands”.**

During archaeological investigations about 40 sites were discovered, 77% comprised rock shelters with artefacts, bone and associated charcoal, with 63% of them situated on the upper or mid-slope zones within the sandstone belt.

WESTLAKE PAPERS, THE

Ernest Westlake, an English geologist, interviewed a considerable number of people living in Tasmania from 1908 to 1910, some settlers, others including a number of Aboriginal descendants on Cape Barren Island and around Oyster Cove. He even undertook some “excavations”, actually “pot-holing”.!

Plomley studied and published a monograph on the papers in 1991. Although an important work, its contents are often dubious, with obvious memories being questioned on data that sometimes confuses Tasmania and mainland Australia. Hearsay and perhaps a lie or two lessens its value. Never-the-less it is valuable as long as care is taken in accepting all its contents.

Interestingly, Westlake seems to have had reasonable co-operation with the male Eastern Straits people and Aboriginal descendants, but what seems guarded, limited discussions with the women. Since Aboriginal “blood” was via only females down to today, perhaps they were more educated by their ancestors, but possibly mostly “women’s business” which could have included every and anything and did not want to pass it onto Westlake, who they saw with suspicion, an intruder. Anything on Aboriginal life being only “garbled comments”. Perhaps this still applies?

WET FORESTS (FIG. 397, 399)

See: “Rain Forests” i.e. “Temperature” and “Wet Sclerophyll”.

WETLANDS (FIG. 423-425)

Two types of water are involved, fresh and brackish. The fresh are inland lagoons, upper riverine flood plains, while brackish are lower riverine and estuaries. Both types also known sometimes as marshland or swamps. **See also: “Marsh Birds”.**



Fig. 423

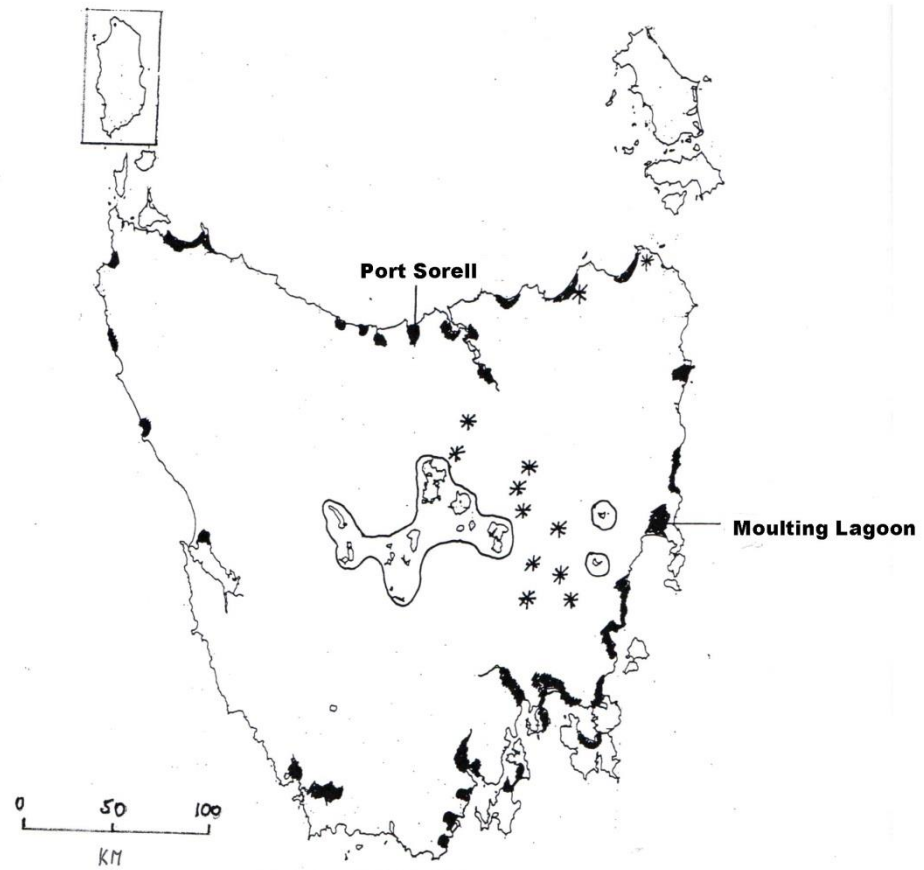
**Lagoon - Oatlands
South Midlands**



Fig. 424

**Wetlands South of Legana West Tamar
"Black Swan" Environments**

Fig. 425



Some Wetlands - Late Holocene

- Esturian (Major).**
- * **Lagoons-Lunettes, Marshes.**
- **Lakes (Highlands).**

WETLANDS (HABITATS)

See: “Food Habitats”.

WET SCLEROPHYLL FOREST (FIG. 397, 399)

A type of rainforest found mainly in the eastern half of Tasmania, however, due to variation in soil fertility and fire the exact locales are complex and confused and best included in just a “rainforest” category. The fire factor is high in its affected benefits.

WHALERS (FIG. 426)

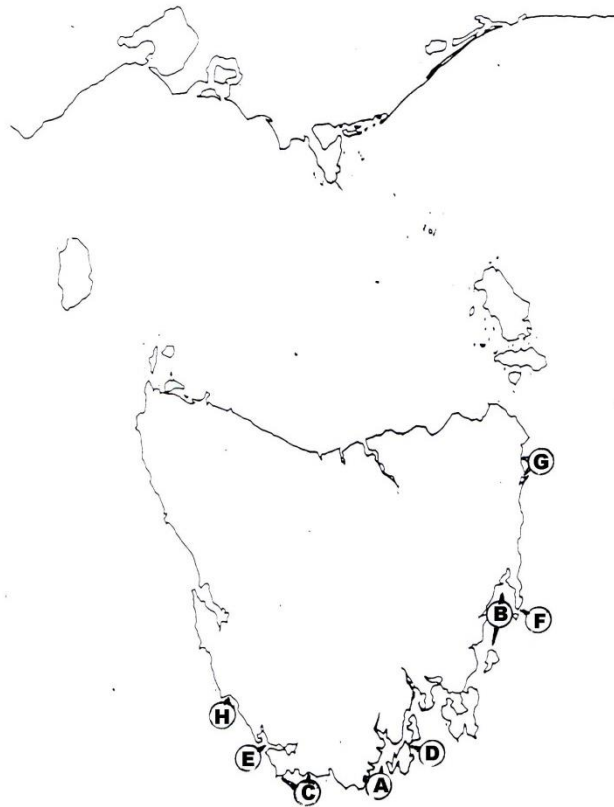
Although difficult to establish exactly the impact these intruders had on the Tasmanian Aborigines, there is evidence that shows it was probably confined to relationships with the women, sometimes producing children of mixed blood. Transmitted disease is known but not having a general severe impact. The killing of Aboriginal men is a possibility but not severe either, not like the sealers. Additionally, some impact culturally may have occurred such as introduction of fire making using the plough technique, even the finding of oceanic polished axe-heads may be a connection? The reason being that Indigenous Southern Pacific Islanders were among whaler crews. **See: “Whales”.** The whaling season being end of April until October.

Some 43 whaling stations existed in Tasmania in the short period of intense activities, 1802 to 1825. By the 1850's whaling had almost ended. It is the intense period that would see contact with Aborigines. The stations stretched from the Bay of Fires upper east coast to Low Rocky Point on the lower west coast.

United States of America vessels were prominent with escaping convicts trying to get to Bass Strait, join them as crew and hopefully avoid capture out of British waters. Some sealers also went whaling for a part of the year, even Aborigines such as “King Billy”. **See also: “Oceanic Natives”.**

Fig. 426

Whaling Stations (1802-1825)



A	Channel Mouth, especially Recherche Bay	10
B	Oyster Bay - Maria Island	8
C	Louisa Bay - South West Cape	7
D	Adventure Bay, Bruny Island	3
E	Port Davey	2
F	Freycinet Peninsula	4
G	Bay of Fires - St Helens - Long Point	8
H	Low Rocky Point	1
	TOTAL	43

WHALES

Never hunted but were scavenged for meat being freshly stranded. On the upper west coast with some bones found in West Point excavations, perhaps only taken to use in hut construction?

Very recently some in the Tasmanian Aboriginal community have stated mystic relationships with whales, and in a cave in the coastal mid-west, petroglyphs depicting possibly a whale has been suggested. Exactly how the mystic association can be accepted for Palaeo connections is yet to be determined.

WHELKS (FIG. 233-335)

See: “Molluscs” – various species.

WHISTLING

Unseen bad spirits could make their presence known by whistling. It was also believed that protection against such spirits could be obtained by whistling as you proceeded through the bush, they also could tell where other natives were that were being sought.

WIDOWS/WIDOWERS

In the event of a spouse losing their partner it was necessary to remarry as soon as possible after mourning, especially the male who was so dependent on females economically. A widow, although receiving social support, never-the-less saw it advantageous to have a male protector. Until a widow re-married, she, if possible, stayed with her married children's hearth group. If for some reason a man remarried believing his wife was gone, only to find her return, he could then still retain both wives. The situation of a wife having found herself with two husbands is unclear.

WIFE STEALING

Both Aborigines and sealers, come Eastern Straitsmen, needed young women of a work-age to virtually survive. Aborigines saw the loss of ones wife as a terrible thing, but it never stopped them from carrying out raids to obtain them. During the Black War it was practised as a necessity. **See also: “Raiding” and “Abductions”.**

WIGWAMS (FIG. 84)

See: “Dwellings”. An American Indian terminology used in the earliest period of European intrusions to describe a conical shaped bark structure, apparently used as a shelter and as a covering of a cremation, both in the west and east mid-coasts.

See: “Dead Man's Hut”.

WILDERNESS, THE (FIG. 206)

Referring to beyond the British colonial settled districts, that is the frontier. **See: “Cultural Landscape”.**

WINDBREAKS (FIG. 91, 92, 199)

A very crude, casual wood and bark structure commonly used for an overnight stay as a shelter against minor conditions, mostly in the more mild eastern areas. One skeletal frame survived up to recent times near Daisy Dell until stupid vandals destroyed it. Also known as a “lean- to”. The usual construction was to rest sheets of bark against a bent over natural limb with a fire placed in the centre. Length varied from c.2 metres up to c.10 with a height of about a metre to two.

WINDCHILL FACTOR

See: “Temperatures”.

WINKIES (DOG) (FIG. 233-235)

See: “Molluscs”. Common at sites. Various species.

WINTER FORAGING

See: “Annual Calendar”.

WINTER HIBERNATION

See: “Semi-Sedentary”.

WITCHCRAFT

Although limited in evidence we do have an example of empowering spears and waddies to hit their targets, if missed then sometimes discarded as losing their magic.

WOMBATS (Vombatus ursinus) (FIG. 153)

See: “Hunting”, “Cooking” and “Food Fauna”.

WOMEN-ELDERLY

See: “Elderly, The”.

WOMEN – SEALERS USE OF

Although denied by at least one historian, the evidence is overwhelming that the Bass Strait sealers treated abducted Aboriginal women in the most horrendous way, raping, torturing, even murdering, let alone working them to death to secure an income from wallaby hunting for hides, especially in the mutton bird industry processing oils and feathers for the Launceston market. The period of these atrocities is c.1810-1830 along the north coast from about Arthur River east to Cape Portland, and then south along the east coast as far as even Bruny Island.

WOMEN – SEALERS USE OF (cont.)

Chosen were young healthy women and children, including infants left behind by escaping mothers, but usually those killed. Males not pursued but killed. So severe was the actions of the sealers in a short time that the Tasmanian supply ran out and they were forced to raid the Victorian coasts. About 1831, due to government actions, the sealers who were ageing made necessary arrangements to settle down domestically, taking the final handful of Tasmanian and Victorian Aboriginal women as “wives” now with families. **See: “Founding Families”**. At least one Tasmanian Chief, **Mannalargenna**, aided some sealers in raids for women to be taken to the Furneaux Group.

WOMEN – TREATMENT OF

The French explorers observed the women showed signs of what they thought was evidence of ill treatment by their men. The evidence being irregular scarring, not cicatrices, however, it is now believed it was the results of diving amongst sharp rock outcrops and highly likely having the large crayfish that lived amongst bull kelp falling on them.

Generally, women were loved and respected, the backbone of the economy, although men due to their physical role in defence treated women as servants in a way acceptable to their women. **See also: “Women’s Role”**.

WOMEN’S ROLE

Besides the role of wife and mother, female adults contributed more economically than the males, it was essential that an adult male must obtain a wife to survive. Females not only hunted opossum, rodents and small marsupials, but collected flora, eggs and from the sea all edible flora and fauna by wading and diving. There is no doubt they were put to greater danger than their male counterparts in falling from trees, drowning and being taken by sharks, as many did. But their work never ended there, having to carry not only their children but luggage, baskets with tinder, flaking stone, ochre and even bundles of spears, perhaps waddies. They too made stone tools, water containers, dug for ochre, vegetable roots and were involved in many aspects of social life. They were indeed essential, even bringing drinking water to the men after they had eaten the food the women had cooked.

WOOD

Both, fortuitous as in driftwood and fallen pieces, and pieces broken off, or if small branches, cut down using hand-held chopping stone tools. Additionally, wood was used for fuel for fires, some fire-brands and as artefacts, spears/javelins, clubs, chisel edged sticks, possibly two sticks to make fire and framework for dwellings, as well as rafts and types of paddles.

WOOD SHAVINGS

Often referred to as scraping, appears dry shavings may have been used as tinder and used to enhance a hunting spear by dipping them in animal blood, smearing it on the shaft. **See: “Wood Working”.**

WOOD WORKING

The Tasmanians confined themselves to the most basic work, mainly shafts, spears, javelins, waddies, clubs and small chiselled edged sticks. Use of wood without modification being dwellings, although the better domed huts had heat bent shafts for a frame and crude floats, some fastened together as rafts. Any wood work was carried out using stone tools, sometimes a sharp shell for smoothing, sandstone acted as a sandpaper. Straightening shafts was carried out by dehydrating the wood over a fire and gently putting a bending pressure, sometimes using their jaws as a vice.

WOODEN STRUCTURES (FIG. 84, 91-96)

Such artefacts being confined to dwellings, ceremonial structures, perhaps scaffolds, bridges, as well as tent like structures over cremations.

WOORADY

Given the name “doctor”, “alpha (count)”. He was a Bruny Island band leader who joined Robinson in all his missions from 1st February, 1830 until his death on Flinders Island, aged c.56, in July 1842. At one time he was husband to **Trukanini**, a “story teller”, loyal and much respected leader.

WORDLISTS

Sadly, although a few sentences and songs have been recorded by Europeans, it is mostly wordlists and their English meanings that have survived, but due to there may have been up to twelve tongues spoken and because of possible interpretation problems, often a significant difference in lists exists. Three researchers have carried out very significant works.

Roth, H. Ling, 1899, “The Aborigines of Tasmania”, included is a vocabulary of Aboriginal words with English meanings.

Plomley, N.J.B., 1976, “A Word-List of the Tasmanian Aboriginal Languages”, with English words with their Aboriginal meanings. (This word included many of Robinson’s words not available to Roth). The English words number 1,363.

And finally and importantly:

Taylor, John Albert, 2006, “A Study of the Palawa (Tasmanian Aboriginal) Place Names”. This data is not found generally elsewhere.

WORDLISTS (cont.)

Since 1992 the Tasmanian Aboriginal Corporation has been undertaking work to complete a dictionary, including selecting what they feel is the best word for each meaning and creating additional words for subjects not catered for, such an endeavour is not supported by other communities. The work is called:

“Palawa Kani” (Black person, to speak or Tasmanian Aborigines speak). (**See also: “Palawa Kani” and “Languages”**).

WOUNDS

See: “Medicine”.

“WYBALENNNA” (BLACKMANS HOUSES) (FIG. 2, 427-429)

The main Aboriginal settlement moved from “The Lagoons” on 1st February 1833, some 200 Aborigines were transported during its fourteen years of operation. On 18th October, 1847 the forty six surviving people taken to Oyster Cove south of Hobart. Wybalenna was well catered for according to British standards of the time, it was totally foreign to the Aborigines who, due to illness including the effects of a “broken heart”, it became a place of death, seemingly living up to its reputation as “the land of the dead”.

Originally called Pea Jacket Point by the sealers, it was changed to Civilization Point, now known as Settlement Point on the mid-west coast of Flinders Island. Archaeological excavations took place in 1970 by Judy Birmingham. The area understandably is a “sacred place” to today’s Aborigines, containing burial sites and a restored chapel. In 1999 the site was rightfully handed back to the Aboriginal community. To appreciate in a minimum way the significance of the area, one must read Plomley’s “Weep In Silence”.

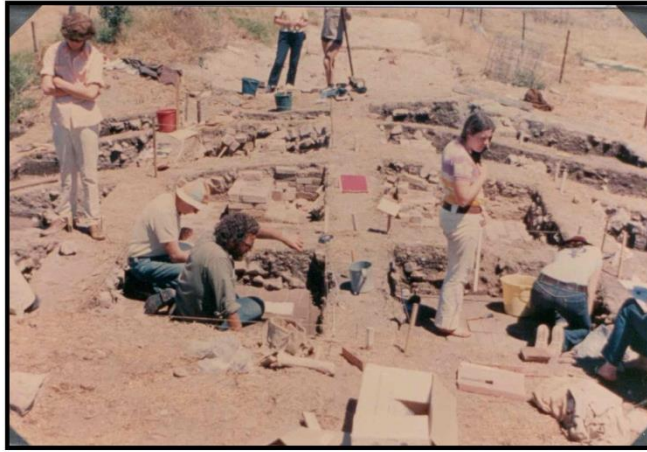


Fig. 427

**"Wybalenna", Flinders Island. Feb. 1971 CE.
Excavations of Aboriginal dwellings. c.1835 CE.**

“WYBALENNNA”

(Commandments & Superintendents)

Darling, William James (Lieutenant)	1 st February 1833 – 1 st July 1834
Allen, James (Surgeon), left	
In charge until Nickolls arrived.	1 st July 1834 – 24 th September 1834
Nicholls, Henry	24 th September 1834 – 14 th October 1835
Robinson, George Augustus	14 th October 1835 – 24 th February 1839
Interregnum (Robinson, G.A. Jnr.)	24 th February 1839 – 16 th April 1839
Smith, Malcolm Laing	16 th April 1839 – 17 th August 1841
Fisher, Peter, R.N.	17 th August 1841 – 15 June 1842
Jeanneret, Henry	15 June 1842 – 4 February 1844
Milligan, Joseph	4 th February 1844 – 15 th March 1846
Jeanneret, Henry	15 th March 1846 – 9 th June 1847
Milligan, Joseph	9 th June 1847 – 18 th October 1847

Fig. 428

**“CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE
RE: POPULATION ON FLINDERS ISLAND”**

Year	Population	Plus Arrivals	Less Deaths	Population C/F	Remarks
1831		(84)	(8?)	76	
1832	75	27*	-	102 +4?	“Census” at The Lagoons = 75 (March 1832) Arrives mainly Eastern people
1833	102	46*	32	116	Mainly West Coast arrivals dying
1834	116	23*	10	129	In July rations for 126 recorded arrivals mainly west coast people
1835	129		16	113	G.A. Robinson takes over (1835-1839)
1836	113		4	109	English names given 15/1/36 = 114 + 2 half castes. Period begins of ochre etc. bans by G.A.R. major
1837	109		31	78	Major epidemic of influenza
1838	78		14	64	(Death rate 20%, no births!)
1839	64		10	54	1833-39 117 deaths (G.A.R. leaves)
1840	54		5	49	
1841	49	13	3	59	“Decoys” mainly, not required by G.A.R. anymore
1842	59	7	7	59	The Lanneys (the last hearth group – family)
1843	59		1	58	
1844	58		4	54	
1845	54		2	52	
1846	52		2	50	
1847	50		6	44	(Deaths)
	75 At Start	116	(-) 147	44 At End	47 go to Oyster Cove plus 5 young “half castes” 190
	* = 96				All numbers approximate but seem very accurate

Fig. 429

“CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE”
(MAIN EVENTS)

Year	Time	Period	Ochre	Events
1831	Nov	“The Lagoons Settlement”	Scarce, only small deposits on Flinders Island had to import it	Moved settlement to “Wybalenna.”
1832	to			
1833	Feb	“Wybalenna” (pre Robinson)		
1834				
1835	To Oct			
1836	(4-12-35)	Robinson	Ochre	Strongly discouraged use of ochre. Rigid routine, attempt to destroy traditions.
1837	(7-4-37) (4-8-37)	Administ ration	Ban	Open defiance! Wore ochre etc. Because Robinson strongly discouraged its use and took away their ochre and black lead at a ceremony, traditional food hunted out. Fresh outbreak of chest complaints in 1837.
1838	To April (Smith Takes Over)			
1839				
1840		Jeanneret takes over	Ban Lifted	Smith permits ochre etc., more relaxed atmosphere, better health, more children.
1841			Fresh Supply of Ochre &	But another epidemic ravages.
1842			Relics from sealers in 1841	
1843				
1844				
1845				
1846				
1847	(18-10-47)			Remaining people (47) moved to “Oyster Cove” south of Hobart



YABBIES

See: “Land Crabs”.

YAM DAISY (Microseris lancedlata)

Also known in Australia as Murnong, it still exists in Tasmania but very hard to locate due to grazing, being a species that prefers grasslands and open forest. During the Pleistocene it also grew in Bassiana and would suggest it was a significant food source of the Aborigines, being available all year round. It was a staple carbohydrate supply similar to potatoes, possibly baking on hot stones its younger taproots. In Victoria the Aborigines replanted it after taking what they wanted, a type of agricultural activity. In Tasmania the evidence is extremely limited but still very suggestive.

YORKTOWN (FIG. 6)

In 1804 the first northern colonial British settlements were established at Port Dalrymple within the Tamar River Estuary. Outer Cove, now Georgetown with headquarters in West Arm at Yorktown, later moved to Launceston at the Tamar River headwaters.

On the first meetings at Outer Cove on the eastern side of the port, a dispute took place with the death of the first Aboriginal in the north.

YOUNG GIRLS

Naturally of extreme importance they also were economically essential, without a wife a man was said not to be able to survive. Prior to being married a daughter was kept within the domain of her parents, sons moved away to the hearth group comprising other unmarried men. Arrangements of bestowal by a father seems to have been subject to the agreement of the daughter who could leave the union if she wanted to – of course consequences could occur. Raiding for girls from bands was common. During the sealer period, c.1812-1826, raids for slaves at first sexually but later as workers too saw not only marriage age girls but children taken. Stock-keepers and bushrangers acquired young girls for sex up to c.1826. Some early writers refer to “the old men” having first pick of new young girls, but this is dubious data!

YOUNG MEN

Presumably when boys reached puberty they would become “men” thus requiring them to move away from their family hearth to live with other young men until they acquired a wife – an absolute necessity economically as well as socially, then they had their own “fire”. The duties of young men were the same as any adult male, hunting, protecting the group as warriors. No doubt it is highly possible that until married “mum” could still supply food as she had when he was a child if he failed in the hunt, and even built his shelter, but it was not long until he had his own woman.



ZYGOMATURUS (FIG. 216-219)

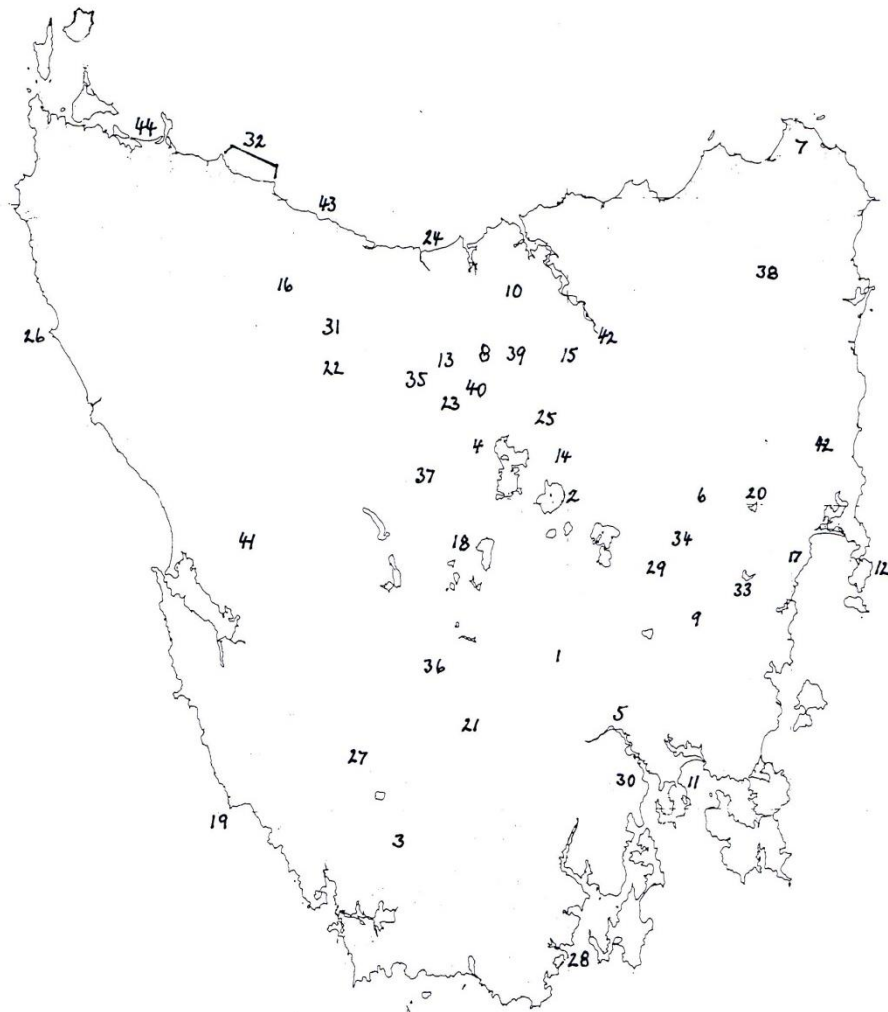
A relative of the Diprotodons (order of Diprotodontia), being cow-sized. *Z. trilobus* was a mainland Australian species c.2m long and 500kg, in Tasmania a smaller species c.1.5m and 300kg called *Z. tasmanicus* existed, its skeletal remains being found in the far north west and south west in the Florentine Valley, as well as King Island in Western Bassiana. Dates range from c.75 to c.49 KYG. The species being herbivores. No human association for any megafauna has been discovered. Early name being *Nototherium tasmanicum*. **See also: “Megafauna”.**

“AREAS AND PLACES NOT OTHERWISE MAPPED”

Fig. 430

1	Abyssinia	31	Surrey Hills
2	Arthurs Lake	32	Toin-be-nore
3	Arthur Range	33	Toom's Lake
4	Breona	34	Tunbridge (Salt Plains)
5	Brighton (kotalayna)	35	Upper Mersey
6	Campbell Town (Stony Creek Area)	36	Vale of Rasselas
7	Cape Portland (Tebrakunna Village Centre)	37	Walls of Jerusalem
8	Deloraine (Kooparoona Niara Trail)	38	Weldborough
9	Eastern Marshes	39	Westbury
10	Frankford West	40	Western Plains
11	Frederick Henry Bay	41	West Coast Range
12	Freycinet Peninsula	42	Douglas-Apsley
13	Gog Range (Mole Creek Area)	43	Burnie-Emu Bay-Round Hill
14	Great Western Tier	44	Circular Head - Stanley
15	Hadspen		
16	Hampshire Hills		
17	Kelvedon		
18	Lake Echo		
19	Lower Rocky Point		
20	Lake Leake		
21	Lake Nichols (Maydena Area)		
22	Middlesex Plains, Daisy Dell		
23	Mother Cummings Peak		
24	Pardoe Beach		
25	Penny Royal Creek (Liffey River)		
26	Sandy Cape		
27	Serpentine Valley		
28	Southport Lagoon		
29	St. Peters Pass		
30	Sullivan's Cove (Hobart)		

Fig. 430



**"Places and Areas Not Otherwise Mapped"
(Only Approximate Situations)**

“PALAEO-TASMANIA – A GLOSSARY”

Any student of Anthropology will find in reference books and research material uncommon words that can confuse and cause a lot of wasted time trying to locate meanings for them, sometimes I have found that they do not appear in dictionaries requiring even more work.

This “List” aims to relieve the problem so the study can be undertaken with the least obstacles possible.

I have endeavored to make an explanation of each word brief and simplify without the loss or to confuse the reader.

As time progresses, new words will no doubt arise to confuse us, so, this simple work will require updating.

Scientific research necessitates that correct descriptions of specific studies be adhered to, and this is generally where the problem begins if one is not a part of the scholastic group being a starter in the Science/Discipline, or just an interested person.

Some authors end their work with a glossary, but usually reports on research do not, so it is hoped that this glossary may just help in this regard.

Abalone	Extremely popular shellfish of the Aborigines, (muttonfish).
Aborigine	Indigenous (original) human population of a territory.
The Aboriginal Committee	Formed in October 1829 to report back to the British (Home) Government on the Aboriginal conflict including its causes, and to act as responsible for their care.
Abraded	Result of rubbing in a lineal form.
Abraded Groove	A groove worn into a piece of stone by repeated rubbing, e.g. using a piece of sand-stone for making a point.
Absolute Age	A dated specified time in years, e.g. radiocarbon dating.
Abstract Art	Symbols (motifs) representing physical objects or spiritual beliefs.
Activity Area	A geographical area where a specific enterprise was carried out.
Adze	A chopping tool with an edge at right angles to the shaft.
Aeolian	Landscape areas that have been affected by strong wind action and aridity causing sand sheet and low relief dunes – in which evidence of “man” have been discovered extensively.
Aeolian Deflation	Windblown – reduction/disturbance of e.g. sand deposits.
Aeolian Deposits	Wind-blown deposits, characteristics of relatively dry periods, e.g. interpluvials or glacials with low precipitation.
Aeolianite	Fossil dune rock (Mount Cameron West rock engravings are cut into this rock).
Agriculturalists	A term used for the earliest European economic endeavors in colonial Tasmania. Crops with some grazing – peasant farmers – c.1807-1817>.
Alaeontology	Study of fossil remains of animals.
Alternate Flaking	Evidence on a stone artefact of flake dislodgement along the same margin, first from one direction then the opposite – e.g. first from the right then the left. The artefact being revolved in the hand during the process.
Amelioration	A state of improvement.
Amorphous	Shapeless, vague in design, as with fortuitous nondescript stone artefacts.
Animists	Those who attribute a soul to natural objects and phenomena.
Antechinus	A small marsupial mouse.
Anthropology	The study of humans.
Anthropomorph	An artistic image of a human form.
Anthropic	Human.
Anvil	Usually a pebble on which a core is rested during flaking.
Anvil Technique	So called “block on block”. The core is swung against an anvil to dislodge thick flakes.
Arboreal	Animals that live in trees.

Archaeological Dark Age	So-called period, c.12,000-8,000 BP.
Archaeology	The study of past human history from recovered materials found at sites.
Archaeometry	The science of archaeology.
Aretes	Fish bones.
Arid Phase	Between 26,000 and 12,000 BP a period of little rainfall and high winds.
Artefacts	Product of human art or workmanship.
Assemblage	A group of artefacts in close association with each other.
Austral Montane	Australian mountain vegetation.
The Australian Core Tool & Scraper Tradition	Now in doubt as a terminology, it represents the earliest periods of the Australian/Tasmanian Aborigines c.60,000 to 7,000 BP. Large core and retouched flake tools, a simplified analogy!
Australoids	One of the four (4) divisions of modern man-principle group is the Australian Aborigines, others occur in isolated pockets in South Eastern Asia.
Autochthonous	Springing from the land.
Aves	The class of animals – birds.
Avifauna	Bird animals.
Awl	A drilling tool used for putting holes in skins for threading.
Axis	Line through centre of a stone tool – long axis meaning the longest distance, its length.
Backing	The removal of chips/small flakes from the opposing margin of a stone tools working edge. Enables it to be fitted/mounted onto a handle, usually wooden. Bipolar flaking technique often employed in the process.
Badgers	An early colonial term for wombats.
Bands	A social structure comprising about 40 individuals made up of family groups (Hearth Groups). In Tasmania a “band” had its own “name”.
Basal Date	The date obtained at the bottom of a deposit in a site.
Base Camp	A site used intensively for all facets of life each year over a longish period of time.
Bass Basin	Also known as the “Bassian Depression”, the area of greatest depth c.92-83 metres in the centre of Bassiana. It has had various forms over the millennium, a lake (Lake Bass), bay (Bass Bay) or as a part of Bass Strait.
Bass Bay	The huge embayment formed in the Bass Basin after the Southern Ocean penetrated the Western Sill.
Bass River	My term for the large water course that connected the Indian/Southern Oceans to Lake Bass.
Bass Strait	The waterway that separates Tasmania from Victoria flooded Bassiana.
Bassiana	The land mass of the Pleistocene period that now comprises Bass Strait and its islands.

Bassian Depression	See: "Bass Basin".
Bassian Rise	The eastern end of Bassiana, now submerged except for the Furneaux Group of islands.
Bassian Sill (Rise)	That area north of the Furneaux and Kent Groups that is the lowest section where "the corridor" is cut, about 60 kilometres wide and 58 metres below the present sea level.
Bathymetric Depths	Depths at which land is immersed by the sea.
B.C.	A dating terminology meaning "Before Christ", that is before the year "0".
B.C.E.	A new "political correct" term replacing "B.C." and meaning "Before the Christian Era" or "Before the Common Era"!
Beach-Head	A confined coastal base of an invading force.
Biface	The edge of a tool struck from two directions (e.g. an axe).
"Big Men"	A Papua New Guinea term for that person who by physical and/or mental power is recognized as the leader.
Bi-Marginal	Parallel two sided margins on a flake and suitable for a working edge, usually secondary trimmed.
Bi-Marginal Point	Two sided margins on a flake that meet to form a point.
Biomantle	A soil unit containing bioturbation.
Biomass	The amount of energy contained in a particular environment (e.g. forestry, island, etc.).
Biome	A geographical ecological unit (e.g. forest, island etc.).
Bio-Production	The amount of energy produced in a particular environment (e.g. forest, island etc.).
Bioturbation	Natural disturbance of a site.
Bipoint	A bone tool with a point at both ends.
Bipolar Artefacts	Any stone artefact showing evidence of the bipolar flaking technique.
Bipolar Flaking	Flaking procedure on a stone (usually a pebble) when it is struck on one end and while the opposing end is on an anvil.
Bipolar Technique	See: "Bipolar Flaking".
Biproducts	Debitage, waste material such as chips, nondescript pieces and the like.
"Birds Nests"	A term to describe a round cluster of stones around a depression, deliberately arranged by Aborigines.
Bivalves	Molluscs that have two shells, often shaped like a butterfly when opened, e.g. mussels.
Bivalvia	A mollusc "class" - those having two lateral valves - oysters, mussels.
Black-Bushrangers	Partly-educated Aborigines, remnants of bands often who returned to the bush to raid "whites".

Black Line	A military exercise to try and capture – confine the Tasmanian Aborigines to the Tasman Peninsula from 7 th October to 1 st November 1830. Failed but succeeded in fearing the remnant people into giving themselves up.
The Black War	A term for the period of the greatest hostilities between settlers and Aborigines in Tasmania, 1824-1831.
Blade	A long thin narrow flake.
Bladelet	A small blade.
Blank	Unused core of stone found at a site (a manuport).
Blitzkrieg Hypothesis	The theory that humans arrived and rapidly exterminated the giant marsupials by overkill. Now not accepted.
Block	A very rough brick-shaped piece of raw material used as a core.
Block Fields	Called also “ploughed fields” or “potato fields”. Debris from mountains being dislodged by frost and ice action.
Block Glaciers	See: “Block Fields”, “Scree” (also called “Talus”).
Block on Block	Stone flaking technique (See: “Anvil Technique”).
Blocking Out	Knapping a core to a desired shape.
Blowouts	These are produced by the erosion of old stable dunes due to e.g. overstocking. (Mainly north coast of west coast between Mount Cameron West and Sandy Cape. Produces a half bowl shape (See also: “Lunettes”).
Bolters	Colonial term for escaped convicts.
“Boomer”	Early colonial term for “Forester” i.e. Eastern Grey kangaroo.
The Bounty Five	A reward given to “bounty hunters” to bring in Aborigines with a five pound reward. From February 1830 to June 1832.
Bounty Hunters	Those that pursued Aborigines to capture the reward.
Box-Trap	A cage with a small opening to catch rock environment fish.
BP	Abbreviated term for “Before the Present”, used in dating archaeological finds.
Brackish	Usually darkish and slightly salt waters.
Breccia	Conglomerate of rock and detritus consolidation by carbonate of lime into a hard bed.
Broiling	Cooking in an open fire.
Brown Forest	Dry sclerophyll.
Browsing	The act of eating leaves, twigs, bark by animals.
Brush Kangaroo	See: “Red-Necked Wallaby”.
Buckingham	The southern Van Diemen’s Land country of 1804, separate Lieutenant Governors to the North (Cornwall) until 1812. Separation about 3km north of Ross (Ross Bridge).
Bulbar Scar	A small flake dislodged just below the bulb of percussion in amongst the fissures.
Bulb Percussion	Bulb left on the flake surface at the impact point on the striking platforms.

Burin	An engraving tool.
“Bushman’s Bread”	See: “Damper”.
Bushrangers	Convicts who either refused to come back after hunting expeditions in times of near famine or had escaped to live in the wild and committed acts of violence against blacks and whites.
Butt	See: “Platform” or “Striking Platform”.
Button Grass	(Button Rush) <i>Mesomelaena sphaerocephala</i> . The most common vegetation that grows in the sedgeland of the west.
Cairn	A human built pile of stones.
Calcareous	Stone with high content of calcium.
Calendar Years	Same as “solar years”, a system for fixing years.
Calendrical Chronologies	Time in actual calendar years.
Calibrated Age	A “checking” technique to establish if a carbon 14 absolute date corresponds to other absolute dating techniques, e.g. Dendrochronology. Also to compare with calendar/solar years.
Carbon 14	(c.14). See: “Radio Carbon Dating”.
Carnivorous	Animals (usually) that feed off animal flesh.
Carrying Capacity (My Usage of the Term)	Area required for a single person to survive on. (See also: “Population Density”).
Cave-Men	An old fashioned and misleading term for Paleolithic people.
C.E.	“Christian” or “Common Era” formerly “A.D.” (Anno Domini = in the year of the Lord). Used in quoting a date.
Central Plateau	Highlands, Lake District, the central area of Tasmania 600 to 1,000 metres above sea level.
Cephalopoda	A “class” of sea animal such as cuttlefish, squid and octopus.
Cetaceans	An order of aquatic/fish-like mammals (e.g. whales, dolphins).
Chalcedony	Semi-transparent, wavy lustre in mammillated form but not in a crystal condition. In pebble form it was extensively used on the north-east coast utilizing the bipolar technique of flaking.
The Channel	That area called “D’Entrecasteaux” Channel between Bruny Island and the Tasmanian mainland.
Charms	Objects supposedly having magical powers to heal and/or protect the possessor, more often obtained from deceased close kin’s remains (ashes and/or bones).
Chattering Back	Caused by either use-wear or resharpening a working edge, producing a steep overhang appearance.
Chert	Also called “Hornstone”, resembles flint which it is an impure form, opaque to translucent, dull and glimmering lustre. White to black Lydian Stone used extensively on the east coast. White, yellow, grey or brown in colour.

Chip	A minute non-descript biproduct during the manufacturing of a tool or from the re-touching of a tool.
Chipping Floor	Or flaking floor – the place where stone is worked into tools.
Chopper	A chopping tool made from a block, nodule or pebble.
Chopper-Chopping Cultures	An archaeological term for South East Asia and Chinese earliest Stone Age culture sometimes compared with Australia's earliest assemblages.
Chronological	In order of time.
Chronometric Dating	("Absolute Dating"). The age of a specimen or formation measured in years e.g. carbon 14 dating.
Chunky Flake	A term I have used for a "thick flake tool" that was modified into a "core tool" with a steep, often stepped working edge.
Cicatrice	Healing of a cut that forms a scar.
Cicatrization	Deliberate body scarring.
Cider Gums	The Alpine White Gum, a eucalyptus tree, <i>E. gunnii</i> , mainly in Central Highlands and tapped by Holocene Tasmanian Aborigines to obtain its slightly alcoholic fermented sap.
Circa	"Approximately" used as a "C" against uncertain dates.
Circques	Amphitheatre shaped geological feature.
Clans	A preferred term for the principal social group (I use "bands") used by some anthropologists and Tasmanian Aborigines. However, "clan" is an hereditary chieftain leadership, a dynasty, and there is no evidence for such in Palaeo-Tasmania.
Clearance Stones	Paddock stone removed and stacked by farmers.
Clines	Graded sequence of differences within species etc..
Closed Forest	Wet sclerophyll and temperate rainforest.
Closed Vegetation	Rainforest and other thick vegetation that was impossible (or nearly impossible) for "man" to penetrate (c.13,000 – present) at various places in Tasmania.
Clusters	In genetic research, grouping of a "marker" to produce a history in a more extensive way.
Coastal Heath	Vegetation subjected to wind and salt on infertile soil (rich in fauna).
Coastal Plain	That area of relatively low altitude, immediately above the high tide line.
Coeval Sea Level	Contemporary, of the same age.

Collectors	Humans who gather food-stuffs such as molluscs, vegetables etc..
Composite Tool	An artefact made of two or more parts, e.g. hafted projectile points and the shaft of its attached tool.
Compression Flake	The flakes of stone obtained by the bipolar technique.
Concaved	A stone tool with a “notched” working edge.
Concentric Circles	Circle within a circle – one or more.
Conchoidal Fracture	The evidence on some stone of being worked - ripple marks on a curved surface - like a scallop shell face.
Conical	Cone shaped.
Conjoins	Flakes pieced together onto the parent core.
Contact Site	A place where Palaeo-people and Europeans/not Aboriginal people met, it would seem for trade.
Continental Shelf	The greatest depth (c.150 metres) area below the present sea level of Australia, Tasmania being a peninsula of it but only to a depth, at its deepest, of c.130 metres (c.18 KYG).
Control-Directed	The term used by Stockton to describe a technology that increases control of handling a tool – its body shape.
Convict Field Police	Ex-convicts used to track down bushrangers and Aborigines.
Core	The parent stone from which flakes and blades are produced.
Core Scraper	A trimmed stone artefact from a core or thick flake, having a volume greater than a thin flake or blade and presumed to be used for scraping.
Core Tool	A block, nodule or pebble that has had flakes dislodged to form a working edge.
Corms	A short, bulbous, subterranean stem.
Cornwall	The northern Van Diemen’s Land county of 1804, separate Lieutenant Governor to the south (Buckingham) until 1812. Separation about 7km south of Campbell Town (Elizabeth River).
Corrobborie	An Australian mainland Aboriginal word for meetings of natives to dance and sing either for social or religious reasons.
The Corridor	The eastern end of Bassiana when it was the only land bridge from Australia to Tasmania, now represented by mainly the Furneaux Group.
Cortex	The natural outer surface of a stone.
Cortex Flaking	My term for dislodgement of flakes from a pebble, cobble or nodule, without the use of a platform.
Cranium	Skull without a lower jaw.
Crayfish (Crawfish Lobsters)	Important crustacean consumed by the Palaeolithic Tasmanians.
Cremation	Disposal of corpse by fire.
Crepuscular	Those animals that are mainly active at dawn and dusk.

“Crossed Sticks”	A fire-making technique involving two dry sticks being rubbed across each other to create heated material that drops onto tinder. A friction technique of possibly the first and most primitive type.
Crustacea	Name of a large class of salt or freshwater animals which have hard outer shell and no skeleton, e.g. crayfish.
Cryocrystalline	Cooling to a crystal like state.
Culling	A deliberate human act to kill certain animals in a species for the betterment use of the species by them.
Culture	A specific distinct group of evidences associated together and the results of humans to their environment. An archaeological assemblage of artefacts which occur in a specific limited distribution in time and space.
Cultural Baggage	Economic and social traditions carried mentally.
The Cunjevoi Belt	So named after the small animal “Cunjevoi” that often in some areas lives on the bottom of the sea.
Cupules	“Small, circular, hammered, cup-shaped hollows also known as dots, pits or cup marks”.
Custodians	Those who claim an area as their “homeland”, a sacred right.
Damper	“Bushman’s Bread”. A mixture of flour and water baked in hot ashes. Sought after by Aborigines from homesteads during the “Black War”.
Darwin Glass	Impactites, debris from the meteor that caused Darwin’s crater east of Macquarie Harbour.
Datum	A fixed reference point used to determine elevations etc. at a site for surveying it.
Debitace	Biproduct of stone tool manufacture (i.e. waste material).
Debitage	Waste material from stone tool manufacturing.
Decoy Birds	Term used to describe the Aborigines who went with Robinson in his “Friendly Mission”.
Deflation	A natural process of sand being blown away, causing artefacts within upper levels to be settled onto older deposits.
Delayed Return	Strategies such as construction of devices to collect food envisaging future usage.
Demersal	Fish that live on or near the bottom amongst rocky reefs.
Demography	The statistical study of human population.
Dendrochronology	The means of obtaining an absolute date by the counting of tree growth rings.
Denticulate	A stone artefact with flakes dislodged to create a series of concavities along its working edge.
Deposit	The accumulated human debris at a site.

The Desert	A term used by John Taylor for the Peri Glacial area mainly Bassiana, North West, North East and Midlands in the last glacial maximum.
Devils	A European term for Tasmanian Aboriginal belief in spirits.
Devolution	Deterioration by gradual chance, the reverse of evolution.
Dialect	A language of a district, a manner of speaking.
Dilly Bag	A European term for string bags used by women.
Diprotodons	Ox-like mega-fauna that browsed the grasslands of the late Pleistocene in Bassiana, giant marsupials.
Direct Percussion	Flaking stone with a handheld hammer.
Disclimax	Vegetational sequence of an area before the “climax” stage, such as produced by firing (e.g. open as distinct from closed forest).
Discoïd	A flake that has round or circular margins with a working edge formation.
Distal	At the end, remote from attachment to body.
Distribution	The area it is found in.
Diurnal	Those animals that are active in the daylight hours.
DNA	Deoxyribo-nucleic acid, possessing hereditary characteristics revealing ancestral history.
Dolichocephalic	Long headed type of human.
Dorsal	Pertaining to the back, the “cortex” side if still intact.
Dreamtime	An Australian Aboriginal term for the creation era.
Dressing	Primary trimming (flaking), to create a desired shape.
Drill	An artefact supposedly used for putting a hole in hides.
Drip Line	The line on a caves surface deposit that is evident of the edge of the verandah like roof of the cave allowing water to fall – the very edge of the shelter.
Dry Sclerophyll	Forest (not dominated by rainforest trees) having an understorey of prickly and small-leaved shrubs.
Dry Stacked	Stones put in arrangements without mortar and held in position by gravity.
“Duck-Bill”	An old term used in Tasmania by museums, it seems, to describe a specific type of artefact with a large protruding nose along the distal end.
Dunnart	Narrow-footed marsupial mouse.
Early Colonial	Term used by some for the first period of British invasion c.1804 to 1824 (varies).
Eastern Grey Kangaroo	The only kangaroo in Tasmania, a macropod. See: “Kangaroo”, “Boomer” and “Forester”. <i>Macropus giganteus</i> .
Eastern Sill	That area of highest bed-rock that connects the Furneaux Island to Victoria’s Gippsland. The area of the corridor that was immersed so separating the two land masses.
Eastern Staitsmen	From c.1820 the “sealers” of the Furneaux Group distinguished themselves with the term.
Ecology	The subject of interactions between organisms and their environments.

Econiche	Exploitable small ecological areas (e.g. isolated lagoon).
Economic Zones	Specific areas of exploitation.
Economy	The means to make a living.
Eco-Systems	Connected relationships, community to environment.
Ecotone	A geographic unit on the margins of two or more ecologies (forest and plain etc.).
Edge	The working section of a stone.
Edge Rejuvenating Flakes	The piece of stone bearing the old blunted working edge that has been removed from a stone tool to subsequently produce a new sharp working edge.
Egalitarian	Belief that all humans are equal.
“Elder”	Tasmanian Aboriginal term for a person in their modern community held in the greatest respect, a person of authority, often a woman who is also respectfully referred to as “aunty”.
Elliptical	Dots indicating shape as in some petroglyphs and other art.
El Nino	The warming of the central and eastern Pacific Oceans affecting global weather and ecologies.
Elongated	Longest part of a stone tool, or being “long”.
Embayment	Area of a sea bay.
Endemic	Only found in one region.
Energy Environment	That area with its amount of energy (e.g. low, mid or high) required to live in it.
Energy Expenditure	The amount of energy required to obtain food.
Environment	The natural set of circumstances “humans” lives in.
Eoliths	“Dawn Stones” – the very first stone tools made (in Africa).
Ephemeral	As applied to hunting camps, short termed. Lasting only a day or a short period, transient use.
Errillure Scaring	Fissures and percussion waves.
Esturian	That area around where a river flows into the ocean and its environment.
Ethno	A prefix used when referring to ethnic groups, e.g. ethno historic.
Ethno Archaeology	Or “living archaeology” – a study of people in the field.
Ethnography	The scientific description of the peoples of the earth.
Ethno History	Histories of the various people of the earth.
Ethnological	Information obtained and recorded from eye witness observations.
Evolution	The course of development by natural process.
Excarnation	Exposure of a corpse to await defleshing.
Excavations	Systematic digging into an archaeological site to obtain information.
Exenterate	Dissecting of a corpse, buried and later exhumed for ritual purposes.
Exogamous	A group that only marries outside their own.
Exograms	Transfer of memories into physical shapes.

Exoskeleton	As with crayfish's outer hard shell.
Exotic	Not from the area where found.
Experimental Archaeology	The re-enactment of a material cultural activity to better understand its production and utilization.
Extant Species	Still living species.
Extended Family	Probably the oldest social structure comprising about 12 individuals, the family plus some additional close relatives.
Extinct Species	Now non-living species.
Extractive Tools	Artefacts used in the direct production of social necessities but of a non-manufacture or maintenance of other artefacts, e.g. flakes for cutting food.
Extra Sensory Perception (E.S.P.)	The ability to see in the mind events that are out of sight and usually a great distance away or in the future.
Fabricator	A term once used in typological classification for a bi-polar artefact with scalar re-touch.
Facetted	Meaning pieces removed, struck off.
Facetted Butts	A striking platform that has been prepared by striking flakes in a way to allow a blow to be struck on it to dislodge a flake for use as a tool.
Factory	A site where stone tools were manufactured.
Farm Fights	Incidents of Aborigines attacking farms or huts of stock-keepers.
Fauna	Animals.
Fibula	Long slender bone on outer side of lower leg. Most popular part used for bone tools.
Field Police	See: "Convict Field Police".
Figurative Art	Art that portrays human beings and natural things, naturalistic art.
Find-Spot	The place where an artefact was found.
Fire-Making Techniques	See: The "Drill", "Plough" and "Saw" as well as "Crossed Sticks" and "Percussion".
Fire-Stick	An Aboriginal smouldering stick used to transport and keep alive their fire and used as an artefact.
Fire-Stick Farming	The system of burning the vegetation for deliberate purposes, that is to generate fresh shoots and to attract animals to them. The term was originally created by Rhys Jones.
Fire-Stone	Usually meaning iron-ore that rests on tinder while it is struck by a flint-like material to create sparks and ultimately fire.
Fish-Traps	Artificially made rock pools for the capturing of fish during tidal movement.

Fissures	Rays and ripples that occur from the point of percussion during flake dislodgement.
Flake	A piece of stone dislodged from a core by deliberate human action.
Flake Fragment	A piece of stone that is a part of a flake, bulb of percussion is missing – impossible to obtain an accurate length measurement.
Flake Length	Distance along the percussion axis from point of percussion to the distal margin.
Flaked Piece	A piece of stone with definite flake surfaces – cannot be classified as a flake, flake fragment or core.
Flaking	The dislodging of flakes from a core.
Flaking Floor	An area at an archaeological site showing evidence of stone tool manufacture.
Flambeau	Fire-torch/brand.
Flandrian Transgression	The period from c.10,000-6,000 BP of rising post glacial sea levels.
Flat Scraper	A trimmed artefact, a flake, which has little depth (thickness) but is wide and long. Presumed used as a scraper mainly.
Flint	A term used by early recorders to denote a stone used as a tool.
Flood Plain	The area around a river that floods periodically.
Flora	Vegetation.
Fluorine Analysis	A dating method by ascertaining how much fluorine exists in the bone.
Fluvial Gravels	Of or found in rivers.
Foragers	Those that search for essential items e.g. food.
Foraging Areas	Areas of hunting and/or gathering.
Forester	See: “Boomer”. The male of the species.
Formal Tools	A term used that refers to artefacts with a shape and retouching, suggesting a convention following a set of rules – regularity in design, e.g. so-called “scrapers”.
Fortuitous Pieces	A piece of stone that is either natural or is a bi-product of flaking.
Fossil	Preserved remains of ancient living organisms that have turned to stone.
The Founding Fathers	“Eastern Straitsmen” (6 to 8) who with the “founding mothers” created the “Tasmanian Aborigines”.
The Founding Mothers	Pure-blood Palaeo-Tasmanian women (6) that with the “founding fathers” created the “Tasmanian Aborigines”. Additionally, a few non Palaeo-Tasmanian women can be included in the creation.
Free-Standing	See: “Dry-Stacked”.
The Friendly Mission	Derived from Plomley’s publications of G.A. Robinson’s expeditions from 1830 to 1834 to “collect remnant Palaeolithic people”.
Frontier	That area on the very edge of the settled districts. Can also include grazing land beyond.

Furneaux Area	The eastern end of Bassiana comprising the Furneaux Group Islands in the Holocene and the Furneaux Oasis in the Pleistocene.
Furneaux Group	Those islands of eastern Bass Strait.
Furneaux Island	The joined combination of the Furneaux Group of islands into one.
Furneaux Oasis	The Pleistocene area now centred around the Furneaux Group.
The Furneaux Speakers	John Taylor's term for the language group that penetrated the Bassian east area from Gippsland area.
Gallery	A site that contains a number of grouped together examples of art.
Gastropod	Animals attached to their outer shells by their stomachs, e.g. molluscs.
Gastropoda	A mollusc "class" – sea snails/slug – including abalone, limpets, top shells, warrerners, whelks and tulip.
Gene Flow	Inter-marriage effects/change the genetic make-up.
Generation	Number of years generally accepted before the next generation is born, normally about 30 years.
Genetics	The study of human genes (particles that make up an individual) to establish origins and relationship to others.
Genocide	The act of one human group to exterminate another group.
Geomorphology	Determining the age of an object by the study of the superficial form of the earth's surface.
Geophytes	Underground energy storage organs, e.g. tubers, bulbs, corms.
Glacial	Landscape areas that have been modified by Pleistocene glaciation.
Glaciers	"Ice Rivers" – slow moving mass of ice formed on land at high altitudes. In Tasmania during the Pleistocene to c.11,000 BP.
Glossing	In linguistic terms, the belief of a European recorder that the word meant a specific material use – a presumption or honest belief as to the nature and purpose of the object.
Goanna	A lizard in Tasmania – "A Blue Tongue", sometimes referred to as "skins".
Gracile	Lightly built and thin boned human (advanced).
Gravel Terraces	Strata naturally laid down in distinct levels, made up of small stones and soil, sand etc., usually by the action of water.
Gravers	A stone tool manufactured with a flaked end that creates a V-shaped chisel edge. Used for grooving?
Grazing	The act of eating grasses by animals.

Greater Australia	The Ice Age continent that included Australia, Irian, Jaya, New Guinea, Tasmania and off-shore islands such as Kangaroo, King and Flinders etc., also known as "Sahul".
Greater Tasmania	The southern land mass that was nearly connected to the Australian mainland during the Pleistocene period.
Green Forest	Wet sclerophyll.
Grey Wacke	Stone called "silcrete".
Grinding	The act of rubbing the edges of tools to form a cutting edge.
Grindstone	A stone used to grind softer substances for use (e.g. ochre, seeds, etc.).
Ground-Edge Tool	A tool with a working edge produced by grinding against a harder object.
Haematite	Red Ochre.
Hafting	Mounting of an artefact onto a handle.
Half Caste	A racist term used by "whites" to describe part Aboriginal people.
Hammer	Usually a pebble, used for dislodging flakes and chips.
Hammer Dressing	The production of a desired shape by hitting with a hammer stone.
Hand Axe	A non-hafted bifacial chopping tool of stone.
Hand Stencil	A style of rock art which shows in pigment an artist's hand outline.
Haplogroups	Genetic mutations or markers that define major human lineages, either/both maternal or paternal.
Haul Out	The time when seals drag themselves out of the sea to lay on rocks.
Hearth	Evidence showing use of a fireplace.
Hearth Group	A family comprising of 7-8 persons directly related, e.g. husband, wife, children (perhaps four), grandparent, son-in-law, daughter-in-law.
Heath	Dominated by shrubs 0-2m tall.
Herb Fields	An area containing vegetation that usually dies down in winter.
Herbivores	Animals that eat vegetables.
Heterogeneity	Of different kind or composed of parts of difference, unrelated kind.
Heterogeneous	Diverse (e.g. seasonal strategies).
Highlands	Tasmanian term that is usually reserved for the Central Plateau.
High Stands	Periods of high sea levels.
Hinterland	The area along the coast and inland for about a kilometre.
Historian	A person learned in history, a writer of history.
Historiography	Pertaining to history.
Hold-Ups	Areas that humans retreat to or stay at until conditions improve to move on.

Holocene	Geological period immediately after the Pleistocene from 10,000 BP to the present.
Holotype	Skeleton found in soil.
Homeland	See: "Traditional Land".
Homeostasis	The tendency of a population to maintain equilibrium (a balance) within its culture – economic needs and the resources available.
Hominids	Extinct and also modern forms of man.
Homo erectus	The ancestors of Homo sapien.
Homo sapiens	All modern humans.
Homo Tasmanensis	An early scientific term for the Tasmanian Aborigines (c.1921 AD).
Hornfels	Tough, compact flinty looking rock composed of mosaic interlocking mineral grains of uniform size. Clays or shales that have been metamorphosed through the action of heat from nearby igneous rocks. Used extensively in Midlands and east coast.
Horsehoof Core	A stone core with steep edges being high-backed. Typical of the Australian "core tool and scraper" tradition.
Humid	Landscape areas that have had the normal process of development without glacial, peri-glacial and Aeolian, having played a small role.
Humus	Earth comprising human debris.
Hunters	Those that live off hunting animals.
Hunter Gatherers	A social group that is economically based on hunting and gathering foods.
Hyena	See: "Thylacines".
Hybrid	People of a "mixed blood" having ancestry from two distinct people. In Tasmania "Palaeo Aboriginal" and "non Aboriginal". Those people being the present day "Tasmanian Aborigines".
Ibid	Same book, or passage, just previously mentioned in the work.
Ice Age	Geological age in the earth's history in which waters were locked up at the poles causing a drop in sea level, the last age dating from 25,000 BP to 10,000 BP.
Ice Rivers	See: "Glaciers".
Iconography	Artistic images or symbols.
Igneous	Stone produced from the action of great heat and then cooling.
Immediate Return	Obtaining food within a short time, a day or so.
Impact Flakes	Accidental flakes dislodged from chopping stone tools during usage. Having usually a diffuse and broad bulb of percussion.
Impactite	Meteorite impact production (of "stone" for use as artefacts).
Indigenous	The original people of any land.

Indirect Percussion	Using a hammer-stone on a chisel to engrave.
Industry	An assemblage of artefacts including the same tool types so consistently as to suggest that it is the product of a single society.
Infanticide	The killing of infants especially soon after birth.
Infralittoral	The seabed.
Inhumation	Burial of a corpse in the earth.
In Situ	An item in its original position.
Intagliated Shapes	Artistic work that is completely filled in – solid engravings, not outlines.
Intensification	The exercising of limited control over economic productivity using management skills available from within the peoples culture, e.g. fire-sticking.
Interglacial	Warmer period between glacial periods.
Interment	Burial of a corpse being covered with stones.
Interstadial	A short warmer time in a glacial period, often called “interglacial”.
Intertidal	Land area between low and high tide.
Inundation	Flooding.
Invasion and/or the Invasion Period	A term used by Aboriginal people for the time when the British arrived to take possession of Tasmania.
Inverse Retouch	Retouch on the bulbar face of a flake.
Invertebrates	Living animals that do not have a back-bone or spine, e.g. molluscs.
Ironstone	See: “Pyrites”.
Isobar	Sea level depths – line on maps connecting places with the same atmospheric pressure.
Isotope	One of two or more forms of chemical element with different relative atomic mass and different nuclear but not chemical properties.
KA (Kiloannum)	A thousand years, (same as KYG), used by geologists.
Kangaroos	Macropods – only one species in Tasmania of a kangaroo, Eastern Grey. In early colonial times often all macropods called “kangaroos”.
Kartan	A south eastern (?) Australian industry of stone tools. (Horse hoof cores, hammer stones, pebble tools and scrapers).
Keeled Edge	A high angled working edge on a block nodule or pebble.
Kelp	Thick, rubbery sea vegetation that grows near coast lines.
Kill Site	The place of butchering of an animal at the site of the kill.
Kilo Year	One thousand (1,000) years.

King Area	The western end of Bassiana represented by King Island in the Holocene and the King Oasis in the Pleistocene.
King Island High	Or rise. That area between King Island and the far north west tip (Hunter Group/Cape Grim) of Tasmania.
King Oasis	The Pleistocene area now centred around King Island.
Kitchen	A site where food preparation took place.
Knapping	The act of stone flaking.
Knapping Floors	Area where evidence exists of stone tool manufacturer.
KYG	Abbreviation used in quoting a date e.g. 12,500 KYG meaning 12,500 years before the present.
Lacustral	Estuary and coastal swamp.
Lacustrine	Lake area.
Lagoon	Shallow, wide, marshy, circular waterhole.
Lake Bass	The huge saline lake that was situated in the centre of Bassiana.
Lake District	See: "Central Plateau".
Lance	A handheld thrusting shaft.
Land Bridge	An area of land that joins two higher areas so humans can cross on dry land.
Land Mass	An area of dry land.
Land of the Dead	Furneaux Group after c.4,000 BP.
Last Glacial Maximum (L.G.M.)	The most intense cold period in the last glaciation c.20,000-18,000 BP.
Lateral	Pertaining to the side of a flake.
Layers	More than one strata of human activities.
Lean-To	Wind-break, a crude wall-like structure, a shelter made of vegetation, open opposite to windward.
Lense	A shallow or thin level of humus.
Lenticular	Shaped like a lense.
Levallois Flake	The result of the flakes dorsal surface being primary trimmed to a desired shape while still being attached to the (prepared) core. Sometimes called a "tortoise flake".
Levallois Technique	Prepared core technique of producing flake tools.
Lexicons (Lexemes)	Re: Language. A word-book or dictionary.
Lia Pootah	Tasmanian Aborigines mainly on the north-west coast that claim descent from just other than Bass Strait lineage.
Lichen	Moss like vegetation that cover rock and often etches marks on it.
Lichenometry	Attempted dating of items such as stones by establishing the time it took for vegetable growth like lichen to reach that size.
Limpet	A conical shell mollusc, e.g. periwinkle.
Linguistics	The study of language.
Lithophones	Stone outcrops that ring musically when struck.
Lithics	A term to describe stone artefacts.
Lithic Scatter	Scattered artefacts on surface.

Littoral	Pertaining to the seashore. Coastal.
Littorinid	Species (molluscs etc.) that live in the area from the seabed up to the inter-tidal area.
Living Floor	An in-situ undisturbed surface level with human evidence – very rare, e.g. inner sealed chamber at Rocky Cape (South Cave).
Logistical Organisation	A calculated planning to stay a longer period close to a resource.
Longitudinal	Running length ways.
Lost Generation	Children taken by “whites” to be brought up as “Christian whites” and often then as servants, even sometimes as slaves it seems.
Low Stands	Periods of low sea level.
Lower Littoral	The area from about one metre below low tide to the sea bottom.
Lower Order	A social term used by “new gentry” to describe stock-keepers and probably agriculturalists.
Lower Palaeolithic	Old Stone Ages’ first period (non-hafted hand held tools used by hunter/gatherers).
Lowlands	Areas below 800 to 300 metres.
Luminescence	Giving light, shining.
Luminescence Analysis	A radiometric method of dating beyond 40 KYG to 500 KYG. E.g. measuring the estimated time the sedimental particles were last exposed to sunlight, so estimating the age of associated human evidence.
Lump	A piece of stone that is not water rolled.
Lunates	Crescent shaped stone artefacts pertaining to the working edge.
Lunette	Crescent shaped sand dune or clay found on the eastern side (in Tasmania) of lagoons and dried up lakes.
Lydekkers’ Line	The “barrier” immediately west of New Guinea – separates South East Asia from Australasia.
Macrolith	An artefact one foot in overall length or more.
Macropods	Long-footed marsupials e.g. wallabies.
Macroscopic Flaking	Large primary flaking.
Magic Stone	A misdescript term for pebbles (usually white quartzite) pounded into roundness and confined to north and mid-west coast of Tasmania.
Maintenance Tools	Artefacts used in the manufacture and maintenance of other artefacts e.g. flakes for making spears.
Mandible	Lower jawbone.
Manna	Sweet saps from vegetation.
Manuports	Any item transported and foreign to a site by humans.

The Mara	John Taylor's term for the confederacy of "the Victorians" and the "Palawa Pleistocene Speakers".
Margin	The sharp edge of a stone tool suitable for a working edge.
Marker	In genetic research DNA that connects people to produce a history.
Marsupials	Animals that give birth to young but feed them in their mother's pouches.
Martial Law	A proclaimed period by a government to enforce its law and protect its citizens by armed force. The Tasmanian Aboriginal emergency was November 1828 to January 1832.
Massacre	A deliberately planned killing of usually 6 or more people.
Material Culture	Objects of tangible type – products of a society.
Matrilineal	Line of descent traced down via the mother.
Maximum Dimension	Largest dimension of a piece of stone.
Mega-Fauna	Extinct very large animals, (debatable sizings).
Mega Sites	Extensive and/or huge sites.
Mesolithihic	(Middle Stone Age) lies between the "Palaeolithic" and the "Neolithic" (The "Mesolithic" began about 12,000 BP in the "Old World"), a continuation of the "Palaeolithic" and the beginning of food production. Its typical stone artefact is the "Microlith".
Micro-Environments	Very small environments set in large dominant environments (e.g. lagoons in plains).
Microlith	A small tool, usually hafted and more often of a geometrical shape.
Microscopic	Minute re-touch flaking ("chattering").
Midden	A refuse dump usually of shell but can be of bone.
Midlands	Two distinct areas "northern" from about Launceston to St. Peter's Pass and Westbury to the start of the Fingal Valley, and the "southern" from about St. Peter's Pass to Bridgewater and Lake Echo to Lake Tiberias/Sorell.
Midlittoral	Sub-tidal area of the coastal zone that is the area between low tide and 5 metres below it.
Milford Level (Or Rise)	The period c.5,500 to 4,200 BP when sea levels rose to their highest.
Millstone	A pebble used for grinding seeds or ochres.
Mini Fauna	Small animals – as opposed to "mega (large or giant) fauna".
Mitochondrial DNA (Mt. DNA)	Only coming from mothers (it is more complex than just that).
Mob	Early colonial term for a large group of Aborigines.
Modern Humans	Preferred general terms for all today's human population, that is "Homo sapiens".
Molluscs	Shellfish. A soft bodied, unsegmented animal contained in a shell.
Monadnock	An isolate rock hill, ridge or small mountain rising abruptly out of a level-like plain that surrounds it.

Monotremes	In Tasmania echidna (ant eaters) and platypus. Egg laying mammals.
Montane	Mountain lands.
Montane Forest	Lower – altitude forest vegetation on mountains.
Moon Milk	Usually thin, white hard layer of calcium carbonate on cave floors.
Moorland	Non-forest, montane vegetation of shrubs, swamp, bogs and fell.
Morphology	Study of forms/shapes of things.
Motif	A recurring single type of form in art.
Mudstone	Clay rocks composed of complex silicates. Sedimentary, deposited under quiet conditions in deep ponds, lakes and oceans or on land. Artefacts made from it in the Midlands.
Multi-Purpose	A term used to describe a tool used for more than one purpose or with at least two different types of working edges.
Multiregional Theory	The theory that modern humans developed (evolved) at various spots in the world and not just “Out of Africa”.
Mutton Bird	“Puffins tenuirostris” – important seasonal food.
Muttonfish	See: “Abalone”.
The Nara	John Taylor’s term for the language group that penetrated the western Bassiana area from Mt. Gambier and Warrnambool.
Nations	A recent (c.2012 CE) developed desire by some to replace “clan”, “band” or “tribe” for the principle social group in Tasmania – perhaps to “modernise”?
Native Bread	A large underground fungus, prized food.
Naturifacts	Made by natural agencies.
Neaps	Tide with smallest rise and fall.
Necrolatry	Sentimental reverence for the dead.
Necrophorous	Carrying away and burying dead bones.
New Gentry	Post 1817, rich British arrivals receiving land grants to become pastoralists, mainly in the Midlands.
Nocturnal	Those animals that are active during the night.
Nodule	A nondescript lump of stone used to procure flakes from.
Nomadic	Culture based on continual movement for economic survival.
Nosed	An artefact with a deliberately shaped projecting nose on its working edge. The concavities on both sides of the nose could be the actual working edge.
Notch	A concavity on a working edge.
Nototheriums (Now “Zygomaturus”)	Ox-like mega-fauna that browsed the grasslands of the late Pleistocene in Bassiana, giant marsupials.

Nunatak	An exposed mountain or peak without any ice or snow within or at the edge of an ice field or glacier.
Ochre	A natural source of pigment.
Ogdivoid	A pointed arch shape. On the dorsal surface of a stone artefact (e.g. the keeled steep “core-scraper”).
Open Cast	Mining – on surface of ground.
Open Forest	Lightly wooded area of sparse trees and shrubs and grassy areas.
Open Site	Surface site.
Operculae	The hard lid that is attached to the gastropods foot.
Optically Stimulated Luminescence Dating (O.S.L.)	The measurement of luminescence emitted by a mineral when exposed to visible light.
Opossum	“Early Colonial” name for the two possum species of Tasmania.
Oral Tradition	Passed down by word of mouth.
Organic Tools	Made from living things such as bone or wood.
Otway Depression	See: The “Western Sill”.
Out of Africa Theory	The theory that modern humans developed (evolved) only in Africa and spread out about 130 KYG.
Outstation or Outruns	Subordinate grazing property at some distance from main establishment e.g. stock-keepers hut.
Overhang	A natural geological feature, usually caused by erosion that creates a “veranda” or a cave roof extension.
Ovoid	Egg shaped.
Oxygen Isotope Stages (OIS)	Fluctuations in $^{16}\text{O}:^{18}\text{O}$. In Tasmania three stages OIS3 c.60,000 - <25,000 BP a cold period, OIS2 c.<25,000 – 12/10,000 very cold c. (-) 7°C than today, finally OIS1 up to today with various fluctuations, this is the “Holocene”.
Pademelon	Or “Tasmanian Pademelon”, <i>Thylogale billardierii</i> . Sometimes called a wallaby.
Palaeo Channels	Ancient waterways or run-offs that can consolidate artefacts into collections.
Palaeo Climate	Ancient climatic conditions.
Palaeolithic (Europe)	(Old Stone Age) divided into three phases: Lower – Handheld large flakes for chopping, scraping and cutting, made from pebbles and nodules. Pebble tools common in South-Eastern Asia. Middle – Sophisticated smaller flake stone tools, possibly some hafted. Upper – Long flakes and blades of stone used in hafting.
Palaeontology	Study of fossil remains of animals.
Palaeosol	Old soil horizons.
Palawa Kani Language	A revived composite Tasmanian Aboriginal language.

The “Palawa”	Term now popularly used for the Tasmanian Aboriginal people.
Palawa Pleistocene Speakers	John Taylor’s linguistic group – the first people to enter Tasmania <40,000 BP.
Palaeo-Tasmanians	The Aboriginal people who carried out a Stone-Age culture in Tasmania.
Palawa	Tasmanian Aboriginal name adopted for and by the present day Aboriginal Tasmanians who claim descent from the settlers and Aboriginal women of the Furneaux settlements.
Palynology	Analysis fossil pollen to establish past vegetation and climates.
Pama-Nyungans	The family of Australian Aboriginal languages.
Pastoralists	Free men given Aboriginal land to graze herds on by the colonial government.
Patina	A superficial layer on a stone altered by bleaching, chemical or other disintegrating action caused by natural agencies.
Peasant Farmer	See: “Agriculturalists”.
Pebble	A water-worn nodule.
Pebble Tool	A flake modified pebble for use as a tool.
Pecking	The technique of engraving on rock faces by continual pounding with a stone to form designs.
Pelagic	Fish that are free swimming in open bay and estuary waters.
The Peninsula	Usually refers to Tasmanian Forestier and Tasman Peninsulas of the south east.
People	My term instead of “tribes” which I prefer not to use for Palaeo-Tasmania – a geographical area e.g. “Big River People”.
Percussion	In this sense the collision of silica/flint-like stone and ironstone to create sparks to light fire.
Percussion Technique	Direct striking of core with a hammer stone giving thick bulbous flakes.
Percussion Waves	Evidence of the pressure that occurred on the dorsal side of a flake resulting from a hammerstone hitting the platform to dislodge the flake.
Peri Glacial	Landscape areas that have been modified by Pleistocene freeze-thaw. Open herb fields immediately below glacial areas.
Periphery	As applying to a pebble chopper – the boundary, outer area along where the flaking occurs.
Periwinkles	Small prismatic shaped molluscs that live in the tidal zone – upper littoral normally, includes a number of species, popular Aboriginal food, especially in the north.
Petroglyph	Rock engravings.
Phallism	The treatment in a society of the male sex organ as sacred.
Phonetics	The dealing with word pronunciations e.g. Mit.te.yer (as in Mitteyer).

Phrenology	An obsolete pseudo-science – the study of “bumps” on a person’s head.
Physical Anthropology	Study of the physical evidence of human bones – as applicable to archaeology here.
Pigmented Art	Art (usually rock art) that has been painted onto rock surfaces.
Pitograms	Pictorial symbols used as a form of representable “writing”.
Placescales	Recognisable areas or landmarks used as focal direction finders, especially in north east plains.
Plane	An artefact supposedly used in a pushing motion.
Plain Butt	A flat unprepared striking platform.
Platform	The flat area at which a blow is struck to dislodge a flake from a core.
Platform Preparation or Overhang Removal	Small flake scars on the dorsal edge of a flake being opposite the bulb of percussion. The overhang removal scars produced to prevent a platform from shattering.
Pleistocene	Geological period prior to the “Holocene”. Included last “Ice Age”.
Pleniglacial	That period between a full glacial and an interglacial.
Ploughed Fields	See: “Block Fields”.
Pluvial	Wet period in the world’s history. A rain period between glacial periods.
Poa Grassland	Sedgeland vegetation – “button grass” (to c.1,100m).
Podzol	Major type of soil developed under forest conditions.
Point	An artefact with two (of its three sides) working edges that meet.
Point of Percussion	The spot where evidence exists of dislodgement of a flake from a core, on both, using a hammerstone.
Polishing	The wearing down of the surface of a stone to a smooth surface.
Pollen Analysis	Study of pollen to obtain evidence of plant geography and flora history.
Polygamy	Having more than one wife – very rare in Tasmanian Aboriginal society.
Polygenesis	The theory that different races of humans originated from several different pairs of ancestors.
Polyplacophora	A mollusc “class” including chitons.
Polytheism	Belief of guardian angels/spirits.
Population Density (My Usage of the Term)	How many people can live on a single square kilometre or a single kilometre. (See also: “Carrying Capacity”).
Porphyry	Transparent stone.
Post-Cranial Bones	Human skeleton minus its skull.

Post-Depositional Disturbance	The movement of items out of in-situ.
Post-Glacial	The period immediately after the end of the Pleistocene c.12,000/10,000 to 8,000 BP.
Post Glacial Maximum	The period from 6,000 to 3,500 BP of high sea levels.
Potato Fields	See: "Block Fields".
Precipitation	Rainfall.
Pre-Historic	That time in man's history before written records.
Preliminary Knapping	Blocking out by flaking.
Prepared Core	A core that has had primary flaking on its face, before a flake is dislodged from that face.
Prepared Platform	A platform on a stone that has been deliberately made by flaking.
The Present	Can mean in the last 200 years, also when quoting a carbon 14 date "BP" meaning "Before 1950 AD".
Present Period	Usually meaning since c.1,800 in Tasmania's history.
Pressure-Flaking	The production of a tool by pressing off thin flakes with a pencil shaped tool.
Primary Trimming	The blocking out or shaping of a tool, sometimes referred to as primary flaking.
Prions	Penguins.
Prismatic Core	A core that has had flakes dislodged down from and all around the circumference of a single flat platform, creating a pyramid-like shape to the core.
Process Provinces	Areas created by different agencies, e.g. glaciers.
Progradation	The process by which coastlines and other natural features are increased through deposit forming of new material (e.g. dunes etc.).
Projectile Point	An additional point (or barb) fitted to the end of a shaft.
Proto	The first, ancient, primitive.
Proto Historic	Normally designates that period between first alien contacts and the effective European occupation of a region.
Proximal End	The nearest end.
Psyche	Of the soul, spirit, mind.
Psychedelics	Mushrooms of a type possessing mind altering properties.
Punk	A tinder torchwood, used in ignition to obtain a flame.
Pupa	The grub stage of a moth's existence.
Pyrites ("Fools Gold")	A sulfide mineral, brassy yellow material, also called iron pirites.
Pyromancy	Spreading by fire.
Quaternary	The combined "Pleistocene" and "Holocene" periods.
Quartz	Silica, mineral in amorphous and crystallised form. As a rock crystal vitreous, glassy, transparent often and colourless, occasionally tinted with yellow and brown.

Quartzite	Result of metamorphism of pure Avenaceous rocks. Quartz grains that have recrystallized to form a tightly interlocking mosaic and hence a tough brittle rock, used extensively by Tasmanians but often the milk white type flakes badly and hard to recognize as an artefact. The pebble forms flake well and popular on north-west coast.
Quoll	In Tasmania the “native cat” and “tiger cat” – carnivorous.
Radiocarbon Barrier	Term used by some researchers for the age estimate of 40,000 years before the present. The limit when it is not possible to be convinced that dates obtained are reliable. Now extended to 50,000.
Radio-Carbon Dating	Carbon 14 (c.14). Absolute dating method. Based on the rate of radio-active decay of the isotope carbon 14 contained in organic material.
Radiometric Dating	Absolute dating method to establish amount of radioactive isotopes decay using known rates, e.g. potassium argon dating.
Rainforest	Thick flora with large trees having closed canopy in an area of high precipitation.
Rainshadow	A geographic area that is so sheltered that very little rain falls only (e.g. Pleistocene Northern Midlands of Tasmania).
Raw Material	Naturally formed material used to create artefacts.
Recent Period	Usually meaning since the British invasion of Tasmania 1803-4 to c.1842.
Red-Necked Wallaby	Or “Bennett’s Wallaby”. In colonial period “Brush Kangaroo”, <i>Macropus rufogriseus</i> . Extremely important food source of Tasmanian Aborigines.
Regional Continuity Theory	See: “Multi-Regional Theory”.
Rejuvenation Flake	A single flake deliberately dislodged from a chopping tool to form a fresh sharp working edge.
Relating Dating	The stratigraphical or archaeological age of a specimen or formation.
Relative Dating	A method of dating that utilized known dated material to assume material found associated with it is the same age.
Relics	Human remains carried as charms or could be as momentums. See also: “Charms”.
Relic Bags	The small skin bags threaded together at the sides to carry human remains like ashes or bones of loved ones as charms against “bad devils” or so it is said. Some call the bags “cushions”.
Reptile	Cold blooded, scaly animal : snakes and lizards.
Residential (Or Mapping on) Strategy	Staying a short time (night or two) to perform a task (e.g. a meal).
Resort	Main meeting place – for social hunting etc..
Retouching	Resharpening the working edge of a stone tool.

Rhizomes	Underground stems of roots and leafy shoots. Can sometimes erode into stone slabs suggesting art work.
Rhyolite	A type of “tuff” i.e. a volcanic rock.
Riparian	River bank.
Riverine	River area.
River Terminologies	Head Waters: Where river originates. Upper Reaches: Just down from its head waters. Lower Reaches: Up from mouth. Mouth: Where it unloads its flow (estuary Delta).
Roads	Substantial regularly used communication routes kept open by firing.
Robust	Strongly built, thick boned human (archaic).
Rock Ledges	See: “Rock Platforms”.
Rock Platforms	Usually applies to flattish rock outcrops that protrude from the tidal zone into the sea. A major source of molluscs either adhering to the rocks or for diving from to obtain deeper molluscs like abalone.
Rock Shelter	A natural rock overhang.
Rock Varnish	A hard glaze created on exposed rock, removal by artists using pounding/grinding/rubbing techniques emphasised the desired design.
Rodents	Small mouse/rat like marsupials – a nice little evening snack/titbit.
Rolling	The action of water and movement against stones on stone artefacts to produce dull edges.
Rookery	A colony of bird (usually sea birds e.g. mutton birds).
“Roos”	Short for kangaroo.
Rostro Carinate	Exotic term for a beaked shaped keeled edge stone artefact.
Rounding	See: “Rolling”.
The Roving Parties	Including the Bounty Five Hunters – John Batman the most infamous – to hunt down Aborigines.
Run-Aways	Absconding convicts – some became bushrangers. Could include those who “jumped ship”.
Sacred Areas	Those areas designated as of extreme social importance to the Palaeolithic Tasmanians (very little evidence) pertaining to the spirit ancestors. To the Tasmanian Aborigines everything that has an Aboriginal connection, even a single worked piece of stone or shell scatter, and now, a push to include geographic areas e.g. plains created by fire-sticking, in other words, everything!
Sages	Wise people of a band (usually old). Highly respected, usually older members of a “band” with great wisdom.
Sahul land	The one time dry Australian continental shelf east of the Wallace Line. Comprising the Australian faunal region.
Saline	Salt lakes and ocean waters.
Sand Sheets	Windblown eroded Aeolian deposits spread over an area and flat in shape.
Savanah	An open, treeless, level area of country.

Scalar Cores	Cores or core-tools produced by using the bipolar technique and showing minute scale-like flake detachment down the sides.
Scalar Re-Touch	Minute flake marks caused by bipolar flaking.
Scarification	The cultural scarring of a body.
Scatter	Can be stone artefacts, shell or bone material or a combination spread over an area, often only surface material.
Scavenging	Taking advantage of dead animals for food without having to kill them.
Sclerophyll	Any plant with hard or stiff leaves.
Sclerophyll Forest	Forest dominated by eucalypt trees.
Scraper	An artefact supposedly used for scraping wood and hides (now showed to be used for multi-purposes).
Scraping	The removal of material with a stone tool at an angle of c.90° to the worked object.
Scree	Rocky debris at the base or on the slopes of hills and mountains.
Scrubland	A domination of vegetation, shrubs/small trees 2-8m tall.
Sea Caves	Cavities in stone caused by the action of ancient wave action and later occupied by humans.
Sealers	A generalised term for the non-Aboriginal men (sometimes included whalers), who came into Bass Strait in the late 18 th century to hunt seal and who murdered and stole Aboriginal people for slaves.
Seasonal Food	Food resources only available at certain times of the year, e.g. eggs, mutton birds, some vegetation.
Secondary Retouch	Sharpening of a working edge due to bluntness in use. Same as retouching, trimming, but emphasising re-sharpening not original pre-use of the edge.
Sedentary	Remain in one area.
Sedgeland	Lowland hummock sedge, moor shrub and wet shrub.
Sediment	Debris material of an organic or inorganic type.
Selective Evidence	My term for the use of evidence that supports an argument while ignoring its contrary suggestions.
Semi-Discoid	A flake that has a semi-circular shape with a working edge formed on a continual section of a margin.
Semi-Sedentary	Remaining in one area for a period of the year, not one or two nights.
Senilicide	Old age within a community.
Serrated Edge	Minute chips dislodged along a working edge to form a saw-like line.

Settled Districts	The area during “The Black War” occupied by the British, principally the two Midlands, central east coast and areas occupied by the Van Diemen’s Land Company in the north west.
Shaft	A spear or javelin.
Shamanism	Magico-religious practices carried out by specially accepted people.
Shaving	The removal of non-required material from a shaft by stripping a more or less continual shaving from it using a sharp edged stone tool at an angle of c.30°.
Shell Fish	See: “Molluscs”.
Silcrete	Is sub-basalt silicified sandstone or grey-billy. An important source for Aboriginal stone artefacts, common in south east.
Silex	See: “Silica”.
Silica	Silicon Dioxide, occurring as quartz, Chalcedony and Opal. All called “silex”. Siliceous = silica rich.
Silicates	Clay minerals.
Silicified	To impregnate, cement with or replace by silica, to become siliceous.
Sill	Highest bed-rock land mass in the area.
Simple (or Crude)	A term not meant to be prejudice or insulting to Aboriginal culture but to emphasise its un-complicated technology.
Simple Culture	A basic means of survival and of culture.
Simplified	I suggest meaning, a culture successfully utilising the barest minimum in material culture to survive.
Site	A place where evidence of mans’ activities exist.
Social Structure	The organisation of everyday life in population numbers.
Socia-Linguistic Groups	Terminology, (See: John A. Taylor’s works), for people that share a common culture, but more importantly a common speech and within a geographical area.
Soil	Upper layer of earth in which plants grow.
Solar Years	Same as “calendar years” – a system for fixing years.
Sophistication	Meaning a people who have successfully developed a culture that enables them to exploit their environment to its fullest extent using their technology.
South Eastern Speech	Taylor’s terminology for the “Mara” that seized the “Nara” Territory on the western side of the Derwent area including inland south west possibly.
Spalls	A flake, chip, splinter of stone.
Spatial	Pertaining, connected.
Spatial Distribution	Distribution of a people within an area.
Spatula	A small stick or a bone (like a fibulae) shaped at one end in a chisel edge. Used to dislodge abalone or with bone artefacts used for extracting marrow possibly.

Speakers	John Taylor's term for the four different language groups that came into Peninsula Tasmania at c.40 KYG and c.17 KYG.
Spear	A stick-like thrusting weapon.
Specialised	A single "special" function.
Spits	A cooking device in the form of a fixed stick holding meat across a fire.
Spokeshave	A term sometimes for artefacts with "concaved" working edge.
Staging Islands	Islands used as rest-areas before going to the next island.
Steep Scraper	Flakes that have trimming on the cortex but at the end and opposite the point of percussion. This trimming is steep with chips dislodged along the flakes platform sometimes creating a step-retouching.
Steppe	A cold higher altitude environment (just below the glacial zones) of open grasslands.
Stepped Flaking	The shape of the working edge on a block, nodule or pebble caused by the retouching process.
Stillstand Period	A period of relative stability in sea levels from c.7,000 – 6,000 BP to the present. Oscillating within plus or minus 2 metres (Peter S. Manchester, 23/6/2010, personal correspondence).
Stock-Keepers	Convict servants employed to look after grazier's herds acting as shepherds and herdsmen.
Stone Age	Man's history when no metal tools were used.
Stone Arrangements	A group of stones or rocks deliberately assembled for some purpose.
Stone Artefacts	Lithics.
Straits People	Descendants of the Aborigines and settlers who lived and still live on the Bass Strait Islands.
Strandloopers	People who live on the coastal zone resources, particularly the littoral zone.
Strata or "Stratigieri"	Level divisions in the earth.
Stress Period	Supposed calendar period of little food, e.g. winter – I do not believe it ever existed in Tasmania.
Striations	Markings of slight ridges or furrows.
Striking Platform	Point on a core at right angles to the intended line which is struck to detach this flake.
Striking Technique	See: "Percussion Technique".
Sub-Alpine Level	The area between montane level and the treeline.
Subhumid	Landscape areas that enjoy at present less than 750mm of rainfall and have had a severe effect on them by Aeolian action.
Sub Littoral	The sea bottom.
Subsurface (Deposits)	Below surface level.
Sumatralith	Uni-facially flaked around all of the circumference, but only on one cortex. A chopping tool?

Sundaland	The one time dry Asian continental shelf west of the Wallace Line comprising the original faunal region.
Surface Deposits	The very top of an archaeological deposit, in open sites often eroded or greatly damaged and lenses/deposits can intermingle.
Surface Scatter	A characteristic of a site with no stratigraphy but with evidence of occupation scattered about on the surface.
Surface Zones	A term I employ to divide Tasmania into areas for study.
Surges	Intense movements upwards in sea levels.
Swamplands	Wetlands usually in low river areas that the flow inundates as it bypasses, can include lagoons.
Taboos	Social laws that forbid certain activities of some or all, e.g. the forbidding of women from eating a certain food.
Talus	See: "Block Glaciers".
"Tame Mobs"	Name given to friendly groups of Aborigines who frequented the settlements, to become adversaries c.1824>.
Tarns	Highland lakes of fresh water.
Tasmania	The modern day state of Tasmania including Bass Strait Islands.
Tasmanian Aboriginal	Name for the present day descendants of the Palaeo-Tasmanians.
"Tasmanian Aboriginal Centre" (TAC)	The political wing of today's Aboriginal people in Tasmania, created in c.1973 and re-named in c.1977.
The Tasmanian Peninsula	The land mass that was exposed in the Pleistocene including Tasmania, Bassiana and now submerged coastal plains around Tasmania's east, west and southern areas.
Tasmanian Tiger	Thylacine/Hyena (<i>Thylacinus cynocephalus</i>) – extinct? Tasmanian carnivore, the largest at the time of "the invasion", also called the Tasmanian wolf. Distinct rear striping. Blamed for sheep killings hence its demise.
Tasmanian Wolf	See: "Thylacine".
Taxa	The grouping or collecting together of particular plants.
Tectiforms	Straight lined motifs, e.g. squares.
Temperate Rainforest	Rainforest in a temperate zone, western Tasmania, (cold low humidity) as opposed to tropical rainforest (hot, steamy, high humidity); non-tolerant to fire.
Temporal	Forming part of, connected to.
Terminal Pleistocene	The period ending the Pleistocene c.17,000 to 10,000.
Terra Nullius	A European term (to justify taking) for an unoccupied area.
Terrestrial	Living on land.

“The Drill”	A fire-making technique using a horizontal piece of wood with a hole in it, that a stick in a vertical position is placed in it, to be twirled to create fire by friction.
“The Great Famine”	The term used for near famine in the early days 1806-1808 of the British Invasion of Tasmania.
“The Invasion”	A term – I believe correct – for intrusion and settlement by the British Empire into Tasmania from 1803, although relatively peaceful up to 1824.
“The Plough”	A fire-making technique using a horizontal piece of wood with a trench along it, in which a stick is rubbed back and forth at 45° to create fire by friction.
“The Saw”	A fire-making technique using a horizontal piece of wood with a groove along it, in which another piece of wood is rubbed across it at right angles to create fire by friction.
Thylacine	The largest carnivore in Tasmania (now extinct?) also known as a “hyena”, “Tasmanian Wolf” and “Tasmanian Tiger”. <i>Thylacinus cynocephalus</i> .
Thick Flake Tools	See: “Chunky Flakes”.
Thumbnail Scrapers	A very small thumbnail sized discoid stone tool – significant in the south west’s cave deposits.
Tied Islands	Two islands joined by a Tombolo.
Tinder	Soft bark, dry grass etc. that receives the spark or fire to light a larger mass.
Tinder Box	A European artefact of “flint and steel”, sometimes with dry tinder, in a closed container for use to make a fire by percussion.
Tombolos	The area joining an island via an isthmus to the mainland during low tide.
Tool Kit	A set of artefacts.
Tortoise Core	See: “Prepared Core”.
Totemism	The belief that an object or living thing has an intimate and mystic relationship to an individual or social group.
Touchwood	Rotten wood (used as tinder for lighting fires).
Town Aborigines	Term used for those visiting Hobart.
Traditional Land	That area claimed by a group of Aborigines as the custodian land of their ancestors, to exploit and to share with others in return for reciprocal rights to their land.
Transient	In between. To go through.
Transit Camp	A site used casually for a short period of time between base camps.
Treeline	That elevation area (above sea level) when trees cease to grow.
Tree-Throw	Root penetration into layers/deposits.
Trespassers	This term appears now used by the present day Aborigines in Tasmania to describe the invading/visiting Europeans.

Tribe	A group of bands with a common language, a name, customs and alliances. Not suggested in Tasmania, see: "People".
Trimmed Flake	A primary flake that has been re-touched.
Trimming	The re-touch or sharpening of an edge.
Truncated	Shortening by being broken.
Tryworks	A coastal place where whale blubber was processed.
Tubercles	As applied to cicatrices – small rounded swellings.
Tyereelore	Women living with the "Eastern Straitsmen" as wives.
Typesite	A site that gives its name to an industry.
Typological	Items of a specific type that form a group.
Typology	Systematic organisation of artefacts into distinctive types or categories.
Ubiquitous	Found everywhere.
Ulna	Thinner and longer bone in forearm, opposite to thumb-like part of the body. Sometimes used as raw material for bone points.
Unameable	Inability to be worked.
Unconscious Drift	The gradual expansion of people to new territory due to factors of population increase as to food supply.
Uniface	The edge of a tool struck from one direction (e.g. a chisel).
Uni-Facial Trimmed	A tool worked on one side to form an edge.
Unipoint	A single-pointed bone tool.
Upper Littoral	The area from low tide and to about one metre below tide line.
Use-Directed	The term used by Stockton to describe a technology that increases the efficiency of the working edge of a tool.
Use-Ware	The minute chipping on the edge caused by usage.
Vale	Valley.
Vandemonians	A term sometimes used for the Palaeo-Tasmanian Aborigines.
Van Diemen's Land	Original name for Tasmania.
Vector	Quantity having both magnitude and direction.
Ventral Surface	A stomach-like curvature (bulb of percussion) on the inner surface immediately below the point of impact when a flake is dislodged.
Vertebrates	Animals that have back-bones or spines e.g. wallaby.
Vesicles	Naturally caused rock hollows caused by erosive actions.
The Victorians	John Taylor's term for the language group that penetrates the central area of Bassiana from south of Victoria's Grampians.
Village	A group of domestic structures, permanent or semi-permanent.
Volcanics	Raw material used for tools being of volcanic origin.
Waddy	A stick used as a club.

Walk-About	Periodical seasonal movement of groups of peoples to and from specific places.
Wallaby	See: "Red-Necked Wallaby".
Wallacea	That zone between "Sahuland" and "Sundaland" comprising thousands of islands. It is not a distinct faunal zone but includes many different regional sets of fauna.
Wallace Line	An invisible line in Indonesia that separates the vegetation and animals (there are exceptions) of Asia and Australasia. East is "Sahuland" and west is "Sundaland".
Wanapakalalia	Said to be female seasonal workers used by the "Eastern Straitsmen".
Waste	Debitage.
Water Shed	Line of high land separating two river systems.
Weathering	Alterations of a stone due to action of physical or chemical processes.
Western Sill	That area between King Island and the Mornington Peninsula of Victoria – a basement ridge, also known as the "Otway Depression".
Wet Sclerophyll	A rainforest principally made up of sclerophyll species.
Wetlands	A micro environment of inundated land that attracts mainly bird life.
Windbreak	A single walled structure.
Windswept	An area that has been altered due to the action of winds.
Wood Grinding	Sharpening to a point or smoothing wood by friction against a hard stone.
Woodland	The space between tree crowns is greater than the mean diameter of the tree crowns.
Wood – Opal	Silicified wood, pale brown colour with striated structure. Commonly used along the Tamar Valley and north east coast by Tasmanian man using the bipolar technique of flaking.
Working Edge	See: "Edge".
Younger Dryas Interval	A period of reversion to glacial conditions c.12,500 to 11,000 BP.
Xenolith	A natural rock marking resembling a petroglyph.

!

. In art means “_____ A picture which has a shape best described as looking – “like a specific thing”, e.g. ! star with no implication of it being one”.

X

. In art, means “_____ A picture which (is believed), but cannot be proved to be a specific thing e.g. X bird track”.

<10 More than.

>10 Up to.

10 > Less than.

10< Back to.

(The “10” used as an example only and means a measurement e.g. KYG).

“SELECTIVE READING AND STUDY”

Bowdler, Sandra “An Account of an Archaeological Reconnaissance of Hunter Isles, North-West Tasmania, 1973/4, Records of Queen Victoria Museum, No. 54, Launceston.

Bowdler, Sandra “Hunters and Farmers in the Hunter Islands”, Launceston, Records of the Queen Victoria Museum, Launceston, No. 70, 1980.

Boyce, James “God’s Own Country – The Anglican Church and Tasmanian Aborigines”, Anglicare Tasmania, 2001.

Boyce, James “Van Diemen’s Land”, published by Black Inc., Melbourne, 2008.

Calder, Graeme “Levee, Line and Martial Law” – A History of the Dispossession of the Mairremmener People of Van Diemen’s Land, 1803-1832. Studies in the History of Aboriginal Tasmania, Vol. 1, 2010.

Cameron, Patsy “Grease & Ochre”, “The Blending of Two Cultures at the Colonial Sea Frontier”, Fullers Bookshop Pty. Ltd in Assoc. with the Riawunna Centre @ the U-Tas, 2011.

Clements, Nicholas “The Black War – Fear, Sex and Resistance in Tasmania”, Univ. of Queensland Press, 2014.

Cosgrove, Richard “Aboriginal Economy and Settlement in the Tasmanian Central Highlands”, May 1984, National Parks & Wildlife Service, Sandy Bay, Hobart. Occasional paper No. 8.

Cosgrove, Richard “Forty-Two Degrees South : The Archaeology of Late Pleistocene Tasmania”, Journal of World Pre-History, Vol. 13., No. 4, 1999.

Cosgrove, Richard and eleven other contributors, “Overdone Overkill – The Archaeological Perspective on Tasmanian Megafaunal Extinctions”, Journal of Archaeological Science, XXX (2010) 1-18.

Cosgrove, Richard “Prey Choice and Hunting Strategies in the Late Pleistocene : Evidence from Southwest Tasmania”, Histories of Old Ages – Essays in Honour of **Rhys Jones**.

Cosgrove, Richard “The Illusion of Riches, Scale, Resolution and Explanation in Tasmanian Pleistocene Human Behaviour”, Bar International Series 608, 1995. Hadrian Books Ltd., 122 Banbury Road, Oxford OX2 7BP, England.

Cosgrove, Richard “Thirty Thousand Years of Human Colonization In Tasmania : New Pleistocene Dates”, Reprint Series 31/3/1989, Vol. 243, p.p. 1706-1708, “Science” (American Association for the Advancement of Science).

- Duyker, Edward (Editor) "The Discovery of Tasmania – Journal Extracts from the Expeditions of Abel Janszoon Tasman and Marc-Joseph Marion Dufresne".
- Fankhauser, B., Spriggs, M., Smith, M.A. (editors) 1993, "Sahul In Review", Dept. of Pre-history, Research School of Pacific Studies, The Australian National University, Canberra, Australia.
- Flood, Josephine "Archaeology Of The Dreamtime", revised edition 1995.
- Flood, Josephine "Rock Art of the Dreamtime", 1977, Angus & Robertson, an imprint of Harper Collins Publishers, Australia.
- Flood, Josephine "The Original Australians (Story of the Aboriginal People)", Allen & Unwin, Crows Nest, N.S.W., 2006.
- Flood, Josephine "The Riches of Ancient Australia" (A Journey Into Pre-History), 1990, Australian Heritage Commission, The University of Queensland Press.
- Hiatt, B. "Food Quest and the Economy of the Tasmanian Aborigines", Oceania Vol. XXXVIII, No. 2, 1967 > : [99] – 133.
- Hiscock, Peter "Archaeology of Ancient Australia" Routledge, 2 Park Square, Milton Park, Abingdon, Oxon OS14.4RN, 2008.
- Johnston, Anna & Rolls, Mitchell (ed.) "Reading Robinson-Companion Essays to Friendly Mission", Quintus Publishing, 2008.
- Jones, Rhys "A Speculative Archaeological Sequence for North-West Tasmania", Launceston, Records of the Queen Victoria Museum, Launceston, No. 25, 1966.
- Kee, Sue "Midlands Aboriginal Archaeological Site Survey", Oct. 1990, Occasional Paper No. 26, Dept. of Parks, Wildlife & Heritage, Hobart, Tas..
- Lourandos, Harry "Continent of Hunter-Gatherers New Perspectives in Australian Pre-History", Cambridge University Press, 1997.
- McFarlane, Ian "Beyond Awakening" (The Aboriginal Tribes of North West Tasmania : A History), Fullers Bookshop, Riawunna & Community, Place & Heritage Research Unit, Univ. of Tas., 2008.
- McFarlane, Ian and Johnson, Murray "Van Diemen's Land – An Aboriginal History", UNSW Press, 2015.
- Mulvaney, John & Kamminga, Johan "Prehistory of Australia", 1999 Allen & Unwin Pty. Ltd.
- Orchiston, D. Wayne, "Quaternary Environmental Change & Aboriginal Man in Bass Strait, Australia", Man & Environment Vol. VIII, 1984, Indian Society for Prehistoric & Quaternary Studies.

Plomley, N.J.B. "A Word-List of the Tasmanian Aboriginal Languages", published by the author in association with the Government of Tasmania 1976, Foot & Playstead Pty. Ltd., Launceston.

Plomley, N.J.B. "The Baudin Expedition and the Tasmanian Aborigines 1802", Hobart, Blubber Head Press, 1983.

Plomley, N.J.B. ed. "Friendly Mission : The Tasmanian Journals and Papers of George Augustus Robinson 1829-1834", Hobart, Tasmanian Historical Research Association, 1966.

Plomley, N.J.B. "Jorgen Jorgenson and the Aborigines of Van Diemen's Land", 1991, Blubber Head Press, Hobart.

Plomley, N.J.B. "The Aboriginal/Settler Clash In Van Diemen's Land 1803-1831", "Occasional Paper No. 6, Queen Victoria Museum & Art Gallery, Tas." (1992).

Plomley, N.J.B. "The Tasmanian Tribes & Cicatrices as Tribal Indicators Among the Tasmanian Aborigines", Occasional Paper No. 5, Queen Victoria Museum & Art Gallery, Tasmania – undated circa, 1990.

Plomley, N.J.B. The Westlake Papers : Records of Interviews in Tasmania by Ernest Westlake, 1908-1910, Occasional Paper No. 4, Queen Victoria Museum & Art Gallery, Tasmania.

Plomley, N.J.B. "Weep In Silence" (A History of the Flinders Island Aboriginal Settlement), Hobart, Blubber Head Press 1987.

Plomley B. & Cameron, M. "Plant Foods of the Tasmanian Aborigines", Records of Queen Victoria Museum, Launceston No. 101, 1993.

Plomley, Brian & Piard-Bernier, Josiane "The General (The Visits of the Expedition Led by Bruny D'Entrecasteaux to Tasmanian Waters in 1792 & 1793)" – 1993 Queen Victoria Museum, Launceston.

Refshauge, W.F., "The Killing at Risdon Cove", Australian Scholarly Publishing Pty. Ltd. Victoria, 2016.

Reynolds, Henry "An Indelible Stain? The Question of Genocide in Australia's History", Viking, Melbourne, 2001.

Reynolds, Henry "Forgotten War", New South Publishing, University of New South Wales Press Ltd., 2013.

Reynolds, Henry "Fate Of A Free People", 1995, Penguin Books, Australia Ltd.

Robson, L. "A History of Tasmania, Vol. 1, Van Diemen's Land From The Earliest Times to 1855", Melbourne, Oxford University Press, 1983.

Roth, H. Ling "The Aborigines of Tasmania", Halifax (England), F. King & Sons, 1899.

Ryan, Lyndall "Tasmanian Aborigines – A History Since 1803", Allen & Unwin, 2012.

Sagona, Antonio "Bruising the Red Earth" (Ochre Mining & Ritual In Aboriginal Tasmania), 1994, Melbourne University Press.

Sims, Peter C. "No Reprieve for Tasmanian Rock Art", Arts, Review, 2013, 2, 182-224, D01:10.3390/Arts 2040182.

Sim, Robin "Prehistoric Human Occupation in the King and Furneaux Island Regions, Bass Strait", in M. Sullivan, S. Brockwell & A. Webb (eds.) Archaeology in the North. Darwin : North Australia Research Unit (ANU), p.p. 358-374, 1994.

Tassell, C.B. (edited by) Director of Museum, "Records of the Queen Victoria Museum, Launceston", No. 101, 1993 "Plant Foods of the Tasmanian Aborigines", by Brian Plomley & Mary Cameron.

Taylor, John Albert "A Study of the Palawa (Tasmanian Aboriginal) Place Names". Printed by Uniprint Launceston, 2006.

Taylor, Rebe "Unearthed – The Aboriginal Tasmanians of Kangaroo Island", Wakefield Press, 2008.

West, John "Australian Classics – The History of Tasmania", Angus & Robertson Publishers, (First Published in 1852), 1981.

and

Tindale, Norman B "Aboriginal Tribes of Australia : Their Terrain, Environmental, Controls, Distribution, Limits and Proper Names". (Appendix on Tasmanian Tribes p.319-354, by **Rhys Jones**), Australian National University Press, Canberra, 1974.